

See Hist. MSS Comm. Rep. V. 522



685.

30. 7. 13.

Dear Sir

In reply to your  
letter of June 12<sup>th</sup>, it  
is true that the  
original MS diary  
of Dr. John Forbes  
is supposed to  
be in my library,  
but I have not  
discovered it nor  
is it in my



library catalogue.

I am afraid  
I can throw no  
light on D. G. G.  
or Lord K.

I should like to  
know how Prof  
Dowden became  
professed of this  
M.S., also at what  
date the note above

these 2  
made; &  
Did v.  
M.S. con  
the act  
& local  
M.S. o.  
on?  
I have  
Dr John  
print  
- stored

These 2 copies was  
made; which might help.

Did the Historical  
MS. committee verify  
the actual existence  
& location of the  
MS. they reported  
on?

I have a copy of  
Dr John Forkes work  
printed in Am-  
sterdam.

Excuse delay in  
answering, as I only  
returned home yesterday  
and this scrawl  
as I am confined  
to bed with a  
slight chill.

Yrs truly  
Campbell

Some of ye most remarkable  
passages in yr Diary.

Adices to a student of Divinity  
troubled in spirit. pag: 4.  
five spirituall victories. p. 18.  
Meditations on Mark. 6. 7 ps 51. 25.



A  
D. J. A. R. Y.  
or  
Spiritual Exercises  
written

by  
Dr John Forbes of Corse  
and

Copied from his own Manuscript.

Anno Dom: 1687 and 1690

So that there are but two Copies thereof, this is one, and the  
other belongs to D. G. G. The Original is in the Custody of my  
Lord *He*

Dr John Forbes was son to Patrick Forbes of Corse  
Bishop of Aberdeen; He was born the 2 of May 1593  
and died at Corse the 29 of April 1648 in the 55 year  
of his age. He was Professor of Divinity in Old Aber-  
-deon, and wrote that excellent book intituled Instructio-  
-nes Historico-Theologicae besides severall other Tra-  
-ctises some whereof were Printed, and others were lost. He  
wrote upon the whole Doctrin which was lately found



Liedolborge Anno Christi 1614 die  
19 febrj qui erat undecimus Kal  
Martij

Elogia.

Infelix, heu infelix, oblivio ralem  
No gloriæ cepit, terricolaesque mei.  
Expos, tristis, inops, imbellis, Luctus agens,  
Inq̄us peregrino squalidus, orbe moror.  
Rege procul, genitore procul, perdoctia solus  
Ero, belut. matre, fratre, sorore Carens.  
Consilii, auxiliq̄ expers, desertus amicus.  
Olestra Letitiae, tempora ut exul ago.

Salinodra

Felix, o nimium felix! si cuncta regentem.  
Uisquo colam, grato pectore, bore, manū.  
Tu dens es mea fors, spes, oblectatio solus,  
Tū melior regnis, imperiisq̄ mihi.  
Tū mihi divitiæ: tū pleno copia cornū,  
Tū dux, tū clypeus, tū mihi certa salus.  
Tū robur nervis es, tū sapientia menti  
Tū mihi dulcis p̄bar, tū mihi grando domus.  
Tū spes, tū genitor, tū doctor, tū mihi pastor,  
Tū mator, frator, tū mihi thara soror,  
Tū conjūctæ, tū p̄sERTUS tū dulcis amicus  
Tū mihi delicia, tū patria atq̄ domus  
Tū tranquilla quies mihi tū dās omnia, namq̄ es  
Cuncta mihi, belutis tū potiora meis.  
Tū pator auxilium rebus bonis adferre m̄ arctis:  
Humana fallax tradulos spes deripit.

psal 60  
13

finis  
quidem  
Evan  
Epi  
m  
han  
cap  
D  
nini  
m  
jesh  
les  
paris  
ompt  
titus  
p  
ankus  
capul  
mol  
oria  
orata  
math  
b 1, 2  
H  
13, 19  
D  
abissm  
bora  
fibi no  
Chro  
sorum  
p  
gratid  
affixi  
in aff  
gaut  
Die  
fimo  
post  
Dura  
st  
relis



Spiritual exercises in old Aberdeen. 3.

Fol 2

24 die  
Kal

Anno 1624. die 5 Febr. Epimiam perispi consolati-  
ebangeli sum Mathaeum et psal 102, cum pro tribus  
Ejusdem mensis die 7 suabiff. 2 solat. ex lectura et  
meditatione primorum orto versum paraphraseos. Bui  
thananii in psal: 102. et postromorum aliquot versum  
cap: 7. Apocalypso.

us,  
oror,  
a solus  
ons.  
iris.  
go.

Barior

Die 16 ejusdem Janrij mane in cubili orans do-  
mini quosq. misericordiam et opem suppliciter cum ge-  
mibus lacrymis implorans in nomine domini mei. Iesu  
Christi contra tentationes Satanae, meaeq. infirmitate  
res. et propter decessum consolationem, sensum gratiae  
paris a deo patre meo caelesti per Iesu Christum  
omptorum et adboratum apud deum. Postea q. bos  
titus suabiffimam pensi domini mei, cor meum, tempus  
suis purgantibus, et parte beantibus, atq. in fide corrobore  
antibus partiam, dum Legerem Marc: 10. 16. 17. et seqq. et agant  
caput ii. v: 9. 10. 15. 16. et seqq. ad 27. Oruro et q. am-  
mei Luita Starobi patriarcha cum deo ejusdem die  
oria Genes: 32. Job: 12. multa q. in evangelio mon-  
orata eius clementia et philanthropia exempla  
Math: 20. et 15. 28. Et et repetere psal: 103  
v: 1, 2 et seqq.

tern.  
ann.  
volus,  
hi.

Postero eodem die suabiff. 2 solat: 1 pet i. 1, 5, 6, 7, 13  
13, 19 et seqq.

domus.  
astor,  
oror,

Die 19 ejusdem mensis mane et rursum postero die  
abiffimam qsol: ex meditatione orationis domini d. li. fol. 54. q.  
bere compellationis patris mei caelestis, me prolem  
sibi non infirmandum, agnoscentis, et complentis in  
Christo Salvatore meo, et de meditatione beatitudinis  
eorum qui deum de animo pia prore alloquuntur  
prore miseria. eorum qui non audent deum quamvis in  
gratie throno sedentem adire: neq. illi supplicant  
affixi suis illitis cupiditatibus, quamvis illi  
in afflictionibus, estibero in dolibus mundanis a-  
gant.

mus  
quam, os  
ardis:  
rept.

Die 20 ejusdem Janrij. cum lacrymis in rati ma-  
tutino solatium, Exod 5. Math 26. et postea domi  
post gemibus gaudia Luc: 2. et 3. ps: 106.

Die 2 febrj 1624. mane suabiffima orans lectis  
Luc: 10. 20 et seqq. usq. ad v: 25. deinde ps: 4.  
et ps: 107. Auxilium miseris implorare qua-  
relis, dedit orantes, et opis miseratus genos. Am-  
tanta postora curis!

61-90





amentem  
 hor quid  
 t confirm  
 -  
 i. pay  
 -  
 rabili di  
 rank  
 aburas:  
 is doo.  
 : Anno  
 y troubled  
 and want  
 rust in  
 + some  
 lift up.  
 - assistum,  
 misteros  
 Gafor  
 - they -  
 t yf out  
 meet  
 3 4. hob:  
 of our  
 allie  
 enemies  
 as to,  
 t in our  
 th yedead  
 -as of  
 - Gon yf  
 am i: 18  
 of God.  
 and down  
 infont  
 on his  
 unworter  
 4. Esai  
 f.

Although we find not alwayes yt measure of grace  
 e professed yt was desired, and sometimes have had: yet  
 we hunger & thirst for righteousness, we are blessed  
 we shall be satisfied: if we mourn, we shall be com-  
 forted. Math. 5. 4. 6. Although in great weakness,  
 yet if we groan after Chr, under our <sup>Sore</sup> burthen, he  
 shall give us rest mat ii. 28. The Lord with satisfaction  
 weary soul, and replenisheth every sorrowfull soul Jer.  
 31. 25. See likewise ps: 54. 18 The Lord is nigh to of ye  
 Canaanish woman Math. 15. 21 Cor: 8. 9. 11. 12. 13. 14. 24.  
 Esai 57. 15. 12 Cor: 6. 12. 8. 9. Lam: 3. 37. ps 35. 3.  
 Let us pray to God continually, assuring our selves  
 to obtain ye holy Ghost, and all things good for us as  
 he hath promised, and let us diligently meditate upon  
 his word, for thereby doth he heal us ps: 107. 17. 18-  
 19. 20. Math 7. 7. 8 & Luke ii. 13 Coloss. 3. 15.  
 Upon ye Lake tempta<sup>very</sup> assaulting me many dayes, -  
 these Comforts were Comfortable to me upon ye 19 day  
 of March 1640 see also Epist: from ye 17. 18 of ye i Cap:  
 unto ye 8. 17 of 2 rap of yt spi: & rap 3. 17. 19 & unto  
 ye end of yt rap. ye meditate yf of ye spent of  
 ye old & new Testaments concerning Ch: hath presented  
 by ye grace of God wt me to all odious Ch: men,  
 See 4 febr: first: consol: Luke 22. 17. 18. 21.  
 32. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 68. 69 70. Joann: 21. 33. 7, 15, 16,  
 17. 18.  
 See 14 febr: 1640. before contra odiosissimos contra  
 solatus est et vocabit me dominus, suggerens precari odiosiss  
 onum ut nunquam abnegarem illum in hoc saeculo, non  
 scium ostendit Loquela coram hominibus, sed me ubi Eans des  
 no quidem vel minimo rogatus coram ipso deo Math: 23. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.  
 10. 32. 33. et in scribendo anime mea inabissimam illam pro confit.  
 responsionem Sufficit tibi gratia mea, potentia  
 enim sua in infirmitate proficitur. 2 Cor. 12; 9. et filiorum  
 parendo me. Postea inabissimam in habitacionem sua et unto me  
 et saluatoris mei in me, meamq; in deo, et salatore. upon ye 19 day  
 meo, per certitudinem in me, sustinere mutua puerord. of March 1640.  
 charitatis i Joann: 4. 10, 19. Sed michi ostendendo no 1640.  
 meliorum deorum conjugibus, tantum laboris, mellonis ami 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.  
 rorem anilibus. 1 Samuel: 1. 8. Pollitudoq; michi tutum ye Lord  
 receptum et minime, et pernitatem contra omnem me  
 sum, impetum q; Linguarum ps: 31. 21, 22. animam q; see fol in  
 meam purificando in obedientia ibidialis ad non f. 131, 132.  
 ratam ferbentemq;



in y flbi p  
do. p 132  
London ed  
ning. front  
p 68. 29  
h sh mite  
18.  
no nning  
100 le mto  
nos Delight  
ms Carr  
et religio  
r dther her  
ms forig  
to ye Lord  
elevation  
as p the  
read m  
all God  
easing  
Deut. 33  
1640 C  
ion of ye  
rean of  
u J gbr  
d nether  
Ch is  
her foign  
merher  
Lord mulo  
Jud. 17. 2.  
ation of  
Isa. 2. 19.  
5. 2. 20.  
woulike  
er of  
ade par  
who lo  
th Land  
Down

Down his life for her & washed her from all her sins in his own  
blood, and endued her with his holy spirit, & so she is  
married to her God & father & made partaker of ye di-  
vine nature Rom. 8. 17. 1 Cor 3. 16. 22, 23. Eph. 5.  
25; 26, 27. & 2 pet. 1, 4. and sitteth with her husband  
& Lord in his throne Job. 3, 21. Udd hereto ye words  
of ye prophet Zephaniah. chap 3. vs. 16, 17. In ye day  
it shall be said to ierusalem, fear thou not and to  
zion let not thy hands be slack, the Lord thy God  
in ye midst of ye is mightie, he will rejoyce over  
thee, wch joy he will quiet himselfe in his love, he  
will joy over thee wch joying.

he  
will se

The same day I was greatly comforted by thise  
sayings of ye prophet Haggai & Zecharias. Hag-  
gai saith, is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it as  
nothing, yet now be of good courage, o Zerubba-  
bath, saith ye Lord, and be of good comfort o Je-  
sua son of Josiadah ye high priest, and be-  
stronge all ye people of ye Land, saith ye Lord, and  
do it, for I am with you, saith ye Lord of hosts  
according to ye word, qd I Covenanted with  
you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit  
shall remain amonge, you, fear ye not. The glo-  
ry of ye last house shall be greater in ye glo-  
ry of ye first, saith the Lord of hosts, Be helles  
ye of Zecharias, and in this place I will give peace  
saith ye Lord of hosts. Zaggai 2. 3. 4. 6. 10 and by  
Zecharias ye Lord saith. The Lord hath been sure  
displeasid with your fathers, yfor say thou un-  
to him. Thus saith ye L of hosts I turn into me,  
saith ye L of hosts, and I will turn into you saith  
ye L of hosts, be not as your fathers. Jerk.  
1, 2, 3, 4. [Turn thou us into ye o Lord, and  
wee shall be turned] Lam. 5. 21. And the  
Lord answered ye angell wch talked wch  
wch good words, and comfortable words. Her  
for thus saith ye Lord, I will return into jerru-  
salem wch I heretofore merone Zerk. 1. 13. 16. for I  
saith ye L, will be unto her a wall of fire.  
round about, and will be ye glory in ye midst  
of her

8. Of her Lsa that troubleth you, I will bring you up  
 his eye; Let all flesh be still before the Lord for he  
 is raised up out of his holy place Zark 2. 8, 8, 13.  
 neither by army nor by strength, but by my spirit saith  
 ye L of host Zark 4. 6. they shall be my people  
 and I will be your God in truth and righteousness  
 so I will delight you, and ye shall be a blessing,  
 fear not but hold your hands, be strong Zark 8, 13.  
 And I will bring you again, for I have pitie  
 upon you, and they shall be as if I had not cast  
 you off, for I am the Lord your God, and will hear  
 you, & I will strengthen you in your God, and they shall  
 walk up and down in this name, saith the Lord.  
 Zark 10, 6. 12. and I will pour upon the house  
 of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem  
 the spirit of grace and supplications, and they  
 shall look upon me whom they have pierced,  
 and they shall mourn for him, as one mourns  
 with his only son, and shall be in bitterness  
 for him, as one is in bitterness for his  
 first born. In that day shall ye be a  
 great mourning in Jerusalem, as ye mourning  
 of Saddadmason in the valley of Megiddon  
 Zark: 12: 10: 11. In that day shall ye be upon  
 the bulges of the rocks, holmsse into the rock  
 14: 20.

See Exod:  
 28. 25.

For these sayings of your holy prophet, you  
 comforted me, both anciently & presently, & all  
 of late, and also anciently you have given me  
 pleasure and joy for the building of his house & city  
 Zark: 4: 11, 12. you are promised to be merciful  
 and unchangeable with me, and to prosper and bless  
 your work and to give peace in this house.  
 The same day I fell into a heave tenton of  
 perplexity, and was greatly comforted and  
 confirmed by these sayings. I was not to go  
 down into Egypt, & to continue a while into  
 the Egypt, for I will then make of you a great  
 nation: I will go down into Egypt, and will  
 also surely bring you up again.  
 Genes 40. 3, 4. also Zark 1. 9. & 2. 1. 3. 3.  
 Luke 10. 20. & 12. 32. Jer: 32. 3 Ps: 132. 14.  
 Upon you

Upon  
 in my  
 upon 1  
 rule  
 delight  
 text  
 before  
 things  
 of the  
 by ce  
 my bo  
 soul:  
 three  
 and b  
 platio  
 tabne  
 etc,  
 no for  
 (as it  
 and b  
 ye co  
 bur the  
 22. an  
 Job:  
 arts  
 and w  
 10. C  
 Epist  
 his spe  
 of abe  
 by was  
 my m  
 phed  
 his lo  
 with  
 prayer  
 to are  
 Upon  
 of yo

ye people of  
 Lord's church  
 8, 8, 13.  
 my spirit full  
 the my people  
 strength  
 blessing  
 20th 8, 13.  
 have praise  
 I not cast  
 will hear  
 they shall  
 the Lord  
 the house  
 of grace  
 and love  
 we perseve  
 on mount-  
 in Beth-  
 for his  
 be a  
 morning  
 I don  
 is upon  
 ye L'rd  
 of ye L'rd  
 for all  
 we had  
 up & say  
 unrefulled  
 and bless  
 house  
 tentate of  
 shed and  
 ut to our  
 into.  
 ye a great  
 L'rd  
 again  
 Ref: 3-3  
 132. 14  
 for ye

Upon ye 7 day of Aug: 1624<sup>th</sup> morning as I was  
 in my chamber, as I was in my chamber meditating  
 upon these words of ye ps: 94. 19. In the multi-  
 tude of my thoughts within me thy comforts  
 delight my soul. I had been a part of my  
 text wheron I had preached in ~~the~~ two days  
 before, upon ye 5 of Aug. remembering our the obligations  
 bring's preferban, wt praises to God for it. of God's delight  
 then in ye morning meditation I was great ye soul.  
 I comforted, by ye delightfull mercies of  
 my God, whose consolations doe rejoyce ye  
 soul: Whereas worldly comforts may be  
 true & dear up the outward man in his senses,  
 and sensually & worldly rejoyce us; but no con-  
 solations can delight ye soul, in ye innermost  
 tabernacle of his heart, or ye conscience remain  
 still, but only ye consolations of God, qd are  
 no frowd comforts, but soild comforts, entering  
 (as it were) into ye bowe center of ye soul,  
 and bringing light and joy, and peace to  
 ye conscience. The blood of J: Ch. purgeth  
 our hearts from an evil conscience. Ls: ob: 10.  
 22. and our conscience from dead works,  
 Ls: ob: 9. 14. God by faith purgeth our hearts  
 acts 15. 9. He createth in us a clean heart,  
 and reneweth a right spirit within us ps: 51.  
 10. Ch: I dwellt in our hearts by faith  
 Ep: 3. 17. and strengtheneth us w: might by  
 Ep: 3. 17. spirit in ye Governor an Ep: 3. 18. and  
 He abled his benediction in our hearts, where  
 by we praise him in righteousness, peace  
 joy in ye holy Ghost. Rom 14. 17, 18. and he  
 sheddeth abroad his love in our hearts by  
 his Ls: spirit given unto us. Rom: 5. 5. and  
 putteth a new song into our mouth, even  
 praise unto our God in whom we trust, and  
 so are blessed ps: 45  
 Upon the 11 day of Aug. 1624 being desposed to preparan  
 to our next day in ad. At the institution for preaching  
 of ye minister Mr Robert Barron, I prayed  
 the Lord

Q

10 of the Lord to direct and bless me, and I was greatly comforted, in y<sup>e</sup> promise made to Moyses, and written for our instruction. Give (saith the Lord) and I will be with thy mouth, and teach ye what thou shalt say. Exod. 4. 12. O. L. be with my heart and with my mouth.

write in my heart

Upon ye same day (in Musco mes) I was greatly comforted, when I prayed y<sup>t</sup> the Lord would make me find ye comfortable promise in my psalme, of these his words. Peace I leave unto you, my peace I give unto you, let

the peace of Ch: with the heart from trouble & fear.

ye world give I unto you, let not your heart be troubled, neither be ye afraid. Job 14 27. and the Lord granted my petition, blessed be his name, through J. Ch: our saviour for evermore, be glory for our God Amen

praying in psalms

Upon the 12 day of Aug. 1624. I was greatly comforted, y<sup>t</sup> ye had heard my prayer for I found to my great comfort, the words present w<sup>t</sup> my heart, and w<sup>t</sup> my mouth, in my exceedingly praising, according as I had prayed. Glory to God

Blessed are they y<sup>t</sup> thirst & overcome

Upon ye 13 of Aug. 1624. I was comforted by these words of our Lord. I will give to him y<sup>t</sup> is athirst, of ye fountain of ye water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. Rev. 21. 6, 7. and by reading ps: 74. I prayed for ye purgation, and the peace of Gods house, and overthrowing of ye enemies, defilers, and molesters of Gods house, y<sup>t</sup> I meant both of ye Church militant and of mine own heart, and ye Lord comforted me, in ye assurance of his powerfull deliberance, and custodie

Praying for ye peace & purgation of Gods house

Glory be to the Father and to ye son & to the Ho. Ghost, Ever perpetually, be onely true God, the Lord, ye Creator of all things, our saviour, sealed from everlasting to everlasting, above all blessing & praise. Amen. The Church

of the

of the  
every  
A me  
ye Lo  
ye rege  
merri  
to th  
a me  
of ye  
the Co  
word  
so ever  
wut  
patie  
hope  
seam  
merri  
I will  
and lo  
saith y  
ye wit  
kind  
as we  
and it  
find  
for a  
Bebe  
be of  
math  
they f  
red l  
1. 18.  
agame  
to God  
6 Good  
all fin  
describ  
of we  
will, to  
kell me

me, and  
mad to Mr  
(Sathyr  
and bank  
2. O. L. be  
th.  
I was  
the  
ad  
ords. pear  
be unto, yet  
you, let  
be ye  
and my  
gh J. Ch.  
our  
greatly  
prayer  
the words  
mouth, my  
ad prayer  
comforted by  
to you  
her of life  
all in her  
d, and he  
by read  
and the  
rowing of  
of God  
militant  
Lord Com  
powerfull  
son & to  
only true  
mages, our  
everlast  
blessed  
of his

Of he abou adareth ye o Lord, the whole  
earth is full of thy glory, and in thy temple  
every one speaketh thy glory. Amen.  
Cmo 1624. ye 13 day of aug: I prayed unto (fol: 4.  
ye Lord in your words of ps 119. fort 10. chorus  
I repeated these words. Let I pray the, thy  
mercifull kindness, be for my comfort accord  
to thy word unto thy servant, 176. I fell into the word  
a meditation to search it and got was ye word of ye Lord  
of ye Lord unto me a bible further, And the for our affu  
comforted me, by seeing into yt his red p strong  
word in these sayings, of holy scripture. What consolation  
soever things were written aforetime, were  
written for our instruction, that we through  
patience and comfort of ye promises might have  
hope. Rom 15. 4. whereby I applyed unto me ye  
examples of David, and Peter recovered in Gods  
mercy. Call upon me in ye day of trouble  
I will deliver the, and shall deliver the,  
and thou shall glorify me, ps 50. 15. CIs ye Lib  
saith ye Lord, I have no pleasure in ye death of  
ye wicked, but ye wicked turn from his way  
and live. Exod: 33. 11. for give us our debts  
as we forgive our debtors. Math. 6. 12. CIs  
and it shall be given you, for as ye shall  
forgive, so shall it be opened to you,  
for obforgyt all that remember, and he that  
remembereth himself, and to him yt ~~obforgyt~~ it shall  
be opened. Or yt man is that among you &  
Math 7. 7, 8. Or thought ye into sin, be as frank  
they shall be as white as snow, the they be  
red lib crimson, they shall be as wool. Sai  
1. 18. So yt there is no exception of sinners  
against a repenting sinner, yt truly turneth  
to God. CIs also was read E sai 59. 7. the  
blood of Jesus Ch: his for cleanse us from  
all sin: If we say ye we have no sin, we  
deceive our selves, and ye truth is not in us  
if we confesse our sin, he is faithful, and  
just, to forgive us our sins, & cleanse us from  
all unrighteousness. See ps 143. 1. 2. of which say  
that we

The Lord to direct and bless me, and I was greatly comforted, in yr promise mad to Mos  
ses, and witten for our instruction. Give (Santky  
Lord) and I will be with thy mouth, and teach  
ye what thou shall say. Exod. 4. 12. O. L. be  
with my heart and with my mouth.

write in my  
heart

Upon ye same day (in Musco mes) I was  
greatly comforted, when I prayed yt the  
promise in my self, of these his words. Peace  
I leave unto you, my peace I give unto you,  
ye world giveth, give I unto you, let

The peace  
of Ch. with  
the heart  
from trouble  
& fear.

not your heart be troubled, neither be ye  
afraid. Joh. 14. 27. and the Lord granted my  
petition, blessed be his name, through J. Ch.  
our Saviour, for evermore, be glory to our  
God. Amen

prophesie in  
pursuing.

Upon the 12 day of Aug. 1624. I was greatly  
comforted, yt ye L. had heard my prayer  
for I found to my great comfort, the words  
prophesie wt my heart, and wt my mouth, my  
predecessor pursuing, according as I had prayed.  
Glory to God

Blessed are  
they yt thirst  
& overcome

Upon ye 13 of Aug. 1624. I was comforted by  
thes words of our Lord I will give to him yt  
is athirst, of ye fountain of ye water of life  
freely. He that overcome shall inherit  
all things, and I will be his God, and he  
shall be my son. Rev. 21. 6, 7. and by read  
psalme of Gods house, and overthrowing of  
ye enemies, defelers, and molestors of Gods  
house, qth I meant both of ye Civill millicent  
and of myne own heart, and ye Lord com  
forted me, in yr assurance of ys powerfull  
Deliverance, and Custodie

Praying for  
ye peace &  
purgation of  
Gods house.

Glory be to God Father and to ye son & to  
the Ho. Ghost, Ever persons, Ever onely true  
God, the Lord, ye Creator of all things, our  
Saviour, exalted from everlastig to everlast  
ing, above all blessing & praise. Amen. Amen.  
of the

of the  
with is  
every o  
A mo  
ye Lord  
ye repa  
merit  
to thy  
a med  
of ye t  
Lord con  
word m  
sober  
written  
patron  
hope  
exampl  
merit  
I will  
and the  
saith ye  
ye will  
and I  
as we  
and it  
find  
for a  
Robert  
be op  
Math  
thy f  
ye li  
1. 18.  
agamp  
to God  
blood  
all fin  
deturbe  
of we  
just, to  
all my



me, and  
ad to Mrs  
Santlyn  
and Ward  
O. L. Co  
I was  
the  
at ab  
y. pear  
2 unto, note  
on, let  
be ye  
nted my  
27. Ch.  
our  
greatly  
prayer  
the words  
with, in my  
ad prayer  
omforted by  
to find y  
er of life  
in herd  
and he  
by read  
and the  
rowing of  
es of God  
militant  
ord com  
owerfull  
son & to  
only true  
nges, our  
berlast  
Chombe  
of two

Of he ab on abowth ye o Lord, the whole 11.  
with is full of thy glory, and in thy temple  
every on for aboth thy glory. Amen.  
A mo 16 24. ye 14 day off aug: I prayed unto (fol: 4.  
ye Lord in yor words of ps 119. fort 10. 70. 10. 70. 10. 70. 10.  
I repeated these words. Let I pray the, thy  
merri full benedictio, be for my comfort abowd  
to thy word unto thy servant, 17 70. I fell into the word  
a meditation to search it and ge was ye word of ye Lord  
of ye Lord unto me a while since. And the for our affe-  
tion comforted me, by speaking unto yt his red & strong  
word in these sayngs, of holy scripture. What consolation  
soever thngs we writen a fortune, were  
writen for our mthowen, that we through  
patience and comfort of ye scriptures might have  
hope. Rom 15. 4. whereby I applyed unto me ye  
examples of David, and Peter recovered in Gods  
mercy. Call upon me in ye day of trouble,  
I will deliver the, and shall glorifie the,  
and thou shall glorifie me, ps: 50. 15. Als I like  
saith ye Lord, I have no pleasure in ye death of  
ye wicked, but yt ye wicked turn from his way  
and live. Ezek: 33. 11. for give us our debts  
as we forgive our debtors. Math. 6. 12. Als  
and it shall be given you, feet & ye shall  
find, know and it shall be opened to you,  
for everyt aboth knoweth, and he that  
knoweth knoweth, and to him yt knoweth it shall  
be opened. Or if man is ther among you &  
Math 7. 7, 8. If thoughtly into fm, be as frank  
they shall be as white as snow, the they be  
red like crimson, they shall be as wool. Mai  
9. 18. So yt ther is no exception of fin  
againt a repenting sinner, yt truly turneth  
to God. Als also we read E sai 55. 7. The  
blood of jesus Ch: his for the awpeth us from  
all fin: If we say yt we have no fin, we  
deceive our selves, and ye truth is not in us  
If we confesse our fin, he is faithful, and  
just, to forgive us our sins, & cleanse us from  
all unrighteousness. See ps. 143. 1. 2. of we say  
that we



I was made  
in. My life  
if you find  
an adoration  
ye righteous,  
1-7, 8, 9,  
give all  
his name  
re-summ  
Lyke cap  
my mbr  
mforted m  
21 and  
103. for par  
119. e p p 115  
m shesfully  
of, o live  
in and live  
the comfort  
morise,  
and  
thus. O  
are celebra  
who for  
row, and  
ed, and thus  
I formerly  
ye world,  
remembeth  
obed us, as  
often for to  
we are  
et am lio gbr  
for us Rom: 8.  
be towards  
reading of  
ubeth his  
was for  
foratold

foratold us by yo prophetes and in reading p p 3 & Ball par.  
p. 4. The Lord is my strength and my comfort against of raba-  
all my enemy, and tentations, and ye will make my duty.  
will to rejoice in ye light of his countenance, giving  
unto me all day, joy, and peace, and shall for  
petual prosperity, or strength and victory over all  
our adversaries, so that I shall always rejoice in  
his name, and walk in the light of his count-  
enance p p 89. 15. 16. Lo allelujah.  
- The same day in ye evening, the Lord put into my A joyful  
heart a joyfull song of praise viz: p p 40 v 1, 2, song of  
3, 4, 5 I waited patiently for ye Lord and he in-  
clined unto me, so and p p 3 v 1, 2. So unto b, praise  
me. I will praye for the Lord wth my whole heart &c.  
- the 18. day of August in ye morning as I prayed  
in my bed unto ye Lord, for mercie, and peace,  
for assurance of his love towards me, for a quiet  
heart in ye assurance, for strength of faith in my Lord,  
I Ch: e love of God, and of my neighbour in love,  
wth a pure heart, a good conscience and faith un-  
feigned, and that the Lord would quiet my soul in his love  
towards me, and that he would give unto me by his  
holy spirit for ye Ch. his sake, true christian mag-  
nanimity, against all fleshly lusts, qth fight against  
my soul, and against all other enemies, magnanimity  
joyne wth true christian love, humilitie, and other  
fruits of ye spirit, and arising of a true justifying  
and steadfast faith in jesus Ch. my saviour. That  
ye Lord would send out many more labourers into  
his harvest, especially here amongst us, in all  
e neighbouring congregations; that ye Lord would  
give us grace both in birth & school, to abound  
in light, and holmesse, & humilitie, & love, and  
all other graces, and he would give us to doe  
one service wth joy, and not wth grudge, yet we  
neither have grudge of them to whom he  
sendeth us, neither of our own sines, neither of  
ye angry countenance of our God: but we  
may rejoice always in his name, and walk  
in ye light of his countenance. That ye  
Lord would blisse all belonging unto me,  
and grant.

14. And grant unto me, and my wife, to love on another constantly w<sup>th</sup> an helpe, and honourable love, and yt we might have comfort of our good. And yt yr L: would give unto us, and to all his servants wisdom, and grace, to behave our selves wisely and w<sup>th</sup> a good conscience, in every posture both privat, and publick, and that yr Lord would deliver us from yr fear of death, yt we may serve him joyfullie, while we are here, and rejoyce to be dissolved and to be w<sup>th</sup> Chr L jesus, and yt we may be found of him in peace, & may appear w<sup>th</sup> him in glory, & reigne w<sup>th</sup> him in everlasting blessedness, and yt yr L: would bless our prayers, and our people abundantly w<sup>th</sup> blessings bodilie, and spirituall.

prayer w<sup>th</sup> sleeping and joyful comfort & thanksgiving.

As I thus prayed w<sup>th</sup> tears into my god, received sweet, and strong consolation, from God assisting me yt my prayer was heard, and my petitions abundantly granted, so I concluded joyfullie w<sup>th</sup> his offering of thanksgiving, acceptable to my heavenly father through Chr: my Lord. Now unto him yt is able to doe exceeding abundantly above all yt wee aske or thinke, according to his power yt worboth in us, and according to yr wishes of his glory, of his mercies, unto him be all praise, honour and glory in yr love through jesus Chr: our L: for ever and ever Amen.

faith in Christ

The same morning I was greatly confirmed in the faith of jesus Chr: and comforted in reading & meditating. Math cap: 3. & jof: chap i to 32, 33, 34. and ps. 2. art 9. 24, 25. & confession, my Lord who my God [Joh: 20. 29] Christ; blessed art thou habing not seen and yet believest (ibidem) & bapting, yet believing in him thou shalt be with us joyfullie and glorious [1 pet. 1. 8.] thy joy shall not be from Joh: 16. 22.

Chr: is of aug: in the morning, in my bed after yt I had risen, yr L: comforted me greatly by giving unto me his holy spirit of grace & supplication.

My w  
my h  
medit  
my b  
shall  
my go  
upon  
my m  
thy s  
son t  
bation  
and th  
when  
my m  
becau  
m e  
full  
and h  
and o  
reton  
feeling  
full for  
justice  
ward  
wishes  
only be  
fill r  
with  
Cess  
man  
witho  
God  
my  
whom  
yt by  
be a  
ye pe  
all r  
heart  
to  
our

o Love on  
 Honourable  
 of our God  
 to all his  
 our selves  
 every part  
 at ye Lord  
 with ye  
 with  
 of from  
 glory, &  
 our people  
 spiritual.

my God, I re-  
 in God aff-  
 and my pe-  
 indeed joy-  
 unspall-  
 my Lord  
 eding abound  
 dreading  
 dreading to  
 unto him  
 through  
 Almon  
 ed in be  
 eadmy e  
 to 32, 33, 34.  
 my Lord  
 bed art thou  
 (ibidem) e  
 now not  
 full as with  
 1. 8. thy  
 22.

my bed  
 and greater  
 are a small  
 application by

23y who's grace I prave boldie & forborne unto  
 my heabodie Father, in his name and for the  
 mediation of J. Chy and I was greatly comforted  
 in so far as I joyfully said unto ye Lord, at  
 shall my soul render unto ye for his comfort, O  
 my God, I will take ye the of salvation and roll  
 upon the name of ye Lord, I will praise the Lo-  
 in ye midst of his congregation, now I. lobest thin-  
 thy servant I depart in peace, for mine eyes have  
 seen thy salvation. O L. hide never again thy sal-  
 vation from me, but increase unto me ye sight of J.  
 and the L. assured me yt I should depart in peace  
 when he thought tyme, and I should be comforted in  
 my miseries, as a good and faithful servant,  
 because he loveth me, and will love me for ever  
 in Chy. who hath done unto god good & faith-  
 full service for my redemption, and salvation,  
 and in whom my God will will might accept of me  
 and of my service. In the mean tyme, ye Lord  
 recommended unto me ye care of my ruling, in  
 feeding of his sheep. here, for ye faithful, and fruit-  
 full performanc of ye, he assured me of his grace  
 sufficient for me, whereby I should walk, and go for-  
 ward constantly to ye death, in faith, hope, love  
 wisdom, courage, humilitie, joy and peace, & p  
 whereby he will deliver me, and save me from unfaith-  
 full & murmuring, distrust, uncharitableness, in-  
 stead of pride, uncharitableness, and from comfort  
 less desertion, but yt I may be so humble as I  
 may always abound in joy, and may be joyful  
 without pride, and so have yt perfect peace of  
 God and permanent joy surpasseth all understand-  
 ing, to preserve my heart & mind in Chy. I  
 whom he glory for ever and ever Almon. And  
 yt by ye presence of his grace my way here shall  
 be as ye shining light, which I smelt more unto  
 ye perfect day, but he will root out of my heart  
 all root of bitterness, and treat in me as in  
 heart, and therein make his loving abode for ever  
 to give me glory in ye Church through J. Ch.  
 our Lord for ever ever Almon. — Chy 20.

[fol 5]

humble  
 loving joy  
 in life  
 death  
 joyful  
 being  
 humble, joy  
 joyful  
 being  
 magna

holy joy  
and  
joyfull  
in  
Christe

The twentieth day of Aug: I was greatly comforted  
in ye assurance yt ye L. heard my prayer, & by  
prayed yt same morning, yt he L. would give unto  
joy w<sup>th</sup> holmoffe, yt I rejoyce not an unholy joy,  
but yt I may alwayes rejoyce, and alwayes keep his  
L. with a holy joy, and a wyfoll holmoffe. I was  
likewise comforted in ye meditation of ye 6. ps. w<sup>ch</sup>  
ye triumphant conclusion yofe, and this I found to  
be ye only way to tranquillite, to trust in ye Lord  
is mercy, and truth, and to be careful of my duty  
both to God and man, whereunto I prayed humbly  
for Gods grace sufficient for me, and I received  
a comfortable answer. Alleluia.

The same day being inquired in mynd w<sup>th</sup> that  
error concerning ye merit of faith, being it is  
of me me  
21<sup>st</sup> of faith  
and of ye Virgin Mary blessed is she yt beloved  
Lur: 1. I prayed to God to make me victori-  
ous over yt tempta<sup>o</sup>n, and be Lord mercifull  
comforted, and confirmed me, showing unto me  
yt faith is not of us, it is ye free gift of God  
Epp: 2. 8, neither doth yt work import any me-  
rit of her faith, but onlie ye happynesse of ye  
Virgin Marie to qm God gave yt grace to believe  
and not to distrust ye promise of God told unto  
her by ye angel. So faith likewise, unto ps  
137. 23. called art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh &  
blood hath not revealed unto he but my father  
who is in heaben Math: 16. 17. and to his disciples  
blessed are your eyes, for they see, & your ears  
for they heare, wisely I say unto you, yt many  
prophets and just men desired to see these  
things qd ye see, and did not see ym, and to hear  
ye things yt ye hear, and not hear ym. Math  
13. 16, 17. and David saith blessed is he whose trans-  
gression is forgiven, whose sin is covered ps: 32. 1.  
Wherfor is no merit on he blessed manes part:  
but w<sup>ch</sup> meritt on Gods part, who pardoneth  
and blesseth ye sinner. Blessed be his holy  
name for evermore, for his meritt on Gods part  
for ever Alleluia. 21 day.

reathly comforted  
my prayer, grby  
L. would give unto  
t an unholy joy,  
alwayes keep ho-  
holmess. I was  
of ye 6. pp. 22.  
nd this I found to  
o trust in ye Lord  
profund of my duty  
I prayed humbly  
and I remembered  
mynd w<sup>t</sup> that  
with seeing it is  
s for yt beloved  
nabe me buttern  
Lord merrifully  
showng unto me  
broo gift of God  
import any me-  
apprehensio of  
grate to believe  
t God, told unto  
sonne, unto his  
na, for flesh e  
but my father  
and to his disciples  
be, e your ears  
o you, yt many  
ed to see those  
ym, and to hear  
hear ym. Math  
is for whose trans-  
covered pp. 32, 1.  
ed manes part.  
who pardoneth  
d be his holy  
worne on dnteth  
of 21 day.

The 21 Day of August, was greatly comforted and 17  
obtain ye full assurance of faith, and be perswasion of God,  
Lobe towards me in this e ye unchangeableness of joyfull e  
Lobe, and in ye meditatwa of his manifold mercies  
trib, toward me evidently declared, both in my  
sprall and bodilie estate, and in ye sensible message  
in my heart of holy and honourable Lobe, w<sup>t</sup> a  
for detestation of all sin, and in the joyfull quieting  
of my heart granted me of God, who did perswade  
me of the eternall truth of his word written in  
the b. scriptures, and purged me for ye removing  
of yt wholepsm seed of sin, and his blessing  
whereby he gave a joyfull message, and will give  
fyt his word of grace in me: also in ye assurance  
of his Lobe and unalterable and overcomen promi-  
dence, for my good in all things, both belonging  
to this life, and to yt also yt is for evermore. Lobe  
bad me see his face, and promised to be found  
of me in his mercy in lht. e my heart answe-  
oured o L. I will see thy face, give me  
grace rightly and constantly to see thy face: hide  
not thy face from me neither cast away thy pro-  
vant in displeasure; the Lord answered me  
wt a comfortable answer, acceptng me for his  
beloved servant e child in J. Ch. And quieting  
my soul by stayng me in his fatherly Lobe, and  
care for me in all things, and enlargng my heart,  
e opening my lips to praise his holy name. I did  
read also w<sup>t</sup> comfort ps. 7. e ps. 56. v. 7, 10.  
in ye english translation; but v. 5 e 11. in the Hebrew  
Gale e Latin. In God I will praise his word; In  
God I will put my trust, I will not fear of flesh  
can doe unto me. I ye a I will not fear of  
an an or angell or any oye creature can doe unto  
me. Rom 8. And in ye same ps. 56. v. 3. What  
fear of an affrayed I will trust in L. e v. 2. Qui stant  
e thow most high. And by & wise I did read  
wt comfort ye 6 Cap of Math, q<sup>r</sup> I both read  
e prayed ye Lords prayer, and fought for ye  
Kingdom of God, and his right schynesse and I  
was re

Qui stant  
e affrayed  
for ebor

These replenished w<sup>th</sup> heavenly consolationes, & all which  
 their judgment shall remain mye wilderness, & mye  
 onnesse in ye fruitfull field, and the work of w<sup>th</sup> soules  
 shall be peace, and be effect of righteousnesse, quiet-  
 nesse and assurance for ever. [Esa. 32. 16, 17.] The  
 Lord maketh our hearts to becom of a wilde  
 a fruitfull field, bringyng forth fruit of ye seed  
 of his word, and by faith of ye word of Chr<sup>st</sup>.  
 [The Lord our righteousnesse, Jer. 23. 6, & 1 Cor. 1. 30]  
 Dwelleth in our hearts. [Eph. 3. 7.] and he bring  
 eth w<sup>th</sup> true peace [Math. 10. 12 Joh. 14. 27.] & p<sup>er</sup>  
 feet, [1 Pet. 2. 2]

five  
 verses

1. The same day I had this comfortable spirituall  
 meditation in five points i agaynst ye confidence  
 of sin, my sin be of good comfort thy sins are for  
 given they Mat. 9. 2 & 2 as for any discontentment
2. at my neighbours, Lord give me grace to forgive as  
 I would and hope to be forgiven, and in confession  
 of my own unworthynesse, and in ye meditation of  
 thy great mercies, O Lord give me grace to offend  
 nobody on better ye my self, and purifie thou my  
 heart, in ye obedience of thy truth, through ye spi-  
 rit into unfeigned and fervent love of my neigh-  
 bour [1 Pet. 1. 7] 3. agaynst fear of mans insolence  
 or contempt. In God I will praise his word, in  
 God I have put my trust, I will not feare of  
 flesh can doe unto me, yea altho he should  
 lay me yett will I trust in him Job 13. 15. My  
 people shall never be ashamed, [Psal. 2. 20, 21]  
 whose ever believeth in him shall not be af-  
 fraid, [Rom. 9. 33.] 4. agaynst fear of difficult  
 103, God yf hath not spared his own son, but do  
 libtered him up for us all, how shall he not  
 w<sup>th</sup> him freely give us all things, [Rom. 8.]
5. for ye performanc of my calling, not w<sup>th</sup>  
 standing my great weaknesse. my fear (faith  
 the Lord) is sufficient for yett for my strength is  
 perfected in weaknesse [2 Cor. 12. 9.] who hath made  
 mans mouth? or who maketh ye dumb or deaffe  
 or ye strong or ye blind? have not I the Lord?  
 now yf for god and I will be w<sup>th</sup> by mouth, &  
 heart & yf thou shall say [Exod. 4. 11, 12].  
 when say

Who  
 ye sh  
 upon  
 hole  
 of y  
 and  
 bo  
 yf n  
 hal  
 Lo  
 ye  
 bo  
 buy  
 bled  
 you  
 egl  
 or  
 m  
 or  
 had  
 for  
 Ch  
 Er  
 and  
 sub  
 Mr  
 O  
 thy  
 of  
 of  
 no  
 Lo  
 C  
 far  
 far  
 an  
 m  
 Ho  
 of  
 am  
 8  
 Gu  
 mo  
 no  
 no



tion of the spiritual  
work of the soul  
of a wild  
of the Lord  
1 Cor. 130  
and he being  
14 27

all of the  
ye confidence  
by fms are for  
of forgiveness as  
and in confidence  
meditation of  
are to offend  
wifio than my  
through ye  
of my strength  
his word, in  
t fear of  
tho he should  
ab 13, 15. My  
vel 2:26, 27  
not be aff  
of I should  
in son, but do  
that ye not  
s, Rom 8.  
amg not w  
y of awf full  
y of w  
who hath made  
number of  
of the Lord  
y mouth, c  
4 11, 12  
when ye

When ye delibe<sup>r</sup> ye up, take no thought, how or if  
ye shall speak, for it is not ye speak, but ye spirit of  
your father giveth speech in you. [Math 10. 19, 20]  
Let it ye fort in your hearts not to meditate before  
ye shall answer, for I will give you a mouth  
and wisdom giveth all your adversaries shall not  
be able to gainsay or resist. Luke 21. 14, 15. And  
ye no man think ye promises to be only tempor-  
tal and personall to the apostles. Our Lord saith  
Lo I am with you alway even unto ye end of  
ye world. Amen Math 28. 20. And because  
my memo<sup>r</sup>ies may fail, in remembering all the  
counted severally. Summa is, Lord lift up the  
light of thy countenance upon us [ps 4] & thy pray-  
er is heard [Act 10] & of the name of the father  
in my name I will do all things [of 14. 14] & the  
er of the world [Math 7. 8] O turn me into  
have mercy upon me, give thy strength into  
pobant, and save ye son of thy handmaid [ps 86. 16]

be  
blad

Summa  
bitonari

The same day ye light of ye bodie is ye eye  
er Math 6. 22, 23. Lord give me a clean heart  
and a single eye free of cobstonnetts, of  
envy, of full hatred, of selfe love, of  
M<sup>U</sup> NEP<sup>U</sup> M<sup>U</sup> TATE 115 TOTU AUP<sup>U</sup> O<sup>U</sup> ER Math 6. 34.  
O Lord quiet my heart in ye present sense of  
thy grace, and give me grace in ye assurance  
of thy everlasting love, and unchangeable care  
of me to cast all my burthen on thee, yet I be  
not affrayed of evil tydings, or of events  
to come

fol: 6  
A single  
eye & a  
settled

The 23 day of Aug. 1624. Lord delibe<sup>r</sup> &  
save me from ye sin of envie and bitous purpos-  
tures, who love ye uppermost rooms at feasts,  
and be chief seats in the synagogues, & greetings  
in the market, and to be called of men  
Rabbi, Rabbi. Math 23. 6, 7. O thou healer  
of men who hast thyselfe taken our infir-  
mities, and born our sicknesses w<sup>o</sup>nt from Math  
8. 17. heal my soul of envy and all other diseases  
even ye healest sicknesses and every disease a-  
mong ye people [Math 9. 35] & thou is whom  
no disease is mirabile [ps 30. 12, 13, 14, 16, 17.]  
who healest ye

Amynt  
ambition  
all world  
desires  
ye medicine

the heale  
of all our  
diseases

to med

Firmable y<sup>t</sup> of ye heales may proceed than of sub-  
 ming and be void of mirth [Jer. 30 17, 18, 19]  
 against bes diseases q<sup>th</sup> lobes [Cor. 13] to bold  
 & gette unto power to tread on serpents & scorpions  
 ones, and o<sup>th</sup>er all be power of be indwelling  
 nothing shall by any means hurt you, notwithstanding  
 in this joynta not yt ye spirits are subject unto  
 you, but take joynt because your names are  
 written in heaben [Luce 10. 19, 20] Martha  
 Martha show art carefull and troubled about  
 many things; but on thing is needfull, and Mary  
 hath chosen yt good part q<sup>th</sup> shall not be  
 taken away from her [Luce 10. 41, 42] O Lord

On thing quiet my heart in ye love, and assurance of  
 needfull yt on thing whom only I may solidly and  
 constantly repyne

□ The 25 of August I was greatly troubled w<sup>th</sup>  
 a dangerous tentation concerning ye divine truth  
 an hour of ye scriptures; and the things written for  
 tentation in and so far was I overwhelmed as I cryed  
 overcomme out unto ye Lord in be words of Ezechias  
 concerning [Esaie 38. 14] O Lord I am oppressed undertake  
 ye spirit for me when in be multitude of my thought  
 rebt<sup>n</sup> me, & comforts O Lord rejoiced my  
 soul [ps. 94; 19] For be Lord sent his word &  
 healed me [ps. 107. 20] The word whereby  
 he healed me is written ps. 119 v. 6, 7. Et o<sup>th</sup>er  
 be end of yt ps. I read it in be 2<sup>d</sup> obson text  
 and ps. 119. from be bog. unto v. 50. in lute of  
 often David prayeth yt God would teach him  
 his statutes, saying yt he had sought God w<sup>th</sup> all  
 his heart promising to praise God in uprightnesse  
 of heart, to keep Gods commandment w<sup>th</sup> all  
 his heart, to run the way of his command-  
 ments q<sup>th</sup> God had enlarged his part, to  
 loose of his testimonies before Kings, and  
 not to be ashamed, to repyne in his comm-  
 andments q<sup>th</sup> he loves, to lift up his hand  
 unto his commandments q<sup>th</sup> he loves, and  
 to meditate in his statutes, and after  
 to after kno

Cl  
 the  
 b an  
 17 3  
 by  
 gra  
 e a  
 ere  
 Com  
 Lo  
 Gw  
 qth  
 be  
 in  
 w<sup>th</sup>  
 ran  
 Br  
 17 0  
 17 1  
 but  
 cut  
 o  
 bow  
 do  
 11.  
 ad  
 to  
 BL  
 as  
 of  
 17  
 3.  
 b  
 in  
 no  
 17  
 the  
 17  
 b  
 un

read than offib.  
30 17, 18, 19  
Cor 13] espoll  
vents & propri  
be endued &  
I you, notwithstanding  
a subject into  
names are  
20] Martha  
troubled about  
full, and Mary  
shull not be  
41, 42] O Lord  
affurances of  
solidly and  
ly troubled w  
ye debme truth  
written for  
wed as joyed  
of Ezechias  
had undertaken  
of my thought  
joyed my  
at his word  
ord whereby  
6, 7. Et abon  
2. Et abon text  
50. in lufib & q  
ill teach him  
at God w<sup>t</sup> all  
d in uprightness  
edment w<sup>t</sup> all  
is command  
s part, to  
Emgs, and  
m his comm  
t up his hand,  
lobes, and  
nd Cor after  
after knfr

And Cor after his prayeth to 49 in his beg: of <sup>21</sup>  
the letter I am remembrance be word unto by per  
vant upon yk son hast caused me to hope, and  
to 50] this is my comfort in my affliction, for  
by word has quickened me & found the spirit of  
grace and inspiration emboldening me, in the best  
& assurance of his assistance, to keep same pray  
er, with the same sayings and promises, and  
comforting me by y<sup>e</sup> conclusion to 50, making me  
to find be evident experience herof in my  
own soul, and of ye effects, reason of justig what dispo  
y<sup>e</sup> had also befor often found. 23] led be tion is holy  
be Lord for he has loved me his bond of ary for per  
in a strong city (ps: 31. 21) w<sup>ch</sup> my soul fainted rising up  
w<sup>ch</sup> me remembered be Lord, and my prayer venturing  
ran into be unto by holy temple. They eat w<sup>ch</sup> only  
be by my banties for sake for own miserie; my sterbs  
Thomas 2. 4, 9.] blessed art thou Simon Bariona for  
flesh and blood has not revealed it unto ye  
but my father y<sup>e</sup> is in heaben. [Mat: 16. 17.] At  
that time Jesus answered, and said, I can saye  
o father Lord of heaben and earth, because  
son hast hid these things from the wise and pri  
dents, and hast revealed ym unto babes, whom  
so father for so it seemed good in thy sight. [Mat: God only  
11. 25, 26.] for these mysteries can not be perceived of his for  
ed by natural wisdom, but by foolishness revealed  
to a man learning to be wisdom of flesh & esse km  
blood [1 Cor: 1. 27] but the Lord makes us become to whom it  
as babes y<sup>e</sup> we may enter into the Kingdom please God  
of heaben [Mat: 18. 3. & 19, 14] be ye abson  
grate to become fooler y<sup>e</sup> we may be wise. Cor  
3. 18.] be ye be us an understanding y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> m  
know him y<sup>e</sup> is true. [1 Joh: 5. 20.] be ye be a  
mouth and wisdom y<sup>e</sup> all our adversaries shall  
not be able to resist nor gain say. [Eph: 2. 15.]  
be ye be us ye spirit of God. [1 Cor: 2. 11, 12, 13.]  
the mind of Ch<sup>st</sup>; [1 Cor: 2. 16.] all things are  
delivered unto me of my father and no man  
knoweth ye son but the father, neither knoweth  
any man the father save ye son, and he to whom  
so order

Remember for you will reward him. Come unto me  
all ye of labour and are heavy laden, and I  
will give you rest, take my yoke upon you, and  
learn of me for I am meek and lowly in heart  
and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke  
is easy and my burden is light (Mat. 11. 27, 28, 29, 30)  
The Lord is King for ever and ever (ps. 10. 6.) O Lord  
be Lord all ye days (ps. 104. 1.) O Lord  
courage & shall strengthen your hearts, all ye but  
hope in the Lord (ps. 31. 24.) The Lord will constant  
blessings shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will  
dwell in the house of the Lord for ever (ps. 23)  
The Lord is true and constant in his mercies & pro-  
tection

Exposition  
of the  
Lord's  
love  
& protection

my thoughts are not thoughts, neither are your ways  
my ways (saith the Lord) for as the heavens are  
higher up the earth, so are my ways higher than  
your ways (Isai 55. 8, 9. Ch. yebo is his psal-  
not as the world yebo but truly solidus and  
constantly (Job 14) experience maketh us to hope  
at a hope that maketh not ashamed (Rom. 5.  
11) Confessio confitemur fratres (Lut. 22. 32) Si  
mon son of Jonah lovest thou most Lord. You know-  
est all things thou knowest that I love thee Lord  
my sheep (Job 21. 17) O Lord forgive and help my  
unbelief (Matt. 9. 1) and my desire of love &  
more most of obedient fruits of the spirit. A bruised reed  
& careful shall he not break (Isai 42. 3) he shall feed  
to comfort his flock like a sheep (Isai 40. 11) my  
grave is sufficient for me, for my sleep (Isai  
57. 2) Cor 12. 9. I will never leave thee nor forsake  
thee (Isai 41. 10) I will boldly say the Lord is my strength  
and I will not fear (Hab. 13. 5, 6) Great  
is the Lord that is in you for ye is in the world  
(1 John 4. 4) Remember is born of God over-  
cometh the world, and his is the victory of overcome  
the world (1 John 5. 4) we are  
sinners, tried by God the father and preserved in the  
his Ch. (Jud. 6. 1) we are kept by the power  
of God through faith unto salvation (1 Pet. 1. 5)  
Whom we greatly rejoice though now for a  
season, if need be, we are in tribulation  
through

Exposition  
of the  
Lord's  
love  
& protection

Exposition  
of the  
Lord's  
love  
& protection

Exposition of the Lord's love & protection  
more most of obedient fruits of the spirit. A bruised reed  
& careful shall he not break (Isai 42. 3) he shall feed  
to comfort his flock like a sheep (Isai 40. 11) my  
grave is sufficient for me, for my sleep (Isai  
57. 2) Cor 12. 9. I will never leave thee nor forsake  
thee (Isai 41. 10) I will boldly say the Lord is my strength  
and I will not fear (Hab. 13. 5, 6) Great  
is the Lord that is in you for ye is in the world  
(1 John 4. 4) Remember is born of God over-  
cometh the world, and his is the victory of overcome  
the world (1 John 5. 4) we are  
sinners, tried by God the father and preserved in the  
his Ch. (Jud. 6. 1) we are kept by the power  
of God through faith unto salvation (1 Pet. 1. 5)  
Whom we greatly rejoice though now for a  
season, if need be, we are in tribulation  
through

of  
the  
pro  
er  
man  
yt  
ht  
eb  
fo  
119  
ny  
by  
of  
pr  
an  
m  
6  
9  
12  
of  
lo  
of  
1.  
t  
t  
m  
Gu  
ps  
of  
to  
to  
wi  
of  
So  
do  
th  
to  
a

Come unto me  
 laden, and I  
 will upon you, and  
 will refresh your  
 souls. For my yoke  
 is easy, and my  
 burden is light. (Mat. 11: 28, 29, 30)  
 (1 Cor. 10: 5) O Lord  
 I desire of good  
 things all ye that  
 love the Lord will  
 continue in  
 goodness & mercy  
 unto your life, and I will  
 be merciful unto you  
 as I have been  
 unto you. (2 Cor. 1: 23)  
 his mercy & pro-  
 mises are your way  
 to heaven, and  
 your eyes higher  
 than the heavens  
 shall be as his  
 power, and shall  
 be as his power  
 and shall be as  
 his power. (2 Cor. 1: 22)  
 O Lord, you know  
 how I have loved  
 you, and how I  
 have loved you  
 and how I have  
 loved you. (1 Cor. 13: 5, 6)  
 Great is the  
 power of God  
 over the world  
 of the living  
 and the dead. (1 Cor. 1: 20)  
 we are  
 preserved in you  
 by your power  
 and your love. (1 Cor. 1: 5)  
 I now for a  
 submission  
 through

through manifold contents, yet be small of our 23  
 part being much more precious than of gold but per-  
 ceive, though it be tried with fire, may be found unto  
 praise, and honour, & glory at the appearing of Jesus  
 Christ. 1 Pet. 1: 6, 7, 8 & whosoever shall  
 endure to the end, he shall be saved. For the  
 word of the Lord shall be brought unto you at the  
 revelation of Jesus Christ. To him be all honour & glory  
 forevermore Amen. Lullaluyah.  
 For ever & ever by word is blessed in heaven pp. [fol. 107]  
 119. 89. & 90. and shall pass away, but  
 my words shall not pass away. Luke 21: 33. Unless  
 by law had been my delight, I should have  
 justified in my affliction, I will never forget  
 your words, for ever & ever you shall  
 be remembered. I have seen an end of all  
 perfection, but by commandment is spreading  
 large. pp. 119. 92, 93, 94, 95, 96. See  
 Jerom: 23, 24, 25. Job 9. It is a  
 power of God, and 1 Pet. 53: 1. The word  
 of God is called the arm of the Lord & Jam: 1: 21  
 the word of God is able to save our  
 souls. See 1 Pet. 1: 23 & 2 Cor: 4.  
 If our gospel be hid, it is hid to them  
 who are lost. But we have this treasure  
 in earthen vessels, that the excellency  
 of the glory of the Lord, and not of us, and  
 1 Cor: 1: 17. It is the preaching of the  
 cross is to them who are foolishness,  
 but unto us who are saved, it is the  
 power of God. For it is written, I will  
 destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will  
 bring to nothing the understanding of the  
 prudent, where is the wisdom? where is  
 the discretion? where is the wisdom of  
 this world? For after that in the  
 wisdom of God, the world by wisdom  
 knew not God, it pleased God by the  
 foolishness of preaching, to save them  
 who believe. For the power of God  
 is greater than all wisdom, but  
 it shall prevail

now praise the crucified, into the power a stumbling block, & to ye greibes foolishness, but into them god are raised boe power & greibes, but the power of god and the wisdom of god, because of foolishness of god is wiser ye men, and the wisdom of god is stronger ye men & rap: 2.8.2. I desire humed not to know any thing among you, save ye Chi; and I am crucified - see Job 17.3. Ballelujah praise be Lord for he is good and his mercy endureth for ever.

□

The 7 of September 1524. I was sweetly comforted in the reading and meditation, of ps: 37. god beginneth first not by selfe & I surely at this comfortable consolation (for saluation of the righteous is of the Lord) he is ye strength in the time of trouble, and the Lord shall hold them, and deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him) now I trust in the Lord and am righteous in his sight, being justified by faith in Ch: 3.1. my Lord who of god is made into me, wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption (1 Cor: 1.30.) who will help my unbelief, (Mar: 9.24) he will not break a bruised reed & Mat: 12.20. who came to save the world was cost (Mat: 18.11) he shall confirm me into the end of ye may be blameless in the day of the Lord. (1 Cor: 1.8.) he is my saluation, and my strength in the time of trouble. he shall hold me & deliver me, he shall deliver me from the wicked, & save me for I trust in him. ps: 37. Wait on the Lord be of good courage & ps: 127.14. the Lord strengthen my heart & blessed be the name of the Lord for ever & ever amen. Ballelujah  
Gracious is ye Lord and righteous, ye our God his merciful praise ye ye Lord ps: 145.19. the Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes ps: 145.17 Great & marvellous are the workes of the Lord God almighty, just, & true are the wayes of the Lord of sanctes, who shall not fear the

2 Anumbling clouds, &  
 into how good are  
 the low powers of God  
 and be foolishness  
 be wisdom of  
 rap: 2. 8: 2. J. Deben  
 among you, save you  
 2 17. 3. B allelujah  
 and his merry Indus

I was sweetly com-  
 munion, of ps: 37.  
 87) and indeed at  
 a salvation of life  
 your strength in ps: 138  
 help from, and  
 and save from  
 own trust in the  
 right, being justified  
 who of God is made  
 usness, and sanctify  
 1. 30.) who will  
 24) who will not  
 3: 12. 20.) who have  
 18. 11) who shall  
 may be blameless  
 cor: i. 8.) who is my  
 you of trouble  
 me, so shall help  
 me for I trust in  
 is of good courage  
 when my heart  
 is Lord for ever  
 word, yea our Lord  
 word ps: 116. 45 49.  
 his ways, and holy  
 great marvellous  
 might, just, & true  
 maker, who shall not  
 fear the

2 fear for, o Lord, for thou only art holy [apoc: 15  
 3, 4] B allelujah, for our Lord God omnipotent  
 reigneth, let us be glad, and rejoice, and give  
 honour unto him (Apoc: 19. 6, 7.) Amen Halle-  
 luyah

□ The 15 Day of Sep: I had sweet consolation by  
 your reading and meditation of ps: 42: 2. 5 of  
 why art thou cast down o my soul for droopt thou  
 in God for I shall yet praise him, for he hath  
 or fullness of his countenance. 77 77 77 77  
 V. ultimo for I will yet praise him for he hath  
 countenance o my God 77 77 77 77 77 77 77  
 77 77 77 77 77 77 77

A quiet  
 soul &  
 refreshment  
 countenance

Our countenance is cheered by the light of Gods  
 countenance, & before we joyfully praise him Halle-  
 luyah  
 The 18 of Sep: 1624. I was greatly comforted  
 in reading & meditating, mar: 6. & ps: 51. out of  
 Mar: I had best consolations I took the benefit  
 a just & holy man is barbarously beleaded, in  
 his prison at his appetite of an unchristian  
 rickish, and at the command of a tyrant, li-  
 ventious, and luxurious tyrant, and yet John  
 died in power, they rebel in Gods wrath a-  
 gainst him, so be it let us praise God in righteous-  
 ness & holiness of truth all the dayes of our  
 life and fear not of men run doe into us: for  
 our God hath our tyms in his hands, and what  
 is good pleasure for shall not on his hand fall  
 from our heads, neither let us be dismayed  
 but any thing yt can befall us: but shall trust in  
 God who alwayes ordereth peace for his  
 children

See fol  
 130.  
 ye shall  
 ways be  
 at ye for  
 and not me  
 wt ye will

2 Ch: having compassion on the multitude, took  
 5 loaves and 2 fishes, and looking up to heaven  
 he blessed, & brake the bread, and divided for  
 fishes, & if you were full of satisfied 5000  
 men and 12 baskets full of fragments taken  
 up. So in all our difficulties, let us trust in him  
 who is full of compassion, & who by your  
 power or by the made for heaven, and by  
 your meditation or by God in Ch: renowned  
 the world to praise him, the maker of heaven  
 and

The name  
 of the Lord  
 is stronger  
 all times  
 & in all  
 things

Gods love  
care of us  
neither  
fearful  
alike  
tentative  
the Lord  
step us  
couple  
it can  
present  
to give  
us as  
in  
presbiter

And I am able, and willing to help us above  
all things, even in the ordinary course of means,  
for is left not appearing  
Ch: I am as disciples tossed w<sup>th</sup> wind & sea, al-  
though they saw not him: and y<sup>e</sup> after in his own  
time he appeared unto y<sup>e</sup>, walking upon ye  
water: yet are yet more affrayed, mistaking y<sup>e</sup>  
but immediately he comforted them, by his com-  
fortable speech informing, & encouraging y<sup>e</sup>,  
of good cheer, it is y<sup>e</sup>, 23e not affraid: and  
next by going in unto y<sup>e</sup> into ye ship, and  
by y<sup>e</sup> effort and fruit of his presence: the  
w<sup>ch</sup> is soe Cobber in mercie  
upon us, in all our difficulties, and tentative  
although will at all time doe not perrebe  
his eye watching over us, therefore let us let  
ye disciples strave forward in ye way of his  
commandments, and altho tentation be added  
unto them, fear into fear yet he will  
lymonstie, and speedily prebent us w<sup>th</sup> his tender  
mercies, & strong consolations, he will bring  
and divide w<sup>th</sup> us, and in us, and will bring  
us into our parts, and bring quietness,  
affirming for ever, and will not leave us, but  
will conduct us to ye port of celestial & eternal  
blessedness: yet undelivered ye disciples  
remained as yet hardend, yet he Lord  
w<sup>ch</sup> ye be of good cheer, neither shall ye  
raft us of for our weakness, & unworthiness,  
but he will abide w<sup>th</sup> us, & prebent & seal  
us, according to ye multitude of his mercies, &  
constancy of his love.

more  
than  
ness

Out of ye ps: si J had his consolation, I be  
Lord hath put away all my sins, and washed me  
clean in ye blood of ye Lamb of God, ye take  
away ye sins of ye world, he will not remem-  
ber any more my transgressions, he will bring  
me more & more, and make joyful in his  
salvation, & he will give me grace, w<sup>th</sup> a pure  
heart & pure mind to set forth his praise,  
to give oblation from sin to god, to praise  
him w<sup>th</sup> a true heart, and he  
will maintain his love over upon eare of every  
everywhere

pour  
upon  
zion.



to help us above  
 course of means  
 L wmd e pa, al-  
 after qm in nss ova  
 walking upon ye  
 ed, niptabmg qm  
 sm, bob by fr rom-  
 outagmg ym, 23e  
 ob affraid: and  
 ye ship, and 3  
 profum: the  
 obep m merue  
 s, and tentatwy  
 e not perrabe  
 therfor let us at  
 m be way of ps  
 entation be alle  
 yet se will  
 ut us wt ps bnder  
 s, se will rom  
 and will bring  
 les quietness, e  
 leabe us, but  
 celestial e st lapt  
 the ye d'p'p'ly  
 ud, yet be lord  
 neber e e qe  
 a, e unwortness,  
 s'be e seal  
 ps m'row, e  
 ronplaton, yt be  
 us, and walkd in  
 ab of god, yt tabe  
 will not hemm  
 us, se will t'wge  
 wifful m'ps  
 grare, wt a pur  
 it forf tis praist,  
 god, to praise  
 part, and se  
 in early of every  
 e every where

Everywhere he may be worshiped at acceptable 27.  
 morshy, and his children may rejoice in him  
 halleluyah  
 O Lord confirm yt god bow hast wrought in us, Amen  
 praise ye ye lord. This same day I pad for rom  
 fortu's m'ed'at'w. swmg be lorde god almightie  
 number of heaben, e' carb, e' p'ly made me to his  
 own mage to glorifye him, and when I was utterly  
 lost, se has b' loved me, as se has redeemed me at  
 his own blood, and has prepared a place for  
 me in heaben, w'ch' into se will receive me in  
 peace, in his own good tyme, And se yt has not  
 spared his own son, but has given him for me, to  
 me, se will by bow way, guide me, e provide for me  
 in all the long good for me, and as se has  
 promised se will never leave me nor forsake  
 me, e se will pear e grant unto me at p'ber  
 aft of him, in t'p' name according to, se will  
 beve in the spirit to enlighten, purify, guide  
 e confirm, e preserve me unto ye end.  
 O that I of ye lord now require of me, e' be  
 to love e s'be him at un' upright se art, and  
 to doe his commandments, and his commandments  
 are not y'nebons, but easy e pleasant to his  
 children, because se will lead us in the way of  
 his commandments, e make us doe ym. (Exod: 30)  
 He will stablish us wt his free spirit, yt we may  
 s'be him wt joy and not wt grief, w'ch'er  
 will se enter into judgment wt us for our infirmi-  
 ties, but will uphold by his grare sufficient for  
 us. O Lord therfor O Lord lead me in the way of  
 his commandments, and make me to doe ym,  
 by his grace, bow runst by s'bant to delight.  
 O Lord art faithful, O Lord, who hast called me,  
 confirm by s'bant to ye end, guide me by  
 by rom'ed, while I am poor and after ward  
 bevebe me to glory, and suffer me never  
 to be tempted above strength, but give strength,  
 and a joyfull outgate, over all tentan: for  
 God art faithful who fast promised. Grant  
 Lord that I may rejoice constantly to doe by  
 will

at bow  
 comfort  
 all m  
 ditation.  
 I fol. 8

Will, & yet none of by precepts be growne  
unto me. Remember to lord into by forbidd  
for word, for you past made me to trust. That  
is my comfort in my affliction: for by word  
hall comforted mee. Ekeon hath bidden us come  
unto be and you will not cast us away, but  
will visite us graciously, and give us rest unto  
our souls, and make us find by you safe  
and by his light. O lord, give me all for  
grace, not unbelief, & Lowliness of heart,  
as you past commanded us to leave of be.  
O lord for ever for me as you make me known  
and come to rest, and find in your promise rest  
to my souls praise be to be in the for ever  
more Amen



The 20 day of Apr 1624. Swearing for lord  
that promised such peace, and yet into his will  
down, when seen on our; which makes it yet  
ye lord suffereth his children to be off of his  
beaming face, when they are affraid of his  
face: for ye lord delighte in ye prosperitie  
of his servants, and biddeth in joynt always.

Comfort  
against  
present  
troublings

Chin wear wee joynt in afflictions, & manie  
foll tentant [2] om: 5. Jam: i. 2. 1. bet i. n. son  
Peter wondering, said lord dost you walk my  
rest? John answered, and said unto him. What  
doe thou knowest not now, but thou

Beware  
fol: 9. and  
fol: 10. and  
fol: 132.B

shall know hereafter [fol: 13. 6. 7.] altho  
at present wee doe not always, attun to know  
the weapons, of Gods working wth us, yet always  
wee may assure our selves for doo yet yet is best  
for us, as wee shall in his good tyme see clearly.  
Now no resting for ye tyme, some to be  
joyous, but growne notwithstanding afterwards it  
yeldeth ye pearable fruit of righteousness.  
hnto ym yet are sported yet: wherefor lift  
up ye hands yet hang down, and ye feeble  
and make straight paths for your feet  
(Isab: 12. 11, 12, 13.) Strengthen ye ye weak hands  
comfort ye ye feeble knees, say to ym yt  
are of a fearful heart, be stronge, bebold  
Your God

be quiet unto  
 to by forbidd  
 me to trust. Ch:  
 for by word  
 it burden us com  
 us away, but  
 the us Christ into  
 by yob. safe  
 gibe me all sp  
 of of court  
 o leane of be  
 make me down  
 in penitence rest  
 in the for ever  
  
 Swung by Lord  
 my into his will  
 the makes it y  
 o be off in  
 assured of his  
 in ye prosperly  
 rejoice alway  
 I want, I mania  
 i. p. i. pet. i. upon  
 Ep. i. walk my  
 d into him. What  
 w, but thou  
 l. 13. v. 7. talte  
 alt am to know  
 t us, yet always  
 of y. q. h. is best  
 hym. be cleavie  
 at some to be  
 the afterwards d  
 2. rightness  
 y: who for off  
 u, and ye feele  
 ages for yourself  
 ye weak hands  
 pay to ym y  
 3. strong, bowd  
 Your God

Your God will come out to you, by od. ut a re. 29.  
 Tompaine, ye will come and save you, then by eye  
 of ye blind shall be opened, and ye eares of  
 ye deaf shall be unstopped, then shall ye lame  
 man leap us on feet, and ye tongue of ye  
 dumb sing (Esa. 35. 3, 4, 5, 6.)  
 In the night in my bed before ye first day of  
 Octob. 1624. and again in my study upon the first  
 day of Octob. in the morning I had fearfull certainty  
 wrestlings, and comfortableness but since through Ch:  
 who hath loved me. the Lord perswaded me. Scripture  
 of ye truth of ye scriptures, and by his word rom-  
 forted me, & strengthened me, in the faith whereby Ch:  
 dwelled in my heart; he gave me strength of  
 I should not be offended, at ye humiliation of  
 Ch: with us necessary, yt ye scriptures of ye  
 propety might be fulfilled. I. p. i. pleased God  
 to appoint ye son of God, should w. ye flesh  
 be partaker of flesh and blood, and ye flesh  
 should destroy him who had ye power of death, 2 blessed is  
 yt is ye son of God, and I desire some who were all  
 ye cyetye through feare of death subject to  
 bondage. Isab. 2. proof ye pressed witness  
 before, pet. i. Esa. 53. 8. and y. after his holy  
 apostles, and ye holy Ghost whom God gibe  
 unto ym yt obey him Act 5. 32. Whether man  
 were measure Gods songs, by ye small way  
 of our reason, for my thoughts are not your  
 thoughts Is. Esa. 55. 8. 9. and it please ye lo:  
 to have ye world through ye foolishness of  
 ye bring up 1. Cor. i. Whether shall his word  
 returne to him void, but it shall accomplish yt  
 q. h. be pleased, and it shall prosper in  
 thing q. h. ye sent it, and his chosen ones shall  
 got out w. joy, and be led forth w. peace  
 Esa. 55. 11, 12. Be late merry on reason ye will  
 have merrow Exod. 23. 19. o be depth both of ye  
 wisdom & knowledge of God! how unsearchable  
 are his judgments, and his wayes past finding  
 out.

30.

Oul? for who has known ye mind of ye Lord,  
 or who has been his counsellor? or who has first  
 given to him and it shall be recompensed to him  
 again. for of him, and through him, and to him  
 be all things, to whom be glory for ever  
 Amen. Rom: 11. 33. O Although ye carnall  
 man mistrouseth of every way of gods dow  
 mg: yet wisdom is justified of her children  
 Lk: 7. 31, 32, 33, 34, 35. O Lord assure me yt  
 I am one of ye children of wisdom. O Lord  
 be mercifull to me an sinner. My  
 sins are forgiven ye Lk: 7. 48. O Lord I  
 beleve help my unbelieve. By faith I have  
 had ye god in power Lk: 7. 50. O Lord my  
 comfort is here wch strengthen you me fear  
 not against me I am by saluation ps: 35. I like Lord be  
 wakeneth of not a twisted reed for Mark: 12. 20. Blessed  
 of fruit and you poor but for flesh and blood has  
 not given into ye but wch beginnys of  
 bread of life, but my father yet is in heaven  
 Mark 16. 17. Strengthen o god yt yet then hath  
 wrought for us ps: 68. 28. Lord, thou wilt  
 order power for us for you fast also wrought  
 all our workes in us. Ps: 26. 12. God is faith-  
 full who has called ye to ye following of  
 his son J. Ch: who shall also confirm ye to ye  
 end. 1 Cor: 1. 8, 9. 1 Thess: 5. 23, 24. I will not leave  
 ye nor forsake ye, be strong, and of a  
 good courage. Josh: 1. 5, 6. Have not of commo-  
 dity ye be strong and of a good courage  
 be not afraid neither be dismayed for ye Lord  
 ex God, is with ye, whithersoever you go  
 Josh: 1. 9. my grace is sufficient for ye 2 Cor:  
 12. 9. I have prayed yt by faith fail not Lk:  
 22. 32. Lobest thou me feed my sheep. ps: 21  
 O Lord I am weak, fear not, I will give  
 unto you phely by: and a monk, I wisdom yet  
 all your adversaries shall not be able to re-  
 sist or gaine say Lk: 21. 15. It is not ye yt speak  
 but ye spirit of your father yt speaketh in you  
 Mark

A comfort  
 able comfort  
 is here  
 wch strengthen  
 you me  
 fear not  
 against me  
 I am by  
 saluation  
 ps: 35. I  
 like Lord  
 be wakeneth  
 of not a  
 twisted reed  
 for Mark: 12.  
 20. Blessed  
 of fruit  
 and you poor  
 but for flesh  
 and blood has  
 not given  
 into ye but  
 wch beginnys  
 of bread of  
 life, but my  
 father yet is  
 in heaven  
 Mark 16. 17.  
 Strengthen o  
 god yt yet  
 then hath  
 wrought for  
 us ps: 68. 28.  
 Lord, thou  
 wilt order  
 power for us  
 for you fast  
 also wrought  
 all our workes  
 in us. Ps: 26.  
 12. God is  
 faithful who  
 has called ye  
 to ye following  
 of his son J.  
 Ch: who shall  
 also confirm  
 ye to ye end.  
 1 Cor: 1. 8, 9.  
 1 Thess: 5.  
 23, 24. I will  
 not leave ye  
 nor forsake ye,  
 be strong,  
 and of a good  
 courage. Josh:  
 1. 5, 6. Have  
 not of com-  
 mody ye be  
 strong and of  
 a good courage  
 be not afraid  
 neither be  
 dismayed for  
 ye Lord ex  
 God, is with  
 ye, whitherso-  
 ever you go  
 Josh: 1. 9. my  
 grace is suffi-  
 cient for ye  
 2 Cor: 12. 9.  
 I have prayed  
 yt by faith  
 fail not Lk:  
 22. 32. Lobest  
 thou me feed  
 my sheep. ps:  
 21 O Lord I  
 am weak, fear  
 not, I will give  
 unto you phely  
 by: and a monk,  
 I wisdom yet  
 all your adver-  
 saries shall not  
 be able to re-  
 sist or gaine  
 say Lk: 21. 15.  
 It is not ye  
 yt speak but  
 ye spirit of your  
 father yt speaketh  
 in you  
 Mark

Mark  
 Lk: 15  
 me  
 power  
 of  
 Lk: 15  
 ps: 26  
 in me  
 wakeneth  
 in me  
 to be  
 of me  
 I will  
 be wakeneth  
 Josh: 1.  
 will  
 I am  
 for i-  
 thy  
 Lk: 22  
 not t  
 dead  
 for p  
 wch  
 for co  
 thou  
 don't  
 bed  
 must  
 more  
 counte  
 from  
 ownd  
 plas  
 marr  
 hells  
 why  
 A.C.T.



Into sleep and forgetfulness; yet ye Lord  
 who keep us, shall never slumber, nor sleep.  
 he will not suffer our foot to be moved ps  
 121. We are weak, and strong is our adversary;  
 yet greater is he than we are, for he is in us  
 world 1 Jof. 4. 4. He is stronger than all, and yet  
 for his sheep shall never perish; for he keep  
 us in his own hand, and none is able to pluck  
 us out of his hand Joh: 10. 28, 29, 30. Now thank  
 ye to God, who always carries us to triumph in  
 Ch. 2 Cor. 2, 14. For ye in all things, we are more  
 than conquerors through him who loves us, now al-  
 ways by the Holy Spirit, witnessing with our spi-  
 rits, that we are the children of God, and making  
 us to know the things that are freely given unto  
 us of God, and holding abroad in our hearts the  
 love of God, toward us in Ch. Justis perseverantibus  
 us certainly, yet neither death nor life, nor angels,  
 nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present  
 but he shall be able to separate us from the  
 love of God, which is in Christ our Lord Rom  
 5. 37. & 20. 16. & 1 Cor. 2. 12. & Rom 5. 5, 6, 7, 8,  
 9, 10, & 1 Cor. 8. 38, 39. Neither may any creature  
 part to separate, & disturb us, yet altho' no  
 creature can separate ye faithful from the  
 love of God; yet may a man separate himself  
 by sin; for the argument of the apostle included  
 all separation absolute: for his certainty is  
 grounded not upon our own strength, or worthi-  
 ness: but upon the free & unchangeable love of  
 God, towards us in Christ: for whom he gave  
 his life for us when we were sinners, &  
 enemies, now we are being now justified by  
 his blood, we shall be saved from wrath  
 through him: for if we were now enemies we  
 were wounded by the death of his son, made  
 more being wounded we shall be saved by  
 his life. Rom 5. 8, 9, 10. Let us stand not  
 on our own

Lord  
- sleep.  
- I pf  
- injuries  
- in ye  
- and yr  
- will be  
- to pluck  
- v thanks  
- impf. m  
- re. mon  
- no ul  
- our for  
- making  
- into  
- parts ye  
- wash  
- or cur  
- ings  
- in ye  
- Rom  
- 6, 7, 8,  
- any  
- to no  
- prom  
- p  
- m  
- unty is  
- worth  
- ible of  
- gabe  
- by  
- all  
- must we  
- made  
- led by  
- ed not  
- his own

his own son, but delivered him up for us all, (even  
when we were yet enemies) how shall we not with him  
also, receive grace and mercy? Rom 8 32. who be  
not who reconciled unto him by us heap of his son  
shall we not with him present death into us for  
to abide with us for ever? of ch. 19: 15. and  
stablish us unto ye end. 1. Cor. 1 st. 1. chapp. 5  
keep us by his death power through faith unto  
salvation. 1. s. So abiding shall us with ye full  
spirit of promise, yet is ye earnest of our infor  
mation, until ye redemption of ye purchased posses  
sion, into ye praise of his glory. Ephe. 1: 13, 14. we  
our selves are treasures, whom being once rege  
nerated, and justified, we will preserve ye will  
sin not unto death. 1 Joh: 3: 9. and ye agl. part  
in ye 8 rap: to ye Com: had already excluded  
ye accusation for sin. who shall lay any thing  
to ye charge of Gods elect? it is God ye justifi  
fied, who is he ye condemneth? It is that ye sy  
ed, ye a rather ye is risen again, who is seen all  
the right hand of God, who also maketh intercess  
ion for us. who shall separate us from ye love  
of Ch: 13: 33, 34. How his love yet first obstram  
one without us shall it not now obstram our  
weakness? and ye so fast. justified justified  
shall we not also glorified? Certainly: ye so just  
ified ye also glorified. Rom 8: 30. What  
shall we say ye to these things? if God be  
for us who can be against us. Rom 8: 31. Thanks be  
to God for his insuperable gift. 2 Cor: 9: 15. to  
him who is able to stablish us according to ye  
promise, and to save us from falling, & to keep  
us faultless before ye presence of his glory,  
with exceeding joy, who has called us, and he  
is faithful who will do it. Ephe. 5: 23-24. To  
God. only with our Father, be glory and majesty  
Dominion and power, through J. C. Ch: now and  
ever Amen Rom 16: 25. Et Job 6: 24, 25.  
Balleliyah.  
Off my former scribble & writings & bits  
of Carved

34. Learned by experience, yt faith is not of our  
 special gift of gods, but it is ye free gift of God, as ye apt-  
 taught us. Eplos: 2. 8. A gift of his special grace  
 as ye apte for thowes, & therfor all men have  
 not faith. 2. thess: 3. 2 And yt not by any con-  
 sideration of our power of his might, faith is wrought  
 in us by his mighty power. But by ye effectual operation  
 of ye power of his might, faith is wrought  
 in us. Eplos: 1. 19. Blessed art thou Simon Bar-  
 na for flesh, and blood has not revealed it  
 unto ye. & Mat. 16. 17. No man can com-  
 unto me except ye father, ych has sent me  
 drawe fym, every man therfor yt has heard  
 and has believed of ye father, romos. 10.  
 to me ych: 6. 44. 45. See Mat. 11. 20.

Upon the 5 day of November 1624. I had be-  
 come comfortable meditationes, upon ye ps: 33. of  
 the godly soul drawes near unto god by. These are  
 the godly soul praises God, and stir-  
 reth up others to praise him, in consideration of  
 his nature in ye first four verses, wch ye praise  
 of ye first verse. 2. It exhorts to praise &  
 fear him, in respect of his goodness, wisdom, &  
 power, declared in ye work of creation. From ye  
 midst of ye 5 & into ye 10 v. 30 from ye beg: of  
 ye 10 v. into ye end of ye end of ye 17 v. It me-  
 ditates upon his wisdom, and power in disappoint-  
 ing ye counsels of ye wicked, and establishing, &  
 bringing to effect his own counsel, & words in  
 his universall albowing, & working judgement  
 over all: & therupon it comforteth ye blessed  
 of yt people whose god is ye Lord, & that natu-  
 on you so far chosen for his meritans.  
 It is greatly comforted in ye meditation  
 of gods special judgement, wch watchfull  
 looking eye over his own children, who fear his  
 trust in his mercy: for his fear & trust is  
 a sure note of Election, & 18, 19 And these are  
 all arguments of praise recommended in ye be-  
 ginning of ye ps: 33. The godly soul encourag-  
 ed by these meditationes, maketh a resolute  
 profession of trust in his holy name & affi-  
 rmethe it self of overflowing joy in him

□  
 A comfortable  
 meditation  
 upon ps: 33

□  
 ps fol  
 18  
 A



Row  
 apl -  
 gran  
 habn  
 any cos  
 Calson  
 27  
 Barjo  
 ed it  
 com  
 t ma  
 2 foard  
 16. m  
 cad be  
 33. gr  
 of lap  
 und str  
 n of  
 alpe  
 be e  
 om, e  
 om ye  
 eg. of  
 4. m  
 appoint  
 mg, e.  
 p m  
 m  
 pless  
 t natio  
 ation  
 all  
 ear em  
 7 is  
 ye aw  
 ye be  
 honrag  
 lull  
 affn  
 m  
 p 20

fol  
 18  
 A

verbe 20, 21. Lastly it runneth boldly to ye throne  
 of his grace, & by ye spirit of Adoption rest  
 vpon ns, according as we trust in the  
 22, that is Lord has pleased not upon debt by any  
 ordering by us, but only for mercy in J. Ch: an  
 miss was trust, yf for Lord, remember the  
 p: 119, 49, 50, 114. see Davids prayer 2 Sam:

Upon ye 18 Day of Novr 1624. and some  
 days following I was meditating how it consisteth  
 of ye great, & p: m: & constant love of God  
 towards his children, for ym he has prepared  
 ye heavenly Kingdom, before ye foundation of  
 ye world, and ym he has loved, and hath on earth  
 not spared his only begotten son, but has given  
 him to ye death for ye redemption, and ym he  
 as holy spirit of sanctification, and filled for ye  
 abiding inheritance, and up for ym in his  
 faith, and keep ye by his power through  
 faith, p: 1. and in whose possession he is  
 Job. p: 33. Meditating, I say, how it consisteth  
 of ye great love, passing knowledge, & w: t  
 p: m: and constant love of God, so to comfort  
 and afflict ym in his world, I found those  
 4 strong constitutions, and veris necessarie me  
 constitutions

Of the affe  
 ctions of  
 Gods child  
 ren p: m:

[fol 10]

1. God hath said ye through many tribulations & meditation  
 we must enter into ye Kingdom of Heaven  
 17. 22. And ye profit shall and man had  
 no tribe and multitude against Gods make  
 able appointment, or why should any man be  
 discouraged to see himself led in ye way to  
 ye Kingdom of Heaven.
2. God doth afflict his children for his own  
 glory. Job: 1. Job: 9. & 11. whereunto our estate  
 and life and all should serve, without ye  
 god and nothing should be dear or pleasant  
 unto us.
3. God doth it for our own weal to make  
 his partakers of his holiness Job: 12. 10.
4. Ch: our Lord & maister, altho he be ye  
 son

2 meditation

3 meditation

4 meditation

John without sin, yet he learned obedience by these things which he suffered. Heb: 5. 8. for experimentally he learned that it was to obey even in afflictions, he was a man of sorrows, acquainted with grief, Isa: 53. and willingly obedient even to the death of the cross for us philip: 2 and yet are we yet we should refuse to follow the way of obedience, even to fight & overcome even as he fought & overcame Heb 3. 21 the disciples is not above his master, nor yet servant above his lord, it is enough for the disciple to be as his master, and yet to be as his lord Matt 10. 24. 25. he hath left us an example in pet 2. 21

5, meditation

Let us have patience if after we have done the will of God, we may receive the promise. Heb: 10. 36. Let us run with patience the race that is set before us for we shall receive the crown of life. Looking into Jesus the beginning & finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God for he is not ashamed of him that endureth the contradiction of sinners against himselfe lest we be wearied of fainting our minds. Heb 12. 1. 2. 3. wherefor God also hath highly spalled him, and given him a name which is above every name. philip: 2. 9. And we have joynt names with him: for he was with us. Rom: 8. 17. 2. Cor: 13. 12. Seeing then it pleased God to make perfect through sufferings these. Heb: 2. 10. who must through sufferings enter into his glory. Luke 24. 26. it is necessary that we should not gladly be content, to be led by the same way into glory, even by the straight gate & narrow way which leadeth into life. Matt 7. 14.

6 meditation

Let us compare the glory abiding us not of power & affection present for Jesus (such as the apostles) yet the sufferings of his present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in him. Rom 8. 18. For yet since we faint not, but the one outward man

11  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100

Outward Man perish: yet ye inward man is renewed day by day: for our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us, a far more exceeding & eternall weight of glory, while we looke not at ye things which are seen: but at ye things which are not seen, for ye things which are seen are temporally, but ye things which are not seen are eternall. 2 Cor 4. 16, 17, 18. So yt neither measure nor duration is heere any comparison.

7 meditatio  
[foliū]

Compare ye light & temporarie affliction of a Job, Job, Lazarus, and other goodly servants of God, which they are exercised in this momentary life, and yet they saw som (even outward) comforts in their friends, or yt at least ye dogs lick ye sores, or find a postheard to scrape ymselfes, and have some interualles, and assurances, and an assured hope & expectation of doly berance within short tyme, for that is ye tyme of mans life upon earth, compare wth ye comfortless, & endless of yt with glutton, & other wicked in yt in great alle flames, of ye labor in fere and brimston in utter and everlasting darkness, which we see also described: but God of his free mercy in Ch. 11. Kap. redeemed and delivered us therefore. And his will teach us to be patient thankfull & joyfull, and to love ye Lord in all our temporary afflictions.

8 Medit.

8. Consider so pure yr will God of his free love hath redeemed us, from so great & endless torments, into so great & everlasting glory; he hath redeemed us by his own blood so hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorowes, he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned every on to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquities of us all, he was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter and as a sheep before ye shearer is dumb.

the  
it  
011,  
grist  
ab  
it  
v.  
as  
is  
as  
20.  
21  
and  
15  
18  
for  
in  
9.  
diff.  
Rom:  
to  
and  
way  
it  
up  
ye  
18.  
L  
an

as dumb so he opened not his mouth & Est 53. now  
 if so being himself innocent did we be & patiently  
 endure so terrible, and insupportable agonies,  
 sufferings, how patiently, meekly, & willingly  
 ought we to take his yoke upon us, and learn  
 of him to be meek, & lowly in heart. Math 11  
 Learn we see of Gods fatherly love & compassion  
 well with afflicting him for good  
 reasons known & revealed upon, by God his wife  
 & being provident; & yet assurance of Gods  
 constant, earnest & perfect love & compassion well  
 not patient & meek suffering of afflictions. Let  
 us that bought us with so dear a price from  
 so great misery, into so great felicity, & matter  
 of his grace us in this short time, & let us  
 know we not love him, still in all his probi-

J medit.

tion of  
 The Lord doth not afflict the righteous from his  
 heart, nor grieve the children of men. Co mist  
 under foot, all ye prisoners of the earth, to him  
 a ruler ye right of a man before ye face of ye  
 most high, to rebuke a man in his wrath, the Lord  
 approveth not. Lam 3. 33. & God is love, 1 Jo. 4. 8.  
 And the God of love 2 Cor. 13. 11. and delighteth  
 in ye presence of his servants. ps. 33. Ye shall  
 & fathers punish his children for ye Lord pitiful.  
 yet ye fear him ps. 103. Can a woman forget  
 her milk? yea altho she did, yet will I not  
 forgett ye faith ye Lord. Est 4. 15. & the love  
 of God to his children for ye needs ye  
 love of men. 1 Jo. 4. 19. & Rom 5. 8. & passed  
 knowledge & ps. 19. & changed not for 3i  
 3. Malachi. 3. 6. 7. 1. & ye for faith Solomon  
 my son desist not ye hastening of ye Lord  
 neither be ye weary of his correction, for whom  
 ye Lord loveth ye correction, even as a father  
 his son in whom he delighteth. Job: 3. 11, 12. And  
 ye shall have remembrance ye same oportu-  
 nity, submitting; if ye endure with patience, God  
 shall

Deal  
 whom  
 past  
 fast  
 being  
 in  
 om  
 of  
 bottle  
 om  
 and  
 best  
 power  
 good  
 go  
 well  
 trans  
 my  
 18. n.  
 X  
 be  
 well  
 in  
 ps  
 dist  
 please  
 I  
 you  
 is  
 ye  
 turn  
 of  
 B  
 from  
 2  
 no  
 all  
 del  
 ebe  
 co  
 ar  
 hand

Dealt with you, as with sons: for at son is he  
 whom ye sayt in pasture: not. But if ye be without  
 pasture, ye of all are partakers, ye are ye  
 bastards and not sons, Leeb 12. 5, 6, 7, 8. And  
 seeing all ye haire of our head are numbered,  
 so ye not on of ym fall to ye ground without  
 our fathers father Math. 10. 29, 30, 31. who will  
 of our wandrings, and putteth our haire in his  
 bottle, and hath ym in his booke ps. 56. And  
 out of ye mouth of ye most high proceedeth evil  
 and good. Lam. 3. 38. and seeing he knoweth  
 best what is good for us and by his wisdom &  
 power, maketh all thinges to worke together for  
 good to you yt love God. Rom 8. 28. And seeing  
 ye watchet carefully over his children for yr  
 well. ps. 33. ps. 91. ps. 121. Let us in these considera-  
 tions rest and say wt our Saviour. The raye of  
 my father hath given me shall I not drinke it. Job  
 18. 4.

X Albeit for ye present no chastening seemeth to  
 be upon you, but nevertheless afterward ye  
 shall see ye profitable fruit of righteousness into  
 ym god are exercised by Job 12. 11. And this no  
 fruit of ye  
 fruit of ye  
 afflictions of  
 ye godly  
 I find by daily experience. Consider yt Ch said to ps  
 distules, and apply it to all our griefes wherewith it  
 pleaseth our heavenly father to exercise us, because  
 I can see these thinges into you, sorrow hath filled  
 your heart, nevertheless, I tell you the truth it  
 is expedient for you, yt I goe away Joh: 16. 6, 7.  
 ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be  
 turned into joy. Mt. 20, 21, 22. and to Peter  
 yt I doe thus knowest not, but when shall  
 know hereafter Job 13. 7. now ye profitable  
 fruits of righteousness are  
 2 fruit of  
 2 God is glorified by upholding us in our  
 affliction of  
 our afflictions, as he did Job, and  
 Gods will  
 all ye martyres Joh: 15. 11. Ch. 7. 2 for  
 done on  
 I labour by a glorious I labour  
 Earth  
 when ye all outward appearance is gone as  
 the rinded yt blind man Job 9. e raised Cal-  
 arns Joh: 11. and I labour I labour from ye  
 hand of Saul, and his people from ye  
 hand of Saul

now  
 only  
 are  
 with  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40

Tyrannus of pharwah, and heretics from death  
 of Israh. in humbled 2 Cor: 1. 8, 9, 10. & 3 rom  
 panioner of, Dauid out of ye fiero furnace &  
 all ye martyres, and all his faintes, making ym  
 must ye bitrouously euen o'v death it self  
 through Ch: yt loved us euen 8. 33. so yt  
 Ch: is magnified in our body whether it be by  
 life, or death ps: 1. 20. we can doe all thin.  
 gth through Ch: yt strengthened us ps: 4. 13.  
 so yt euen was die bitrouously as did she.  
 ben Ch: 7. & paul 2. 2. 4. & ps: 70. 21. 19.  
 & 2 pot: 1. 13, 14, 15, 16. and all ye faintes 2. Cor:  
 5. 3. low if ye love gth god, showed to us doth  
 obliedg us euen to lay down our lives for our  
 brethren 1. 4. 3. 8. how much more becomme  
 it us willinge to deny our selves and to re-  
 nuncie all thingys worldly, yt we rest in ye will  
 of of god, and say ye will of ye lord be  
 done Ch: 21. 14. and not to account our lives or  
 any thing dear unto us: so bemy that by our  
 affliction or death, our god may be glorified  
 and we may serbe to ye glory of ye praise  
 of his grave, both in life and death, comm-  
 iting ye keeping of our selves into him in-  
 well doing, as into a faithfull creator. 1 pot:  
 4. 19 who not only hath created us according  
 to his own image, but moreover hath restored  
 yt image into us again by a new creation  
 whereby he hath made us new creatures in  
 Ch: Gal: 6. 15 this is ye first fruit.  
 2 fruit is, by our small experiences of  
 weythinge and afflictions we are waboned to  
 meditate and weigh ye great agonies and suf-  
 ferings of Ch: and ye horrible tormentes of  
 hell wherfroe he hath delibered us by his  
 unutterable and wonderfull sufferings, and  
 remember yt his love yd passed know  
 edge. 1. 3. 19 and as the serued on they  
 saw Ch: risinge, as he went to raise up  
 Lazarus

2 fruit

Lazarus  
 ii: 36.  
 of Ch  
 strong  
 his /  
 thou  
 tation  
 stern  
 say n  
 batrou  
 person  
 temp  
 for  
 suffer  
 of a  
 are &  
 e lov  
 all ye  
 2 w  
 e ha  
 med  
 Gods  
 good  
 as ar  
 bette  
 Unce  
 bon /  
 forgi  
 quill  
 his mi  
 quill  
 Ch  
 to p  
 our  
 3. 4  
 yt to  
 13 of  
 Ro  
 To god  
 tal  
 god

Lazarus they said, bapole how he loved him for  
 ii: 36. so you who consider ye voluntarie sufferings  
 of Ch: and his prayers and supplications, not  
 strong crying & tears, and all for love of us  
 his sheep. Let us try out a Lord whom he  
 thou loved us! and you perse with ye medi-  
 tation of ye misery ym we should have been  
 eternallie, unless he had delibered us. Now  
 say we are waboned to those necessary medi-  
 tations, by our own lile proof & experience of  
 sorowes; albeit wright to us yet nothing in  
 comparisn of those god Ch: willingly endured  
 for us, and of those from wh. he hath by his  
 sufferings redeemed us: And by ye experience  
 of affliction, and by ye former meditation, we  
 are drawn to Ch: nearer dayly, not a hunger  
 & thirst after his righteousness. Come to me  
 all ye yt labour, and are heabie laboured and  
 I will ease you Math: 11. 28.

[fol 12]

The third fruit is by affliction we are wab-  
 oned to ye diligent study, and esteeming anich of  
 Gods word, ymfor (saith ye be apolmist) It is  
 good for me yt I can be afflicted, yt I might  
 learn thy statutes, the law of thy mouth is  
 better unto me ye thousands .of gold, and silver  
 Unless by law had been my delights I should  
 have perished in my affliction. I will never  
 forgett thy precepts for with you I thou hast  
 quickened me ps: 119. 8. 71, 72, 92, 93. This  
 is my comfort in my affliction for thy word hath  
 quickened me & so. See ps: 77. 10, 11, 12.

3 fruit

The 4th fruit is by affliction we learn  
 to partk and try our wayes, and to confesse  
 our sins aganst our selves to God ps 32. Lam.  
 3. 40. and to take better heed to our wayes  
 yt we wale accordyng to ye word of God.  
 Bese for I was afflicted I went astray, but now  
 I have kept thy word. ps: 119. 67. Therefore  
 God chasteneth his children, to make ym par-  
 takers of his holynesse Job: 12. 10. yt we  
 goe not forward in sin & perishe wth ye world.  
 1 Cor 11

4th fruit

with  
 some  
 of  
 ng  
 20  
 13  
 19  
 Cor  
 our  
 of  
 20  
 will  
 be  
 is  
 our  
 fish  
 cause  
 mm  
 pot  
 mg  
 ord  
 in  
 of  
 to  
 of  
 of  
 in  
 lay  
 115

42  
 1 Cor 11. 32. blessed is ye man ym thou hastenest o lord  
 and tearkest out of thy law: yt thou mayest give  
 us rest from ye dayes of affliction, untill ye pitt  
 be digged for ye wretched, for ye lord will not  
 cast of his people, neither will he forsake his  
 inheritance ps: 97. 12, 13, 14: for ye turning away  
 for sake of ye simple shall destroy ym, and ye pro  
 perty of fobles shall destroy ym prob: 1. 32  
 the riches of furd owners are kept for ym to  
 yt last. Bless: 5. 13

5 fruit. The fifth fruit is by afflictions we are made  
 ed to pray to god, and to seek ym earnestly  
 we are brought to see ye banis of all world  
 confidence, and yt ye only pure refuge left to  
 us wherto always we must have resort  
 our god. the name of ye lord is a strong tower  
 ye refuge of ymme to the end is safe prob 18. 10  
 in my prosperity I said I shall never be moved,  
 by thy favour thou hast mad my mountan to stand  
 stronge thou dost bid thy ran and I was tro-  
 ubled, I cryed unto ye o lord, and into ye lord  
 I made my supplicati. ps 30. 6, 7, 8 o lord my god  
 I cried unto ye, and thou hast. sealed me, o lord  
 thou hast brought up my soul from ye grave, thou  
 hast kept me alive yt I should not goe down to  
 ye pitt. ps 2. 3. thou hast turned (for me my  
 mourning into dancing, thou hast putt off my sick-  
 ness, and guided me wt gladnesse ps 117. any  
 among you afflicted let ym pray ps 5. 13. And  
 ye lord saith call upon me in ye day of trouble  
 for ps 50. 15. when peter was in prison instant  
 to earnest prayer (PROSEVXH EX TETHO) was made  
 o ye shurik into god for him Act. 12.

6 fruit. The 6. fruit is affliction worketh patience, and  
 patience experience hope, and hope maketh not  
 ashamed, because ye love of god is shed abroad  
 in our hearts, by ye holy gy: grh is given unto  
 us, therfor we both glory in tribulations, and alle  
 glory in god through our Co. f. Ch. Rom 5. 3. Et  
 beny assured if ye who have delivred us out of  
 the pain

the  
 be  
 m  
 is  
 un  
 m  
 to  
 of  
 part  
 m  
 find  
 no  
 hope  
 ye  
 god  
 good  
 what  
 that  
 ps 2  
 m  
 ratio  
 ye  
 full  
 be  
 your  
 23.  
 some  
 44  
 no  
 ye  
 of  
 m  
 god,  
 by  
 July  
 11  
 1  
 2-3  
 7  
 7  
 to try



soft o lord  
 7 gibe  
 2 ye pill  
 all not  
 2 abe his  
 away  
 2 ye pro  
 1. 32  
 um to  
  
 - naben  
 ofly e  
 2 world  
 left to  
 nr 13  
 ngo low  
 8 18. 10  
 m oled,  
 1 to stand  
 was ho-  
 2 Lord  
 my God  
 6 Lord  
 - abt, than  
 oron to  
 my  
 sturb -  
 2 any  
 3. And  
 trouble  
 stant  
 5 as made  
  
 me, and  
 6 not  
 abroad  
 into  
 nd also  
 3. Et  
 out of  
 un

The paw of ye Lyon, and out of ye paw of ye bear 3.  
 So we also deliber us out of ye hand of his p[er]s[on]  
 III 1 Sam: 17. 37. finding by experience yt so besp[er]  
 us as ye apple of his eye ps. 17. 48. yt is roud  
 unallie upon ym yt fear him, upon ym yt fere  
 in his mercy, to deli[ber] yr soul from death, and  
 to keep ym alive in famme; therfor our soul wait  
 el for ye lord ps. 33. 18, 19, 20. So ther be  
 partes of his our experience I was find be lord  
 mercifully and mightily wt us in trouble 2 we  
 find yt so deliber us ps. 91. 15. qd mabel in  
 no a courage againt all trouble, and an assual  
 cope of tymons deliberance as is showed by  
 ye example of dabil 1 Sam: 17. p. bet: art 42. I  
 had fauted, melle of pad beleebod to be ye  
 goodnesse of ye lord, in ye land of ye tribny  
 wait on ye lord be of good courage, and ye  
 shall strengthen thy feart, wait I say on ye lord  
 ps. 27. 13, 14. I said in my hate before thm eyes  
 webertheloffe thou hearest ye voice of my supp[er]  
 rationes qd I rised unto ye, o lord the lord all  
 ye his fauted, for ye lord prospered ye faith-  
 ful, and plentifully rewarded ye proud doer,  
 be of good courage, and ye shall strengthen  
 your heart, all ye yt hope in be lord ps. 31. 22  
 23. 24. Our saviour wth ye argument of experi-  
 ence, for strengthening ye feartes of his disciples  
 44. and fear of want of bread. Math 16. Wee  
 were pressed out of measure, above strength (with  
 ye apple p[er]ill) in so much yt we dep[er]red aben  
 of life, but we had ye sentence of death  
 in our selbes, yt we shold not trust in our sel-  
 bes, but in God, qd ruisd ye dead; who be-  
 levered us from so great a death, and doth  
 deli[ber] in ym we trust yt so will yet deli[ber]  
 us don also keeping together by prayer for us.  
 1 Cor i. 8, 9, 10, 11. ps. 77. 10, 11; ps. 116. 2. Job:  
 2. 3. p. Job: 10. 36, 37. Job: 3. 17, 18, 19. Luce 18.  
 7. ps. 143. 5, 6.  
 7th front 23y affliction we are brought to stand  
 to try ye suretye assurance of our trust in God,  
 e finding

7 front

44. I find my trust ye necessity of trusting in God, and ye  
 happiness of trusting in Him, we are strived to make  
 an "pright & bold profession of our trust in Him &  
 perseverance with a faithful prayer and assured  
 consolation. That mine eyes doe not see, o God be  
 Lord in the is my trust, leave not my soul despo-  
 lited. (Psalm: Care or naked) ps 141. 8. ps also.  
 ps: 33. 18. & c ps 34. last 18.  
 8 fruit The 8th fruit is thy experience of our own  
 weakness, and Gods gracious presnt us in our  
 afflictions, and delivering us out of all our troubles  
 then we are more and more assured in the love  
 of God, and strived up to praise him. I love the  
 Lord because he hath heard my voice, & my sup-  
 plications. ps 116. 1. What shall I render unto ye  
 Lord for all his benefits towards me? I will  
 take ye cup of salvation & call upon ye name of  
 the Lord, I will pay my vows now unto ye Lord  
 in ye presence of all his people. v 12, 13, 14. I will  
 offer to ye sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call  
 upon ye name of ye Lord v 17. I will & love ye  
 o Lord my strength & c. ps: 18. I will declare thy  
 name unto my brethren ps: 22. 22. I. Call upon  
 me in trouble I will deliver you, and thou shalt  
 glorify me. ps: 50. we love you with our heart  
 ps: 18 ps 116 we praise you with our heart & mouth  
 I will praise the o Lord with my whole heart ps: 10  
 9. 1. I will sing unto ye Lord because he hath dealt  
 bountifull with me ps: 13. 6. I will praise ye Lord, at all  
 times of his praise shall be continually in my mouth,  
 my voice shall make for boast in ye Lord ps: 34  
 1. 2. ps Ps: 37. 19, 20. Ps: 14. 2. When we render  
 ye calves of our lips & Jonas 2. 9. we also glor-  
 ifie you by our walking upon water. I have man  
 feed my sheep J. of 21. So yt we are careful to  
 give no more, not only for your least words  
 come upon us, Job: 5. 14. but especially because  
 ye love of Ch: construction. us. 2 Cor 5. 14. If  
 human love us we will keep my words, faith  
 our servant Job: 14. 23. I beseech you therefore  
 brethren by ye mercies of God yt ye present  
 your bodies

8 fruit

your  
 this y  
 1 Cor  
 the  
 eyes  
 brou  
 ye too  
 in the  
 a rou  
 a rou  
 satisf  
 full  
 yet n  
 are n  
 us to  
 Labou  
 59.  
 to be  
 pple  
 romm  
 to ab  
 right  
 of the  
 holy  
 & and  
 from  
 sent  
 Cor 5  
 appo  
 Job  
 21: 22  
 and  
 for a  
 also w  
 shall  
 and  
 ye n  
 thing  
 grow

and ye  
mab  
m  
well  
od bo  
deftio  
allo.  
m  
m onr  
r troubr  
lobe  
the  
y fign  
into ye  
will  
of  
Lord  
of will  
will rull  
be ye  
the  
upda  
hall  
vart  
month  
p. 10  
dealt  
t all  
my mouth  
p. 37  
reuder  
p glo  
m mow  
2nd to  
p  
muse  
1. 77  
further  
for  
ent  
bodie

Your bodie a living sacrifice for Rom 12.1. Who  
thor y for no vat for doe all to ye glory of God  
1 Cor. 10.31.  
The 9th fruit is, Considering yt righteousnesse & peace  
Eysb wark other ps. 89. 10. ps. 132. 17. yea our sa- furnisheth a  
brow ye C. J. Ch. altho he know not sin; yet vntw new strall  
ye took upon sin our first, was subject to calamitios meditation  
in this world, and seeing yt in his life we habe as ye may see  
a continuall battell wth sin, and therfor must habe in ye ending  
a continuall battell wth Affliction, altho not to ye  
satisfaction for sin, as Ekt. did, yet for our need  
full service, Considering I say his coherence betw  
yt righteousness & peace, and of sin & sorrow we  
are wabound by ye experience of sorrow leading  
us to ye confession of sin: first to detest sin &  
labour to show it grt remorse such trouble of  
ps. 59. 2 for: 5. 25. Lam: 5. 16. And next to desire  
to be dissolved and be wt ye Lord y: 2 Cor 5. 1. &  
ps. 119. 23. and to long for and hasten into ye  
comming of our L. J. Ch. And for those now  
deceasid, and new wark whom I would th  
righteousnesse 2. ps. 3. 13. 31st through impatience  
of this life, but through a modest desire &  
dele yearning for yt liberty from sin. Rom. 7. 25  
& and through rather desire to be rather absent  
from ye body, and present wt ye Lord, yn pre  
sent in ye body and absent from ye Lord 2  
Cor 5. and through ye desire, of his blessed  
yearning 2. Tim 4. thus 2. when euen our bo  
dies shall be redeemed from corruption into  
21. Rom 3. & shall put on incorruption 1 Cor. 15  
and be made conforme to Chs glorious body  
for our transportation is in feaben from whence  
ago we look for our saviour ye Lord J. Ch. who  
shall change our vile body, yt it may be fasti-  
and like into his glorious body, according to  
ye working of his spirit who is able to subdue all  
things into himselfe ps. 139. 20, 21. ~~What~~ We  
know yt when he shall appere we shall be  
like him

46.

like him, for we shall see him as he is. 1 Cor. 3.2. in attending his blessed appearing, for our full glorification, we must for ye mean tyme to be absent frays from ye bodies, and pnt wth ye Lord 2 Cor. 5. which is far better yn to abide here in ye flesh, save yf it is better to abide here for a season in ye flesh, for to doe ye perbue gain God is to me. glory us Philipp: 1. 23. 24. but best of all to be made like him, at his appearing. 1 Cor. 3.

20 fruit

The 10th fruit is, by affliction we learn to gader ye vanity & instabily of all thinges earthly, & tharfor not to glory or trust in them, but only: but only to glory, & trust in ye Lord. Jer. 17 p. 33. Coloss: 3. for g. and not to judge at ye prosperi-ty of ye wised p. 37. & p. 73. & p. 79.

11 fruit

The 11th fruit is, yf by affliction, we are waband to be more thankefull to God, for these thinges qd of us were depreud by our affliction; whereas as befor our affliction we did not b oost of those benefite of God as we ought. Subnesse maketh us to esteem rightly of health, povertie and exile to esteem rightly of sufferieng in a quiet habitation, death of children or frendes qm we loved maketh us to know how great a benefite we had & p to be more thankefull unto God, for these benefites qm he restoreth yn unto us, and for all other his benefites, and to report us of our unthankfulness, & experience of famine teacheth us to be more thankefull for sufferieng of bread, and to use it ye more laborously. Samson knew by experience qd a benefite of God it is, to have water to drinke in tyme of thirst. Judg: 15. Job & Ezerias ye brig know by experience qd a benefite of God is health of body, and even this temporary life, in the booke of Job. & Esa. 37. Jer. & ye people betrayed by Nebuchadnezzar in Jeru-usalem, knew by experience qd a benefite of God it is to see bread to eat, and water to drinke. Manasse ye King knew by experience of his captivity, when great a benefite of God he had, when

to put

the put  
th and  
33. An  
full f  
to mal  
not hi  
the  
propa  
simple  
at the  
of fair  
on ye  
out of  
tribul  
Israel.  
the  
was le  
won: f  
tempt  
be a  
feelm  
yt ar  
the Coc  
love  
ye la  
ye sop  
know  
pdr s  
in ye  
experi  
my on  
only  
in ye  
full  
able t  
his  
luns  
ye m  
two un  
on d.  
the

3.2.  
glori  
abson  
Cor. 5  
Clef.  
8m  
o m  
o b  
  
n to g  
artily  
only  
pp. 33.  
of ori  
  
band  
img  
wher  
of the  
of us  
cils  
labon  
2 mab  
Dax  
3one  
other  
Cnd  
is than  
more  
of  
Christ  
-w  
in this  
7. for  
7. for  
of God  
me  
of  
he  
  
Put

he sat possible King in Jerusalem, and did more 77.  
thankful acknowledge it ym for was restored 2 Chr.  
33. And we are taught likewise to be more than  
full for all Gods benefits, and the same yf we have  
to make in regarding ye afflictions of others. Be  
not high minded, but fear and be thankful 2 Cor  
the 12th fruit is By Affliction sanctified the Lord  
prepareth, and fitteth his children, for such notable  
employments, as he hath determined to commit to you  
as Joseph for ye government of Egypt, and sustaining  
of Jacobs familie ps. 105, & more by 40 years spelt  
in ye land of midian, for ye overthrowing of ye people  
out of Bondage Exod. 2. & 3. & Act. 7. So by many  
tribulations he prepared David for ye Kingdom of  
Israel.

12 fruit

The 13th fruit is By Affliction, & experience of persons  
we learn to have compassion on them yt are in Afflic-  
tion: for if even Ch our Saviour was in all points  
tempted like as we are yet without sin, yf ye might  
be a marvellous sight, and be tempted wth ye  
feeling of our infirmities Job 2. 17, 18. & rap. ye  
yt are we yt we should have it inmost for us  
to learn compassion by experience of affliction.  
Love ye ye for ye stranger for ye were strangers in  
ye Land of Egypt, saith ye Lord by Moses unto his  
people Deutron: 10. 19. And David through experi-  
ence of affliction, cryeth out Blessed is he yt con-  
sidereth / or ye weak, or ye sick / ps. 41. i. & in  
in ye Epist to ye Hebrews rap. 13. 3. We are  
obliged to be mindful of ye afflicted, as be-  
ing our selves also in the body, as if ye did say not  
only hee of you yt have experience of affliction  
in your own persons, but even all of you be mind-  
full of ye afflicted, considering yt ye are all be-  
lievers of affliction so longe as ye are here in  
this world, and so learn compassion by ye expe-  
rience of other mens affliction, and remember yt  
ye may have been in your own persons ye expe-  
rience of ye same or such like or greater afflic-  
tions.

13 fruit

The 14th fruit is That from Gods dear children  
& servants

14 fruit

48. And servants are so p[er]s[er]ably afflicted, as Job, Jacob, Joseph, David, Jeremiah, Christ himself (Esa. 53: Esai. 5: & Job return Esa. 54: 11. Mirah 7: 8, 9) & all ye children of God subject to tribulations here, & all ye children 14: 21 & also by our own afflictions here, p[er] 39. Ch[rist] taught to judge charitable of ye afflicted, and not suddenly to esteem a man wicked, as ye friends of Job did, or forsake of God because of affliction here Esa. 53.

15 fruit

The 15th fruit is, yf by experience of tribulations & consolation, we may be ye more able to comfort others in their tribulations: therefore saith ye apt Paul, Blessed be god even be father our Lord Ch[rist] whom comforted us in all tribulation, yf we may be able to comfort you yet are in any trouble, by the comforts growth we our selves are comforted of God, for ye sufferings of Ch[rist] abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth through Ch[rist] and whether we be afflicted it is for your consolation, and salvation yet is essential (be wrong) in ye enduring of ye same sufferings, wch we also suffer; or when there we be comforted, it is for your consolation & salvation. 2 Cor. i. 3, 4, 5, 6. So David often in ye ps[alms] comforteth ye afflicted out of his own experience as ps[alm] 27. & ps[alm] 31. & 32. & 34. & 41.

16 fruit

The 16th fruit is of ye afflictions of ye children of God, yf they may be examples of affliction & patience, & consolation to others, yf either see or hear of their afflictions, patience, & consolation: therefore saith ye apt Paul, our hope of you is justified, knowing yf as ye are partakers of ye sufferings, so shall ye be also of ye consolation 2 Cor. 1: 7. and in his Epistle to ye Galatians: knowing in it, he exhorted a great number of such examples, so he exhorted ye in 12 th: v. 1, 2. & thus exhortation to patience, by so great a cloud of witnesses, and also by ye examples of patience of our Lord Ch[rist] for his is on of ye use of his patience suffering we are to make even to follow his example yet he hath left unto us, and be encouraged & comforted.

And  
ye  
children  
ye  
and  
and  
law  
piti  
it  
wch  
we  
law  
comp  
be  
ye  
ough  
other  
bold  
men  
ye  
well  
rem  
25th  
Jra  
and  
in  
dit  
unt  
XI  
na  
we  
Lib  
ya  
emo  
ye  
or  
so  
to  
we  
aff

8. 3. 1777  
5. 2. 1778  
1779  
1780  
1781  
1782  
1783  
1784  
1785  
1786  
1787  
1788  
1789  
1790  
1791  
1792  
1793  
1794  
1795  
1796  
1797  
1798  
1799  
1800

And comforted yr by. 1 pet. 2. 21 p. 11. 2 Et and 79.  
ye apt James faith chap 5. 2. 10, is. take my be-  
thron ye prophets, who have spoken in ye name of  
ye Lord, for an example of suffering affliction  
and of patience. Beside we count ye happy yet  
endure, ye have heard of ye patience of Job,  
law seen ye end of ye Lord, yt ye Lord is bene-  
pitifull, and of tender mercy. Bertho. also maketh  
yt saying of ye Ct of Paul, yt Peter Lhings were  
written aforetyme, were written for our instruction, yt  
we through patience & comfort of ye scriptures might  
have hope Rom 15. 4. and yfor we ought both to  
comfort our selves by examples gone before us, &  
be content like Job & yfale, yt the Lord make us  
examples, of patience, & consolation to others, we  
ought to remember ye manner of Gods Dealings w  
others his servants, from tyme to tyme, yt yby we may  
boldly pray unto him in faith, & be comforted. I will  
remember of ye right hand of ye most High &  
will remember ye words of ye Lord surely I will  
remember thy wonders of old Et ps. 77. w. 11. Et  
23. It thou art holy thou yt inhabit ye praises of  
Israel, our fathers trusted in ye, they trusted & thou  
didst deliver them ps. 22. 3. 4. 5. my heart w  
me is desolate, & remember ye dayes of old I me-  
mored on all by words of ye ps. 77. w. 11. I  
unto ye Et ps. 143. 5, 6.

XI Considering yt Comdown of sin & affliction god  
was spoken, in ye 10th meditation, & in ye 8. fruit  
we saw first to endeavour to shake of sin, and by  
this blessed end about, we shall both be the mor  
patient in afflictions, and also we shall be dayly  
know & more disburdened of ym, for either ye  
ye afflictions in ye matter of ym shall diminish  
or at least our strength against ym shall increase  
so yt we shall find dayly relief in coming to Ch  
to find saye to our selves Math ii. And moreover  
we ought to strive to draw our hearts and our  
affections upwards Col. 3. praying to god continually  
w. this

XI medi-  
tation.

50. with yr psalmist. Lord be not so to number our days as we may apply our hearts to wisdom ps. 90.

XII medit. XII Affliction ariseth not from yr sin Job 5. 6. Out of

Feb 19

yr mouth of yr most high proceeded all evil & good. Lam 3. 38. How oft shall yr Lord layeth upon us yr sin take from us; for yr God saith I will make albat out of my hand Deut. 32. 39. See 1 Sam: 2. 6, 7, 8. yr shall get no help, or if by Gods permission and ordering providence, a man get relief by unmerciful means, he shall on farre greater burden of sin & guiltess upon him, by many thousand fold, yea by unfruitfull yr sin hath been relieved of by yr reasoning of yr temporal trouble. They that observe ying beauties forsake yr own merry son: 2. 8. The medicine bain is salba in hand, handle in yr Lord our God is yr salvation psalms 124. 3. 23. There is no wisdom nor counsel nor understanding against yr Lord. The horse is pursued & probeth 30, 31. for yr 23, 24. I know all things which our most mirrable distastes for 30. 12, 13, 14. 15. 17. in yr sin is everlasting strong. psalms 26. 9.

XIII medit:

XIII. The Lord our God is not only powerfull, but also willing, yea and prompt & determined both to be witness to uphold us in all our afflictions, & wrestlings, & to give unto us a glorious victory. He will perform for us what we cannot do: 1. 2. For is yr Lord yr strength not for us are not consumed Mal: 3. 6. God is faithful who yr will not suffer us to be tempted above yr we are able; but will with yr temptation also make away the way of escape, that we may be able to bear it, 1 Cor 10. 13. For is will be wt us in trouble, & will deliver us ps. 91. 15. The Lord is nigh unto yr that are of a broken heart, and shall save such as be of a contrite spirit. Many are yr afflictions of yr neighbours but yr Lord deliver us from out of yr all ps. 34. 18. 19. For hath said I will say yr Lord is my helper, & will not forsake me shall doe

sh all  
Bings  
waye  
st o  
gi. C.  
Torn  
bird  
ye 2.  
no gr  
allur  
mether  
eye a  
I will  
anger  
off as  
Ist w  
thru  
to by  
will  
only  
by a  
wisa  
Lor  
Lhm  
11. i  
renk  
glory  
no in  
wom  
Lhm  
the  
for  
quilt  
as b  
soft  
rare  
for  
bat  
hm  
g  
the  
thy





57.

Will come & will not tarre Loeb: w. 37. & he that tarre wait  
for it shall be will firstly come it will not tarre Loeb: 2. 3.  
Let us fear him, & trust in his mercy ps: 33. And it shall be  
said in that day & this is our God we have waited for him,  
and he will save us & this is our Lord we have waited  
for him we will be gladd & rejoice in his salvation ps:  
25. 9.

XIV medit:

XIV. Seeing ye Godly are afflicted in this life on ye wretched  
rejoyce, & sometimes. And ye wretched also are afflicted here & there  
of which not so much for outward estate of a life man here &  
to know he travaile in it, and so let us not envie any, but  
let us praise ye all in respect whether in prosperity or adver-  
sity, and ad for ye good in sores, let us rejoice w<sup>th</sup> ye in  
ye prosperity, and mourn w<sup>th</sup> ye in her adversity: yet not w<sup>th</sup>  
a comfortable mourning, for ye children of God rejoyce al-  
ways & with in affliction. & also some example Ch: And he two  
persons were justified together. Ch: for no fault & one by  
the sacrifice of the other for her own fault, & of our repenting  
sinners many & w<sup>th</sup> ye might not Ch: to Paradise. Ch: had  
was a forgetful thing, and so was Joseph but for we  
not alike thankful to God. And ye afflictions of ye Godly  
suffer together for ye good ps: 119. & 118. & 117. & 116. & 115.  
So for ye wretched ornaments which are kept in her front of  
ps: 13

XV medit:

XV. And he is ye confidence that we have in him (to pos certor)  
ye we all day thing according to ps will pass away & we  
ye we know ye ye shall be no what so ever we are. & we know  
ye we have ye positions ye we desire of him (ord-  
ner in exoner ta certor & 4th certor  
certor) 1 ps: 5. 14. 15. & we called upon God, in our  
affliction, let us rejoyce in sores ye will give us joy &  
know ye we may glorify him ps: 50. Our position made  
according to ye will shall be perfected, ye will not for-  
get it. & the Lord hearken to ye prayer and a booke of  
reminbrance was written, before him for ye ye that  
ye Lord & ye thought upon his name & Malachi 3. 16, 17  
ye after Job: 27. & upon ye 20 day of february anno  
1626. the Lord of my people said joyfull & plentifully  
Eyah God heard & answered, & granted our prayers, at  
ye beginning of our supplication, altho he be so high  
for a while, ye furniture of ye psalms & ps: 9. 23.  
ye fulfilled the desire of his children, altho some  
time after ye prayer made w<sup>th</sup> lab they a long  
time are w<sup>th</sup> rejoycing mine people, altho still  
Grieving under desire w<sup>th</sup> rejoycing at ye accomplishment  
ment. Amen

until  
shall  
upon  
ye  
ye  
upon  
be  
sum  
ye  
and  
17  
and  
L  
H  
at  
L  
also  
cont  
ye  
be  
in  
L  
born  
e  
my  
ye  
ye  
ye  
142.3  
e  
said  
ye  
L  
of



54 The proud door be of good courage & he shall  
fronthon thy heart, all ye yt trust in ye Lord  
ps: 31. 21, 22, 23, 24.

10 medt: XVI Altho the Lord will assuredly come in his  
good tyme, & commaunde us to wait, yet he taketh  
hinder at our laundes our humble & kind & postulate  
tymes proceeding of faith, and consyng with  
faithful & patient waiting, and earnest wgrating  
of our misery not wralling, and wth word waken-  
ing him up by humble, & faithful prayer. Alwase  
why sleapest thou o Lord, arise, raise us not off  
for ever, wherfor hidest thou thy face, and for  
gettest our affliction, & our oppression, for our soul is bowe  
ed down to ye dust, our bellie cleaveth into ye earth  
clizeth for our yeld, & wisdom not for thy meeknes  
ps: 44. 23, 24, 25, 26. My God my God why  
hast thou forsaken me, and art so farr from  
helping me, & from ye word of my roaring. O my  
God thou art in the day tyme, but thou hearst not and in  
ye night season, and I am not silent. But thou art holy  
to thou, & inhabitest ye prayer of Israel, our fathers  
trusted in thee, they trusted, and thou didst deliver  
ye, they trusted into ye & were delivered, they  
trusted in ye & were not confounded. But I am a  
worm & no man, ye scornest of man ps: 22. art  
ye yt roob me out of ye womb thou didst make  
me hope qn I was upon my mothers breast  
was cast upon ye from ye womb, for thou art my  
God from my mothers bellie, be not farr from  
from me for trouble is near, for thou is none to  
help ps: 22. 1. 2. & forsake me not o Lord, o  
my God be not farr from me, make hast to  
help me o Lord my salbation ps: 38. 21. 22.  
I am poor & needy yet ye Lord thinke upon  
me, for thou art my help & my deliverer make no  
tarryng & my God ps: 40. ye hast wth sake me  
o God for ye waters are come into my soul &  
I am

I am N.  
9, 28 fa  
hide no  
trouble  
why ra  
thy fan  
the no  
81, 82.  
ps: 141,  
why for  
infideli  
Last  
XVIIII  
no not  
mage t  
for en  
ry; re  
worthy  
8. 18. 2  
I am 4.  
may in  
me hab  
10. 24  
medita  
deaf,  
+ ion,  
Lornal  
light  
XVIII  
15 fma  
Lor  
ps: 6.  
weab  
E ps: 8  
gwe t  
son of  
in God

I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried, my eyes  
are faint while I wait for my God. He shall hear me O God  
hide not thy face from thy servant for I am in  
trouble, hear me speedily. ps: 69. 1, 2, 3, 16, 17 & Lord  
why hast thou cast off my soul? why hast thou  
hidden thy face from me? ps: 88. 14 (or 15) O forsake  
me not utterly ps: 119. 8. see also ps: 49. 5 & ps:  
81, 82. when wilt thou comfort me? ps: 138.  
ps: 141, 1 & ps: 143. 7. Bear me speedily O Lord  
my spirit faileth. & see and avoid ye impatient  
infidelity of Eoram King of Israel. 2. King ye

last ps.  
XVIII. Altho ye Lord our God should consume XVIII Med  
us w<sup>th</sup> afflictions, all our life time, yet our p<sup>er</sup>petu-  
al wage here is short, and then cometh joyful rest  
for ever, the eternal and spreading weight of glo-  
ry; neither are these momentary and light afflictions  
worthy to be compared unto y<sup>e</sup> glory abiding in Rom  
8. 18. 2 Cor: 4. 16, 17, 18. ps: 39. 5 (or 7) ps: 144. 4.  
Jam: 4. 14. & prob: 14. 32. & he which is written o-  
f our way in his wickedness, but he righteous hath hope  
in his death. see also to ye same purpose prob:  
10. 24. and chap: 23. ps: 17, 18 & 1 Cor: 15. By this  
meditation we shall shake off ye fear of  
death, and we doo greatly rejoice in ye medita-  
tion, desire and hope, of our heavenly pa-  
ternal inheritance, where through we doo obtain  
light of all our present momentary afflictions.

XVIII. If thou faint in ye day of adversity by strength XVIII Med  
is small prob: 29. is for a prayer ps: 38. 14.  
O Lord I am oppressed undertake for me, and  
ps: 6. Make merry upon me O Lord for I am  
weake, O Lord heal me for my bones are bruis-  
ed. ps: 86. 16. & turn into me & have merry upon me,  
& give thy strength unto thy servant, and save ye  
son of thine handmaid and a strong rejoicing  
in God only who is our strength and shield  
ps: 27.

56.  
 ps: 27.1. ps: 28.7. ps: 73.26. ps: 56.7. " ps: 99.17.  
 18.18. ps: 118.6. ps: 140.7,8. God ye Lord ye strength  
 of my saluation thou hast covered my head  
 in the day of battell, grant not a Lord ye despo  
 use of ye wicked. & Edm: 8.35. In all these things  
 we are more then conquerours through him  
 yt loved us & philip: 4.13. I can doe all things  
 through the yt strengtheneth me. and 2 Cor.  
 1.9. we should not trust in our selves but in God  
 who who raiseth ye dead. & chap: 12. vs 9. my  
 grace is sufficient for us. & faith our saluation unto  
 us abideth, graven for ever. conclude qm jaw  
 we are for ever strong vs 10. & we are of  
 God & our overcomes, because greater is he yt  
 is in us than ye is in ye world. 1. Cor: 4.4.  
 See comfort & strength in the song of solomon  
 Chap: 2. vs 5, 6, 7, 8. Trust ye in ye Lord for  
 ever for in ye Lord Josabab is everlasting  
 strength, saith ye prophet Esa: 26.4. see to this our  
 hope ps: 3.5, 6, 7, 8. Psalms: 8.11, 12, 13. ps: 112. Psalms:  
 3. 17, 18, 19, ps: 149. 4. 5. & 1. Allelujah.

XIX. med.

XIX. Therefore in whatsoever afflictions let our  
 eyes be ever towards ye Lord our God let us still  
 trust in him for we have our part wrought in his  
 statutes, & let us pray into him, & be thankful,  
 and so will surmount strength in us so will sur  
 mount into us joyfull exultation of his praise for  
 his mercies & loving towards us. to his purpose  
 see ps: 141. 7, 8, 9, 10. ps: 119. 18. ps: 68. 28. strength  
 o Lord what yet thou hast wrought for us & ps: 130.  
 7. & 8. Let Israel hope in the Lord, for with the  
 Lord ye is merry, & with him is plentiful seed  
 exemption, and he shall redeem Israel from all  
 his iniquities. see also ps: 23 and ps: 84. Cast  
 ye ps: 117. & ps: 72. in the end, & ps: 89. in  
 ye praise ye ye Lord. Amen.

XX.

XX.  
 upon y  
 Com  
 ye Lo  
 but  
 e 90.  
 Upon  
 some  
 fine 2  
 G ye  
 Lo  
 This  
 mag  
 in ye  
 corin  
 bar  
 prob  
 my B  
 reg  
 mand  
 not  
 power  
 in me  
 sal  
 in us  
 all  
 sal

□  
 Upon  
 my  
 into  
 and  
 Bet  
 when  
 are  
 not  
 way

17,  
I will  
ad  
depe  
hinge  
in  
things  
Cot  
in God  
my  
I will  
of  
yt  
4  
for  
ng  
our  
abb:  
st our  
d full  
is  
hal  
fur  
or  
for  
kin  
130  
as  
ed  
all  
ft  
"

XX. the 6. 7. & 8 Dayes of September. Anno 1624. XX medit.  
upon ye sorrowfull newes of ye plauge of pesti- see here  
lence broken up in Edmbrugh, I had recourse to fol 28.  
ye Lord, my God, who of his infinite mercy firste  
bnd me and comforted me by these psalms 139.

□ c 90. c 91  
Upon ye Lordes Day ye 12 of December 1624. c  
some dayes following ye Lord warned, and taught  
me to rejoyce in ye assured hope of his peabon  
of glory, and also in ye assurance of his mercifull  
of his fatherly providence, towards me person  
this life. And in ye mean tyme during my pelgri-  
mage, & my weaknesse stumbled, & lobbled joyfully  
in ye obedience of true faith, to rest quiet in his  
commandment & promise, not fearing wth ye un-  
bearable doop. of his most wise and righteous  
providence. to thank him for calling & justifying  
my selfe, & not to enquire rationally why he doth  
except any other, to obey humbly his Com-  
mandment, and to trust in his promise, and  
not to enquire to busily, how he geves us his  
power to obey and beleeve. Blessed be the  
Name of ye Lord our God, in whome our  
salvour and all praise and glory be to hme  
in ye Church by Jesus Christ our Lord & throughout  
all ages for ever & ever Amen. & Amen.  
allelujah. Amen.

Against us-  
ushty.

Anno 1625.

[fol 16]

□ Upon ye first Day of January ad I was read  
my these wordes. This saith the Lord  
into the house of Israel. See ye me,  
and ye shall live, but see not  
Bethel. & I remembred ye wordes of David  
When thou saidst ye my face, my heart  
sworeared thy face Lord will I see. Lide  
not thy face from me, put not thy servant a-  
way in anger. ps: 27. 8. 9. And so my heart  
said.

58  
 I said unto God, O Lord I will seek thee. and for  
 Lord by his holy spirit said unto me. thou shalt  
 live. I will give unto ye grace to seek me and  
 will be found of thee, and thou shalt surely live.  
 blessed be ye Lord my light, my life, my salvation.  
 The same day as I was reading ye wordes of  
 apostles pail, showing yt married persons shall  
 have affliction in ye flesh, and yt they are rare-  
 full for ye Kingdome of ye world, and yt ye would  
 have no skintout rare (ἀνεπίμνησεν εὐαγγέλιον, Cor 7.  
 I remembered those wordes of ye apl Peter. Casting  
 all your upon him for he careth for you  
 [τοῦ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν ἀνεπίμνησεν ὑμῶν ἐπιπροσφάτως ἐπι-  
 αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἀγαπᾷ πλεονεξίαν ὑμῶν] 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
 and I prayed in ye wordes of Esaias 38. 14.  
 O Lord undertake for me. Morober I prayed O Lord  
 support me in this affliction, yt I be not misrarrid w<sup>th</sup>  
 worldly rare. But yt ever my chief rare away  
 whose rare may be to please ye my God, and  
 yt I study to please oboed only in the and for  
 ye, and ye Lord answered me w<sup>th</sup> a comfortable  
 answer I will undertake for ye & support ye, for I  
 care for ye. blessed be ye name of ye Lord.  
 O Lord thank thou me thy way yt I may walke.  
 by ye grace I will walke in thy truth, thills my heart to  
 fear thy name forevermore. I will praise ye O Lord  
 my God w<sup>th</sup> all my heart, & I will glorify thy  
 name for evermore: for great is thy mercy toward  
 me and thou hast delivered my soul from ye lowest  
 hell. ps 136. 11, 12, 13. Thou hast delivered me from  
 atortillat deaid in hell, thou hast plinged my life  
 my life pers when I was ready to faint, and be  
 dissolved, thou hast comforted me & delivered me  
 out of all my troubles & temptations. My soul bless  
 thou ye Lord.  
 The 2 day of January I was much joyred in  
 God for I heard my father ye Lincor s<sup>t</sup> l<sup>t</sup>. in  
 his sermon expounding those wordes of Davids pra-  
 yer, where he complamed to God of his enemies,  
 O God

O God  
 of his  
 and Au  
 to my  
 opposit  
 O Lord  
 Longish  
 from  
 instrum  
 ye Da  
 yt all  
 him to  
 and ye  
 subjoy  
 O Lord  
 ye my  
 O Cl  
 O Lob  
 O be  
 comfort  
 able h  
 out of  
 w<sup>th</sup> in  
 world of  
 God  
 O the  
 praye  
 ye O  
 O conf  
 new h  
 of h  
 interif  
 gene  
 ing. pa  
 dignifi  
 my  
 O ye  
 name  
 O the  
 trust



59

O God ye proud are risen against me, in ye assembly  
 of bible (or terrible men) have sought after my soul  
 and have not yett ye before ym) ps. 56. 17. I hid I hid  
 to my spiritual enemies, & to all my griefes. Then he  
 opposeth to ym his refuge in these wordes (2<sup>nd</sup> thin  
 Lord art a God full of Compassion, and gracious,  
 long suffering, & plenteous in mercy & truth, Verse 15.  
 I have had a strong consolation, and a necessary  
 instruction, to imitate this our heavenly father. How  
 y<sup>e</sup> David may apply to himself, and assure himself  
 yt all y<sup>e</sup> goodnesse & mercy of God belongs to  
 him he professeth himself to be ye servant of God,  
 and ye son of his handmaid in his way or god his  
 subjoyne. Containing by graduation these five  
 relations. 1. O turn (or look) unto me. 2. and have  
 mercy upon me. 3. give thy strength unto thy servant  
 (my heart cryed thus to God & it received strength)  
 4. And save ye son of thy handmaid. 5. show me  
 thy love for y<sup>e</sup> son of thy handmaid. I show me  
 I love for y<sup>e</sup> son of thy handmaid. I show me  
 I be ashamed, because thou Lord hast comforted me  
 comforted me 16, 17 for recovery of this comfort.  
 able help, & precious comfort, he read these wordes  
 out of another psalme, (in the multitude of my thoughts  
 comfort me, thy comforts delight my soul) ps. 94. 18. When  
 with I was greatly comforted all praise be to my  
 God Sallemah Amen.

This thyr & say of Janry 1625 in ye morning in my  
 prayers & meditations I was greatly comforted at  
 ye right of Gods continuance by ye busse of his prom-  
 & consolations upholding me, and by his grace re-  
 newing & rejoicing my soul, and by ye assured pro-  
 of his eternally glory, and assurance of his being  
 mercifull & wonderful ynding & preferring me  
 here both in life & death, and by his holy spirit mak-  
 ing peace in my soul, and assuring me yt he is both  
 desirous & willing, and will doe wonderful for  
 my comfort to the praise of ye glory of his gra-  
 & yt he will best & strengthen & comfort me in  
 any trial, & in all changes. Blessed be his ply  
 name for evermore Amen. Sallemah  
 O Lord thou commaundest me to believe assuredly & pray  
 trust in ye with

be  
 and  
 libe-  
 ation.  
 if  
 all  
 e-  
 mld  
 stmg  
 707  
 ET-  
 7.  
 7.  
 ord  
 at  
 and  
 e  
 le  
 r J  
 e  
 to  
 rd  
 L  
 of  
 om  
 be  
 e  
 off  
 m  
 ni  
 pra-  
 mld,  
 ad





62

Under ye assured hope of ye glory to come. The  
 Lord answered me then <sup>that</sup> grace in my sight &  
 my presence shall give us not ye Lord: 33. 14.  
 For prayer for whedding of my imperfections  
 the Lord answered me. My grace is sufficient for ye.  
 For my strength is perfected in weakness. 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
 Thanks be to god who giveth us ye victory through  
 our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. 15. 57. Therefore my  
 beloved brethren, be ye steadfast and unmovable  
 always abounding in ye work of the Lord for as  
 ye know ye your labour is not in vain  
 in the Lord. 1 Cor. 15. 58. god g turned into my own  
 soul by way of expiring & sacrificing my self in  
 the Lord. god also turned into a prayer for the  
 labor of exportation. Watch ye stand fast  
 in ye faith with your labor men be strange, let  
 all your things be done in charity. 1 Cor. 16. 13,  
 14. O Lord give unto me thy holy spirit according  
 to thy promise Luke 11. 13. The body is answered  
 me. The Lord hath chosen us, for each degree  
 ye for his habitation. This is my rest for the  
 first time of dwell for 7 years. I signed it. ps.  
 132. 13. 14. see ps. 86. 4. ps. 119. the first two verses.  
 of Sam. Loadejah. and ps. 118. 23. 24. (Ez. 4)  
 17. 18. when ye poor & need water & ye  
 will eat ye, I be God of Israel will not for  
 sake ye, I will open rivers in high places, &  
 fountains in ye midst of ye valleys. I will  
 make ye wilderness a pool of water, and ye  
 dry land springs of water.

My sickness increased after this and continued  
 with me ye space of four or five weeks from ye  
 day of January until some time of february now  
 past. In this sickness I was troubled w<sup>th</sup> fever - Com  
 fort by ye grace of god, in remembering ye former  
 visitation

beds do not  
 go up  
 just: rough is

meditation  
 to be done  
 house of  
 either  
 present  
 when  
 thought  
 in god  
 glory. I  
 not Ch.  
 I prefer  
 into any  
 ps. 118.  
 only for  
 eternal  
 15) but  
 desired  
 not ye  
 part an  
 bed was  
 part w  
 nor do  
 20: 14  
 now we  
 think w  
 rather  
 whole  
 sin & f  
 ways.  
 in ye  
 over a  
 from y  
 the th  
 did om  
 I conf  
 at na  
 tongue  
 of ye

Meditation wh I had ye 10 Day of Janu, and I was gladi quest 2 run  
 to be dissolved and to be wt ye Lord Iesus Christ, in the quod <sup>quod</sup> ~~quod~~  
 house of my heavenly father, this of ye better consolation omitted at alight ~~quod~~  
 either to pnder me or terrify me, the Lord gave me a reason  
 of present outgate, in victorie, & triumph through Christ.  
 when I thought upon my sins ad merry upbold me, yn I  
 thought upon death I rejoiced in ye clear sight of ye face of death  
 of Gods calling. (Eph. 1. 18) and it be certain for of his <sup>preparat</sup>  
 glory. Rom 5. 1, 2, 3. In meditation of yt blessed habitation <sup>res. fol. 112</sup>  
 wt Ch. C. At holy angels, and saints departed in ye firm. A  
 I profess of my heavenly father gr neither sin nor sorrow  
 into any place. but in his pure fullness of joy &  
 of it for altho our bodies for ayme flee, yet not  
 only shall they be raised up in glory, & shall into  
 eternall life, and glory (Esa. 26. st. Job 5. st. I Cor  
 15) but even partly our souls being separated from ye  
 bodies are carried into paradise, Luke 23. 43 to be  
 wt ye Lord, and to rejoyce in his pure in a joyfull &  
 certain expectation of ye reunion of our souls &  
 bodies at yt last Day, and while yt Day we being  
 put wt ye Lord in our souls, shall have neither fear  
 nor doubt nor sorrow for we shall rest from our labor  
 2 Cor. 14. And we shall walk by sight of yt glory, & ye  
 soul went the body in Paradise is a thousand fold  
 rather to be desired, yn ye present condition of a  
 whole man fast on earth, or we are exercised w  
 sin & sorrow. Therefore as saith the Apl. we are al  
 ways confident, knowing yt while we are at home  
 in ye body, for we walk by faith not by sight  
 and are confident I say & willing, rather to be left  
 from ye body & put wt ye Lord. 2 Cor. 5. 6. 7. 8.  
 If the report of any thing to be done by me in this world  
 did occur to me in my sickness, I was instantly quiesced  
 & comforted by this meditation that ye Lord would perform  
 it was wonderful, ad most wnt me as by me, either be  
 longing to my publick profession of theologie, & minister  
 of ye Gospel, or of my duties, or concerning ye comfort  
 of my

Cho  
 t e  
 st  
 ye  
 9  
 ngh  
 my  
 able  
 or as  
 bani  
 my own  
 in of  
 thofe  
 salt  
 salt  
 13,  
 dug  
 and  
 dyed  
 her  
 - 17  
 1766  
 17  
 = ye  
 a land  
 for  
 2, 1  
 will  
 I ye  
 ed  
 15  
 22  
 Com  
 orner  
 tron

of my friends, or the provision for my familie or the Com-  
fort of yo Godly, or the stopping of yo wretched mouthes

Old I was thus pearcable & comfortable resolved  
yet modestly unwilling to remain fast yet awhile, for these  
last mentioned reasons, altho not troubled yrwith, as I  
can see, I removed from God a sentence of continuance  
yet fast for a time for these last mentioned purposes  
for yet though God would provide wthout me, yet in  
God to my soul & the others belonging unto me, it pleas  
ed him to doe it, not wthout me but by me that by my  
assistance yo comfort of theologie may be abridged & his  
ways obscur'd by my preaching publick, & admonitions  
partat; & by my godlie examples sinners may yet be con-  
verted unto God, yo weak strouthned, & yo distressed  
may be comforted, and by my life & ministry, & yo  
obedience of gods pure & blessing wth me, yo children  
off God, may be rejoyced and iniquities may stop  
mouth, my father & other godlie friends may be  
comforted, my wife & offspring may have comfort with  
mission, provision for Gods life, & yt I my self wth yt  
godlie Song of Simeon Esa: 38. For yo apt Paul  
2 Cor 1. may have shown yo experience of Gods love to  
my soul and may learn to trust not in my selfe or  
any other thing worldly, but only in God who quick-  
neth yo dead, & yt I may learn to comfort  
others in their affliction wth yo same consolation  
growth I my selfe am comforted of God, and in  
all this God might be glorified. For altho we ought  
to rejoyce yo desire to be put wth yo Lord, in  
yt for absolute paradise, yet we find great matter  
of rejoycing & praising God when he assures us  
& confirming us in yo love of yt immortall happi-  
ness, continueth us in this life, in Gods mercy, & love  
for

for all  
to  
the  
ye the  
altho  
J. S.  
shall  
last y  
yet the  
ye me  
ye, be  
& yt  
out so  
ist w  
the h  
earth  
dead  
into  
by me  
and y  
ps: 2  
his gi  
his y  
peace  
of this  
that  
by pe  
oben  
wifed  
washed  
the  
12,  
Peter  
1st

for all his blessing, now this is one of his blessing given <sup>for us</sup> to his children, and annexed to the 5th Commandment <sup>to respect</sup> ~~praise~~ <sup>praise</sup> God  
 to the apt faith, altho despond to depart, if I live in  
 ye flock ye is ye fruit of my Labour philip. 1. 22. &  
 altho ye promise of ye life with godmessa hath it in  
 7. 8. are to be understood conditionally, yt we  
 shall reward you if ye be for our good for say yt  
 love ye Lord shall not want any good thing ps: 34. 10.  
 yet hereby is our comfort increased, and we are stirred  
 ye more to praise God for his blessing, when we  
 see, because we are assured yt they are for our good  
 to yt ye Lordingheth you into no out of his love to  
 our soul, as he saith yt Godliv King isa: 38. Moreover  
 let us remember & consider, those words of ye psalmist [fol 18]  
 the heaven when ye heavens are the Lords, but the  
 earth hath ye given to ye children of men, & he  
 dead praise not ye Lord neither any yt god down  
 into silence, but we will bless his Lord for this  
 hymne & for ever praise ye ye Lord ps: 115. 16, 18.  
 and ye whole 19 ps: the heavens declare it &  
 ps: 20. 2. In his temple doth every one speak of  
 his glory & is ii. the Lord will give strength unto  
 his people the Lord will bless his people w<sup>t</sup>  
 peace. together w<sup>t</sup> yt writing of Isobethia King  
 of Judah isa: 38. & yt saying of ye apt Paul  
 that into ye principality & poweres in heaven  
 by peace, & made known by ye church he will  
 been militant is manifest by ye text ye manifest  
 wisdom of God 1 Cor: 3. 10. and yt of ye apt Paul  
~~the~~ ~~presence~~ ~~of~~ ~~Gods~~ ~~gracious~~ ~~disposition~~ ~~to~~  
 waxes his church militant, god things shall be  
 the angels ye angels desire to look into 1 pet:  
 1. 12, and by this place observed such rightly con  
 sidered we shall learn his two lessons  
 1. It is a great blessing of God upon man yt

any  
 his  
 in  
 of  
 I  
 if  
 of  
 in  
 of  
 y my  
 his  
 Con  
 the  
 32  
 m<sup>t</sup>  
 yt  
 to  
 work  
 in  
 in  
 ought  
 in  
 abo  
 of ab  
 shuffal  
 to be  
 for

yt  
 ye  
 manifest

16  
 Given into you your temporary life, & your use of this  
 good earth, not your contemplation of the world of his res-  
 ation & government of this visible world, whereby we  
 have ample occasion, to glorify God, & praise him, & enjoy  
 our sin. Neither hath God created this world in vain  
 but for your use & welfare of man, & for his own  
 glory.  
 The Lord will have a church here on earth as  
 long as this world endureth; in your work church pe-  
 dwell of, and you will have his glory & favour of  
 by men of good & church consist, and by your  
 church, and his gracious disposition toward her,  
 you will have his manifold wisdom made known unto  
 you, as you shall see Godly long exhortations, made  
 by much account to have yet a space to praise God  
 here, among you living on earth in his holy temple  
 to see your Lord dwelling here in his land of your living  
 in your militant church, wherein none of you shall  
 praise him, albeit you rest now from your labours  
 and praise your Lord among your angels in heaven. So you  
 it is no small blessing of God to have liberty & space  
 to praise him in his church here upon earth. It is  
 indeed a godly desire, to desire rather to be absent  
 from your bodies and put into your Lord, or yet rather  
 to be translated upon his immortality, and to be pre-  
 sent with your Lord both in soul & body. But in desir-  
 ing this let us remember that present we are of God  
 if we know that we are saying or desiring. The  
 best part you have seen your glory of Christ: upon you  
 account made you are desirous to remain you. And  
 speak of building of immortal God, because  
 had he it good for us, to be present. But you shall  
 know that it is not good to pay. It was  
 good for Lazarus and other godly souls who were  
 departed to paradise, it was [I say] good for you  
 to buy

Then a  
 not not  
 for a  
 praise  
 look  
 estate  
 above  
 face be  
 as wit  
 simply  
 best f  
 best  
 in a m  
 solatio  
 his gr  
 to won  
 that I  
 with no  
 a stran  
 to desir  
 siderat  
 let us  
 it is  
 us com  
 ab to  
 ing the  
 light  
 no may  
 know  
 I rate  
 partise  
 but him



ther and to remain. Ther but yr yew of remaining ther  
was not yet come, and it was not beal for you to return  
for a while into this life, for ye which way had to  
praise God yet in his church militant; Indeed if we  
look only to ye difference of ye two Conditions, or  
estates. The eu here, in the church militant, & the other  
above in ye church triumphant, it is undoubtedly  
farr better to depl pnt to be wt pnt in paradys  
as witnesseth ye text paul philip: i. 23. & 2 Cor: 5. 1. & 2  
simply for ye pnt. we know not qth of ye two is  
best for us, but only this far do we know yt it is  
best for us to enjoye Gods favour, in ye present  
in a measure sufficient for our strengthening, con-  
solation, and to serve for ye praise of ye glory of  
his grans, in J plan & service of it. I shall pnt  
to worke also see us his loving just yewer of J  
text paul in yt i chapter to ye philip: such yt ye  
will not at ye qth shall refuse, and that ye is in  
a strait between two, notwithstanding of his modest desire  
to deplint, and be wt the Lord Jostis, qth in the con-  
sideration befor mentioned is farr better. Ther for  
let us refuse, yt not we but the Lord knoweth.  
It is fitt for us, for the pnt & for ever, and let  
us commit our soules & bodies to him in well doing  
as to a faithfull creator and redeemer and lab-  
ing thinge unreboaled, let us rest in ye unreboaled  
light, qth is yt we labour yt whether pnt or absent  
we may be acceptel of him, 2 Cor: 5. 9. for this we  
know yt always & in all places, it is good for us to  
O rate near to God, and to pnt our trust in God, and  
faithfull to declare his wordes to have hon in heavn  
but him, and to desire non in ye earth besydes him  
10 no.

13  
23  
ye  
am  
s  
e  
f  
k  
th.  
d  
God  
to  
ng  
e  
2  
ye  
law  
is  
off  
ye  
no  
Ar  
and  
e  
and  
s  
e  
Boyer

Who only is ye strength of our heart & our portion for ever  
 who through all ye tentations and difficulties of this life, will  
 guide us by his counsel, & bring us to his glory ps: 73, who will  
 give strength unto his people, who will bless his people w<sup>th</sup>  
 peace ps: 29. who giveth to ye children of his kingdom  
 to be poor upon earth to be rich acceptable through  
 Jesus Christ, in righteousness peace & joy of ye holy Ghost  
 Rom 14. to be bold firm in righteousness, & bold offer without  
 fear all ye days of our life Luke 1: 74-75.

When I found my self sent back as it were to liberty  
 over a while, & when I had thanked God for yt merciful  
 blessing, I prayed w<sup>th</sup> Moses, & w<sup>th</sup> ye apostle Paul unto God for  
 his gracious favor, And I said O Lord let thy favor govern  
 me, or else send me not back again, and I received his  
 comfortable answer, my favor shall govern thee, and I will give  
 ye rest Leviticus 23. 14. And I said O Lord let thy servant  
 find grace in thy sight, yt I might not be discouraged through  
 grief, neither be overcome by sin, and he answered me my  
 favor shall indeed govern thee, for my words are true &  
 I will not fail, yt my children by ye patience & vigilance  
 of ye scriptures might have hope Leviticus 33. & 2 Sam 7. 28.  
 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 1 Thess. 5. 24. Rom 4. 23, 24. & 1  
 Thess 4. & Thon hast found grace in my sight & I know ye by  
 name Leviticus 33. 17. And I said my heart & my flesh  
 is ready to fall at ye first assault ye Lord answered  
 me fear not (Lam. 3. 57. I am thy strength & thy  
 portion for ever (ps: 73. 26) my grace is sufficient  
 for us (2 Cor: 12. 9. I will not leave ye here for ever  
 ye Leviticus 13. 5. And I said O Lord make me to be  
 ye not joy & not w<sup>th</sup> grief for ever w<sup>th</sup> grace to  
 be servant, and also unprofitable for ye people as  
 Thon hast said Leviticus 13. 17. Thon hast commanded

Boabentue  
 Fralongo.

Prayer

As to aft  
 Ghost, y  
 will give  
 me to L  
 Thon w  
 Libe ii  
 truth, &  
 145: 18,  
 June 26  
 art part  
 no from  
 said bl  
 mess, fo  
 art goo  
 way I  
 Compay  
 (ps: 103  
 Rom: 4.  
 Thon w  
 ye me  
 ye shall  
 yt Thon  
 will no  
 31. 33, 34  
 Rom 14  
 ab Thon  
 me Lev  
 his ab  
 yt Thon  
 Thon, y  
 is not  
 wrong t  
 and to n  
 & ork  
 unpd

69  
us to aby e promised yt we shall worb ebon ye holy  
Ghost, if we aby from Math: 7. 7, 8. Luk: 11. 13 e yt thou  
wilt aby unto q'ther we aby, of ye mi (the nam, accord  
ing to thy word will. (Jof: 16. 23. e i Jof: 5. 14, 15) e yt  
thou wilt grant us these good things in fatherly love  
(Luk: 11. 13) thou art nigh unto all yt call upon thee in  
truth, e thou wilt fulfill ye desire of ye yt pray (ps:  
145: 18, 19.) And thou wilt hear e justify repenting  
sinners (Luk: 18. 13, 14. And if we pray our sin  
art fearful and not to forgive no one sin and to change  
no from all unrighteousness (i Jof: 1. 9) Thou hast  
said blessed are they yt hunger and thirst after righteous-  
ness, for they shall be filled. (math: 5. 6) Thou  
art good e upright, e therefore thou wilt <sup>hear</sup> <sup>miners</sup> the  
way (ps: 25. 8) Thou, o Lord, art a god full of  
Compassion, e gracious, Longsuffering, e plentiful in mercy  
(ps: 103. 8. And remember ye of ye sibil (Psal 2. 13.  
Thou: 4. 2.) This is thy Covenant of grace unto us, that  
thou wilt ~~be~~ put thy lawes into our hearts, e write  
ye in our myndes, e yt thou wilt be a god unto us, e yt  
ye shall be unto us a people, e yt we shall all know ye. e  
yt thou wilt be merciful to our unrighteousness, e thou  
wilt no more remember our sin e our iniquities (ps:  
31. 33, 34. Lsob: 8. 10, 11, 12. e rap: 12. 16, 17) And therefore  
being according to thy will, we pray daily unto thee  
as thou hast taught us to say. Our saye with art  
in heaben called be thy name: forgive us our  
sins as we forgive ye yt sin against us. Yea o Lord  
where thou hast commanded us to be called to be our  
Duty, yt is all according to thy will, for thou commandest  
us nothing thou desirest nothing to be our duty, but all  
according to thy will. Yea thou hast promised to righ-  
teously to walk in thy statutes, e to see our judgments  
(Ex: 36. 26, 27.) And q'ther thou hast pro-  
mised unto us it is according to thy will, and thou  
art

O Lord faithful & true in keeping promise, And of those  
 thou hast taught us to pray for others by gift or sound  
 of all is according to thy will for even prayers in  
 granted in faith, god's part as persons has covered  
 by ye inspiration of thy spirit for benefited god  
 we stand in need also. as written for us (Rom. 8. 24).  
 For our instruction, yet through ye patience & consolation  
 of ye spirit we might have hope. (Rom. 15. 4.) and ye  
 always unboundly according to thy holy will (Rom. 8.)  
 And O Lord God of truth thou hast promised of whatso-  
 ever we ask of thee in Christ's name according to thy will  
 thou wilt give it unto us (Joh 14. 13, 14. & cap. 16. 23.  
 & Joh 5. 14. 15) Soar therefore and grant unto thy servant  
 the best possession god I pray unto ye, And god kindly, not  
 an earnest & upright, altho I understand to thrust after  
 righteousness, I ask of thee my God according to thy will  
 of Lord enter not into judgment with thy servant (ps 133.  
 2) O Lord be merciful to my iniquities,  
 & blot out all my iniquities, & remember my  
 sins no more (ps 51. 9. & Jer. 31. 34. & Lev. 8. 12 &  
 & thapt 10. 16 17) O Lord God of power fill me with  
 all thy power in believing that I may abound  
 in hope through ye power of ye holy Ghost  
 (Rom 15. 13.) Create in me clean heart, & renew  
 a right spirit within me uphold me with thy holy  
 spirit (ps 51. 10, 12) Show me thy wayes O God teach  
 me thy paths, Lead me in thy truth & teach me  
 for thou art ye God of my salvation, on the day  
 I wait all ye day (ps 25. 4, 5. Teach me to do  
 thy will for thou art my God & thy spirit is good  
 Lead me into ye land of uprightness (ps 143. 10  
 Unite my heart to fear thy name (ps 86. 9)  
 O Lord my God teach me to profit & lead me by ye  
 way & thou shalt give, yet I may hearben unto thy com-  
 mandments, yet ye my pleasure may be as a river,  
 and

And my  
 17, 18. 2  
 an an-  
 fear me  
 many go a  
 turn into  
 feet not  
 make p  
 wisdom v.  
 13, 14,  
 upon ye  
 my brief  
 rebuked  
 b. b. t  
 of ye w  
 faith  
 after w  
 the sake  
 yt. oyr  
 am in  
 Joh: 14  
 spirit, &  
 w. t. e  
 to ye  
 ye wor  
 He: ps.  
 2 Cor  
 bondage  
 fear, &  
 I grow  
 upon  
 p. sar  
 for m  
 of Leo  
 & moun

And my afflictions as ye waters of ye sea to say 28.  
 17, 18. 29. it as for me my prayer is unto ye O Lord for  
 an acceptable hymn O God in the multitude of thy mercies  
 fear me, in the truth of thy salvation deliver me out of ye  
 mine, fear me O Lord for thy saving kindness is good  
 turn into me for ye multitude of thy tender mercies, &  
 draw not thy hand from thy servant, for I am in trouble  
 make haste to hear me, draw nigh unto my soul &  
 wisdom it deliver me because of mine enemies ps: 69.  
 16, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.

Upon ye 7 day of June 1625 I was reading Job 21 & be-  
 ing desirous w<sup>ch</sup> ye Lord pronounced agt ye fearful & unbel-  
 ieving Job 21 & 28. I received good comfort by ye words of God  
 to be to him of thankes (twice) & I will give  
 of ye water of life freely, & by yt god our Saviour  
 hath Math. 5. 6. 23. Blessed are they who hunger & thirst  
 after righteousness for they shall be filled.  
 The same day meditating upon Ch. 30 promise of sending  
 yt our Comforter ye holy Gh. ye spirit of truth to be  
 with us in all truth, & to abide w<sup>th</sup> us in ever for ever  
 Joh: 14. & 15, 16. & remembering y<sup>e</sup> promise of ye holy  
 spirit, belonging to all ye faithful Rom 8. & Chap.  
 11. & Eph 1. Gal. 4. & 1 Cor. 2, 3, & 4. I prayed  
 to ye Lord to establish us w<sup>th</sup> his free gift & yt  
 ye would never take from us ye comfort of his holy  
 sp: ps: 51. yt ye would grant unto us ye sp: of faith  
 2 Cor 4. 13. & yt ye would deliver us from ye sp: of  
 bondage, & fear, & grant unto us ye sp: of love & of  
 fear, & of sobriety. Rom 8. 15. & 2 Cor 1, 7. & 8 was  
 I greatly comforted & strengthened. prayed to ye Lord  
 Upon ye 19 of June at being ye Lords Day, I prayed  
 in ye afternoon in my thankes, praise & glory  
 & earnestly unto ye Lord my God & Heavenly Father  
 for more & greater, especially for his free gift  
 of love whereby I might rejoice w<sup>th</sup> you of my own  
 & mourn w<sup>th</sup> you of mine, not doubting and not  
 fighting

under  
 the  
 bed  
 of  
 47.  
 Canon  
 dye  
 u. 87  
 half  
 will  
 .23.  
 servant  
 w<sup>th</sup>  
 the  
 will  
 p. 173.  
 by  
 my  
 E.  
 w<sup>th</sup>  
 and  
 w<sup>th</sup>  
 by  
 each  
 and  
 Dow  
 as  
 good  
 in  
 of 80.  
 4 ye  
 Com.  
 w<sup>th</sup>

Delighting in ye part of any, but with an upright heart  
 a single eye loving all in ye Lord, not suspecting what  
 not distrustung God vs love to me, but y<sup>t</sup> I might alw<sup>ys</sup>  
 wayes find vs love & ye wouled joy of his salbation  
 & constancie & ab<sup>s</sup> to sin, & perseve<sup>nce</sup> & trust in his  
 mercy w<sup>th</sup> my whole heart & praise his holy nam by  
 his holy set roundung & comfortng me & filling  
 my heart w<sup>th</sup> joy & peace, & my mouth w<sup>th</sup> joyful  
 songs of praise, & y<sup>t</sup> I might in all my wayes be  
 to ye praise of ye glory of his grace, & thus I prayd  
 for in ye nam of my Lord & saviour & advocat for  
 his Ch<sup>r</sup> & I receivd joy & comfort & strength in my  
 Confort soul aboundingly about all y<sup>t</sup> I did ask for th<sup>is</sup> prai  
 se be ye Lord. Amen.

Prayr O Lord bless me in my studies, and lead me in all truth  
 by th<sup>is</sup> holy sp<sup>irit</sup> of truth. Direct me & bless me in reading  
 thy holy word, and in all thy worship & service w<sup>th</sup> in  
 my heart to Godliness & vertue, and give me grace to  
 walk in every purpose w<sup>th</sup> joy, with an upright heart  
 touch th<sup>is</sup> my mouth take away sinners.

As about this prayr I receivd an answer of peace & sal  
 bation. My soul prays th<sup>is</sup> ye Lord O Lord I will  
 set praise ye w<sup>th</sup> my whole heart, stay & be my part  
 on ye O God, preserve me ye in every danger let me  
 not be affrayd of evil tongues, but make me always  
 to rejoice in thy nam, & walk in ye light of thy  
 countenance, purge my heart from inward corruptions  
 justify my mouth, & direct my steps in ye way of  
 thy commandments, and let thy grace be ever evident  
 in my countenance, & in all my labours. Grant me  
 grace w<sup>th</sup> humility & love, O Lord increase our faith  
 Bless all belonging to me. Bless all for whom I  
 am obligd to pray. Do ye my God. if I deserve thy  
 people O Lord, & bless th<sup>is</sup> my spirit. Amen. I do  
 saye. Bless be ye Lord who hath not put back  
 my prayr

my prayr  
 for which  
 be Lord  
 My prayr  
 ye readm  
 Lord, Glee  
 from sb  
 28 Day  
 ye 15 I  
 Myon ye  
 me ye  
 w<sup>th</sup> lauff  
 from my  
 to whom  
 O Lord  
 to appoynt  
 21 of any  
 thy part  
 not w<sup>th</sup> d  
 set whom  
 & be not  
 a night,  
 in th<sup>is</sup> my  
 & stablish  
 of faith  
 for me  
 world  
 (math 6)  
 in ye  
 me w<sup>th</sup>  
 in me  
 C p<sup>er</sup>  
 C p<sup>er</sup> 13  
 Ch: (22  
 (Expt:  
 3) See

my prayer nor withholden his mercie from me. but shall  
forgive all my iniquities, & shall not be lord for ever & ever Amen & Amen for ever.

Upon ye 12 Day of octob 1627. I had very sweet consolation  
ye reading of the 100 meditacions, & prayers, praised be ye  
lord, glory be to pm Amen. & Amen [1628. 25 August]  
from everlasting to everlasting Amen & again upon ye  
28 Day of octob 1639 and 1639 21 febr & again upon  
ye 15 Day of March 1645 Lallestnak  
upon ye 24 Day of June Anno 1625 I had restored into

me ye wondrous joy of ye salvation of ye lord, & I was  
replenished wth heavenly gladness, and shall ever praise  
from my lord my lord through yesus Ch. my lord & praise  
to whom be praise for ever Amen Lallestnak.

O lord when thou sayest who is this yf I engaged his part  
to appear into me faith ye lord (jer 30 21) my heart answered  
ye lord & will engage my heart into the, & I shall  
thy name O lord I shall me walk into the in mercy, and be  
not weary into me O lord treat a clean heart & make a right  
heart when me, delight thou O lord to dwell in my heart for ever

& be not ab a stranger or a wayfaring man yf I shall  
a night, but abide wth me wth me for ever and shall me wth I shall  
in the my lord, and me the aboundance of thy grace (ps: 37) prosper  
& shall me wth thy free gift (ps: 51) yf in ye full assurance  
of faith I may rest all my care upon ye, knowing yf thou wilt  
for me (1 pet 5. 7) I may be delivered from ye curse of this  
world (1 jof: 2) & may have my feet & my tongue in freedom  
(math 6) and I may find rest and safety to my soul  
in ye my god, and subvert (math 11) All ye curse and  
me wth very comfortable answers, ye shall ye lord answer  
me (ps: 107. 20) ye strengthen me wth strength in my soul  
(ps: 138. 3) Ye make me stronger in ye grace ye is in yesus  
(Ch: (2 Tim 2, 1) Ye strengthen me mightily in ye mercie  
(Eps: 3. 16.) Ye strengthen me wth strength in my hands (ps: 138.  
3) Ye

[fol 20  
congrat

the word  
joy of ye

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

ye shall  
ye shall

made

74 Made me stronger in yr Grace it is in ge. Ph: (2 Tim: 21) for  
 fronted me mightily in yr former man (Eph: 3.16) so yr part was  
 stayed on mine (Eph: 26.3.1) and freed free from fear of evil hyp-  
 nosis (1st Tim: 12) filled wth faith & love, and yr assure & joyfull  
 love of yr glory of God, & being certainly assured yr  
 love knoweth wth best for me, and for those who be  
 of his children, and yr also ready for us, & will do yr  
 part wth best for his glory and our well, and yr for Jesus Christ  
 this well beloved for his sake in whom his soul delighted  
 (Math 12.18) whom yr part not spared nor withheld from  
 us, but delivered us to yr hand for us all (2 Tim 8) through  
 his intercession to us (Joh 3.18). Show yr portion of firm  
 faith in my ordinary course of reading, whereby I was comforted  
 and yr 31 when yr lord said I can love yr wth an over-  
 casting love, yr for wth loving kindness have I drawn us again  
 I will build yr which shall be built to 3. 4. Sing wth gladness &  
 wth joy, & say a loud voice they people yr command of Israel  
 before I will bring you from yr Jerk. 28. 17. 9. he yr father  
 of Israel will gather you, and they shall be at a feast of bread  
 saying for yr lord the Redeemer Jacob, and transformed us from  
 yr land of sin yr wth stronger yr part to us for shall be  
 from yr sing in yr sight of sin, and flow together to yr  
 goodness of yr love, for wth yr for oyle & for yr young of  
 yr flower of yr herb, and yr soul shall be as a water  
 garden, and they shall not forrow at all, & there shall yr  
 be yr joy in yr dance both young men & old together  
 for I will turn yr mourning into joy, & will comfort yr  
 & make yr joy from yr sorrow. Mark for yr God's will  
 law shall yr forrow but yr love in his own time will will  
 turn it into joy. and I will satiate yr souls of yr prayers &  
 my people shall be satiate wth goodness, Luke 10. 11, 12,  
 13, 14. I find faith yr love refrain they bodies from weeping.  
 & they eyes from tears & 16. & so forth through yr wth  
 of

of yr mo  
 Chap 23  
 taking upon  
 yr Josephat  
 some of  
 the promises  
 promised to  
 saw no  
 us, neither  
 16. and  
 all Judah  
 & his faith  
 reason of  
 but God  
 shall not  
 yr side,  
 for us,  
 come for  
 & his  
 again for  
 & his  
 shall be  
 for  
 & his  
 in yr  
 in yr  
 wth  
 bear but  
 his  
 wth  
 of  
 what  
 saw  
 Chap. 17.  
 glory to  
 towards



Of yt mo<sup>st</sup> comfortable prayer: *Sabbath*. 75  
 On the 23<sup>rd</sup> Day of July 1625 I was greatly comforted in mind: & Christ  
 taking upon you a 20 Chap of 2 book of your vision: for it is recorded  
 yt Josaphat King of Judah being affrayed at the sight of multitudes  
 of men prepared ag<sup>st</sup> him by the Ammonites. He abode  
 in prayer: and yet for fear to forsake his Lord (33.) and in his  
 private prayer he confessed unto God saying O our God we  
 saw no might against y<sup>e</sup> great Company yt cometh against  
 us, neither know we what to do: but our God our God we  
 will trust: and he rewarded y<sup>e</sup> comfortable answer: *Sabbath* you p. 123  
 all Judah, & inhabitants of Jerusalem and ye King Josaphat

in this last ye Lord into you, be not affrayed nor dismayed by  
 reason of y<sup>e</sup> great multitude for ye beheld it not your  
 God: & tomorrow go ye down against ym: & ye  
 shall not need to fight in this battell, yett your selves stand  
 ye still, and see ye shall be slain of ye Lord. wh<sup>o</sup> you, O Judah, &  
 Jerusalem, fear not nor be dismayed tomorrow go out  
 ym for ye Lord will be with you: then of Josaphat w<sup>th</sup> ye people  
 he said & people praised ye Lord, and obtained ye victory and  
 again praised ye Lord (v. 15, 16, 17, 23-7)

This history prayer & thanksgiving doth apply to my self in my  
 special warfare ag<sup>st</sup> crosses & temptations and of some Com  
 fort & strength from ye Lord *Sabbath* again

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> Day of October 1625 I was greatly affected & comforted  
 in ye reading & meditation of ye 17 Chap of Mark and upon y<sup>e</sup>  
 in ye Gospel according to St John Chap. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17. how  
 much our labour & sorrows & tribulations for his suffering, do  
 bear out ye teachers good Commandment of mutual love: &  
 his disciples instructed ym, comforted ym & prayed for ym, & ready  
 meably & willingly underwent ye persecutions of ye world  
 of reproach, & of death, for his sake: & ye Kingdom of  
 what heavenly Comfort. In 12. 1, 2, 3, 13, 14. & what  
 pear. In 17. 27. what joy In 15. 9. 11. & In 16. 21, 22, 23  
 Chap. 17. 13. & my self praise thou ye Lord *Sabbath*  
 glory to God in ye highest & pear on earth & good will  
 towards men. Amen *Sabbath* Christ & Amen  
 - - - - -

The 9 day of October 1625. yet was ye lordes day of god explained  
 in ye former of complaint of god by abraham upon his impudent  
 murderers, & profane confusers of gods prohibition who said it is  
 ban to serve god & mal. 3. 13, 14, 15. whereby we were put in  
 mind yt it is no ban to serve god, altho it be ban to  
 ony patientie wait, and indeed it is a ban & miserable thing  
 to serve satan, or fm or this world. they who serve god have  
 a light yob & an safe certen to live, for ye lord maketh  
 it delly full into ym & beareth & supporteth them. Math. 11  
 28, 29, 30. 1. Jol. 5. 3, 4. Dent. 1. 31. Esay 58. 14. Jer 31. 33.  
 Chap. 32. 18. Esay. 36. 26. 27. The lord rejoyceth over ym  
 to doe ym good, & chaunceth ym in his land, in bountie or stability  
 not his wishel heart and not his whole soul. Jer 33. 9. The  
 holy angels rejoyce to see ym & lute 15. and have charge from  
 god over ym to keep ym ps 91, & doe ym yr words  
 about ym, & dellyber ym ps 34. God maketh a Covenant  
 for ym wth ye wealth of yr fowls wth ye fowls of ye sea.  
 Gen. 9. wth ye creeping thinges of ye ground. Esay. 2. 18.  
 & wth ye stonys of ye field Job. 5. 23. God maketh shure yr  
 enemies to be at pease wth ym Job. 16. 7. shall not be  
 affrayed of evil bying god yr feare is fixed wrything  
 in ye lord ps. 112. they shall never be ashamed Job 2  
 26. 27. The lord promys his set upon ym they will on yr  
 name of ye lord & are saved. Job 2. 28. 29, 30. 31. 32.  
 God directeth or guideth yr feet in ye way of peace lute  
 1. 79. The lord goeth before ym, and ye lord god of Israel  
 is yr reward. Esay 52. 12. qm ye enemies shall com  
 like a flood ye lord shall blis a standard against  
 ym (shall putt ym to flight) Esay 59. 19. there is no want  
 to ym yt feare god, they yt see ye lord shall not  
 want any good thing. ps. 34. 9, 10. The lord shall guide  
 ym continually, and shall save yr soul in strongth, and  
 shall save yr bow, and yr shall be as a walow ger  
 and

It is a good  
 thing to  
 have god

fol 21

And like a  
 shall raise  
 & will delly  
 ye shall  
 & they are b  
 & it shall  
 work together  
 lord is fait  
 all eble. 2  
 ym ym  
 ye is ye  
 esse ym  
 raise they  
 the lord guid  
 glory. ps. 7  
 faith into  
 rejoyce, not  
 5, 6, 7. the  
 in his name  
 they shall  
 and in ps  
 they shall  
 It is yr wa  
 lute 12. &  
 founder ho  
 the lord.  
 to have be  
 ps. 13  
 I praye me  
 ye ye ope  
 yd life  
 I chate so  
 21. 8. & sh

And like a spring of waters whose waters fail not. *Isai 58.* & they shall raise upon you & ye will answer ye, & he will be with you in trouble & will deliver you, and will comfort you, in the end of days will he justify you, and spare you from fallowen. *137. 91. 14, 15, 16.*  
 They are blessed in all things. *Deut 28. 12. Ps 12. 11.*  
 & it shall be according to what ye desire. *Ps 8. 12.* all things work together for good to you yet know God. *Rom 8. 28.* The Lord is faithful who will establish you, & keep you from all evil. *2 Cor 11. 3. 3.* when ye love of peace always ye be ye sworn by all means. *16. 16.* The Lord is of your Lord ye is your strength in your hours of trouble, and ye Lord shall call you & deliver you & shall deliver you from your wicked doings they shall in time. *Ps 37. 39. 40.* & there is end is sworn to *37.*  
 The Lord guide you with his counsel, & afterward reward you into his glory. *Ps 73. 24.* They are kept by the power of God through faith into eternal salvation, & they all always greatly respect you, notwithstanding any tribulation & afflictions, *1 Peter 5, 6, 7.* They shall walk in light of the countenance of your Lord in his name they shall rejoice all your day, & in his righteousness they shall be exalted, the Lord is your glory of your strength and in his name your feet shall be exalted. *Ps 89. 15, 16, 17.*  
 They shall walk in the light of the countenance of your Lord. It is your heavenly father who will give unto you a Kingdom as *Luke 12.* Even yet Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world, even everlasting life without end. *Ch the Lord. Math 25. Col. 3. 9. Ps 3. 21. 17. 24. 1 Cor. 7. 14.*  
 To have to all honour & glory & praise for ever Amen  
 & it is your portion of Patience, of sin and of your world. It is an inheritance more & more of your everlasting blessing, & beget upon *Deut 28. 13.* *Ps 119. 105.* and everlasting inheritance after *Isai 48. 22.* *Isai 55. 11.* *Jer 17. 5. 6.* *Math 25. 34.* *1 Cor. 13. 8.* *2 Cor 21. 8.* & *1 Cor. 22 & 15.*

□ 78

the same day at our evening domestic prayer, w<sup>th</sup> my probat<sup>r</sup> in  
mystical familiarity found great joy, great boldness toward God & great  
fruits of God's p<sup>r</sup> merciful familiarity, and answer to my sp<sup>r</sup>  
reading consolati<sup>o</sup> & strengthening in grace & all things.

□

Upon ye 10 day of Octo<sup>r</sup> 1625 in my probat<sup>r</sup> morning pray<sup>r</sup>  
w<sup>th</sup> thy wife in our bed, I found a joyful increase of gl<sup>r</sup>  
in an<sup>r</sup> of ye former consolation w<sup>ch</sup> I had found ye  
preceding evening. Halleluyah Amen & all things.

Sweet  
and  
strong  
enjoy  
was

Upon ye 12 day of Octo<sup>r</sup> anno 1625 praying in my room I  
be<sup>g</sup> ye Lord would for th<sup>e</sup> labo<sup>r</sup> in merry duty be<sup>g</sup>  
favou<sup>r</sup> above rest of bitterness, and of unbelief, from every  
weight & oppression in ye sight of his glory, from all all  
dreadfulness of sin, & ye p<sup>r</sup> words make me a new man  
in Ch<sup>r</sup> so ye I might be according to his own p<sup>r</sup>. I found  
through his grace consolation, and my impossible & glorious

obtain  
the name  
of his  
mercy  
endure  
for ever  
Halleluyah  
Amen  
Halleluyah  
confession  
of Lord  
I have  
wrought  
for his  
ps<sup>r</sup> 68.

having obtained favour victory & blessing, & then ye Lord  
show ye God of my salvation be<sup>g</sup> me blessing into my p<sup>r</sup>  
side, accompanying me w<sup>th</sup> his p<sup>r</sup> & fatherly blessing.  
& preserve my soul praise thee ye Lord & all things  
Amen blessed be thy holy & great name for ever &  
ever through Jesus Ch<sup>r</sup> our saviour in qui<sup>e</sup> th<sup>e</sup> heaven  
thy blessing upon me, thy favour & in q<sup>u</sup> th<sup>e</sup> best thy  
people & thy mercies, O Lord hear me thy faithful God  
me in all truth by law of love, and sanctify in soul  
& body & keep me w<sup>th</sup> ye for ever. Establish me w<sup>th</sup> thy  
word & w<sup>th</sup> ye destroyer, put to flight Satan w<sup>th</sup>  
O Lord get all ye power of darkness, and banish thy p<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>  
thy salvation. Remove & gather from my straying feet,  
defend & feed thy own flock from mischief for Satan  
nor any enemy prevail ag<sup>st</sup> us but keep us in a bound  
of life in thy might & grace w<sup>th</sup> O Lord by thy love  
we'll always be in all things, while we are part & after  
words

afforded  
to thy p<sup>r</sup> &  
rejoice in  
my life, and  
may have a  
mercy, and  
& all things  
100. and 2  
100. Ch.  
100. ye p<sup>r</sup>  
& blessed  
foul & bad  
O Lord, I  
ampt w<sup>th</sup>  
well p<sup>r</sup>  
an offering  
Halleluyah  
Blessed be  
I have th<sup>e</sup>  
no more  
100.  
I have  
to act. not  
to have  
to mercy  
I will  
ps<sup>r</sup> 23. I  
of thy  
my refuge  
of my  
I will  
and ever

15

afterwards shall be into glory Amen, O Lord give thy strength  
 to thy servant, save me from off the hand of all that hate me  
 rejoyce in glory, and be glad & joyfull in me all ye rest of  
 my life, and may always in thy praise, and in mine  
 may have a blessed and joyfull departure from this world  
 in age, and a blessed & joyfull entrance into thy glorious  
 & everlasting: when I shall say in that place ye fulwille of  
 thy. and at thy right hand pleased for evermore. by  
 the name of the Lord in whose name I offer in all humbleness  
 & prayer a sacrifice of praise & thanksgiving to thy holy  
 & blessed name for ever Amen & also my self  
 soul & body a sacrifice to thee my God, for so dost thou desire  
 O Lord fulfill thou a fine & sacrifice in my life of grace &  
 accept gratefully work in peace & joy my love, in whom thou art  
 well pleased, who hath loved me & given himself for me  
 an offering unto thee, O our God for a sweet smelling sacrifice  
 Hallelujah Amen, Hallelujah Amen

Blessed be ye Lord God ye God of Israel now & ever  
 from henceforth & blessed be his glorious name for ever and let  
 us never cease to praise his glory Amen, Amen. Ps.  
 136.  
 O Lord thou hast forgiven & forgotten all my iniquities, thou hast filled my  
 mouth with thy praise, and my mouth shall not be silent of thy  
 goodness. Thou hast compassed me about with thy mercies: surely  
 thy goodness shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall  
 praise thee O Lord, O Lord, to the length of days. Amen for ever  
 Ps. 23. O Lord my God of whom power & glory will sing  
 of thy mercy in ye morning: for thou hast been my refuge  
 my refuge in ye day of my trouble. Unto thee O Lord I will  
 sing, for thou art my strength & ye God of me mercy. Ps. 59. Blessed  
 be thy holy name in all times through all our lives in  
 and evermore Amen.

136

ray  
 12  
 by  
 2  
 5  
 and  
 words  
 in  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100



Now troubling me I call upon ye lord, and sought comfort in word  
ye lord guard me and put his word & comfort in  
It was not of my self nor by my own strength which I believe  
neither is it by any mans strength in me yet I trust hand in me  
but all is ye gift of God who is my strength & ye god of my mercy  
which is not in me to stand fast in ye word of God but he is  
strengthful ye faith raised me into ye fellowship of his son of Ch. my  
Lord who shall also ransom me into ye son, yet I man or woman  
leave me ye day of my Lord Jesus Ch. for 1.8.11 - Ch. 5. 23. 24  
The good of the faith begun in me ye will confirm it in all ye day  
of ye Lord J. C. Peter 2/3 and ab ye faith made a new covenant  
to forgive us our iniquities & never to remember us further any  
more / for 3i. 34. so also he is made this everlasting covenant  
not us ye faith will not be taken away from us no more unless we  
do not in our hearts ye will shall not depart from us for 32  
24. all ye promises of the in Ch. are ye a Christian into us  
we of are by us ye faith & ye will confirm it in all ye day  
of ye Lord J. C. & hath anointed us is God, who hath all water  
us and given us ye earnest of his spirit in our hearts 2. Ch. i. 21  
22. when ye Holy Spirit of promise is in us earnest of our inheritance  
Eph. 1. 13. 14. ye promised spirit of promise raised us to dwell in ye  
house of ye Lord & thenceforth shall we never be separated from  
ye Holy Spirit promised to us to abide with us for ever for 50. 21  
19. 10. 17. 18. ye Holy Spirit grant ye Lord of all things & ye Holy Spirit  
ye good Spirit whereby ye leadeth us into ye land of uprightness for  
143 10. when ye Spirit of God who dwelleth in us by whom ye raised  
up Ch. J. from ye dead, and shall also quicken our mortal bodies  
Job 33. 8. 9. 11. was not redeemed again ye Spirit of bondage to  
fear but we have reached ye Spirit of adoption whereby we cry  
Abba Father the Father same Spirit bearing witness with our  
spirits ye now are ye children of God and ye children in Jesus  
Christ of God & ye will never be separated from him ye will  
also be glorified together with him in his Kingdom at ye last ye  
worthy to be compared with his glory ye shall be glorified with us  
Rom

81 of prosper  
2 and in  
grace  
2 God's fruit  
3 is  
5 ye  
ye

shall  
St  
be  
no  
ye  
was  
113  
an  
at  
obe  
10  
an  
for  
of  
m  
no  
m  
ye  
16  
6 of

Rom 8. 15, 16, 17, 18. God hath not given us yo part of fear but of love  
 of power of a sound mind, therefore let us not be ashamed of yo  
 testimony of our Lord, neither of his promises, but let us shew  
 ye gift of God yf it is in us, and let us be partakers of his afflictions  
 of ye to wit according to ye power of God who hath saved  
 us & called us w<sup>th</sup> a holy calling not according to our works  
 but according to his own purpose & grace god was w<sup>th</sup> us in  
 Christ Jesus before ye world began but is now made manifest  
 by ye appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ who hath abolished death  
 & brought life & immortality to light through Jesus Christ in whom  
 I am appointed a preacher of his word of ye Gospel of the Son of God  
 to my self for ye sake of them that are not ashamed in my testimony  
 of the Son whom I saw believed, & am persuaded yf it be not  
 to keep ye that I saw committed unto me a trust yf I can 2 Tim  
 1. 7, 8.

I again  
 4 March  
 1645

of people  
 because  
 in grace

11 As ye know our God is willing constant to preserve us  
 his gracious promises unto us to keep us yf we  
 shall not forsake him do faith ye shall in ye place Christ tribed for  
 us shall not forsake us shall be able to keep us from falling, and to pre-  
 serve faultless before ye presence of his glory, with great joy,  
 in who is God only with our Saviour, to him be glory &  
 majesty, Dominion, & power now & ever. Christ. 1. 24, 25.  
 So is our good Shepherd, who both will give unto us life & eter-  
 nall life, and is greater in all things than we are, he is out of  
 his hand, therefore we shall never perish. Joh. 10. 27, 28, 29, 30.  
 So is our power to establish us according to ye power of  
 his Gospel. Rom. 16. 25. his grace is sufficient for us. 2 Cor  
 12. 9. So is able to see abundantly above all that we can  
 ask or think according to ye general work of his mind. Unto  
 him be glory in ye Church by Jesus Christ throughout all ages  
 world without end Amen. Eph. 3. 21. It is by his power yf  
 we are kept through faith into salvation ready to be re-  
 vealed in ye last time ym me greatly rejoice, though  
 now for a season if need be we are sorrowful through  
 manifest temptations, for ye trial of our faith into praise  
 honour & glory, at ye appearing of Jesus Christ our Saviour  
 not

not seen me later  
 24/3/45 w<sup>th</sup> ye  
 of our Lord  
 of. Gospel  
 ing to his  
 body pure,  
 an inhuman  
 passion for  
 into salbar  
 no always  
 Rom. 1. 24  
 yf rap. Ch  
 but stunning  
 could not be  
 god, but upon  
 towards no  
 ye him as  
 by ad his c  
 vlt's can  
 oz to gods  
 no, and all  
 all of trust  
 can for the  
 no more for  
 we retain y  
 up ye mea  
 whating on  
 who will not  
 power was  
 who shall  
 it be no mi  
 & b<sup>r</sup> s b<sup>r</sup>  
 when ye  
 into ye pla  
 t yf's w<sup>th</sup>  
 and can mit  
 save us w<sup>th</sup>  
 ye o like  
 of ye woul  
 B. 24. 30  
 walking in  
 he was daff



not as in the law, in you though now you are not yet fully in 83

rejoice in the joy of the face of glory, remembering you are  
of our faith when you believe of our union, 1 Cor. 12. 13  
of. It will be as you say of the Lord Jesus who was  
ing to be abundant mercy, with us often no again was  
libely hope, by the resurrection of us. The power of God to  
an inordinately fulfilled, & it faded not away refered  
reason for us, who are kept by the power of God through faith  
into salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 3. Now I thank, be to God who never  
is always to triumph in Ch. 2 Cor. 2, 14. In vs 14 to you  
from: 1 Cor. 5. 1. 2. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. into the end of  
yt rap. The retention of the salvation of you yt love God  
but standing in the love of grace of God will eternally glorify  
could not upon any fault or transgression of our love towards  
God, but upon the free mercy of God, & constant love of God  
towards us in J. Ch. our Lord through whom & through his love  
we have no more in conquest in all things. 1 Cor.  
12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.

It is our nature with our flesh to retain bodily pain,  
or to prolong this in all life, but it is the Lord who sustains  
us, and altho we must tempt God in neglecting us means, of  
all we must trust in God who says us to say all our care upon  
him for the sake of us, 1 Pet. 5. 7. So we will never be able  
to be more perfect, 1 Cor. 13. 5. So also it is not by of itself yt  
we retain the spiritual life in grace. But altho we must be careful  
in the use of means of watching & prayer, fearing & trembling, & we  
standing on Gods word yet we must put all trust in God on  
who will not suffer our faith to fail. 1 Cor. 13. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.

When ye are troubled in the Ch being afflic in ye life, then come  
into you be a great storm, & yt ye ship was covered with waves  
& yei were filled with water & were in danger. EKWONVEVON  
and came into me & a voice from saying master we perish, Lord  
save us we beseech thee. I saye unto you why are ye fearful &  
ye o little faith. Then he arose & rebuked the wind & ye saying  
of ye waves, & yei ceased, & ye was a great calm. Matt  
8. 24. 25. Luke 23. 8. I saye unto you at the Command of Ch  
walking upon the sea to come to Ch. Praying ye would be might  
as was displayed by beginning to put in prayer. Lord save me  
and

Jul 27

84 And meditate j: preparing facts to find rough and fair  
unto me a lion of little faith why I doth thou doubt Math 14.  
29. 30. 31.

They were in danger in respect of any front in themselves agst  
the world and therefore had reason to fear, but in respect of  
this protection preparing you in respect of no danger and yet for  
are justly reproved & laid of unbelievers: because they feared  
or some doubt. In like manner ye faithfull who are once made  
partakers of Ch: & are also justified by faith in sin are  
in no danger of from grace to perdition, in respect of your own  
weakness, and yet for are commanded to watch & pray, & to  
work out your own salvation w<sup>th</sup> fear & trembling: but in respect  
of your constancy of Gods love towards you and his power of  
keeping you you are in no danger of falling from grace to perdition:  
therefore are commanded not to fear, for God is that safe-  
keeper ps: 35. 3. Lam 3. 57. Ps: 43. 5. & 74. 2. for God hath not  
given us the gift of fear but of power & 2 Tim 1. 7. but always  
to receive 1 Cor 13. 5. 10. philip 4. 4. because you are written in  
the book of life: 20. fear not little flock & Luc 12. 32. fear  
not of those things with whom shall suffer 2 Cor 2. 10.

Ch: was assured of your prolonging of his life for you  
of 23 years (Esa 38. 5.) and yet ad believed afterwards being  
tempted by the angel of God yt you should be no longer of any man  
of the world w<sup>th</sup> him in ye ship. (act 27. 22. 23. 24. 25.)  
& before ye to: j. Ch: was assured yt ye angels attend on him  
(ps: 91. Math 4.) & yet should not doubt for he was rom (Job 23. 0.)  
if it was necessary for every man who must walk  
as is evident also in your case of every man who must walk  
of your ordinary means, altho you know w<sup>th</sup> God pass every  
counted days numbered (ps: 31. 15 ps: 39. 5. ps: 68. 20.) and for  
Paul when yt was in ye ship. It was necessary yt ye were  
founde altho he was ship yt being ye only way whereby they should  
be saved (act 27. 34. and your case of Job Ch: doubts himself  
multiples & he himself from his ragefull enemies (Joan 9. 3. & 7.  
1 & 10. 40. & 12. 38. so likewise with him of salvation & affir-  
mance of his patience w<sup>th</sup> not the gift in your case it a gift  
of God be a contemptuous penalty, & a proud contempt of ye return  
of God's grace appointed. But yet w<sup>th</sup> ye more thankful  
to the still hope to please God & also to mark your own weakness  
election sure by well doing & manifest by your use of ye  
means ye Lord grant us ye grace to attribute  
Upon ye 23 of octo 1625. at being ye Lords Day about ye  
evening of your, ad I was meditating reading & praying in my  
chamber

Chamber to you  
w<sup>th</sup> the Lord  
from from a  
Cathery Coleridge  
my and ye Lord  
As doanish grace  
grace in his high  
abandon to all  
for justice for  
his last I don  
7 18. w<sup>th</sup> it is  
great kindness  
of your  
2. 2. 2. am. 1. 9.  
power be into  
John & John  
Upon ye 28  
of ye  
Gods  
direct me  
consistly ad me  
grace in his  
23. 11. 11. 11. 11.  
w<sup>th</sup> the Lord  
Day to fall in  
to be known  
as obedient  
of all ye  
I hope to be  
and to ye ca  
of ye grace  
been in my  
weakness  
w<sup>th</sup> ye  
our  
in his  
our  
grace  
It is not  
founde  
morning. Lam

Chamber to you God of my joy ye friend of my pillow my bespoken 85  
washed over me to preserve me & do me good, I washed  
from you a just & true influence of grace & pardon of  
Catholice Church, grace & assurance for ever of y<sup>e</sup> light of life for 8.  
and ye Lord putting away all mine iniquities as a cloud of sinners  
As I could hardly be professed of grace or rest - because I found  
grace in my fight and is assured with me ye wanted joy of fight  
Abraham to satisfy all mine. These former promises & consolations  
for ye for Job 18. B 5 you found my self but bare of my  
self full grace then ye Lord for ever & ever shall be all mine

and I had I should not to end because then I delivered in every March  
7 18. and it is safe ye of thy free grace to please ye more &  
great to me with thy self than to be for ever into ye o  
Gayer Co. of grace & earth Mat. 11. 25. 26. Rom 9. 15. 16. Epaf.  
2. 2. 2. em. 1. 9. Tit. 2. 5. shall be all mine blessing, honour glory &  
power be into you of justice upon ye throne & into ye Lamb for  
ever & ever Amen Heb. 5. 13. 14. shall be all mine Amen & Amen

II

Upon ye 28 day of other in ye morning beginning ye first in ye  
rising I praised God for ye outward life, & prayed ye grace by of  
Gods Communion, and of ye self to be upon me to glad  
direct me of ye world for me ye grace to walk in ye light  
of ye self at me ye day. as a gift of light of ye day and of ye  
grace in ye self I should be ye return for ever Amen

But immediately I was dejected in gladness & I was  
troubled & I was not my God, I had questioned the offended, and I was  
day by day into mine sins, bold in thought words & deeds &  
I was not displeasing to my God yet ye Lord my God who's mercy  
and overflowing drew me out of ye mine iniquity, and in  
I should be ye reprobed my forgetfulness, of ye former  
I should be ye, showing me ye indeed ye Covenant for ever, to walk in  
and to ye careful abiding I am 1. Job 1. and to assure ye into

of ye grace sufficient for me to ye perfecting of this flesh, I should be  
shown in my weakness 2 Cor 12. yet because of ye remaining  
weakness it is to be ye if any man see me I am an abject  
with ye father ever J. Ch. ye just who is a proselyte for  
our freedom 1. Tot 2 and ye self I might be to ye way way by  
in ye mine to one possible father ye world I might be  
our sins as we forgive our debtors, Mark 10. ye may for  
give ye self ye mine, ye self ye self to ye mine ye mine  
9. It is not Communion but ye mine ye mine are not Com  
munion ye Communion shall be. they are returned every  
morning. Cam. 3.

Ja. 1. 11



I hope ye would p. Sula was yf I was apparently to reap for world  
 recommended by his death & yf for yf I had occasion say to be  
 glad ye for wisdom, fornt arose a trouble some storm of  
 Chempstake sayt yf I prayed humble & earnestly unto ye Lord  
 my God ye strength of my salbar, and my Rep in tyme of trouble  
 & Sire milke my heart into the testimony & not into Establi  
 ment ps 119. 36. whose is greasse of gain would take away  
 ye life of ye owners yf prob: 1. 19. in whom is ye  
 love of ye world in him is not ye love of ye sayt 1. 1. 2.  
 15. Cobsonnelle is gholam Epist 5. Coloss: 3. 5. the love of  
 money is ye root of all evil. 1. Tim. 6. was ought to be  
 our neighbor in Ch: yf we ought to communicate to ye world  
 Lab. by imparting to ye our goods 3. Cor 12. Luc 3. Math. 25  
 Jac: 2. and so bear into ye ought to be ye life of our neighbor  
 ad we ought not only to communicate into ye in tyme of yr ne  
 cessities, our outward goods, but even day to day our lives  
 for ye 1. Job 3. 16. 17. Let it not Robe in word nor in tongue, but  
 in deed and in truth, & hereby we know yf we are of truth  
 and shall assure our selves before God ps 18. 19. and ye a very  
 wicked & ungodly disposition, to with or to rejoyce at ye decay  
 of our neighbor by ye care of humanity we are bound so  
 to assist ye preservation of our neighbor life; ad we must give  
 ad we must give some part of our goods sayt ye ps should for  
 want of our neighbor life or ye health, and wherefor tell  
 our way after being banished in what we had, we can not profit  
 in ye day of wrath? prob. 11. 9. 5. Eph: 1. 15. the life con-  
 sisteth not in ye abundance of things yf a man possesseth but  
 in 15. & man shall not live by bread alone & Math 4. 4.  
 now to am yf robbeth. an evil conversation to his house  
 & to robbeth 2. 9. 10. 12, 13. a little yf ye righteous  
 name hath is better ye riches of many wicked ps: 37. 36  
 we are ye perfect man & behold ye upright for ye better end  
 of ye man is poor Eccl: ye transgressors shall be destroyed  
 ye blessing of ye Lord shall be upon ye shall be rich ps 37. 38.  
 prob: w. 22. 23. other is all in ye fear of ye Lord ye great  
 measure of trouble ye with prob: 15. 16.

88  
 In the beginning of my affliction was ye right com-  
 mand of ye Lord in ye spirit like meditated. near  
 ye space of 24 hours, still continuing fervent prayers, & graving  
 to God for victory over ye love of ye world. I thought of th.  
 my Lord to regard me & remember graciously my prayer. Blessed  
 be his name for ye concluded w<sup>th</sup> David ps. 4. There is  
 many yt say who will then no any good. Lord lift th<sup>er</sup> up  
 ye light of thy countenance upon us. Et. whereupon ye deale  
 of my friends were not made by ye former ballard  
 & sweet comfort, but ye sweet comfort being expected &  
 find under foot, th<sup>er</sup> was furnished unto me from heaven  
 a golden throne comfort by ye words of ye apt St. Paul. I  
 would have you to be ignorant brethren, comforting ye y<sup>e</sup> are  
 asleep. yt ye be w<sup>th</sup> not even as asleep, y<sup>e</sup> have no hope  
 for if we believe yt I of did & w<sup>th</sup> again even for ye also.  
 y<sup>e</sup> sleep in Jesus. w<sup>th</sup> God being w<sup>th</sup> me 28. 1. th<sup>er</sup> 4. 13. 14.  
 28. Show thanks to God w<sup>th</sup> thanks no always to wor-  
 mump in Ch<sup>ap</sup> 2 Cor 2. 14. Lord grace is sufficient for us his  
 strength is made perfect in our weakness. 2 Cor. 9. 12. Gal<sup>l</sup>  
 2. 20. Amen. Alleluia  
 23. In ye will say on oft not a man to thank God for any  
 riches yt he gotteth, Lawfuller by ye deale of another. y<sup>e</sup>  
 may not a man thank ye for ye deale of another.  
 Christ. Indeed a man ought to thank God for all his riches  
 gotten by industry, or by legacies, or by any o<sup>th</sup>er lawful  
 way. Considering ad ye good benefites of God bestowed upon ye  
 y<sup>e</sup> might have suffered another to misse: y<sup>e</sup> are ye de-  
 lunt might have suffered in th<sup>er</sup> lib<sup>er</sup>ty or alienated  
 to others. y<sup>e</sup> a God might have furnished ye other wayes if it  
 had pleased him than by ye deale of another w<sup>th</sup>in th<sup>er</sup>  
 must remember his debt problems, but it is not ye for law  
 full for a man to wish or rejoyce at his neighbours death for  
 ye love of his riches. seeing yt first a disposition cannot  
 consist w<sup>th</sup> ye love God no ought to God yt brotherly chari-  
 ty in God y<sup>e</sup> we ought to our neighbour as hath been shown  
 in the 12<sup>th</sup>

Whatsoever ye  
 would for  
 ye right ye right  
 done & justice  
 on of ye will  
 to fear & God  
 ruled from ye  
 to be ruled  
 of God. But yt  
 is love of  
 God to whom  
 Jesus Ch<sup>ap</sup>: am  
 What poor  
 young at ye  
 I am also hurt  
 20. y<sup>e</sup> at ye  
 deare or ye  
 world and to  
 of ye flesh,  
 these are o  
 Upon ye 6  
 about ye bro  
 thing & ear  
 breaking up  
 ps ye nation  
 ye before  
 to ye s<sup>er</sup>ve  
 must in Com  
 But yet ye  
 soul, and  
 of ye m<sup>o</sup>rt  
 in th<sup>er</sup> stat  
 p<sup>er</sup> ye y<sup>e</sup>  
 more ab<sup>er</sup>mit  
 I am 12 m  
 ye right,

Wherbye the Goddes may lawfully rejoyce at ye death of **89.**  
wishes for our rest, and Godly benediction on ye world.

rejoice ye righteous his words: 28. 28. because ye probi-  
tion & justice of God is manifested in ye manifestation of truth.  
on our side, and ye righteous are saved by grace, both  
to fear & God ps. 52. 6, 7. & ps. 58. 9, 10, 11. His benediction pro-  
ceeds from ye love of God, and Seal of his Holy, undivided,  
to knowledge, and from ye love of ye creature and ye image  
of God. But ye other damned rejoycing proceeds from  
ye love of this world, and cannot consist with ye love of  
God to whom be all praise, honour & glory. In ye first by  
Jesus Ch: am. Lord for ever & ever Amen & alleluia.

What part hath been said concerning ye unlawfulness of re-  
joycing at ye death of our neighbour for ye love of which ye  
same also must be understood & extorted by ye unlawfulness of  
rejoycing at ye death of a neighbour, for ye love of carnal  
desires or preferment, or for any part of ye love of this  
world, and therefore not w<sup>th</sup> ye love of God, where it be ye lust  
of ye flesh, ye lust of ye eye, or ye pride of life for all  
these are of ye world, and not of ye fayth. Joh: 1.

□ Upon ye 6 day of Oct in ye morning I was walking abroad  
about ye break of day, and I beheld ye moon & ye stars  
shining & clearly in ye heaven some about, and ye rising right  
breaking up in ye east when I considered but of ye sight  
of ye incomprehensible majesty of God, ye glory of his words  
ye brightness of man & of many worldly objects in comparison  
to ye subvert gloriouse glittering stars of light, much  
not in comparison to ye love & illumination of all things  
but yet ye excellency of man in respect of his reasonable  
soul, and life is above all ye stars, and much more in respect  
of ye mirrour of Ch: and our prerogative in him both  
in this state of our life as we see of ye world of ye  
& our goodly further arguments of his praise, and much  
more abundant in ye state of glory and we hope for.  
I am 12 Math 13 what a spy in these words is also all  
ye signs, & of ye world. Amen

20 When I proceeded in my meditation, and recited the psalms of  
 God ye ps. magnifying his great holiness in all his words  
 but below all ye bible documents, yet being his holiness more  
 as it is gloriously described into us in ye ps. I was so taken  
 wth ye comfort of ye description of falling down upon my  
 knees & converted it into a prayer to God ye ps. would ye  
 by enlarging my eyes comfort my soul & establish me. I  
 read wth ye prayer wch is in ye end of ye ps. after  
 ye mentioned description (bretha mentio quid in omni tribu  
 & c) abin to ye end of ye ps. and I found very strong & joy  
 full consolation & stability. Amen  
 Anno 1626.

Upon ye 9 Day of february 1626 in ye morning my conscience  
 being disquieted, I sought ye Lord by prayer and not find  
 my self beginning of weake of consolation & debitation only if  
 might be conveniently prepared for receiving ye consolation  
 ye I desired for, I did not wth my God both in ye forenoon  
 ye first & after some wrestling I did by Gods grace receive  
 it altho ad yet I did not find ye wished peace & comfort  
 altho ye ye comfort altho to be found. I renewed & re-  
 turned a while praying, to ye Lord not finding ad. yet but  
 meeting & looking for consolation of arose from of my fear  
 & was along abage & repaired into God ps. 51. 9th before  
 I had ended, ye Lord softened my heart and opened ye fountain  
 of mine eyes, and so mercifully comforted me  
 wth saying ascribed to ps. 51. I did burst into an open weeping  
 & joyfull thanksgiving in repairing ye ps. 13. Both of ye m  
 & of an and Latin ps. I was notably comforted and I re-  
 turned some to my ordinar studies wth ye reading ye ps. Blessed  
 be ye name of ye Lord my God & I say through J. Ch. my  
 Salvation altho wth ye say for ever & ever. Amen.

Upon ye 14 Day of february in ye morning in my studie as I was  
 reading in Gen: 31 the Lord said unto Jacob. return into ye  
 Land of thy fathers & of thy Brethren & I will be wth ye  
 & c. I was so fully comforted in reading to mind ye same promise  
 of Gods

Of Gods gra  
 me of parton car  
 & que, and obey  
 it is removed in  
 rest of my  
 I am ye God  
 20. 13. 4  
 Journal Jam  
 ylation. 10. m  
 For in this ho  
 tonks name, an  
 C upon this p  
 compassions  
 wth me for all  
 gods me wth his  
 glory. Blessed  
 to give for ye  
 prayer. I have  
 abatement do  
 ye me ye  
 for abatement  
 Upon ye 19  
 -saying and m  
 r. 1. 1. 5.  
 I say ye ps.  
 men, the lo  
 Rep. m. v. 2.  
 saying lot ye  
 of God ye L  
 s. m. m. 1.  
 ind. it. at. w  
 time, q. 1. 2.  
 w. h. t. 1. 2.  
 things are  
 ye to any  
 de 7





527  
 These things which you have both learned, & received & saved  
 & seen in the Book of Comfort and you shall be not  
 now. Thus far as the words of the Book of Comfort, com-  
 manding us again & again to rejoice saying all our care upon  
 in our prayer & meditation in every thing and you is assured  
 a sweet promise of an unrepentable, and strong & per-  
 fect peace to be your guard both of our parts & minds in Ch.  
 1st. So yet you shall both have no partied & separable parts  
 & also so govern all our thoughts & meditations, as his peace shall  
 keep our myndes from trouble & conceits, & misadvised feel-  
 ing no w<sup>th</sup> l<sup>th</sup> form & foables & joyfull meditations in Ch. 1. and  
 keeping our myndes always ym. So yet though by your contrary  
 mind shall suffer not come into be myndes: or they shall not be  
 able to disturb us. Thus so also we shall by your grace of your Lord not  
 us, both think upon & partise you suffering which Comanded us  
 to wit of these things are 1st & 2d and the God of peace shall  
 be always Amen. Blessed be his holy name through J. C. our  
 Lord for ever more Amen Hallelujah Amen.

Upon the 20 day of May anno 1626 I was reading Gen: chap 37.  
 as it is set down Jacob's heart affliction, griefs & long mourning  
 refusing to be comforted because of the loss of his son Joseph. 1634.  
 35. And when you Lord had determined to bring into Jacob your  
 sweet gift of strong gladness: show out yet sin & darkness of bewa-  
 ling of his son for a time yet it pleased your Lord to spiritise  
 w<sup>th</sup> strong affliction for a long years both Jacob & Joseph. Then  
 let us not be discouraged for any weight or duration of affliction  
 under your merciful hand of our ability say: for your Lord did so  
 spiritise his son Joseph whose God he will be called for ever and  
 turned in his good time all w<sup>th</sup> mourning into rejoicing you. Gen 45.  
 26, 27, 28. & chap 46. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 29, 30. & chap 47. 11, 12, 28, 29, 30, 31.  
 & chap. 48. 5, 11, 15, 16. & chap. 49. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.  
 might the God of Jacob. The Lord God of Abraham Isaac &  
 Joseph your God & Father of our Lord J. C. our Father for ever  
 more Amen Hallelujah Amen

see above  
 fol 14  
 and in  
 fol 28

upon

If you 21 day  
 joyful informly thro  
 ring against you  
 cans of fear & yet  
 & fear would do  
 how to perform y<sup>r</sup>  
 yet not J. but J.  
 began of God of  
 from outward all  
 inwardly first most  
 words may in medy  
 1st & 2d 12. 13.  
 liberty. From ye  
 in freedom of the  
 comfort by Ch.  
 of most rather a  
 ye Lord your Gi  
 to be your God, J  
 my comfort yet I will  
 my glory to suffer  
 & have right in a  
 & rom up before  
 giant into me in  
 me find ye see  
 knoweth to be  
 your w<sup>th</sup> & comfort  
 through Joseph  
 me out of bow  
 darkness, to be  
 with many pray  
 late evening of  
 his Ch: to give to

Upon ye 21 Day of Februry anno 1626 I was much troubled w<sup>th</sup> a  
sinfull infirmity through sin swelling in mee, & ye Law in my number was  
ring against ye Law of my mind & bringing me into captivity into ye  
Law of sin, & yet ye Law of God after ye manner  
& from would do good if I could sell out w<sup>th</sup> no. w<sup>ch</sup> I could find  
How to perform y<sup>e</sup> good is good, but yet so that I would not y<sup>e</sup> Law of man  
yet not of God, but I was in mee both lifted up & yet also by ye  
grace of God I was preserved from ye full of sinning y<sup>e</sup> Law of man  
from outward attempting or searching ye evil great of sin, & yet I  
inwardly first misfeare & trouble. Cheere & tryed into ye Law of man  
would stay in mee ye power of sin, and establish mee in sin  
Liberty. From ye bondage of ye Law of sin I might have ye Law of man  
in freedom of sin all ye rest of my life I remember strong y<sup>e</sup> Law of man  
confolair by ye Army read ye last of rdp. 15. of ye Law of man  
of moyses called numbers, where ye Lord said unto mee & ye Law of man  
ye Lord your God yet brought you out of ye house of bondage  
to be your God, I am ye Lord your God. Then was brought unto  
my mind y<sup>e</sup> first of Gal. 3. & I was into sin I was Paul  
my grace is sufficient for ye Law of man 2 Cor 12.9. w<sup>ch</sup> I was ye Law of man  
Let me write in Long praying. But assured me y<sup>e</sup> my prayers  
were not before me, ye Law of man wrote it in my mind, & will  
grant unto me my petitions made according to ye Law of man, and let  
me find ye righteousness of ye Law of man y<sup>e</sup> want maner & ye Law of man  
Summe to be best for ye glory of my Lord, and for ye Law of man  
ye weal & comfort of me & ye Law of man. I thank ye Lord my God  
through Jesus Ch<sup>r</sup> my Lord & Saviour, who hath brought  
me out of bondage, and delivered me from ye power of  
darkness, to be my God through ye oblation, & oblation, & ye Law of man  
I will never praise ye Law of man towards me, & ye Law of man  
I will bequeir ye well performed until ye Day of ye Lord  
ye Law of man to be praise & glory for evermore  
unto Everlasting  
my

My soul prays thus ye Lord ye God of mercy & my God Amen & Amen  
 Upon ye 27 of february anno 1626 in ye morning at 7 o'clock murthering  
 upon ye joyful resurrection of Gods children at ye last day  
 upon all wards shall be wiped away from yr eyes & reding to  
 yr purpose, & that I was greater comforted & comforted as shall  
 be above fear or trouble of yr momentary afflictions of yr life &  
 14. I praye god is to ye godlie a short passage to a faire better  
 27. life & I praye to ye Lord my God & Father yt ye would enab  
 me to increase & abound in love towards all men to ye end ye  
 may stablish my heart unblameable in fulness before God even  
 at ye day of ye coming of ye Lord Jesu Ch. [1 Thess: 3:12, 13.]  
 and get graciously rewarded & granted my petition assuring me yt  
 ye shall never leave me nor forsake me, and yr grace shall be  
 sufficient for me, both to stablish me, and to make me to  
 increase more & more into ye Lord, yea & ye will see good unto  
 me spreading abundantly about all yt I ask or think praye  
 in ye Lord, and blessed be yr holy name for ever & evermore  
 Amen.

When reading Gen 42 & rap 44. of ye great anguish & sorrow  
 of people who were with ye brethren of Joseph, who were not for  
 yr departure but for yr abundant kindness & pitying of ym for ye  
 sake of ye Lord, & abundant blessing, & godly merriment through ye mercy  
 of god was bestowed upon ym rap: 45. Altho they had  
 rebelliously sinned, yet ye Lord their god was merciful to ym &  
 labring for a short while to bringe ym to be brought to  
 ye members & acknowledgement of yr sin, & ye do them to be  
 putte away yr sin, and walds Joseph ym they had remember  
 god to be ye instrument of his fatherly & merciful indulgent  
 providence towards ym. O ye sweetness of ye goodness & merrime  
 & merciful merrime of ye Lord. Pray ye Lord for us  
 good for us ye more endure for ever. ye is merciful & gra  
 cious, & abundant in goodness & love, beinge mercie for ever  
 his anger is but for a moment towards his foes, in his fa  
 vor is life & weeping may endure for a night but singing (Zeph 3)  
 for.

In ye morning. Ch  
 at ye resurrection  
 Lo ye yt pardoneth  
 nam of his wille  
 range ye delight  
 passion upon, ye n  
 all yr sin into  
 Lamb to Jacob, &  
 Lo our father  
 Luke i. 55. 72, 73. 2  
 fruit of ye  
 all comfort, to  
 all ages world  
 my soul prays  
 sing: for god  
 59. ye last b  
 spiritate is  
 ye is my defense  
 from & my glory  
 is in god. Tru  
 your dearth to  
 Psal: 82. 5, 6, 7  
 By ye merrime  
 ye ye fear  
 word nation of  
 ye comfort of  
 confirmed by  
 ye best part  
 of ye almighty  
 the which into  
 me. As also in  
 ye Lord, & ye  
 holiness, and  
 ye humble sh

In ye morning. cheerfully into ye Lord, o ye faintes & give thanks  
at ye remembrance of his holynesse ps: 30. 4. 5. who is a God like me  
to ye yt pardoneth iniquity, & passeth by ye transgression of ye same  
name of his heritage. He returneth not his anger for ever, &  
reneweth ye delight in mercy, he will have again, he will have some  
pardon upon, he will forgive of iniquities, and thou wilt cast  
all ye sins into ye depth of ye sea, thou wilt forgive ye  
sins to Jacob, & ye mercy to Abraham, with them hath founde out  
to our fathers from ye days of old. Nehemiah 1. 18. 19. 20.

Psalm 135. 1. 2. 3. Blessed be ye Lord God of Israel the God of  
father of our Lord Jesus Christ. This praise of me, and ye God of  
all comfort, to him be glory in ye Church by of Christ throughout  
all ages world without end Amen, in alleluia Amen, & praise  
my soul praise thee ye Lord, into ye o my mouth will I  
sing: for God is my helper, & ye God of my mercy. ps: 124.  
59. ye last 6. My soul waiteth upon God, for my  
supporter is from heaven, he was in my rock, & my salvation,  
he is my defence I shall not be moved, in God is my salve  
tion & my glory, as rock of my strength & my refuge  
is in God. Trust in him at all times ye people, come out  
ye people before him. God is a refuge for us. Isaiah  
45. 1. 2. 3. 4.

By ye meditation I was strengthened in ye Lord my God for alwaies  
ought ye fear of my own mind, & corruption, agt all out. Job 15  
ward hector of Satan, or of man, agt ye fear of ye wrath mit 20.  
or cruelty of father, agt ye all ye which from to make & after  
confirmed by ye meditation 1st ps: 101. So ye of Iniquity in  
ye first part of ye most 1st, shall abide under ye shadow 23  
of ye almighty & ps: 92. 24. It is a good thing to give  
thanks unto ye Lord & ye psalms immediately praise  
me. So alwayes amen & Amen, my soul praise thee  
ye Lord, & give thanks at ye remembrance of his  
holynesse, and thou shalt make ps: 136. in ye Lord  
ye humble shall fear & be glad o magnify ye Lord  
with



be afflicted & mourn & weep, let your laughter be turned  
to mourning, & your joy to heaviness, humble your selves in  
ye sight of ye Lord, and ye shall lift you up. (Iam. rap. 1.  
15, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10) To this purpose our father saith  
of any man com to me, and hath not his father, & mother  
& wife & children, & brethren, & sisters, yea and his own  
life also, he can not be my Disciple, & who so shall  
I will not bear his cross, and com after me, can not  
be my Disciple — who so ever will be of us, let forsake  
not all ye that he can not be my Disciple. Luke 14. 26,  
27, 33) And to those who follow him, he said they bring  
his Disciples, & saith of you, take no thought for  
your life, — and what of ye shall eat, or of ye  
shall drink, whether be of doubtful mind, for all these  
things doe ye not need of ye world, feed after, and your  
fayth of ye have need of these things, but sayt unto ye  
ye ye Kingdom of God, and all ye other things shall be added  
unto. He do not let the flesh for it is your fathers good  
pleasure to give you ye Kingdom, sell ye your goods  
provid your selves bagges, gett away not old, & treasours  
in place of faults, not where no thief approacheth, neither  
moth corrupteth, for ye treasure ye will, your heart be  
also, let your Lorde be guided about & your Lorde  
my, and ye your selves like unto men ye want to or ye  
Lorde, ye will return from ye wilderness, ye will be  
of words. they may open unto him, in Matthew 23  
ed are these Beates, ye ye Lorde shall find waiting  
ye ye words. (Lk 12, 12 — 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35.  
36, 37) I have prayed in ye sight into ye Lorde, & Lorde  
I draw me into ye, me ye my heart, & affections  
my treasure & consolation may be always in creation  
with ye my God. Consume me ye flesh with ye passions  
& lusts, & stablish me with thy justice, and ye Lorde  
worshipped





city for I said in my heart I am rutt off from before  
 I have eyes, notwithstanding I have ready ye words of my sup-  
 plia his an I tryed into ye ye, o Lobe the Lord all  
 ye his saints for the Lord preserve the faithfull e plowfullis -  
 rewardeth the proude door. His of good courage e he shall strengthen  
 your heart all ye that hope in the Lord ps: 31 verses 13. 14. 2 to ps end ps: 31  
 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, etc =  
 reserves the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished 2 ps: 2. 9.  
 Fear not, Abraham, I am thy shield e thy exceeding great reward  
 is: 1. This came in my minde as I heard it in a publick service  
 the 13 day of aprile 1626. Esauwile the Lord called to my minde  
 histori call examples 2 Chron: 20. ps: 48. e and Lybawaye experi-  
 enced in my bygone life, for he hath never left me nor forsaken  
 me, but graciously hath given unto me the victorie over all diffic-  
 ulties, e he hath againe e againe promised unto me, e now pro-  
 senthis affaure me yt he will never leave me nor forsake me,  
 but will keep me as the apple of his eye, e guide me by his  
 counsell while I am here e afterward receive me to glory, for  
 he hath given his only son for me, e it is his good pleasure to give  
 me the Kingdom; yfor he will withhold no good thing from me  
 blessed be his holy name for ever e ever amen hallelujah, and  
 and Amen, hallelujah.

See ps: 3.  
 e ps: 46. e  
 ps: 27.

See ps: 14  
 13. e 1 Sam  
 14. e rhaps  
 17. e 2 Chro  
 14. ii.

See Isa: 26:12

Thos com-  
 forts 25  
 21 aprile: 16  
 hallelujah

Upon the 13 day of march an: 1626 I was reading 2 Tim: 4.  
 yfor I came this meditation and prayer. O Lord my God e father in  
 He: Ioh: 16, keep me with these, e let me never forsake these, nor lose  
 this present world with Iomas 2 Tim: 4. 10. This world passeth  
 away e the lust yref. But he that doth the will of God abideth  
 for ever Jo: 2. 17. make me, o my Sav: to love these continually  
 and thus appearing 2 Tim: 4. 8. O Lord thou hast stood with  
 me, e hast liketho delivered me out of the mouth of the Lyon,  
 and thou, o my God, shall deliver me from every evil  
 works, e will preserve me into thy beavenlie Kingdom  
 to the glory for ever e ever Amen. 2 Tim: 4. 17-18 hallelujah  
 my soul praise thou the Lord. Blessed art thou o Lord, e blessed  
 be thy holy name for ever e evermore, Amen, hallelujah, praise  
 ye the Lord Amen.

be with  
 unto Iomas  
 Iomas.

but initial  
 happy  
 Paul.

Upon the 20 day of march an: 1626 in the morning I was  
 greatly comforted against all bodylic e all spirital diseases by  
 the word of God to his people Ihesus I am the Lord that  
 healeth thee ps: 118. 26. See Ier: 33. 6. e rhaps 30. 17. yfor

[fol: 30]  
 healing  
 all  
 diseases.

Stouffmord  
comfort  
of Gods fami  
lar appoach  
ed to the  
human soul

where will I always trust in him by his grace. 23. I be  
his holy name for ever & evermore Amen See above fol. 7. L.  
at the 18 Day of Septe an. 1624. when I was reading this old  
meditation with some other meditations, I was ravished in an  
holy & joyfull admiration of the wonderful mercies of my God  
toward me so vile a sinner, in that it hath pleased him to give  
unto me these manifold sweet & strong consolations, & consoling down  
with my face to the ground, I thanked the Lord & hid my face  
because of the pines of the Lord, remembering the example of  
Slish who hearing yet still small voice wrapped his face in his  
mantle i Kings 19. 13. as also Moses at the bush hid his face  
being afraid to looke upon God Exod: 3. 6. And yet publican  
stood a far off & would not so much as lift up his eyes unto  
heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull  
to me a sinner Luke 18. 13. And as I was thus cast down  
astonied in the meditation of my own unworkings & insufficiency  
& in the meditation of the wonderful mercies of God toward me  
so vile a sinner, & of his familiar appoaching to me, the  
Lord graciouslie and mercifullie & mightilie comforted me &  
raised me up, certifying me yet, altho I be unworkie in my  
self, yet it hath pleased him freeilie to love me, & yet I am  
a man freeilie & greatly beloved, & so were brought into my  
mynde the words of God by his angel unto Daniel, being  
astonied at his pines, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace  
be unto thee, be stronge, yea be stronge Dan: 10. 19 Now  
also I never in holy not or ordinare gifts be near unto the  
polymer & gifts of Daniel, never have I the extraordinarie  
gift of immediat revelation & prophesie, as that holy and  
gentle beloved prophet had, yet yet was not written for  
Daniel only but for us also, as was the historie concerning  
Abraham [Rom: 4. 23. 24.] for whatsoever things were written in  
Ierusalem were written for our learning yet we brought the  
patience & effort of the Serob might have hope [Rom: 15. 4]  
yea Daniel himself & Abraham were not justified before God  
by their own works of righteousness, but by faith through the grace  
of our L. J. Ch: [Act: 15. 11. Rom. 4] The Lord knoweth the  
thoughts of the heart toward me, tho I be the vilest of sin  
ners, even thoughts of peace & not of evil, so give me  
uns expected and [Jer 29. 11] because it is his good pleasure

pleasure to forgive  
& to be my God, & to  
free & sure covenant  
34. 25. 8. 10. 12. & 14. 10  
19 & wt assurance of  
my self to my ordinare  
unto thy hands I come  
meditations, writing, i  
& for ever. Then he  
ye call upon me  
will hearken unto  
when ye search.  
O Lord I beseech, hi  
me a clean heart.  
[Ps: 51. 10.] I let my h  
ashamed [Ps: 119. 80. 7  
of God by his proph  
and I will make  
may fear me fore  
venant wt ym yet  
ym good, but I  
shall not depl  
ym good, & I will  
whole heart, & wil  
by yet yet is said by  
12. 20. 21. The Lord a  
qu we by his grace &  
great weakness & m  
& mal: 5. 6. The Sp  
hand of God incedin  
Upon the 3. I  
rebellion of the flesh  
in the same case as h  
of his confessions, qui  
quamdiu, quam  
pitudinis mea? &  
mics | me desituly n  
fluctuans? quousque  
regulator orbis ad spi

pleasure to forgive my iniquities & to remember my sin no more,  
 & to be my God, & to write his Law in my heart according to his  
 free & sure covenant of grace & mercie in Ch: 1. our Sav: [Jer: 31. 33.  
 34. 36. 8. 10. 12. & Ch: 10. 15. 16. 17.] When was I strengthened (as Dan. 10  
 19 & w<sup>t</sup> assurance of Gods accompanying grace & blessing, I address'd  
 my self to my ordinarie studies. Blessed be his Lord, Amen. O Lord  
 into thy hands I commend my self, soule & body, my studies, reading,  
 meditation, writing, uttering & all my behaviour, & all my offtences  
 & for ever. Thou his Lord comforted me by these words. Thou shalt  
 yet call upon me, & yet shall go & pray unto me & I  
 will harken unto you, & yet shall seek me & find me,  
 when ye search for me with all your heart Jer: 29. 12. 13.  
 O Lord I beseech, help my unbelief [Mark 9. 24.] & read in  
 me a clean heart, O God, & renew a right spirit within me  
 [Ps: 51. 10.] I let my heart be sound in thy statutes that I be not  
 ashamed [Ps: 119. 80.] Then againe I was comforted by his promise  
 of God by his prophet I will give them one heart & one way,  
 and I will make an everlasting covenant w<sup>t</sup> ym that they  
 may fear me forever, and will make an everlasting co  
 venant w<sup>t</sup> ym y<sup>t</sup> I will not turn away from ym to do  
 ym good, but I will putt my fear in their hearts y<sup>t</sup> they  
 shall not depart fro me, yet I will rejoyce over ym to do  
 ym good, & I will plant ym in his land, afforethis w<sup>t</sup> my  
 whole heart, & w<sup>t</sup> my whole soule Jer: 32. 39. 40. 41. And  
 by y<sup>t</sup> q<sup>ue</sup> is said by Ch: a bruised reed shall be not break, [Mat:  
 12. 20. 21.] The Lord accepteth us graciously & mercifully in Christ  
 qu we by his grace do seeke him uprightly and sincerely altho in  
 great weakness & manifold imperfections. Blessed are they w<sup>h</sup>o  
 [Mat: 5. 6.] The Sp: of God helpeth our infirmities, & Ch: is at the right  
 hand of God interceding for us Rom: 8. 26. 27. 34. praise ye his Lord and

Upon the 8 day of aprile 1626 I was sore grieved at the  
 rebellion of the flesh agst the sp: & remembering the prayer of Aug:  
 in the same case as he recorder of himself in the end of his 8 book  
 of his confessions, quin es sancte to God. Usque quo Domine -  
 quamdiu, quamdiu - ? quare non hac hora finis tur  
 pitudinis mea? I remembered also his 13 psal: quousque recur  
 rero / me delictibus negliget / quousque cor errabit / inquit. & the  
 fluctuans? quousque me prostrato agit / hostis triumphat in sole n<sup>o</sup> 6,  
 regnator orbis adspice; opem fer, et lucem tuam infunde ne moro

[fol: 31]

wrestling.

moro lumina // homo personi social And I prayed to God  
 for mercie and grace, neper I. I so much utter words, but  
 being ashamed of my habitual uncleanneſſe fighting daylie agaynſt my  
 ſoul, & beſeeching me of yt wonted, ſolis tranquillitie que I ſomelyme  
 have in the Lord my God, & being ſupplied with ſorrow. I ad thinke  
 upon God, my Sav: & humbled my ſelf befor him, & looked toward  
 his holy Temple, & he dwelleth in heaven the ſtabitation of his  
 holynesse & Glorie, & the Lord ſent his word and healed me [ps: 107.  
 20] I do will theſe words following, my grace is ſufficient for  
 theſe (2 Cor: 12: 9) make no provision for the fleſh to fulfill  
 the luſt thereof [Rom: 13. 8] I praye that they who are Chriſts have  
 crucified the fleſh with the affectione and luſts [Gal: 5. 24]  
 ſet all your care upon God for he careth for you (1 pet: 5. 7)  
 the carefull for nothing, but in every thing by prayer & ſupp  
 ration w<sup>t</sup> thankſgiving let your requeſts be made known unto  
 God, And the peace of God que paſſeth all understanding ſhall  
 keepe your hearts & minde through Ch: I. Finally beſeech, what  
 ſover thinge are true, whatever thinge are honeſt for venerable  
 ſea ſerva I whatever thinge are juſt, whatever thinge are pure,  
 whatever thinge are lowly, whatever thinge are of good report  
 if ye be any vertue, & if ye be any praiſe thinke on God  
 thinge. — And the God of peace ſhall be w<sup>t</sup> you [Phil: 4.  
 6-7-8-9] I ſin ſhall not have dominion over you [Rom: 6. 14] I let  
 not your ſoul be troubled, neper let it be afraid [v: 27] Lord  
 I beſeech thee thou mine unbeloſt [Mark 9. 24] I beſeech  
 and thou Simon Barjona for fleſh & blood ſake not revealed  
 it unto thee, but my ſaker que is in heaven. And I ſay alſo  
 unto thee — upon this rock I will build my Church and the  
 gates of hell ſhall not prevaill agaynſt it, The Lord applye  
 this graciouſly to my ſoul ſtirring me in his grace by his  
 w<sup>t</sup> ſp: & affuring me yt the gates of hell ſhall not prevaill  
 agaynſt me. The name of the Lord is a ſtrong tower, he will  
 ſhield me it & is ſafe (prov: 18, 10) God forbid, yt I ſhould  
 the world is crucified to me & I to the world, for in Ch: I  
 neper circumciſion availleth any thing, nor uncircuſion but  
 a new creature, and as many as walke according to this  
 rule, peace be on you & mercie & upon the grace of God

victoria.

II

God [Gal: 6. 14. 15. 16.  
 he will wills his law  
 heart & a new ſp: &  
 walk in his ſtatute:  
 good, but he will  
 deſt from him [per  
 inſtructe ſee & be  
 guide theſe w<sup>t</sup> min.  
 w<sup>t</sup> for monthe & lo  
 Lord be with my  
 my thoughts, my  
 my whole ſoul &  
 ps: 73. & ps: 86. ym  
 of the Lord be beſet,  
 theſe w<sup>t</sup> good 33 19  
 angeli, inum I ſa  
 nomen offoram

I Prayed  
 ſuffer, heard weake  
 this my pilgrim  
 laſt thy burden  
 never ſuffer the  
 ſayinge ps: 37. 3-4

I Prayed  
 que I beſeech to be  
 be yt ſaying in be  
 God who help by  
 by the word of his  
 upheld his own  
 ut caſt all our care  
 let you yt ſuffer a  
 theſe ſouls to ſum in  
 be is a ſufficient  
 well according to  
 not ſuffer you to  
 be bound ne alſo  
 to bear it i Cor.

God [Gal. 5. 14. 15. 16.] The best Covenant to his Israel is that  
 he will write his Law in our hearts, so will give unto us a new  
 heart & a new Sp: & he will putt his Sp: wim us & cause us to  
 walk in his statutes: we will not turn away from us to do us  
 good, but he will putt his fear in our hearts yt we shall not  
 depart from him [Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 36. 26. 27. Jer. 32. 40.] I will  
 instruct thee & charge thee in the way qm thou shalt go. I will  
 guide thee wth mine eye [ps 32. 8.] now yf thou go, I will be  
 wth thy mouth & teach thee qm thou shalt say (ps 124. 12) O  
 Lord be wite my heart, my mynde, my will, my affections  
 my thoughts, my mouth, mine eye, mine eare, my hand,  
 my whole soule & body, & guide me altogether by thy counsell  
 ps. 73. & ps. 86. ym was I comforted & strengned by that anse  
 of thy Lord to Absol, my presence shall go wth thee, & I will give  
 thee rest (ps 33. 19) *In me salutis recessus / ego, largus  
 auxili, tuum / saluto parva, laudibus / Rex magne -  
 nomen offeram ps. 13. v. ult. Balthajah, Amen.*

a prayer  
&  
comfort.

I prayed also for mercie, & helping grace, agst all my  
 sinnes, feare weakehess & weariness for in thy course of  
 this my pilgrimage, & I was comforted by yt saying of David  
 cast thy burden upon the Lord & he shall sustaine thee, so shall  
 never suffer the righteous to be moved ps. 55. 22. & he lyke  
 sayings ps. 37. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.

I prayed moreover for grace, comfort & strengt wth of  
 god of strength to be in tribul'n & grief, & herein also I was comforted  
 by yt saying in the spirit. to be rebrowd yt Ch: our Lord our  
 God who hath by himself purged our sins doth uphold all things  
 by the word of his power even i. 3. even he shall powerfully  
 uphold his own children, for he will be all thy burden. yf thou  
 cast all our care upon him for he careth for us i. pet. 1. 5. yf thou  
 lett us suffer according to the will of God comitt be keeping of  
 these soules to him in well doing as unto a faithful Creator i. pet. 1. 19.  
 he is a faithful creature who will be our refuge his children to do  
 well according to his covenant Jer. 31. & 32. & Ezek. 36. And will  
 not suffer us to be tempted above yt we are able, but will wth agst the  
 temptation also make a way to escape yt we may be able to  
 beare it i. Cor. 10. 13. And delivres us out of all tribul'n  
 wouldest

prayer  
for comfort.

affirmance  
of  
tribul'n

troubled psalms 34. versed 17. 19.

Now we being to communicate to morrow God willing, o Lord  
beal up unto us graciously in our hearts all best consolation,  
Amen. So I rose up and went away rejoicing ad Deo qd punitur  
of god we read act. 8. Wollolujah. Amen e and my soul prays for: 111.

joy in  
God  
I tempted  
Abraham  
gives  
ears  
radie  
the love  
of in  
at know  
59.

Upon the 9 day of aprile, wch was pasch-day an: 1626, I  
heard in the sermon spoken in the bistorie of the tentation  
of god I tempted his servant Abraham, e of Abrahams readie  
e faithful obedience with the joyfull event. qm by the  
is adumbrated unto us yf unspurable e incomprehensible love  
of god towards his chosen children qm he hath elected in Ch: I  
his only begotten son, e son of his love, qm he hath not spared  
but given to the Deaf for our redemption, and yf love of Ch:  
toward his sheep qm pasche knowledge, e his meete e willing  
laying down of his life for his sheep, e so dyed for our sins e rose againe

faithfull  
obedience.

In that bistorie by waye is set forth the faith e obediance  
of Abraham, who without any murmuring or disputing or  
lingering, obeyed readily e orderly e resolutely whatsoever he  
injoynd him, qm it are examples to us to deny our selves  
and take up our cross e follow the Lord Ies: e to have father  
e mother, wife and children, life and all thinges worldlie yf we  
may faithfullie obey Christ and be like his disciples.

triumph  
in Christ.

In these meditations I was greatly moved e ravished and  
mightily comforted through yf wonderfull e stant love of God  
our Sav: toward us. I recommended my self to yf love, and  
I praised God wL all my heart e with all my soul, and  
I made my vowes unto the Lord by renewing my Covenant  
to serve him e to obey his commandments all the tyme of  
my pilgrimage here, I offered up unto him in a sacrifice of  
thanksgiving my soul e bodie wch he hath redeemed wL  
his own precious blood, I prayed for grace e strength to  
performe, e to persevere unto the end, and the Lord quieted  
my soul, e he led me to his holy Table, where he fed me  
and refreshed e strengthened my soul with his own precious

[fol: 32]

godis blood qm was given for us, e with his own precious  
blood qm was shed for us to the remission of all my sins  
I found a verie sweet and singular pnce of my God e Sav:  
wL me, qm the min: delivered unto me the bread, repeating  
the words of the institution, as he came to feate that  
unspeakable words of our Sav: Do this in remembrance of me, I yf

unspeakable

yet holding that hol  
lifted up to Ch: into Es  
Lord, I remember these  
eat the bread, e drink  
and consolation through the  
my mouth utter nor  
heart comprehend it,  
peace, strength e joy  
to be puttie dissolved  
joyfullie to my God,  
in peace for mine  
Lord sealed up into  
mercies. I strengthen  
ps 68. 28 I es wch  
performs it until the  
promove it in me  
over Amen is allet

I prayed againe f  
self being no better  
yfe I ought not to  
all, how would soove  
Now thanks be un  
in Ch (2 Cor: 2. 14) I  
everlasting to ever  
oulis dole wonder  
and let the whole  
Amen [ps 72. 18. i  
place of his dom  
verse last) Amen  
Upon the 18 day  
the diocesan assemblie  
abris sermon to the  
words hesters in  
thy face sp: e then  
sinners shall be qd  
and the use he wa

yet holding that holy sacrament in my hand found my heart  
 lifted up to Ch: into Heaven, saying to Him, with all my heart  
 Lord, I remember thee, Lord remember thou me in mercie, & so I  
 eat the bread, & drink off yt blessed cup w<sup>th</sup> so essential<sup>e</sup> & abounding  
 int<sup>er</sup> of consolation brought the mercie of my God upon me, as never can  
 my mouthe utter nor my pen express, you never could my  
 heart comprehend it, but it comprehended & filled my heart with  
 peace, strength & joy in the holy Gh: So yt I was ready & glad  
 to be put into dissolution, & to be with the Lord. My soul cried  
 joyfullis to my God, now Lord lettest thou thy servant Dept  
 in peace for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Thus the  
 Lord sealed up into me all my former afflictions w<sup>th</sup> his Dayes  
 mercies. Strengthen, O God, yt yett thou hast wrought for us  
 ps 68. 28 I see w<sup>th</sup> haly begun a good worke in you will  
 performe it untill the Day of J. Ch: (phil i. 6.) and he daylis  
 promoueth it in me, blessed be his holy name for ever and  
 ever Amen Is alleluiah Amen & Amen.

consolation  
 in receiving  
 the Lords  
 Supper.

Luke 2.  
 29. 30.

I prayed againe for order & I was ordered in yt I of my prayer  
 self being no better nor others, have obtained this grace for order.  
 yett I ought not to despair of order, but hope w<sup>th</sup> of ym  
 all, howe weak<sup>e</sup> soever I may be or seeme put into  
 alleluiah

Now thanks be unto God who always causeth us to triumph  
 in Ch (2 Cor. 2. 14) I blessed be the Lord God of Israel from  
 everlasting to everlast: Amen & Amen I ps 41. Life & I who  
 oulde do w<sup>th</sup> wonder, & blessed be his glorious name forever  
 and let the whole Earth be filled with his glorie Amen  
 Amen I ps 72. 18. 19 I blisse the Lord all his workes in all  
 places of his Dominion, blisse the Lord O my soul (ps 103  
 verse last) Amen Is alleluiah.

Thanksgiving  
 & praised  
 to God.

Upon the 18 Day of Aprile an: 1626. w<sup>th</sup> was the first Day of  
 the Diocesan assembly at Aberdeen, the 11p my father had a prepar  
 alore sermon to the Professors, his text was ps 51. 12. 13. In these  
 words hefters int<sup>er</sup> me the joy of thy salvation, & uphold me w<sup>th</sup>  
 thy free Sp: when will I wash transgressors thy wayes, and  
 sinners shall be g<sup>l</sup>ed into thee. In he there David's petition  
 and the use he was to make of it. being granted unto him  
 ps: 51. 12.  
 13.  
 Eul: 13. 14.

Spiritual  
experience  
by this  
is better  
= good & =  
able use is  
made prof.

Jim. I have often found that the eclipsing of y<sup>e</sup> joy & freedom  
of Sp: through my own sinfulness & unbelief was a great dis-  
tance to me in y<sup>e</sup> works, yet from my very young days  
I have ever loved, & have still been & is yet my greatest desire  
upon, to vitt, to wath, & transgressed the way of the Lord, in my  
solt, ad sinners may be quered into him, & y<sup>e</sup> by my impruden-  
cis or unfaithfulness non be lost, & y<sup>e</sup> non may take any oppo-  
sition agst my persons, sifer to pinder ym from yielding glad  
obedience to gods word spoken by me, or I be retarded or weak-  
ned or discouraged from the free, faithfull & wise acquitting  
of my self in thud dutis. Therfor at that tyme I have said  
wch & sermon was veris comfortabls into me, & stirred up my  
affection & prayer to god, so day by day for many dayes y<sup>e</sup> said  
it often occurred to me, & by praying to my god in the same  
words of David, I was more & more sanctified, comforted  
& affirmed. And I found with all y<sup>e</sup> we ought not to be dis-  
satisfied in our ministration because of our own manifest  
weakness & defects, but we ought always to rejoice  
even in our infirmities, for the strength of the Lord is perfected  
in our weakness, his grace is sufficient for us 2 Cor: 12: 9.  
10. his will beautifie us w<sup>th</sup> his salvation ps 149: 4. And  
we ought not to take counsell at flesh & blood in the service  
of our god Gal 1: 16. but in faith cast all our care upon our  
god for he careth for us 1 pet. 5: 7. who will guide us by  
his counsell q<sup>d</sup> we are here & afterward receive us to glory  
ps 73. So Jim be all glory & honour & praise forever And w<sup>th</sup> the  
24 day of Sept 1626. I being the Lord's Day  
I rested in Cowper of T<sup>h</sup>ro, & I heard Mr Dav: Dalglaysh  
Min<sup>is</sup>ter of the Gospell there, explaining y<sup>e</sup> historie in y<sup>e</sup> 1 King  
chap 3. concerning the appearing of god to Solomon in G<sup>ib</sup>sa,  
bidding Jim also what he should give Jim, and Solomon anse  
to god in seeking his mercie toward his fayr David, who  
walked b<sup>e</sup>for god in trule & in righteousness & in uprightnes  
of heart with Jim, & in asking for himself y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>d</sup> concerned  
his calling, for the godlie performance y<sup>e</sup> said, to witt, and under-  
standing part to judge the people of the Lord, y<sup>e</sup> he might  
discerne betwixt good & bad, q<sup>d</sup> he acknowledged his own  
insufficiencie. With the wch fruit of Solomon the Lord being  
well

[fol: 33:]

god appear-  
ing to Solo-  
mon, and  
Solomon's  
answer  
petition to  
god. q<sup>d</sup> is  
also mention-  
ed David's  
godliness.

well pleased, & so  
panied with our  
god.

In this historie the  
of a blessed walking  
his fight, & w<sup>th</sup> god  
ing to his word in  
the dutys of the 2<sup>d</sup>  
q<sup>d</sup> all were but by  
choyse to aff y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>d</sup>  
& calling. And y<sup>e</sup>  
according to his wil  
b<sup>e</sup>hold I have done  
given thos y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>d</sup>  
according to the co-  
more to be anxious  
upon god who will  
any of his graces  
& blessing above  
and glory be to his  
above all blessing

I wished with  
ad Solomon & Mary  
graciously anse to  
god, & loving becom-  
& strengthened in the  
praise, glory & po-  
I. Ch: my Lord &

UPON the 10<sup>th</sup>  
Mr Robert Baron  
the 6<sup>th</sup> Ch: to the  
our Spirit y<sup>e</sup> we a

is & opened the  
effectual motion  
of grace wrought  
wrought in us q<sup>d</sup>  
our hearts his p<sup>er</sup>  
his path & special  
opus quo cor h<sup>er</sup>



well pleased, & so granted unto Solomon his request according  
panised with our benifited not asked.

In this historie the minit remarked unto us a notable example  
of a blessed walking, viz, yt we walke before god as sure in  
his sight, & wt god ever cleaving to him, & yt in every accord  
ing to his word in his faith and piety, & in righteousness for  
the duty of the 2d table, & in uprightnes of heart w/out  
yt all were but hypocrites. Likewise and example of a wise  
thought to ask yt qth is most convenient for our own conscience  
& calling. And yn we make our requests to god in yt full  
according to his will & word, he heareth us, & saith unto us,  
behold I have done according to thy word, & I have also  
given thee yt qth thou hast not asked, for we having prayed  
according to the commandment & will of our god, have no  
more to be anxious, but to forgett all our cares, have no  
trust upon god who will do it, & hath done already, w/out come  
any of his graces solitarie but accompanyed w/ other graces  
& blessing above all yt we can ask or thinke. All praise  
and glory be to his holy & glorious name qth is called  
above all blessing & praise for ever more, Amen.

See fol:  
155 B.

I wished with all my heart to walke as David, & to thought  
as Solomon & Mary the sister of Martha, & I relied upon god  
graciously due to Solomon, casting all my care upon my mercifull  
god, & loving heavenly father, & so I was greatly comforted  
& strengthened in the graces of my god. To him be all honour  
praise, glory & power & thanksgiving in the Church through  
J. Ch: my Lord & Sav: for ever & ever more Amen & And ballehujeh.

Upon the 10 day of Decr 1626, yt being tuesday I heard  
mr Robert Baron depending in his sermon in the Church the 16<sup>th</sup> of  
the 8 ch: to the Romanes. The Sp: himself beareth witness w/  
our spirit yt we are the children of god.

As I expounded the legitime of gods Sp: in this place to be an  
effectual motion grounded upon the word of god & the worde  
of graces wrought in our heart by the 10. Sp: by the qth worde  
wrought in us forme to his word the 10. Sp: testifies into  
our hearts his power w/ly us & in us. For the Sp: of god i per  
sua pntia operatur in nobis opus gratis. 2. divide hoc frum  
opus quo cor hois renovavit innoscere fuit ipsi verbi.

Spiritual  
experience  
qz by this  
is better  
= stord & stord  
able use is  
made prof.

Jim. I have often found that the eclipsing of y<sup>e</sup> joy & freedom  
of Sp: through my own sinfullnes & unbelief was a great  
distance to me in y<sup>e</sup> works, qz from my v<sup>e</sup>ris young dayes  
I have ever loved, & have still been & is yet my greatest desire  
upon, to walk, to watch & transgress the way of the Lord, in  
sinn, ad sinners may be quered unto him, & y<sup>e</sup> by my impruden-  
cis or unfaithfullnes non be lost, & y<sup>e</sup> non may take any spe-  
cial agst my persons, sifer to hinder ym from yeolding glad  
obediens to gods word spoken by me, or I be retarded or weak-  
ned or discouraged from the best, faithfull & wise acquitting  
of my self in this dutie. Therfor ab at that tyme he said  
best & sermon was v<sup>e</sup>ris comfortab<sup>l</sup> unto us, & stirred up my  
affection & prayer to god, so dayes for many dayes y<sup>e</sup> words  
it often occurred to me, & by praying to my god in the same  
words of David, I was more & more sanctified, comforted  
& confirmed. And I found with all y<sup>e</sup> we ought not to be  
surged in our ministran because of our own manifest  
weaknes & defects, but we ought always to rejoyce  
even in our infirmitie, for the strength of the Lord is  
in our weaknes, his grace is sufficient for us 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
we ought not to take counsell at flesh & blood in the service  
of our god Gal. 1. 16. but in faith cast all our care upon our  
god for he careth for us 1 pet. 5. 7. who will guide us by  
his counsell qz we are here & afterward receive us to glory  
ps. 73. So Jim be all glorie & honour & praise forever and  
ever upon the 24 day of Sept 1626. I being the Lords Day  
I rested in Cowper of Triff, qz I heard mr Dav. Dalglaysh  
Miner of the Gospell there, explaining y<sup>e</sup> historie in 1 Kings  
chap 3. concerning the appearing of god to Solomon in Gibeon,  
bidding Jim aft what he should give Jim, and Solomon an-  
swered to god in speaking his merits toward his fayr David, who  
walked before god in truth & in righteousness & in uprightness  
of heart with Jim, & in asking for himself y<sup>e</sup> qz he desired  
his calling, for the godlie performance y<sup>e</sup> to will, and under  
standing part to judge the people of the Lord, y<sup>e</sup> he might  
discerne betwixt good & bad, qz in he acknowledged his own  
insufficiencie. With the wch fruit of Solomon the Lord being  
well

[fol. 33.]

god appar-  
ing to Solo-  
mon, and  
Solomons  
answer &  
petition to  
god. qz it  
is mention-  
ed David  
godlynes.

well ple-  
panied w

In this  
of a blis-  
his sight,  
ing to see  
the duty  
qz all w  
choyse to  
& calling  
according  
behold I  
given to  
accordin  
more to  
upon god  
any of his  
& blessing  
and glory  
above a

I wish  
ad Solomo  
graciously  
god, & Lo  
& strength  
praise, &  
J. Ch: m

Upon  
me labor  
the 6 ch:  
our, spiri  
Lis &  
effectual  
of years  
wrought  
our heart  
find path  
opus quo

were pleased, so granted unto Solomon his request according  
panned with our benifits not asked.

In this historie the minie remarked unto us a notable example  
of a blessed walking, viz, yt we walke before God as over in  
his sight, & w<sup>t</sup> God ever cleaving to him, & yt in truthe accord  
ing to his word in his faith and pietie, & in righteousnes for  
the dutyes of the 2d table, & in uprightnes of heart w<sup>o</sup>ut  
the all were but hypocrisis. A w<sup>o</sup>ise and example of a wise  
choyse to aske yt q<sup>u</sup>e is most convenient for our own conience  
& calling. And q<sup>u</sup>e we make our requests to God in yt for  
according to his will & word, he swa<sup>r</sup>e us, & saie unto us,  
behold I have done according to thy word, & I have also  
given thee yt q<sup>u</sup>e thou hast not asked, for we having prayd  
according to the commandment & will of our God, have no  
more to be anxious, but to forgett all our cares, casting ym  
more to be anxious, but to forgett all our cares, casting ym  
upon God who will do it, & hath done already, w<sup>o</sup> for comf  
any of his graces solitarie but accompanysd w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> for comf  
& blessing above all yt we can aske or thinke. w<sup>o</sup> for comf  
and glory be to his holy & glorious name q<sup>u</sup>e it is  
above all blessing & praise for ever more, Amen. *scalded*

See fol:  
155 B.

I wished with all my heart to walke as David, & to those  
as Solomon & Mary the sister of Martha, & I relyed upon God  
graciously unte to Solomon, casting all my care upon my mercifull  
God, & loving heavenly father, & so I was greatly comforted  
un by  
glorio  
& strenght in the grace of my God. To him be all honour  
& praise, glory & power & thanksgiving in the Circle through  
I. Ch: my Lord & Sav: for ever & evermore Amen & And. *balladly*

Upon the 10 day of Decr 1626, it beinge Tuesday I heard  
Mr Robert Baron depending in his sermon in the Church of  
the 8 ch: to the Romanes. The Sp: himselfe beare witness w<sup>o</sup>  
our Spirit yt we are the children of God.

As I expounded the legitime of Gods Sp: in this place to be an  
effectual motion grounded upon the word of God & the worke  
of grace wrought in our heart by the 10. Sp: by the q<sup>u</sup>e worke  
wrought in us forme to his word the 10. Sp: testifyed unto  
our hearts his p<sup>o</sup>wer with us & in us. for the Sp: of God i per  
fuit p<sup>o</sup>nta operator in nobis opus gratia. 2. Deinde hoc fuit  
opus quo cor hois renovavit inuolucra fuit ipsi uerbi

freedo  
at giv  
dayes  
desires  
7, in fine  
impruden  
my spee  
is glado  
or weat  
mitting  
said  
p my  
to y<sup>e</sup>at  
the same  
forced  
is d<sup>e</sup>  
ifote  
oye  
p<sup>o</sup>ted  
12. 9.  
And  
vice  
you our  
us by  
glorio  
& balladly  
7 day  
slain  
i King  
Gibea,  
us anse  
who  
it nois  
us d  
s unde  
night  
wn  
ing  
see

cordi, cuius oculus reflecti facit in seipso jam renovato, ubique videtur suam fidem et novitatem et adoptionem. Jam postquam istud opus est efficax illa motio seu Testimonium Spiritus Dei palefacientis Spiritui nostro ipse Spiritus Dei, ~~est aliter factus~~ ~~regula~~ ~~et regula~~ ~~ad~~ ~~novam~~ ~~adoptionem~~, quod testimonium recipit cor nostrum seu Spiritus noster firma persuasionis, quod videtur nos ad Dei filios, pro ut jam clare testatur est Spiritui nostro ipse Spiritus Dei, Imo. adhuc simul testatur et nostro Spiritui nos ad Dei filios. Confirmatio hanc seu efficacem motio Spiritus Sancti, vel est motio dicens qua nos in certitudine adoptionis per quotidiana specialia gratia incrementa ducit Spiritus Dei tendentes ad plenam fruitionem vultus Dei ps: 16. vel est motio retrahens per quam nos in tentationibus, azumibus et afflictationibus specialibus jam falsos vultus et desperationi vicinos retrahit Spiritus Dei a precipitio desperationis, et sperare nos jubet ac facit sub spe etiam contra spem, imo facit ut ipsa spe speremus ps: 42 et 43. quid mareb animis impis? &

Follow the rules to discern the justification of God's Spirit from the illusion of Satan, or vains imagination of a man's own brain.

The 1 rule if in hymns of great distresses grief nature can not uphold us, but rather to precipitate us into desperation. If I say, at such hymns we find our selves upholden to rest upon God, to seek after him, which is assuredly the finger of God, great men being at rest & ease may deceive themselves by an illusion or vains imagination.

The 2 rule of this justification shall arise upon the careful & religious use of the means which God hath prescribed, & is still accompanied with the same religious care & diligence, viz. if we have delight to assemble with the people of God into the courts of the Lord, to hear his holy word, to call upon & magnify his holy & blessed name, if in the remembrance of the mercies of God looking warlike upon us, we pray humbly, fervently & faithfully, if we receive the supper of the Lord with earnest desire and holy reverence.

The 3d rule, if with the assurance of our adoption, we have still a holy watchfulness & carefulness to be continually searching & trying our own hearts, lest yet lurke in you any deceitfulness to beguile us: The Spirit of God brings indeed joy, but this joy in the Godly in this our pilgrimage is a trembling joy ps: 2. ii.

Now follow two rules whereby to discern the justification of our own Spirit whether it be the justification of a regenerated Spirit or not.

Choi.

The 1 rule cometh not seen first he usaris e la bofor over math: ii Ch victoris e

The 2 rule gloris; if this ber ut god peaceable he us do care of sin, ad h retaining st

Edward may be on Edward strus to ha in us by dr Ch: e to ha of the last of the diffol because of t had a desyre wch is bar

There w the testimoni tentatione qm it hanc peace unto the child finger of h e speaking greb he v the wouled while, qu of god Sp e revivins 19. e ps 142

The 1 rule is our condition or state, for the Sp: of a regret man cometh not to this calm but after a tempest, a regret man hath seen first his miserie through sin & the weightiness y<sup>e</sup> of, & hath been wearie & ladened, groaning under so heavis & importable a burden, befor ever he found this sweet rest & ease to his soul in Ch: Ios: math: ii That man y<sup>e</sup> for deceiveth himself who imagineth to himself victorie & triumph w<sup>o</sup>ut this fight & great wrestling going befor.

The 2 rule is our Disposition toward sin, toward grace, & toward glory; if this justification be of a heart regenerate, y<sup>e</sup> do we remember w<sup>o</sup> godly sorrow & earnest abhorring our sin past, we give not peaceable lodging to any sin present, but we strive ag<sup>st</sup> all sin, & we do carefully avoide in tyme-coming all sin & all occasions of sin, as having experiences of the filthiness & weight of sin past, & retaining still a sincere hatred of all sin.

Toward grace we must be so disposed, as our pleasures & delight may be onlie & whollie in God, in his mercy, in the light of his countenance.

Toward glory our disposition ought to be yt we crave or at least strive to have an earnest desire to have that heavenly glory begin in us by dissolution of our soul from the body, yt we may be w<sup>o</sup> Ch: & to have it in full perfection both in soul & body in the day of the last resurrection. Death bodylic is terrible to nature, because of the dissolution of the soul from the body, but it is welcome to grace because of the conjunction of the soul with Ch: y<sup>e</sup> for the holy ap<sup>o</sup>ls had a desire to depart out of the bodies & to be with the Lord Ios: w<sup>o</sup>ch is far better phil: i & 2. Cor: 5. [fol: 34]

The 3 rule giveth to discern the testimony of Gods Spirit from the testimony of our own spirit, is, especially in afflictions & heavie temptations on our own spirit ~~losing~~ losing the sense of that grace w<sup>o</sup> it hath, is now overwhelmed within us, & ceaseth to testify peace unto us, but rather fainteth & is discouraged w<sup>o</sup>tin us, y<sup>e</sup> the child of God findeth himself notwithstanding upholden by the finger of God, & findeth the Sp: of God furnishing comfort unto him, & speaking to his Sp: yt it be of good courage & give not over, giveth the mans own spirit being encouraged & revived doth resume the wonted testimony of peace from w<sup>o</sup>ch it had ceased for a while, on notwithstanding the man was upholden by the testimony of Gods Sp: crying peaceable to our droo<sup>o</sup>sis & fainting Sp: & reviving it out of yt dwams ps: 42. & 43. & ps: 73. 26. & ps: 99. 19. & ps: 142. & 143. This is the summe, as I remember, of that

vid  
Dopp  
whis  
vage  
Sp:ub  
jam  
ul  
sou  
m  
remonta  
ps: 16  
zummib  
icimob  
objubst  
romg  
il fro  
-ain.  
ol -  
3 say,  
2d &  
ab mon  
maginan.  
all &  
-acco  
-wd  
couds  
nifis  
s of  
ntly  
rest  
raro  
arshing  
ness  
his  
of  
r nob.  
thoi.

of that godly speech of mr Robert Baron (who after told me yt he had much from the Treatise written of this argt by my uncle mr John Forbst) qrbly through the meritis of my mercifull God & Loving Heavonly father I was greathly edified & comforted.

All praise & blessing & honour & glory & thanksgiving & power & majestic & Dominion in the Earth through Ios: Ch: or shall be unto the Lord our gracious God & Heavonly father, whose holy & glorious name is exalted above all blessing & praise for ever & ever Amen & And.

I read by the wayes of the same argument a godly & judicious Discourse penned by my uncle mr John Forbst, qrbly I was much comforted & instructed. All praise & glory to the God of all Sport and father of lights from whom descendeth every good Donation & every perfect gift. Now the Lord of the harvest send out Daylie more & more manie most laborers into his harvest & accompanie their Ministrie with the power, grace & consolation of his holy Sp: so you be all glory for ever & ever Amen.

Upon the 22 Day of Octr 1626 in old Aberdeen, it being the Lords Day, I heard explained veris comfortables in the sermon in the forenoon by my father the Abp the perplexities & prayer of the patiente Jacob, qu he said yt his Brother Isaac was coming to meet him wth 400 men Gen 32. And in the afternoon mr Alex Scrogie preaching upon Iaiab ch: 4. v. ii. qu it is said of Ch: he shall feed his flock lyk a shepherd, so shall gather the lambs wth his arme & he shall give us many godly & comfortable instructions concerning the countie & pastorall care & affection of our bar: toward us, concerning the precious & permanent vertue of yt Heavens food concerning the happiness of Christs flock, & the miserie of ym who are never brought to be of his flock, concerning our miserable dispersion & wandering in desert & sin, by our naturall corruption brought upon us by the fall of ADA, & concerning the love and diligence, & gentleness of Ch: seeking his own strayed ones.

Thereafter I being come home prayed humbly & earnestly to the God & father of my Lord Ios: Ch: he Lord who hath had so great compassion on me yt qu I many times was ready to be left & to wander still on to destruction, he saved me & ordered me of his infinite mercie, & moreover honoured me & comforted me in putting me in his service, to declare his mercie & his gracie unto his people, & before the world I praised his holy glorious name qu it is exalted above all blessing & praise, & I prayed for increase of grace & pnce, & of the joy of his salvation, & of strength & freedom & establishment Daylie more

more & more  
and of that  
good estate  
Jam: 3. 13. &  
& pastor  
pastors, re  
the Lord, &  
according to  
mynds the  
Appls Jam  
ing, & yt  
ye I praye  
in me a ch  
right Sp: u  
on yt sure p  
cap: 4. 2. m  
blessed G.

Upon the  
Sabbath prear  
tion to speak  
yt a man o  
& waste ym  
grieved for  
in the merr  
ding of sin i  
we have an  
for any ovr  
our resources  
on thing qu  
4. yt on J  
to sell all  
of the Lord  
Lord, yt ovr  
hath no light  
his God Iai:  
the people  
of men, no  
sat you in  
lyles wooll  
from gra

more & more by his free Sp: for daylie increase of illumination  
 and of that heavenly wisdom, & for grace to show out of a  
 good estimation my works wile meekness of wisdom as we are cōmūd  
 Jam: 3. 13. & I prayd also for the whole Church militant, & for prince  
 & pastor, yt the Lord would give unto us meek & failefull  
 patient, religious, wise prince, & stoutly courageous in the fear of  
 the Lord, yt he would comfort everie one of his children abundantly  
 according to everie ones need. Then the Lord brought unto my  
 mynde these two precepts for praying. Delivered unto us by the  
 Apstls Jam: 5. 16. & th: 4. 3. yt we pray in faile wōt waver  
 ing, & yt we offer w: a pure godly intention, & not for our lusts,  
 yt I prayd, Lord I beseech help thou my unbeloff, & Lord creat  
 in me a clean sincere heart, & renew dayly more & more a  
 right Sp: w:in me. & thus was I greatly comforted, laying hold  
 on yt sure promise of certaintie obtaining gn we so pray Jam: 1. 5. &  
 cap: 4. 2. mat: 7. 7. 8.

Two  
 of prayer

Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore, and p. c. m. halling  
 Upon the 26 Day of October in new abridges 1626 Mr James  
 Sibbald preaching upon mat: 5: 21 Thou shalt not kill, took occa  
 sion to speak against anxious & distressfull melancholic, showing  
 yt a man ought to be comforted in the Lord his God, & not to indoe  
 & waste himself through intemperat discontentment. It was to  
 grieved for sin let us repent our selves of our sin past, & trust  
 in the mercie of God; and let us fear God, watch & pray for avoy  
 ding of sin in tyme coming, and if we find our selves overtaken  
 we have an advocat with the fayer even Iesus ch: the just: and if  
 for any ovr miserie, cross or calamitie we be grieved, let us take  
 our recourse to our God, sobbing, desiring, & earnestly rejoicing in  
 on thing we be best of all, even the light of Gods countenance ps:  
 4. yt on Jewell for the acquiring of yt wise merchant was glad  
 to sell all yt he had mat: 13. to this purpose he cited the saying  
 of the Lord by the prophet Isaia, wheris amōnt you yt feare the  
 Lord, yt obey the voice of his servant, yt walke in darkness &  
 have no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord & stay upon  
 his God Isa: 50. 10. Isten, hearken unto me. ye yt know not what  
 the people in whose heart is my Law, fear ye not the reproach  
 of men, neber be ye affraid of yir reviling, for the mole shall  
 eat you up lyke a garment, & the worms shall eat you up  
 lyke wooll, but my righteousness shall be forever, & my saluar  
 from generation to generation - - - I even I am he yt comforte



a remedie  
 agst melan-  
 cholic.

The righteous  
 man doeth aff-  
 liance with  
 the righteous,  
 he shall be  
 saved, he shall  
 be delivered in  
 his day ps: 112

[fol. 35]

□  
Jacobs  
wrestling.

comforteth you, who art thou, yt thou shouldst be affraid of  
a man yt shall die, & of the son of man yt shall be made as  
grasse, & forgetteth the Lord thy maker, yt hath straitned for ye  
beavens, & laid the foundations of the earth, and hath feared  
quinnalls everis day, because of the furis of the oppressour, as if  
he were ready to destroy, & he is the furis of the oppressour, as if  
Ila 51.7.8. — — 12.13. He shall be that comforter for evermore  
amen & Amen be allsujah

Upon the 29 day of October 1626 in old Abordons, It being the  
Lords day, the xix my father preached upon the latter part of the  
32 ch: of Gen: concerning Jacobs wrestling, qm he shew to be set  
down yr not only for Jacob, but also for our instruction & edifi-  
tion, The Lord somtyme doth so present his own terrour to his own  
dear children, & so hideth the light of his favourable countenance  
from yr for a moment, as they find not his wnted grace, the  
sense of spiritual joy & peace faileth yr, great cometh yt complaint  
that God forgotten to show mercie, hath so cast us off for ever, hat  
he shall up his tender mercies in displeasure, ps: 77. yet yr for all  
lyfe is not utterly extinguished, for the Lord dealth in this sort w  
his children not to cast yr off from him, altho he give yr sore swings,  
but to discipline yr, to sport yr & to exercise yr agst all fears  
and assaults of the devill, by giving yr the victorie in this so great  
a conflict w God himself, & frequently assuring yr of certains victorie  
over all things through Ios: Ch: in qm he loveth yr to the end.  
yfor in wrestling w yr he secretly strengtheneth yr and  
upholdeth yr so yt yr faith faileth not, but they even agst  
present sense do still believe, & hope under hope, against  
hope, & do becom steadfastly a fast hold of God, & cease not  
to putt up their prayers w tears unto him, for by those  
did Jacob wrestle w God Esaj: 12. 3. 4. and so they obtaine  
the victorie, wfor doth the Lord leave yr before a blisse  
& comfort & exercise yr, & after the night of wrestling  
he giveth yr a new name apoc: 2. 17. & cap: 3. 12. and  
doth make a morning of joy & triumph to arise unto yr  
he sheweth yr his favourable face in person, & maketh the sun  
of righteousness to shine comfortablie upon yr, & they walke in  
yt light, going forward w courage & freedom of spirit on their  
journey to yt heavenly land of promise, unto the house of the

ther beavens  
also the w  
altho God  
nd of our o  
& did let be  
acknowledg  
all be pray  
whos compa  
to triumph  
whos holy &  
& ever Am  
Upon the  
88 qe is sell  
preachis, and  
mentioned in  
saints are di  
with a pray  
& yet the p  
laint, so yr  
for the pros  
and friend  
into darkn  
exercise his  
of his faith  
man useth in  
O Lord God of  
unto the Lord  
1. 2. 9. 13. and  
w his God, i  
faberles hope  
yt he shall  
& yt quiet  
i: 12. Lord  
crown of ly  
over & ever  
upon his ab  
wisdom & i  
God for swe  
The san  
edified, qm  
sought only f



the heavenly father so qm be gloris for evermore Amen. Such was also the wrestling & victorie of that Canaanitish woman math: 15.

Altho God give to us in his mercie for victorie, yet so quinesh us of our own weaknes, as ps 99. I. I will be hollow of Jacobs leg, & did let be messenger of Gods Cypri be apols paul, yet we may humbly acknowledge our own weaknes & gloris only in the Lord, yssolding all be praise only to him. of whose mercie it is yt we are not shamed, whose compassions are renewed everis morning, who makes us allwayes to triumphe through J. Ch. our Lord. Blessed & praised be ps for evermore, whose holy & glorius name is scalled above all blessing & praise for ev & ever Amen & amen Isallohujah.

2 Cor: 12.

Upon the 30 day of Octr 1626 hearing by the aft dinner reading ps: 88 qe is set down the grievous wrestling & complaint of Isoman the Exrahite, and this is singular ym among all the wrestlings of Saints mentioned in the whole booke of psalmes, yt qrad other wrestlings of the Saints are deservyd with a joyfull & triumphall conclusion, or at least with a prayer for deliverance as ps: 6. p 38. p 74. p 77. p 79. p 102. p 130. & yet this psalme of Isoman endeth with shynouance of his heavie complaint, so yt in attendance of Gods good tyme, is leave off & cease for the present, ending his prayer with this heavie moan Lord and freind hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintances into darknes. & thus it pleased the Lord in his wisdom & mercie to exercise his beloved servant, qm notwithstanding so uphols in the strength of his faith, qe is evident by that contemplation qe the afflicted Godli man useth in the beginning of his prayer in that same psalme, qe he saith O Lord God of my salvation, & likewise by his constant & faithful praying into the Lord the God of his salvation for comfort & deliverance, verses 1. 2. 9. 13. and also by his familiar & reverend, & faithful supplication wth his God, in qm still he trusteth and poureth out his griefe in his fatherly bosome through all the psalmes, qe are undoubted assurances yt he shall obtaine certaintie & joyfull & glorius victorie & triumphe & yt quiet fruit of righteousness Isob: 12. 11. and yt Crowne of life Jam: 1. 12. Lord makes us faithful unto the death yt we may obtaine the crowne of life Job: 2. 10. Blessed be the Lord God of our salvation for ever & evermore Amen & Amen. Salvation be [id of] our God qe shalbe upon the throne & to (of) the Lamb Amen. Blessing & glory and wisdom & thanksgiving & honour & power & might be unto our God for ever & ever Amen Job: 7. 10. 11. 12. Isallohujah

ps: 88.

The same day at the evening prayer in the Church I was greatly edified, quickned & comforted in hearing read the ps: 27 and my heart sought only for yt one thing even to dwell in the tabernacle of the Lord

I of  
as  
ly be  
of  
abif  
20  
more  
-the  
e the  
sett  
gla  
own  
nes  
the  
explaint  
has  
atall  
t wt  
wings  
ars  
at  
doris  
end  
nd  
agst  
aingt  
not  
of  
lains  
ge  
ng  
nd  
ym  
o Sun  
in  
er  
ther

the Lord will I look after.

Lord constantly and to behold his beauty in furs, under his wings my heart answered his invitation to see his face, Lord I will seek thy face hide not thy face from me & even in the end of that psalm my heart did follow praying, & rejoicing & praising God of my salvation & immediately I was yet more strengthened in that relation by hearing the 8 ch: to the Roman, & that triumphal relation in the certain countencie of the love of our God toward us in Ch: Ios: our Lord. So I'm be all glorie and praise & blessing forever more Amen & And lallolujaz

The same day in the morning I was reading the 1 pot: 9. qz we are dismissed in the begin: of y<sup>e</sup> chap: to live no longer to the lusts of men, but to the will of God, qz to do, I vowed to my God, before strengthened & greatly comforted in the unfeigned deloga<sup>n</sup> of my former sin & of all sin, & in ane upright hunger & thirst after righteousness, w<sup>th</sup> assurance given me of his grace sufficient for me, lallolujaz.

fol: 36

Come & hear all ye that fear God, & I will declare of his hat<sup>e</sup> done to my soul. Blessed be God qz he hat<sup>e</sup> not turned away my prayer w<sup>th</sup> small his name together. & his poor man cryed & the Lord heard me w<sup>th</sup> his tender mercies ps: 79 and qz I was strayed as a wandering and lost sheep, he sought me & brought me home againe & revived me & comforted me Luk 15. Surely goodness and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life & I will dwell in the house of the Lord.

Blessed be thou, o Lord, my strength, the rock of my salvation, the God & father of my Lord J. Ch: in whom it pleaseth thee to show such abundant riches of mercie. O Lord thou knowest thy servant, for it is of thy free & abundant mercie w<sup>ch</sup> I am not confounded, but now I rejoyce greatly in thy salvation, o Lord, I bless thy holy name lallolujaz.

Anno 1627.

Upon the 19 day of January in the evening before I went to bed I found abundant & strong consolation, & a great calm after a long wrestling & tempest of many dayes. I had been for many dayes night & day crying unto the Lord my God w<sup>ch</sup> it would please him to crucifie in me the flesh w<sup>ch</sup> he lusts & affection of my heart, qz by I might both be the more confirmed in the assurance of his mercie & outflow love toward me in J. Ch: my Sab: And by that wayes I might w<sup>th</sup> the greater freedom of Sp: serve the Lord

Lord my heart  
it would  
of bitterness  
the strength  
& I might be  
all distrustful  
evil way &  
the service  
in his holy  
(ps: 89. & 90)  
favor & sweet  
the worst of  
approaching in  
who at last in  
storms & blis  
was the mo  
the beginning  
me w<sup>ch</sup> he do  
trying unto h  
he seemed to  
because he d  
for his glori  
(The next  
renewed to  
name for eve  
renewed my  
greatly comf  
in me, pra  
will putt bo  
see these ps  
w<sup>ch</sup> brought in  
in the Lord  
upright in  
for the Lord  
provids door.  
all ye that  
blessed be  
& Amen. O  
good ye all  
In the p  
comfortable

Lord my God in my calling. I prayed also assiduously yt  
 it wou'd please him to root out of my heart & soul all root  
 of bitterness & unbeloof, yt in the full assurance of faith p in  
 the strength of his grace I might cast all my care upon him  
 & I might be freed from inordinats & worldlie desyres, & from  
 all distrustfull fear & care, from ambition, from envie, & from  
 evill way & work yt I might all the rest of my life go forward in  
 the service of my God cheerfullie, rejoicing allwayes & at all tymes  
 in his holy & glorious name, & walking in the light of his countenance  
 (ps: 89. & 90) I receibed daylie comfort from my most mercifull  
 favor & sweet shepherd, yt the wrestling recurred, & the longest renewed  
 the worst of the same tentat' on, agt the 7<sup>th</sup> I still prayed more & more  
 appearing in humble & vehement supplications unto the Lord my God,  
 who at last in the evening upon the 19 of January an: 1627 answered the  
 storms & blessed my soul w<sup>th</sup> a great calme, showing me that this  
 was the mostest tyme of solation, howe ever he heard me from  
 the beginning of my supplication, & accepted my prayers, & changing  
 me yt he do' hear & grant speedily the requests of his elect,  
 trying unto him night & day; howe ever he seeme to us in our wrestling  
 he seeme to delay & not to help us speedily, yet do' he it speedily,  
 because he do' it most opportunely, in the most convenient tyme  
 for his glorie & our well, altho he seeme up long Luk 18. 7. 8.  
 (The next morning the 20 of January 1627) the same short was  
 renewed to me, and I greatly triumphed in the praise of his blessed  
 names for ever & ever (ps: 106. 47) my soul praise thou the Lord, he  
 renewed my vows unto the Lord my God & my redeemer, & I was  
 greatly comforted & confirmed in the sufficiency of his grace, & I was  
 in me, praise ye Lord all ye his Saints, they yt know thy name  
 will putt ther trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsaken ym that  
 seek thee ps: 9. 10. Many sorrowe shall be to the wicked ym that  
 yt truste in the Lord mercie shall compass him about, but he  
 in the Lord & joyre ye righteous, & shout for joy all ye that are  
 upright in heart (ps: 32. 10. 11.) O love the Lord all ye his Saints  
 for the Lord preserveth the faintfull & plentifully rewardeth the  
 proud doer. He of good courage & he shall strengthen your heart  
 proude doer. He of good courage & he shall strengthen your heart  
 all ye that hope in the Lord (ps: 31 two last verses of the psalm)  
 blessed be the name of the Lord our God for ever & evermore Amen  
 & Amen. O Lord our God, save thy people & blisse thine inheritance  
 feed ym all & lift ym up forever (ps 29. 9) is alleluia Amen.  
 In the ps: 106. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. is a joyfull praising of God & a verie  
 comfortable prayer made to him for yt happyness yt evere on of us

God hel-  
 pte his  
 children  
 Speedily.

This comfort  
 plentifully  
 renewed  
 unto me upon  
 the 19<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup>  
 may at  
 Amsterdam  
 1627. Blessed  
 be God Amen.  
 Christ alle  
 in reading  
 1<sup>st</sup> thur: 19.  
 19<sup>th</sup> ballistijc.

and  
 look  
 lms  
 alvan  
 19  
 coun  
 to  
 of  
 ve  
 luste  
 200  
 53  
 forme  
 in  
 ending  
 Dou  
 nye  
 be  
 and  
 und  
 ending  
 vived  
 all  
 freed  
 ion  
 w  
 2  
 9,  
 and  
 after  
 r  
 would  
 alone  
 19  
 1011

us should continually affe & seek, that the Lord will remember us with the favour of his benedict to his people and visit us with his Salvation, yt we may see the good of his chosen, yt we may rejoice in the gladness of his nation, yt we may glorie w<sup>th</sup> his inheritance. The Lord grant this unto everie one of us unto our death & bring I. Ch. our Lord to qm w<sup>th</sup> the father & the s. Gh. Be all praise, honour & glorie for ever & evermore Amen Esallujah

Meditation of martyrdoms.

Upon the 13 day of march 1627 as I was meditating in my bed in the morning upon the persecutions of the Saints of God & upon martyrdoms for the name of I. Ch. I prayed to the Lord that he would never leave me nor forsake me nor any of his children but that he would uphold us & bear us ~~up~~ out through all our troubles and make us faithful & joyfull to deale w<sup>th</sup> our troubles, w<sup>th</sup> whatsoever it please him to take us out of this mortall life, & yt he would make us allwayes to triumph in his praise, being hate loved us, & yt so we may through his merits attain to yt promised crown of life Jam: i. 2. I received strong consolation & sweet assurance of his merits & grace sufficient for us, for he will not suffer us to be tempted above yt he give us strength, but he will give the outgate w<sup>th</sup> the temptation yt we may be able to bear it i. Cor. 10. 13. And he will cause us allwayes to triumph in Ch. 2 Cor. 2. 14. making us through him more yn victorious allwayes

Strong consolation.



See fol. 144.A.

With these consolations I found such joy & strength given to my soul & unparelled merits on the oyr syde, & Gods free constant & my heart & mouth said unto God, Lord, my soul blisseth thee, I blisseth thee w<sup>th</sup> my whole heart & soul, when the Lord by his s. Sp. answered me, I blisseth thee from the habitation of my holynesse & glory w<sup>th</sup> my whole heart & w<sup>th</sup> my whole soul Jer 32. 41. What shall thy servant say, o Lord, it please thee to show me this great merits, strengthen, o Lord, yt qe thou hast wrought in me & in us only in thy merits, thou delightest in ym yt fear thee & yt trust in thy merits ps 147 Esallujah. my soul praise thou the Lord, blessed be the name of the Lord Amen.

Having written this after I was risen out of my bed, I went to my bedre joyfullie, & blessed be his holy & blessed name who make us to rejoice in him Esallujah

Upon the 12 of may 1627. as I was reading over that consolatory words my Lord said unto God, o Lord thou shalt not forsake I shall not be consumed

consumed in  
refused, pre  
Upon the  
able meditatio  
aff all affa  
us, he shall  
trust not in  
knowest hon  
qm id overlaf  
courage, & ho  
ps: 27. 14. & h  
him & I am h  
will I praise  
yt heart all  
faithful, but  
ps: 73. 26. &  
us to glorie  
hold me up,  
delight my s  
And the Lord  
me into his  
2 Tim: 4. 17. ii  
book de dupli  
mortem natur  
tra pologa p  
fidij vincular  
hoc est, si nifi  
same books a  
in Chro Iesu d  
spallator, non  
no bit sch. ben  
romo ha: ipse  
impij communi  
et gratiarum  
quoniam viol  
book, ubi quid  
falter perago  
alio spectand  
De doctur et  
book see in m  
one sta et pro  
forme his vno

confirmed nor grounded mal: 3. 6. Joel 2. 27. qvot 3 was greatly  
refreshed, praised be the Lord.

Upon the 10 day of May & some dayes proceeding I had this fort-  
able meditation, The only & sure way to have perfect peace & establishment  
agst all assaults is to cast our burthen upon the Lord, & he shall sustaine  
us, he shall never suffer us to be moved ps: 57. 22. That we  
trust not in our selves but in God who raiseth the dead 2 Cori. 9. who  
knoweth how to deliver the godly out of tempta<sup>tion</sup> 2 pet. 2. 9. in  
whom is everlasting strength Isa. 26. 4. Wait on the Lord, be of good  
courage, & he shall strengthen thy heart, waite I say on the Lord  
ps: 27. 14. The Lord is my strength & my shield, my heart trusteth in  
him & I am helped, y<sup>e</sup>for my heart greatly rejoiceth, & w<sup>it</sup> my songs  
will I praise him ps: 28. 7. Also of good courage & he shall strengthen  
yr heart all ye that hope in the Lord ps: 31. 24. my flesh & my heart  
failleth, but God is the strength of my heart & my portion forever  
ps: 73. 26. Thou shalt guide me w<sup>it</sup> thy counsell & afterward receive  
me to glory ps: 73. 24. Quia I said my foot slippeth, thy misericordie  
hold me up, In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy sports  
delight my soul ps: 94. 18. 19. The Lord stood w<sup>it</sup> us & strengthened us  
And the Lord shall deliver us from every evill work, & will preserve  
us into his everlasting Kingdome, So am be glory for ever & ever  
2 Tim: 4. 17. 18. So this purpose that blessed martyre St Cyprian in  
book de duplici martyrio (or whose ever be author) saith, *Corrore  
mortem naturae est, vincere naturam animi fortitudine gratia est,  
ita potest p<sup>er</sup>culus, sed in eo qui ipsum corroborat. Sed quibus pro  
fidiis vincitur naturae infirmitas? Si nos letis h<sup>u</sup>mi prosternamus,  
hoc est, si nihil omnino tribuamus viribus nostris? And in that  
same booke also, *Reatus ap<sup>er</sup>tus praedicit nulli p<sup>er</sup>is vivere volenti  
in Chri<sup>sto</sup> Iesu defutura persequutionem: si desit tyrannus, si tortor, si  
supplicator, non desit concupiscentia, martyris materiam quotidiana  
nobis exhibens (to wit while as we resist it & fight agst it) post  
remo haec ipsa mala qua seculum adfert vita mortali, quaeque p<sup>er</sup>is  
impis communia sunt martyris coronam nobis parabunt, si placido, si  
et gratiarum actione perculerimus; neque privati sunt martyris gloria  
book, ubi quis cogitat, hoc possum illud perpeti non possum, nunquam  
feliciter peraget martyrium, sed qui se leti tradit libere voluntati, non  
desit debetur eis victoria gloria. The holy Cyprian or the author of y<sup>e</sup>  
book see in my Cronicle de residentiu pastoralis cap: de fuga, propositi  
one sta et prop<sup>er</sup>: 7<sup>um</sup>. how should poster after his fall, being able  
to forme his own? Holy Cyprian answered in y<sup>e</sup> same booke, ut sibi**

the only  
of p<sup>er</sup>sons  
fol: 37

lib 505 fol: 33  
B.

philip: 4  
13

the  
E  
ay  
no  
2  
2  
my  
9,  
r9  
alld  
27, all  
in  
ifo,  
ding  
2  
oyl  
ou  
2  
f  
ble  
unp  
at  
Voul  
and  
no,  
Loll  
3  
ng  
at  
real  
in  
ust  
thy  
and  
my  
to  
words  
and

sibi diffisi fiduciam om̄ collocavit in Domino, O Lord increase  
our faith and stay our hearts on thee, our God, & preserve us  
in perfect peace, through Iosub Ch: our Lord be ym vol be safe  
& the Is. Gh: be all honour, glori's, praise, power, Majesty, doion  
thanksgiving & blessing for ever & evermore. Amen & amen. Psalms 124.

Remedie  
ast. crosses.

Upon the 8 e 9 e 10 of Julij 1627. being grieved in so: levong  
dissolutiō of a certaine worldie crosse, & all other remedie failing  
I had my recourse to my God by humble confession of my sin, & acknow  
ledging the righteousnes of the Lord in correcting me, yea sincerely ac  
knowledging his great mercie in sparing me so manye, & not making  
his chastisement yet more grievous, yea than binning for his sake &  
correction, quon he left me not destitute of his gracious p̄ces, & I thin  
k this prayer yt he would not suffer me to be tempted above strength  
but to keep me out of temptation, & qu temptation occurred yt he would  
strengthen me mightily, & make me through Ch: my Sab: more then  
victorious over all things, ym received 3 strange consolation by the remi  
ssion of my sin, & by the meditating of Gods providence, wout the  
yt not on hair of our head do fall to the ground, & who turneth all  
things to the good of his children. Es raised my heart to esteem  
light of the worldie and transitorie sifer crosse or contentments, &  
not to be grieved at any thing befalling me but at sin, nebor to  
please the joy & tranquillitie of my mynde in any thing else but in God  
alone who never faileth to ym yt trust in him, to seeke only his kingdō  
& his righteousnes, & the light of his countenance, & to be glori in  
his sake his providence, who knoweth best what is good for us, &  
having given his only begotten son for us, he will not suffer us to  
want any thing that is good for us, who doth still watc over us for  
our good, & maketh our afflictions howsoever grievous for the tyme,  
yet yeafter to bringe forth into us the quiet fruit of righteousnes,  
I besought the Lord yt he would not suffer foolish anger to rage  
in my bosome, & he graciously heard me; ym was I much comforted  
& strengthened by thes words in the pphesie of Iaiab concerning Ch:  
his obedience & his victorie & triumphing over all adversities, not  
only in himself but also in his members. The Lord God hath given  
me the tongue of the learned yt I should know how to speake a word  
in season to him that is weary, he waketh morning by morning, he  
wakeneth mine ear to hear at the dawned. The Lord God opened  
my ear & I was not rebellious, nebor turned away back, I gave my  
back to the smiter, & my cheekes to ym yt plucke off the hair, I  
hid not my face from shame & spitting, for the Lord God will helpe  
me yeafter shall I not be confounded. yeafter hebe I sett my face dyk  
a flint & I know yt I shall not be ashamed.

[fol. 38]

obed thou  
hast spoken in  
season to my  
weary soule.  
blessed be the  
Lord maner  
21 1640.

he is near  
together who  
be Lord God  
they all shall  
who is among  
servant, yt  
names of the  
yt compass  
your fire & in  
mine hand, yt  
glorious, so the  
in creature of  
Lord shall have  
Lord give me  
thou mine in  
Euse 22  
through confid.  
and ober Iose  
greatly comfort  
Sera, Our Sa  
in me, bring  
his Apolo pa  
9. yeafter saik  
throughout  
saik of our f  
who quiet  
they were, w  
the face of m  
thy seed be, &  
now dead qu  
ness of Sara.  
imblest, but  
perswaded yt  
18. 19. 20. 21.  
it overlast. f  
of yt godly k  
yt is, he wak  
6. many yr  
Solah, 2k ut  
lifter up of

he is near y<sup>t</sup> justifieth me, who will glend w<sup>t</sup> me? let us stand together who is mine adversarie? let him come near to me. ~~let~~ let the Lord God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? let them all shall wa<sup>r</sup> old us a garment, the mole shall set up who is among you that feares the Lord y<sup>t</sup> obeye the voice of his servant, y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>o</sup>uld in darkness e have no light, let him bring in the name of the Lord e pray upon his God, behold all ye y<sup>t</sup> be under a fire y<sup>t</sup> compass [your selves] about w<sup>t</sup> sparks, walk in the light of your fire e in the sparks y<sup>t</sup> ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. Thus far are the words of Isaiah, so they who trust in the sparks of their own wisdoms, or trust in creature shall have sorrow e confusion, but they who trust in the Lord shall have joy e perfect peace, e evidence e assurance for ever Lord give me grace to trust steadfastly in thee. O Lord I beseech help thou mine imbecill ~~bliss~~ be the name of the Lord for ever e ever, Amen.

Else 22 Day of July 1627. e some daye proceeding I had a wrought through consideration of my own ~~flaw~~ weakness both ~~of~~ e bodye and o<sup>u</sup>er discouragements, but by the merits of God upon me I was greatly comforted e strengthened by the ensuing testimonies of holy Scri<sup>pt</sup>ure, One saye saith, I am the resurrection e the life, he y<sup>t</sup> beleeves in me, though he were dead yet shall he live Jo: ii. 25. and his Apo<sup>st</sup>le Paul saith, my grace is sufficient for eoo e 2 Cor: 12. 9. y<sup>t</sup>for saith the same Apo<sup>st</sup>le, I can do all things through Ch: 9<sup>th</sup> strength of me phil 4. 13. And in another place speaking of the saith of our father Abraham befor him q<sup>u</sup> he beleeved [even] God who quickeneth the dead, e calleth those things q<sup>u</sup> he w<sup>o</sup>uld as they were, who ag<sup>o</sup> hope beleeved in hope, y<sup>t</sup> he might become the father of many natione according to y<sup>t</sup> q<sup>u</sup> was s<sup>o</sup>on to shall thy seed be, e being w<sup>o</sup>uld in faith, he considered not his own body now dead q<sup>u</sup> he was about an hundred years old, ne<sup>o</sup>er yet the deadnesse of Sarais wombe, he staggered. not at the promise of God through imbecill, but was strong in faith giving glory to God, e being fullis persuaded y<sup>t</sup> q<sup>u</sup> he had promised he was able to performe Rom: 4. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Trust ye in the Lord for ever, for in the last judgement is overlust. strength [Lust: the work of ag<sup>o</sup>] Isa: 26. 4. The heard of y<sup>t</sup> godly k<sup>ing</sup> Jehoshaphat was lift up in the wayes of the Lord, y<sup>t</sup> he was courageous in the wayes of the Lord 2 Chron 17. 6. many y<sup>r</sup> be q<sup>u</sup> say to my soul ye is no helpe for him in God Solah, w<sup>o</sup>uld thou o Lord art a shield for me, my glory e the lifter up of my head ps 3. 3. 4. Ioo Luke 21. 28. look up e lift

comforting  
e pliminy  
sayinge.  
e list com=  
foote 9:9  
God e  
plentifully  
unke mofe  
12 of aug:  
1639. hall  
e 21 of may  
1640 e may  
9 1645  
6 liffes to  
the Lord.  
Gen: 15.  
5.

the  
and  
the  
tion  
of.  
unge  
this  
now  
at  
being  
e  
vinn  
ll  
unke  
zen  
mi  
he  
all  
m  
s, e  
to  
God  
ingde  
not  
e  
to  
for  
me  
2.  
req  
ed  
-Ch:  
not  
e  
word  
he  
and  
wom  
ir, I  
help  
e dyk

Joi: 39

lift up your heads for your redemption draweth nigh] ye are  
of Gods little children, & have overcome ym, because greater is he  
yt is in you ym he yt is in the world i Jo: 4. 4. I am crucified wth  
nevertheless I live & Gal: 2. 20. fear ye not, stand still, & see the salvan  
of the Lord, qm he will show to you to day Psal: 14. 13. Thus sayeth the  
Lord unto you, be not afraid neyther dismayd by reason of this great mult  
titude, for the battell is not yours but Gods, To morrow go ye down  
agst ym, beca: they wnt up by the cliff of Sir, & ye shall find ym at  
the end of the brook befor the wilderness of Jeruel, ye shall not need  
to fight in this battell, sell your selves and stand still, & see the salvation  
of the Lord wth you, O Judah & Jerusalem, fear not nor be dismayd to -  
morrow go out agst ym for the Lord will be wth you — And as they  
went forye, Jehosaphat stood & said, hear me, O Judah & ye inhabitants  
of Jerusalem, believe in the Lord your God so shall ye be established  
believe his prophets so shall ye prosper. And qm he had spulst  
wth the people, & appointed singers unto the Lord, & yt should praise  
the Lord for his merci endureth for ever 2 Chron: 20. 13. 16. 17. — 20. 21. are  
not fyve sparrows sold for two farthings & not one of ym is forgotten  
before God, but even the hairs of your head are all numbered  
fear not yfor ye are of more value ym many sparrows — And  
doubtfull myndes, for after all these things do the nations of the world  
fear ye, & your father knoweth yt ye have need of this thing, but  
fear not little flock, for it is ye sayeth good pleasure to give you  
the Kingdomes but 12. 6. 7. — 29. 30. 31. 32. we ought not to forget  
the scholtes & comforts of the scripture Psal: 12. 5. qm lift up  
the hands qm hang down & the feeble becom, & make straight  
waited for your feet lest yt qm is lame be lured out of the way  
but let it rather be healed Psal: 12. 13. 14. Let hys sayd I will  
never leave ye nor forsake ye so we may boldly say the Lord  
is my helper & Psal: 13. 5. 6. casting all your care upon him  
for he careth for you i psal: 5. 7. Rejoyce in the Lord allwayes  
& againe I say rejoyce let your moderation be known unto  
all men the Lord is at hand be carefull for nothing but in  
requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God qm  
passeth all understanding shall keep your hearts & myndes qm  
Erongt Ch: Josub. phil 4. 4. 5. 6. 7 O Lord say unto my soue I am  
thy salvan ps: 35. 3. I have waited for thy salvan O Lord  
Gen: 49. 18. If ye were enmited we were requered to God

God by the d  
be saved by b  
together for g  
ing to hit sp  
yt prepared no  
of Gods elect  
is Ch: yt dy  
right hand  
separat us fr  
all that thing  
is Rom: 8. 2  
is [done] in  
all praise to h  
endureth for ev  
sufferes wmp  
of me allow my  
foul praise th  
imbleth my s  
eplend that q  
need of sori  
I d. d. nomina  
this also wmf  
be prayerd o  
& promise I an  
for ym & pra  
i Tim: 2. 13 h  
unto God shall  
the Lord fore  
the Lord, pra  
Upon the  
day of pulch  
birt of Rake  
quicken us &  
God of hosts,  
was greatly  
own soul & to  
Upon the  
& a day of  
= lottis in the  
upon me, & G  
my soul from  
I may walk  
graciously pnce



God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled we shall  
 be saved by his life Rom: 5:10 And we know yt all things work  
 together for good to you that love God, to you go are called accord  
 ing to his purpose — if God be for us who can be against us? He  
 yt spared not his own son & who shall lay any thing to the charge  
 of Gods elect? It is God yt justifies, who is he yt condemns? It  
 is Ch: yt dyed yea rather yt is risen againe, who is even at the  
 right hand of God who also makes intercession for us. who shall  
 separate us from the love of Ch: shall tribulation or distress? I say in  
 all these things we are more yn conquered through him that loved  
 us Rom: 8: 28. 31. 32. 33. 34 & O Lord, thy will be done in earth as it  
 is [done] in heaven. matth: 6.10. Blessed be the name of the Lord,  
 all praise to his glorious & holy name for ever & ever, for his mercie  
 and dure for ever, and his dayes & hours yea continually renewe his  
 fatherly compassions toward me, & lead me w<sup>th</sup> his blessings; & make  
 of me always to triumph & joyne in him, praise ye the Lord, my  
 soul praise the Lord for ever & ever Amen & Amen. When I  
 humbled my self & prayed heartily & vehemently unto God yt he would  
 send that of his into all the rest of his children according to the  
 need of every one in all the course of our pilgrimage here, & specially  
 I did nominate some before the Lord; & he graciously heard me & in  
 this also comforted me, assuring me also yt I had likewise fruit of  
 the prayers of others who prayed for me according to that commandment  
 & promise Jam: 5. & example of the apostles requesting others to pray  
 for you & praying for others, & yt commandment to pray for all men  
 1 Tim: 2. Blessed be the name of the Lord, & thou that hearest prayer  
 unto God shall all flesh come ps: 65.2. Is alleluia, Amen. Blessed be  
 the Lord for evermore Amen & Amen Is alleluia. My soul praise for  
 the Lord, praise ye the Lord, Amen.

fol: 40

Upon the 26 day of August 1627 It being the Lords Day, & a  
 day of publique fasting & humiliation before God, I prayed in the  
 Church of Raby in the afternoon upon those words of ps: 80: 18. 19  
 quicken us & we will call upon thy name, Turn us againe, O Lord  
 God of hosts, revive thy face to shew & we shall be saved, whereby I  
 was greatly comforted by the comfort que God furnished both to my  
 own soul & to the souls of others my hearers. All praise to the Lord Amen.

Fast.

Upon the 2 day of Sept 1627. It being likewise the Lords Day  
 & a day of publique fasting & supplication, I prayed in the Church of Aug:  
 =berle in the afternoon upon those words ps: 56. 12. 13. Thy vows are  
 upon me, O God, I will render praises to thee, for thou hast delivered  
 my soul from death: will not thou [deliver] my feet from falling? yt  
 gracious peace & strength of consolation

Fast.

10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50

glorification powerfullie w<sup>l</sup> me to my own great joy & edification of  
 my hearers. We lisse by the name of the Lord for his unsearch-  
 able gift of our selves we are not sufficient to thinke any thing w<sup>l</sup>  
 of our selves, but our sufficiencie is of God who also hath made us  
 able minis of the new Testament [2 Cor: 3. 5. 6.] perfecting his strength  
 in our weakness [2 Cor: 12. 9.] all honour, glorie & praise be to his  
 holy & blessed name for now & for evermore Amen & Amen.

Many dayes y<sup>e</sup> before by the remembrance of the two comfort-  
 able words both in my prayers & in my meditation I was greatly comf-  
 orted & strengthened through the tender & gentle mercie of my God  
 upon me in J. Ch. my Sab: & in qm wit<sup>h</sup> by favor & the b. Sp: be  
 all honour, glory & praise in the Church through J. Ch. our Lord for ever  
 & evermore Amen & Amen. My soul praise thou the Lord.

This record of these two words I did writt upon the 14 day of Septe-  
 mber 1627. at the which tyme I was mightily also distressed & strengthened by  
 all feare, griefe, curse, lusts, infirmitie, temptation, by reading some  
 of the above written consolation granted to me before, & by praying  
 to my God for renewing of ym to me for Ch: sake, and so mercifully  
 heard my prayer and plentifully granted my petition, & above  
 & beyonde all yt I did aske or thinke according to his glorious power  
 working mercifully to give to all glorie & eternal praise. My soul  
 blesseth his holy name.

fol. 41

Then in the confidence of his grace sufficient for me I renewed  
 my vowes unto the Lord and humbly prayed for grace to performe,  
 yt the Lord would cause me to see his statutes & walk in his wayes  
 & unite my heart to fear his name, & lead me constantly in his love  
 & make me to walke constantly to the end before God in the light  
 of the living, having that promised light of life. Ps: 8: 12  
 allwayes in the light of his countenance. & enjoying all the day in his  
 name, & being called in his righteousness he is the glory of our strength,  
 & in his favour our horn shall be exalted, for the Lord is our defence,  
 the holy one of Israel is our King (ps: 89: 15. 16. 17. 18.) I praye  
 also yt the Lord would make me dayly more & more to abound in  
 love, joy, peace, & all the fruits of the Sp: [Gal 5: 22] & yt he would  
 comfort all his afflicted children in all the course of our pilgrimage,  
 & make me & every one of us mercifull & pityfull lyke him our  
 heavenly father, & yt he would look mercifully upon his Church  
 militant in all parts & repaire the breache of Sion, & be mercifull  
 to his inheritance & comfort his people, & call in the b. Sp: to  
 the saving knowledge of him the only true God, & qm he hath

sent Jesus  
 in all the co-  
 & need when  
 minds & peac-  
 be rendered i-  
 thanksgiving  
 Lord graciously  
 blessed by his  
 mercie endure  
 the Lord angwe-  
 sids, I will no-  
 ut you yt help  
 God of peace  
 than in the Lord  
 in the Lord, he  
 in the Lord, he  
 of us, he will  
 the house of  
 great. The Lord  
 you are blessed  
 Sun & Sheds  
 he wthole fro-  
 id the man th  
 meditation p-  
 sated, let not  
 4. 14. Wash m  
 my sin; purg  
 I shall be wh  
 the bones of  
 my sin & ble-  
 o God I cast  
 from me. Ho  
 thy free Sp: y  
 be given to m  
 alas my han  
 & my tongue  
 my lips & m  
 good pleasure  
 soul praise l-  
 forle & forever  
 Upon the  
 comforted at

Sent Iosub Ch: e yt he would bestow upon euery one of his people  
 in all the course of our pilgrimage, according to euery ones station  
 e need plentiful and strong consolation, e abundant e stronge graces  
 merris e peace in J. Ch: our Sab: so qm with the labor e the l. Gh:  
 be rendered in the Birke through J. Ch: all honour e glorie e heartie  
 thanksgiving, blessing e praise noe and for euermore Amen. And he  
 Lord graciously heard my prayer e replenished me w<sup>th</sup> heavenly comfort,  
 blessed be his holy name, praise ye the Lord, for he is good; for his  
 mercie endureth for ever. I called upon the Lord in my distress, the  
 the Lord answered me e set me in a large place. The Lord is on my  
 side, I will not fear what man can do unto me. The Lord take my part  
 w<sup>th</sup> you yt help me, yefor shall I see my desire upon mine enemies, the  
 God of peace shall bruise Satan under my feet shortly. O ffraie trust  
 thou in the Lord, he is ther help e ther shield. O house of Aaron trust  
 in the Lord, he is ther help e ther shield; ye that fear the Lord trust  
 in the Lord, he is ther help e ther shield. The Lord hath been my defence  
 of us, he will blisse us, he will blisse the house of Israel, he will blisse  
 the house of Aaron, he will blisse them that fear the Lord both small e  
 great. The Lord shall increase you more e more, you e your children.  
 you are blessed of the Lord for ye made heaven e earth. The Lord is a  
 Sun e shield The Lord will give graces e glorie, no good thing will  
 he withhold from them yt walk uprightly. O Lord of heaues blessed  
 is the man that trusteth in thee. O Lord give us alwayes heavenly  
 meditation ps: i. wash myne heart from wickedness yt I may be  
 saved, let not any longer my vaine thoughts ledge within me for:  
 4: 14. Wash me fromle from mine iniquities and cleanse me from  
 my sin; purge me w<sup>th</sup> lvsyffe and I shall be clean, wash me and  
 I shall be whiter yn the snow, make me to hear joy e gladness that  
 the bones ye thou hast broken may rejoice, lvsyde thy face from  
 my sin e blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart  
 o God e cast me not away from thy presence and take not thy h. Sp:  
 from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation e uphold me w<sup>th</sup>  
 thy free sp: yn will I teach transgressors thy wayes and sinners shall  
 be querted unto thee. Deliver me from blood-guillings, o God (for  
 alas my hands are full of blood Isa: i. is I thou God of my salvation,  
 e my tongue shall singe aloud of thy righteousness. O Lord open thou  
 my lvsyde e my mouth shall show forth thy praise. So good is thy  
 good pleasure unto Sion, build thou the walls of Ierusalem. My  
 soul praise thou the Lord, we will blisse the Lord from this tyme  
 forth e for euermore, praise ye Lord. Amen, Caldeyal Amen e Amen.

ps: 118

Rom: 16

ps: 118

ps: 84

[fol: 42]

ps: 103  
ps: 115

Upon the 19 day of September 1627. I was bes humbled and  
 comforted at the reading e meditation of Iamists prayer Dan: 9.

b  
 and  
 in  
 of  
 is  
 in  
 to  
 vor  
 dr  
 agge  
 no  
 of  
 fully  
 our  
 ul  
 ned  
 rms,  
 ayse  
 up  
 the  
 my  
 ab  
 inge  
 e  
 in  
 utd  
 53,  
 we  
 k  
 rific  
 soul

I wh I applyed to this present calamitous tyme & Distress of Gods  
 Birke, & I prayd to God in the words of Daniel, altho, alas, I came verie  
 far short of his Zeal, yet by the merits & graces of God, I was both  
 sincerely humbled & sweetly comforted, & blessed for evermore by the  
 name of the Lord our God to whm belongs mercie & forgiveness the  
 we have rebelled agst him (v 9) who in his mercies according to  
 all his righteousness will turn away his anger & his frowne from his  
 people whom with a mightie hand he hath brought forth out of the land  
 of Egypt, out of the power of darkness, & hath given him renown to  
 the praise of the glory of his graces, altho for a short tyme his cite  
 Jerusalem, his holy mountains be a reproach to our neighbours, because  
 of our sin, & for the iniquities of our fathers the Lord is righteous, for we  
 have transgressed agst him, yet will he cause his face to shine upon his  
 desolate Sanctuaries for the Lords sake, he will incline his ear & hear  
 the prayers & supplications of his servants, for we do present before  
 him, not for our righteousness but for his great mercie, he will  
 open his eyes and behold our desolations & the cite cry upon his  
 name is called. O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken &  
 doe, for not for thy own sake O my God [O our God] for thy  
 cite & thy people are called by thy name. Especially I received  
 sweet and heavenly comfort in the Lord our God, & blessed be his  
 holy & glorious name forevermore Amen, & alleluia Amen. Praise  
 the Lord in Lion for he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever,  
 praised be the name of the Lord, some trust in chariots & some  
 in horses but we will remember the name of the Lord our God,  
 give us help from trouble for vaine is the help of man, because  
 God we shall do valiantly, for he [is that] shall tread down  
 our enemies. & the God of peace shall bruise Satan under our  
 feet shortly, & alleluia. & blessed be the name of the Lord,  
 unto him be glory in the Birke by Ch: Iob: through out all ages &  
 world without end Amen, Amen.

Ps: 20.  
 Ps: 60.  
 Rom: 16.  
 Eph: 3.

fol: 43

wrestling  
 & comfort  
 knowne  
 21 July  
 1640. p 22  
 July 1640.  
 Ps: 145.  
 Mat: 5.  
 Ps: 9.  
 Mat: 3.

Upon the 25. 26. 27 dayes of Septe 1627. Day & night I had  
 diverse strange assaults & sore wrestling in the meditation of my great  
 weakness & unworthiness, & of our manifold tentations, & care  
 & crosses, & find here in this pilgrimage both in my self & in  
 others & greatly in Ch: Birke, & of man bynde, & of the joye  
 abiding the Godly in Erdowne, & of the grievous & insupportable  
 torments abiding & wicked in hell, yea, already some soules  
 depled. And considering the blindness, brightness, & stupidity  
 of others, the Lord is gracious & very mercifull, & near to you yf  
 call upon him in truth, yf hunger & thirst for righteousness, They that know  
 his name will trust in him, for he never forgets you that trust in him.

him, blessed  
 yf we find  
 sweet & unfeigned  
 my sake that  
 according to  
 and us in all  
 ad and hys  
 ab rivers of  
 water in a w  
 even by the  
 led into his  
 on high, &  
 said is counte  
 crosses & r  
 of righteousness is  
 sure, and he  
 & in fire doe  
 & crowning u  
 talsof from us  
 his names sal  
 not yf they h  
 comit our spir  
 & id his fater  
 our selves in  
 our way unto  
 let us denie  
 & we shall fi  
 we have tribu  
 the world &  
 ut his way &  
 ut wait on hi  
 our sheild, our  
 greatly joye  
 is our strength  
 people & blis  
 & blessed be  
 & God of all  
 blessing & pra  
 or unfeigned  
 Amen & alleluia

him, blessed be his glorious & holy name who change not, &  
 yf we sould of men be not asked, he hath given us most  
 sweet & unspeakable consolation & joyfull viaticke through Iesus Christ  
 my Saue the son of his love in whom he hath made me accepted  
 according to the rigour of his grace & in whom he hath abounded to us  
 and us in all wisdoms & prudences. we shall be ultimately to us  
 as any hiding place from the winds, & a covert from the tempest  
 as rivers of waters in a drie place, as the shadow of a great  
 rocke in a wearieland. we yf shall merite upon us shall lead us  
 out by the springe of water shall he guide us yf we may  
 look into him & be saved. we possess his sp: upon us from  
 on earth, & the wilderness become a fruitfull field, & the fruitfull  
 field is counted for a forest, so yf judgement dwelle in the wild  
 desert & righteousness remaine in the fruitfull field, & the works  
 of righteousness is peace & the effect of righteousness quietnes & assurance for  
 ever, and he maketh us his people to dwell in a peaceable habitacion  
 & in sure dwellinge & in quiett resting place, forgiving us our iniquities  
 & crowning us wth overflowing joy even wth his joy wch no man  
 taketh from us. we is our rock & our fortress our house of defence, & for  
 nowt yf they have laid privie for us; we pull us out of the  
 comit our spirits into his hand, for he is our strength. let us  
 & let his father will to give us the kingdomes. yf we let us delight  
 our selve in the lord & he shall give us our hearts desire, & will  
 our way unto him & trust also unto him & he shall bring it to passe;  
 let us denie our selve & take up our crosse & follow the lord Iesus  
 & we shall find rest unto our souls, in him. And altho in the world  
 we have tribulacion yet we have peace in him who hath overcome  
 the world & yf we exhorteth us to be of good cheer. we will beare  
 us his way & lead us in a plaine path because of our sinnes. let  
 us wait on him he will strengthen our heart. we is our strength &  
 our shield, our heart trusteth in him & we are holped yf for our part  
 greatly joyous & wth our songs will we praise him. The lord  
 is our strength the strength of the salvacion of his anoynted. Save thy  
 people & blisse thine inheritance. Good yf we also & lift yf up for ever  
 Amen.

125  
 Eph: 3.  
 Isa: 32.2  
 Isa: 49.10.  
 Isa: 48.22  
 Isa: 32.19  
 Is: 17. 18.  
 Isa: 33.24  
 Is: 35. 10.  
 Is: 46.21.  
 Ps: 31.2.3.  
 4. 5.  
 Luce: 12.  
 Ps: 37.4.5.  
 Math: 16.24  
 II: 28.7.  
 Is: 16. 33.  
 Ps: 27. 11.14  
 Ps: 28.7.8.  
 9.  
 Upon

blessed be the name of the lord our strength. we foster of mercie  
 & god of all confort the god of our joy & praise. Exaltatus es tu  
 blessing & praise be given to his holy & glorious name in the Church  
 ever unceasing Ioh: Ch: our Lord for ever & evermore Amen & Amen Exaltatus  
 amen Exaltatus blessed be the name of the lord Amen.

Resolution  
for Death.

Upon the 17 day of August 1629 I was greatly affected & freely  
comforted in reading Mr. Will. Sturges resolution for death. I praised  
God for his grace w<sup>ch</sup> yt he & mourned for my carelessness, & the Lord  
accepted mercifully my prayer & comforted me, & quickened me,  
& strengthened me. Blessed be the Lord, Amen.

Glorie to the father to the son & to the ho. Ghost as was in the  
beginning is now & ever shall last. Three persons, one only true God  
the Lord, the Creator of Heavon & Earth & Sea & all yt ym is. The  
God of Abraham & of Isaac & of Jacob, the God & father of our L<sup>rd</sup> J. Ch.  
& our God and father in him, whose holy & glorious name is called  
above all blessing & praise fro everlast. is everlasting, Amen & Amen.

The armies of Heavon adore thee, O Lord, the whole Earth is full  
of thy glorie & in thy temple ever is one God as above thy praise, & my  
soul & my bodie whom thou hast created & redeemed & daylie loaden  
with thy mercies & blessings, blessed be thy holy & blessed name now &  
for evermore Amen. Blessed be the Lord Exultate.

Come let us magnifie his name together, Glorie to God in the highest  
& peace on earth, goodwill toward men. Praise ye the Lord because  
he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever toward Israel. The  
mercies of the Lord endureth from everlast. to everlast. toward ym

ps: 103.

yt fear him, & his righteousness unto thousands children, unto Jung as deep  
his Covenant & remember his commandments to do ym. O Lord make  
me such a one, & defend thine thy mercie to all ym children. Sing  
unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord for he hath delivered the soul of the  
poor from the hand of evill doers. The Lord God is a shield, he  
Lord will give grace & glorie, no good thing will he withhold from ym  
yt walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts blessed is the man yt trusteth  
in thee, a day in thy courts is better ym a thousand. I had rather  
be a door-keeper in the house of my God, ym to dwell in the  
house of wickedness. Because thy loving kindness is better ym  
life my lips shall praise thee & thine will I bless the while I live  
I will lift up my hands in thy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul,  
& all yt is within me bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul,  
& forgett not all his benefites, who forgiveth all thine iniquities  
who healeth all thy diseases, who redeemeth thy life from destruc  
tion, who crowneth thee w<sup>th</sup> loving kindness & tender mercie,  
who satisfieth thy mouth w<sup>th</sup> good things, so yt thy youth is renewed  
like the eagle, for q<sup>ue</sup> cause we faint not, but the our outward  
man perisheth yet our inward man is renewed day by day. Praise  
be the Lord our Saviour Amen & Amen.

ps: 124: 13.

ps: 84.

ps: 63.

ps: 103.

2 cor: 4: 16.

Upon the  
I had a vision  
& spirit per  
ym ye occu  
of my trouble  
of his mercie  
w<sup>ch</sup> groand in  
lose my eye  
his word q<sup>ue</sup>  
I have found  
why dost thou  
iniquities? Job  
& abundant  
he delighteth  
commanded  
our sinnes,  
6: 12. Luc: 11.  
trouble, prom  
he hath coma  
sustains us,  
he doth justify  
his h<sup>oly</sup> spirit  
in him & us  
in every thin  
our requests  
standing shal  
crumble your  
scall you in  
care for you  
numbered &  
yt spared no  
will not fa  
io. 13. Tho!  
2 pet: 2: 9.  
fro he respect  
w<sup>th</sup> the Lord  
reddeem Israe  
at all times  
a refuge for

2 Upon the 29 day of Novr 1629 in the morning in my bed about such a  
 I had a grievous & very vehement contation so full of God's wrathly <sup>cast it def-</sup>  
 & spirittuall perplexitie as I could thinke upon no way to escape, but <sup>eriod ps:</sup>  
 ym yr occurred still and horrible aggragement vnder yr <sup>143. 4. My</sup>  
 of my troubles. I being in this fearfull agonie, it pleased the Lord <sup>Spirit is a</sup>  
 of his mercie to me, to lift up my heart to him by his h. Spirit <sup>wholmes wt</sup>  
 w<sup>h</sup>l groand innumbrable, to open my mouth to fervent prayer, to <sup>in me; my</sup>  
 loose my eyes into streames of tears, making me to take hold of <sup>his hand whin me</sup>  
 his word q<sup>u</sup>by he declarde into us his mercie & his kinde. Job's <sup>is desolat<sup>o</sup>ps</sup>  
 I have finned, yet shall I be unto thee O thou preserver of men? <sup>ye boord of</sup>  
 why dost thou not pardon my transgression and take away mine <sup>the psalme Dr</sup>  
 iniquities? Job 7. 20. 21. The Lord is mercifull & gracious, slow to anger <sup>Abp<sup>r</sup> Scrogis</sup>  
 & abundant in mercie, he forgiveth iniquities & transgression & sin <sup>taught vnto</sup>  
 he delighteth in mercie Psal: 34. 6. 7. ps: 103. 8. Micah 7. 18. he hath <sup>comfortab<sup>l</sup></sup>  
 commaunded & taught us to aske & to pray daylie for remission of <sup>the ii of Aug:</sup>  
 our sinnes, promising to heare & to forgive us all our sinnes math:  
 6. 12. Luc: 11. 4. 9. i Jo: 1. 9. he hath bidden us call upon him in  
 trouble, promising to deliver us yf we may glorifie him ps: 50. 15.  
 he hath commaunded us to cast our burden upon him & he will <sup>[fol: 44.]</sup>  
 sustaine us, he will never suffer the righteous to be moved ps: 55. 22.  
 he doth justifie us & deliv<sup>r</sup> us in the name of the Lord Jesus & by  
 his h. Spirit i Cor 6. 11. he hath commaunded us alwayes to rejoice  
 in him (& againe I say rejoice) & to be carefull for nothing, but  
 in every thing by prayer & supplication w<sup>h</sup> thanksgiving to revele  
 our requests unto God, promising yf his peace q<sup>u</sup> passeth all under  
 standing shall keepe our hearts & myndes in Ch: 1. phil: 4. 4. 6. 7.  
 to humble your selves yf for under the mightie hand of God yf he may  
 speall you in due tyme, casting all your care upon him for he  
 careth for you i pet: 5. 6. 7. he hath all the haire of our head  
 numberd & commaunded us yf for not to feare math: 10. 30. 31. he  
 yf spared not his own son & Rom: 8. 32. God is faithfull who  
 will not suffer us to be tempted above q<sup>u</sup> we are able i Cor:  
 10. 13. The Lord knoweth how to deliv<sup>r</sup> the godly out of triband  
 2 pet: 2. 9. O Lord make me godly, let great hope in the Lord  
 fro hopelesse & for ever ps: 131. 3. Let great hope in the Lord for  
 w<sup>h</sup> the Lord is mercie, & w<sup>h</sup> him is plentiful redemption, & he shall  
 reddeem Israel from all his iniquities ps: 130. 7. 8. Trust in him  
 at all tymes ye people, pour out your heart befor him, God is  
 a refuge for us Solal ps: 62. 8. Trust ye in the Lord for ever for

My  
 2  
 5  
 9  
 2  
 3  
 2  
 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100

for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength. Isa: 26. 4. Thou  
 wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee, because  
 he trusteth in thee. Isa: 26. 3. O Lord let thy mercie be upon me yf  
 I may trust in thee, & let thy mercie be upon me as I hope in thee  
 ps: 33. 22. I beseeve Lord help my unbelooff, all things are possible  
 to our heavenly father mark 14. 36. The Lords hand is not shortened  
 but he can save out of whatfomover trouble Num: 11. 23. Isa: 59. 1. yf  
 our sin hinder not, the help promised in his covenant yf he will pull  
 his hand in our iniquities, & will not remember our sin, & our iniqui-  
 ties. Ps: 8. 10. 12. he will not be angry for ever, because he  
 delighteth in mercie Micah 4. 13.

His glori-  
 us words  
 vnto com-  
 mtable  
 knowledg  
 to us upon  
 the 7 day of  
 June 1690.  
 E 21 & 22  
 of July &  
 of March  
 1695.

By this & such lyke meditations & prayers w<sup>th</sup> humble confession of  
 my sin to God, I found through the mercie & grace of my God unparal-  
 lell gloriacion & peace. Blessed be his name for ever & ever, from  
 everlasting to everlasting whole holy & blessed name is exaltd from ever  
 to everlasting above all blessing & praise. Amen Amen.  
 I will bless the Lord at all tymes, his praise shall be continually in my  
 mouth, my soul shall make for boast in the Lord, the humble shall  
 hear thereof & be gladd. O magnify the Lord w<sup>th</sup> me & let us exalt his  
 name together, I sought the Lord & he heard me & delivered me fro  
 all my feare. They looked into him & were lightned, & their faces  
 were not ashamed. This poor man cryed & the Lord heard (him) &  
 saved him out of all his troubles ps: 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Rest in the Lord  
 & waite patiently for him ps: 37. 7. I love the Lord because he heard  
 my voice & my supplications ps: 116. 1. yea his mercie hath prevailed  
 w<sup>th</sup> the Lord, for he hath delivered my soul of the hand of death, praise  
 the hand of death Jer: 20. 13. and they yf know thy name will put  
 their trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsaken them yf so be these ps: 9.  
 declare what he hath done for my soul ps: 66. 16. O all ye afflicted  
 w<sup>th</sup> griefe of affliction, all ye perpleyed w<sup>th</sup> whatfomover perplectio,  
 come to this fountaine of life, to the fountaine of mercie & God of full  
 dying vanities. O Lord lift up my heart & my affections to thee,  
 & make me to have my desires & petition with thee, yf I be no  
 longer miserrand w<sup>th</sup> vils & fruitless, yea hurtfull lusts & cares,  
 thou me in perfect peace, fix my heart yf I may trust in  
 thee, O God, & yf I be not affraid of evill byding, ~~but~~ <sup>fix</sup>  
 my heart

[fol. 45]

my heart be  
 that beloved  
 me, vils sinne  
 be put up w<sup>th</sup>  
 sorrow & sor-  
 rowfull w<sup>th</sup>  
 the man yf  
 of thy favour  
 & dispelling a  
 o Lord, yf the  
 Lord will per-  
 sistent for  
 Lord thou wilt  
 our works in  
 this forsa-  
 w<sup>th</sup> the voice  
 salva<sup>n</sup> id of  
 thy servant.  
 set thy stron-  
 pay that yf  
 wast angry w<sup>th</sup>  
 me, it should be  
 the Lord Jeho-  
 salvation. My  
 vation, & in  
 name; declare  
 name is exal-  
 things. This i  
 abhorre of Sion  
 Isa: 12. our a  
 tance, & not  
 weight of tribu-  
 tribulation. O  
 Lord id w<sup>th</sup>  
 & forloof us  
 here abound  
 Luc: 2. 14. by  
 the one only



my heart be lifted up against prosperitie as was the heart of  
 that beloved servant Ezechiah, whose fearful example make  
 me, vile sinner, to tremble. Lord keep me with thy grace, yt I never  
 be cast up w<sup>th</sup> prosperitie nor yet swallowed up w<sup>th</sup> overmuch  
 sorrow (2 Cor: 2:7.) Blessed be thy holy name who shewest such  
 wonderfull mercie upon vile sinners. O Lord God of hosts blessed  
 is the man yt trusteth in thee, & blessed am I now in this light  
 of thy favourable countenance shynning so graciously upon me  
 & dispelling all my darknesses, & making me to trust in thee. Strengthen  
 O Lord, yt thy grace thou hast wrought for us (for me) ps 68:28. The  
 Lord will perfect that thy grace governeth me, for, thy mercie, O Lord  
 endureth for ever, forsake not the works of thine hands ps 138:8.  
 Lord thou wilt order peace for us, for thou also hast wrought all  
 our works in us (or for us) Isa: 26:12. They that follow lying vanities  
 forsake their own mercie. But I will sacrifice unto thee  
 w<sup>th</sup> the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that yt I have vowed.  
 Salva<sup>n</sup> is of the Lord Genah 2:8:9. I have vowed, O Lord, to be  
 thy servant. O Lord give me thy grace sufficient for me, pay  
 that yt I have vowed. O Lord I will praise thee, tho thou  
 wast angry w<sup>th</sup> me, thine anger is turned away & thou forgettest  
 me, thyself God is my salvation, I will trust & not be afraid, for  
 the Lord Jehovah is my strength & my song, he also is become my  
 salvation. Therefore w<sup>th</sup> joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of sal  
 vation, & in yt day shall ye say, praise ye the Lord, call upon his  
 name, declare his doings among the people, make mention yt his  
 name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord for he hath done excellent  
 things. This is known in all the earth. Cry out & shout thou in  
 the streets of Sion, for great is the Lord our God in the midst of Jeru  
 salem. Our afflictions in this short pilgrimage are light & momen  
 tary, & not worthy to be compared w<sup>th</sup> yt small & spreading  
 weight of Christs abiding w<sup>th</sup> us. ye must w<sup>th</sup> us w<sup>th</sup> great  
 tribulation Rom: 8:18. 2 Cor: 7:17. Act 14:22. ye even here the  
 Lord is w<sup>th</sup> us in troubles & delivereth us & he nourish us ps 91:15.  
 & comfort us in all our tribulations, so yt our consolation doth even  
 here abound by Ch: 2 Cor: 1:4:5. Glorie to God in the highest  
 Luc: 2:14. glory to the father & ab was in the beginning & through out  
 the one only true God, the Lord, creator of heaven & earth & sea &

at this place  
 were some  
 comfortable  
 words to me  
 upon y day of  
 June 1640.  
 Blessed be  
 our comforter  
 in all our  
 tribulations  
 & all times  
 upon the  
 22<sup>d</sup> of  
 July 1640.

See p all yt ym id, who uphold all by the word of his might  
 (Job: 1. 3.) in qm we live, move, & have our being (Act: 17. 28)  
 the God of Abraham, Isaac & Jacob, the God & father of our Lord Ios.  
 Ch: our God & father in him, the father of mercies & the God of all  
 consolation, who comforteth the afflicted [or those that are cast down  
 [2 Cor: 1. 3. & 7. 6] who is able to keep us from falling & to present  
 us faultless before the presence of his glory w<sup>th</sup> exceeding joy to the  
 only-wise God our Sab: to him be glory & majesty, Dominion & power  
 now & ever amen [vid: vers 24. 25.] hallelujah Amen & Amen.

Upon the 7 day of July 1630 in the morning being heavens  
 grieved through the conscience of sin, & tenuous corruption y<sup>er</sup>of,  
 making me so often to give the Lord sp: & disturbing my peace, I cryed  
 unto the Lord w<sup>th</sup> mournfull voice & sorrowfull sighs & tears yt he  
 would mercifullly help me, & give me his abundant grace, mercie  
 & peace, & never let me returne to foolishness, & not suffer me to be  
 tempted above strength, & to make me any affliction indeed in whom  
 there be no guile, & a pastor in his house according to his own heart  
 that I may performe my vowes unto him, in feeling not my own will  
 but his will of him yt sent me, yt he would deliver me out of trouble  
 & rescue me from the snare, & arrounchly toward me his length of peace.  
 For by names sake, o Lord, pardon mine iniquities, for it is great  
 [ps: 25. ii.] and that he would remove all offences movd by me,  
 & yt he would defend by his wayes all that his mercies unto death  
 (some I particularly named) & the Lord heard me graciously  
 comforted me plentifully: & I found my selfe (for qm I prayed)  
 obtaining mercie & comfort. Thus I heartily praised the Lord, &  
 thus being strengthly comforted agst all my sinnes & corruption,  
 & far above all my afflictions, I did by the mercie & grace of God  
 upon me, for my further strength and consolation lay hold by faith  
 upon that promise of God to his penitent & converted people.

from this day will I bless you [Isag: 2. 19.] Sing unto the Lord, praise  
 ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from <sup>the hand of</sup> death.  
 the Lord delighteth in mercie. O Lord God of hosts, blessed is the man  
 yt trusteth in thee. I trust in the Lord help thou my mistrust, & by  
 good work qm thou hast begun in me, perfect it unto the end & make  
 yt yt our loves yet more & more may abound in knowledge & make  
 yt we may approve the things that are excellent, yt we may be  
 sincere & w<sup>th</sup> out offence unto the day of Ch: being filled w<sup>th</sup> the fruit  
 of righteousness qm are by Ios: Ch: unto the glory & praise of God  
 [phil: 1. 9. 10. 11.] glory to God in the highest heavens, & peace on  
 earth & benediction shall I have peace & blessing. praised be the Lord

The Lord did  
 mercifullly &  
 plentifully  
 know into  
 me these  
 comforts  
 in the day of  
 1630. blessed  
 be the Lord  
 & again  
 21 March 1630.  
 hallelujah.  
 & again  
 7 day of June  
 1630. blessed  
 be the Lord amen.

Essexforth  
 blessing.  
 so fol: 9. 26.  
 at the mark

when I  
 remain.

Lord, for he is  
 God of hosts  
 & holy in all  
 time in truth,  
 no to call, &  
 speaking hearts  
 mercies are our  
 o Lord, & thy  
 & Jerusalem,  
 the barrow of  
 maked thy bo  
 [ps: 147. 12. 13.]  
 ye people, so  
 Lord endure  
 & all yt is w<sup>th</sup>  
 praised be the  
 am not you  
 & wanted w<sup>th</sup>  
 among you, for  
 & shall bear  
 myndes & hear  
 set, & bless, &  
 us not nor so  
 God of hosts,  
 w<sup>th</sup> our help  
 beginning & t  
 ights, the fa  
 hule for our  
 glorious nam  
 overlaf: be  
 Lord, o my  
 praised unto  
 be the Lord  
 strengthen, o  
 help is in the  
 [ps: 147. 12. 13.]  
 & be the Lord  
 & be the Lord

Lord, for he is good for his mercie and dure for ever, his  
 boop of love for evermore. The Lord is righteous in all his wayes  
 & holy in all his workes. He is near to all you yf call upon  
 him in trouble, yea he preventeth us with his mercie & maketh  
 us to call, & before he call he answereth us, & while we are yet  
 speaking heareth (Isa: 65. 24) The Lord is good to all & his tender  
 mercies are over all his workes. all thy workes shall praise thee  
 O Lord, & thy saints shall blisse thee [ps: 145. 9. 10] praise the Lord  
 in Jerusalem, praise thy God O Zion, for he hath strengthened  
 the barres of thy gates, he hath blessed thy children wlm thee, who  
 maketh thy borders peace & filleth thee wth the falth of wheat  
 [ps: 147. 12. 13. 14] O praise the Lord all ye nations, praise  
 ye people, for great is his mercie toward us, & his love of the  
 Lord endureth for ever biallulajah [ps: 117] praise the Lord, O my soul  
 & all yt is wthin me & so forth even to the end of the psalmes  
 praised be the Lord amen & amen. His strength & works for  
 am not you (saith the Lord of hosts according to the word yt I  
 swaunted wth you qu ye came out of Egypt, so my sp: remaineth  
 among you, fear ye not (Isa: 2. 4. 5) O Lord increase our faith  
 & speall fear & give us thy grace & peace, & vrbly preserve our  
 myndes & hearts in ch: 3: & be thou wth us, strengthen, direct, pro-  
 tect, & blisse, & we shall be strong & work in thy vineyard, leave  
 us not nor forsake us, & let us never dept from thee. O Lord  
 God of hosts, blessed are they whose help & hope thou art. thou  
 art our help & our hope. glory to the father & ab was in the  
 beginning & three persons the one only true God, the Lord all  
 mightie, the father of mercie & God of all consolation, who boopeth  
 help for evermore. his praise endureth for ever. his holy and  
 glorious name is spalled above all blissing & praise from  
 overlaf: b overlafing biallulajah amen & amen. praise ye the  
 Lord, O my soul, I will praise the Lord whil I live, I will sing  
 praise unto my God whil I have any being ps: 146  
 be the Lord amen & amen. Thy God hath wmanded  
 strengthen, O Lord, yt qe thou hast wrought for us [ps: 68. 29] our  
 help is in the name of the Lord who made heaven & earth  
 [ps: 124. 8] who is our mercifull God & father in 3. ch: our Sab: b am  
 & be lo. Gh: be overlaf: praise, honor, glory, power, make doon  
 bantely ibing Amen

remembered  
 these things  
 upon the 12  
 of aug: 1639.  
 altho I had  
 been first ho-  
 ubled in the  
 indusquing  
 in 1639, yet I  
 found the same  
 help of his divine  
 consolation, for in  
 all my troubles  
 I found comfort  
 in ch: 3: 10. 16.  
 33. blessed  
 be God.

[fol. 46]

an increasing  
 amount to  
 diligence in  
 our calling.

Ann



in the fild, and again in the evening in the fild along,  
 I fell upon my face, & I humbled & plainlie w<sup>t</sup> groande hears  
 offered my finis unto God, & in speciall thes bloodie finis here  
 mentioned, & cryed for mercie in Ch: who came to this world  
 to save finners, not only those whose finis were small, but also  
 those whose finis were most grievous, q<sup>u</sup>by appeared so many  
 the more the greatnes of his love & riches of his mercie, & he  
 hath promised forgiveness & safe & sufficient grace to all yt truly  
 repent of whatsoev<sup>er</sup> finis, & so do come to him w<sup>th</sup> upright  
 purpose of heart to cleave to him in all tyme coming, and the  
 Lord answered me w<sup>th</sup> the answer of mercie, peace & grace, blisped  
 be his name for ever & ever, Amen, Exaltelija.

be diffaine  
 not, but  
 to God w<sup>th</sup> his  
 w<sup>th</sup> outance  
 p<sup>er</sup>son of his  
 & you finndly  
 obediance in  
 tyme coming  
 & thou shall  
 obtaine mercie  
 & finnd grace  
 for ever in  
 tyme of need.  
 4. His thanks  
 unto God, and  
 my lay vowed  
 unto his most  
 high.

Then rising up, I sang unto the Lord the word of the prophet  
 micah, who is a God lyke unto thee, who pardons iniquities, &  
 passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage: he  
 retaineth not anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercie.  
 he will turne againe, he will have compassion upon us, he will  
 subdue our iniquities, & thou wilt cast all our finis into the  
 depths of the sea, thou wilt performe the sw<sup>o</sup>re to Jacob (and)  
 the mercie to Abraham, q<sup>u</sup> thou hast sworn unto our fathers  
 of old micah 7. 18. 19. 20.

This is that Covenant of mercie & peace made & ratified  
 to us in Ch: 3. our Lord, & sealed up in our hearts by his b<sup>l</sup>ss<sup>d</sup>.  
 I sang also the 12 ch: of Isaiah, And in that day thou shalt say  
 o Lord I will praise thee, for thou wast angry with me, thine  
 anger is turned away & thou comfortest me. Behold, God is my  
 salvation, I will trust & not be afraid I even to the end of  
 the world, also, I said, his anger is but for a moment, in his favour  
 is life. yea because thy loving kindness is better yn life my  
 lips shall praise thee. Strengthen, o God that q<sup>u</sup> thou hast  
 wrought for us. o Lord thou wilt ordaine peace for us, for thou  
 hast wrought all our workes in us & for us. Sing unto the Lord  
 praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered my soul of the power of  
 the hand of evill-doers, he hath delivered my soul from the  
 snare of my salvation, I will praise him & for ever him all  
 the dayes & night of my life. o praise the Lord all ye nations,  
 praise him all ye people, for great is his mercie toward us, &  
 the rule of the Lord endureth for ever Exaltelija. Blessing &  
 honour, & praise & thanksgiving & glory to the father, to his son  
 & to the b<sup>l</sup>ss<sup>d</sup>. the only true God, & called from everlasting to  
 everlasting above all blessing & praise, Amen & Amen.  
 I sangt also unto the Lord the psal: 103, my soul blisps thou the  
 Lord

Isa: 12.  
 Ps: 30. 9.  
 Ps: 63. 3.  
 Ps: 68. 28.  
 Isa: 26. 12.  
 Ps: 20. 13.  
 [fol: 17]  
 Ps: 117.

Lord & all yt is wthin me blis his lo. name. my soul blis  
thou the Lord and forgott not all his benefites, who forgiveth  
all thine iniquities & healeth all thy diseases & is forward to  
the end of the psalms as is said to the Lord.

[fol: 98]

23 Septe I thanksgiving to God, for his mercifull & gracious delyv  
ring of me & others his servants from cruel & unrighteous  
1636. Lmors.

Narration

In the year of God 1636. about the begining of february, some  
unrighteous & cruel limors (highland men) came under  
flouce of night & violently spoiled the houses of some of my  
tenants in Cores, as they had been doing to many others our  
neighbours for a longe space of tyme before, incontroll'd & by  
some alls encouraged by remission & correspondence, as is well  
known in Scotland. I hearing of it, & beholding how small appear  
ance of human help, & remembering that in the tyme of my ance  
=tors since memorie of man the lyk had not been practis'd upon  
yt land qe now had given to me by heritable succession, I said, he  
lyke indeed hath not been accustomed agst my forefathers, & it seem'd  
yt got Robbers to take advantage through distrom of me ab  
being a school-man, withdrawn from that part by reason of  
my sprall calling & being unaccustomed w<sup>th</sup> such medlict. But  
I serve the same God qm my ancestors served, & I hope in his  
mercie that he will show me the way qre by that Robbers  
shall repent themselves of this wicked attempt.

In the mean tyme they were spreading abroad menacing  
speeches, boasting to sett for my person, if I complain'd to the  
Secret Council, or stay'd any course agst ym, or refus'd to buy  
their peace at many other had don by paying to ym blackmaills

I finding my self in this assault & difficultie I sett my self  
to seek God by humble prayers & supplications, & thus I pray'd.

O Lord God of our Salvation who hast commanded us to call  
upon thee in all our troubles & hast promised to deliver us yt we  
may glorifie thee, & who hast said, yt for the oppression of the  
poor, for the figing of the needie thou wilt arise & sett him in  
safetie from him yt puffeth at him. O our God who execute  
justice & judg<sup>t</sup> for all yt are oppress'd, we call upon thee in  
this our trouble Lord have mercie upon us & hear us, look upon  
these speaking & sett us thy poor servants in safetie from  
that wicked men yt puff at us. Convert ym into thee the

I trusted not  
in any ope  
meant wch  
I us'd.

Prayer.

ps: 50

ps: 12

ps: 103.

(Act: 4:29)

the Lord our  
ym & of sound  
thou the Lord  
cast thy terror  
upon ym, as the  
of their own inic  
make the right  
true question m  
call upon thy  
thy face to shine  
name qm only  
strength. Give us  
give us wisdom  
purpose as it be  
grace in thy fi  
& blessed name  
us & p<sup>r</sup>es<sup>er</sup>ve us  
lift up the head  
might & sinner  
may daylie mo  
shall my soul be  
tion. all my bou  
over the poor  
ye needie fr  
cry'd unto the  
mercie upon u  
in whom he is  
I will blis  
in my mouth, &  
shall be our  
death his nam  
me from all m  
Trust ye in t  
strength, & wile  
and all ye natio  
toward us, & be  
not into us, o b  
for thy mercie  
strength, mercie  
Thou wilt be

the lord our god, if it be thy good will & pleasure disappoint  
 ym & shame ym of all their wicked doings & iniquities, turn  
 thou their wisdom into foolishness & their strength into foolishness,  
 cast thy terror upon ym, spread thy net over them; rain fury  
 upon ym, as thou hast said, that they may be taken in the cords  
 of their own iniquities while that we stray; And give us grace to  
 make the right use of thos & all thy fatherly visitations for a  
 true question unto the lord our god. quere thou us & we will  
 call upon thy name. Turn us against o lord god of hosts, cause  
 thy face to shine & we shall be saved. Save us, o god, by thy great  
 name qm only we trust, & judge [and deliver] us by thy great  
 strength. Give us help from troubles, for vaine is the help of man.  
 Give us wisdom & grace to behave our selves in thos & in our  
 purpose as it becometh thy servants & children, make us to find  
 grace in thy sight & favour in the eyes of men. Glorify thy holy  
 & blessed name qm it called upon us, in thy mercie toward  
 us & p̄s̄e us all wayes, yt they that fear thee o lord our god may  
 lift up the head & may trust in thee, yt iniquities may stop  
 mouth & sinners may be quered unto thee, and heaven & earth  
 may be daylie more & more filled wth thy blessed praise. Then  
 shall my soul be joyfull in the lord, it shall rejoice in his  
 salvation. All my bones shall say, lord who is like unto thee qm  
 deliver the poor from him yt is too strong for him, yea the poor  
 the needie from him yt spoileth him. Thus night & day I  
 cryed unto the lord my god, beseeching him to save me, & to save  
 me in whom he is well pleased.

ps: ii.

ps: 80.

ps: 54.

ps: 60.

ps: 107. 42.

ps: 35. 9. 10.

I will bless the lord at all tymes, his praise shall be continually  
 in my mouth, my soul shall make her boast in the lord, as humble  
 shall our rest & be glade o magnify the lord wth me & let us  
 speak his name together, I sought the lord & he heard me & delivered  
 me from all my fears.

praise ps: 34.

Trust ye in the lord forever, for in the lord Jehovah is everlasting  
 strength, & wth us, o lord, is everlasting mercie & truth. O praise ye  
 lord all ye nations, laud him all ye people, for great is his mercie  
 toward us, & the truth of the lord endureth for ever hall be  
 not unto us, o lord, not unto us but unto thy name hall be  
 for thy mercie & for thy truth sake, o lord let thy everlasting  
 strength, mercie, & truth everlastingly preserve me.  
 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mynde is stayed  
 in thee.

psa: 26. 4.

ps: 117.

ps: 115. 1.

psa: 25. 3.

ps: 69: 20.

fol: 49

i Sam: 2: 1-2.

Isa: 12.

ps: 147: 12-13-14.

ps: 145.

ps: 30: 1.

ps: 116: 7.

ps: 84.

ps: 9: 10.

Leit i: 74: 75.

Stayed on thee because he trusted in thee. Strengthen o God yf qm  
 thou hast wrought for us. O Lord thou wilt order years for us, for  
 thou hast wrought all our works in us [e for us] Sing unto the  
 Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil  
 doers for: 20: 13. my soul is joyful in the Lord, it rejoiceth in his sal-  
 vation, all my bones do cry, Lord, who is like unto thee which  
 deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea the poor  
 e the needy from him that spoyleth him? my heart rejoiceth in the  
 Lord, myis horn is exalted in the Lord, my mouth is enlarged  
 over mine enemies, because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is  
 none holy as the Lord, for there is none beside thee, neither is there  
 any work like our God. O Lord I will praise thee for thou wast  
 angry wth me, thine anger is turned away e thou comfortest me.  
 Therefore God is my salvation I will trust e will not be afraid,  
 for the Lord is my strength e my song, he also is become  
 my salvation. yf ye wth joy shall ye draw water out of the wells  
 of salvation [and in that day shall ye say] praise ye the Lord,  
 call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make  
 mention that his name is exalted, sing unto the Lord, for he hath  
 done excellent things. This is known in all the earth. Cry out  
 e shout thou inhabitant of Zion for great is the holy one of Israel  
 in the midst of thee. praise the Lord, o Jerusalem, praise thy God,  
 o Zion, for he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates, he hath  
 blessed thy children within thee, he maketh peace in thy borders  
 e stills thee with the strength of the wheat.

The Lord is gracious e full of compassion, slow to anger and  
 of great mercie The Lord is good to all e his tender mercies  
 are over all his works, all his works shall praise thee, o Lord,  
 e thy saints shall bless thee e my soul qm thou hast redeemed ps: 23.  
 I will extoll thee o Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, e hast  
 not made my feet to shake over me. Declare unto thy rest, my  
 soul for the Lord hath dealt bountifully wth thee. The Lord God  
 is a Sun e a shield, the Lord will give grace e glory, no good  
 thing will he withhold from you yf walk uprightly. O Lord of gods  
 blessed is he man that trusteth in thee and they that know thy  
 name will putt yf trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsaken  
 them that seek thee. O Lord give us grace to walk uprightly  
 e so to know thy name, yf we may steadfastly trust in thee and  
 thank the Lord as we have vowed in our affliction ps: 66.  
 14. That we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies  
 may serve thee wthout fear in holynesse e righteousness for thee  
 all the days of our life.

The

The Lord is right  
 Lord is right  
 him in truth, he  
 will hear thee  
 yf love him, he  
 shall speak of  
 name for ever e

O Lord give  
 grow eternally  
 hallelujah. pr  
 the Lord, I will  
 put not your  
 is no help, for  
 whose hope is  
 sea e all that  
 judg for the op  
 loose the wif  
 Lord raise up  
 the Lord prese  
 widow, but  
 Lord shall rign  
 for who is God  
 is my strength  
 love e blessing  
 let the God o

Glories to the  
 end, the one o  
 the sea e all  
 might, in qu  
 abraham, e of  
 God e father of  
 holy, glorious e  
 lifting above  
 the whole earth  
 one speaking t  
 earth e goodw  
 is wth me b

O Lord God of  
 oppressed, who  
 hast heard our  
 full work of  
 as thy glory n





over our soul rejoice in thee, o Lord our God, & it is spreading  
 glad in thy salvation. all our bones do cry unto thee, Lord who is  
 lifted unto thee yet deliverest the poor from him y<sup>t</sup> is too strong  
 for him, yea the poor & the needy from him y<sup>t</sup> heareth him?  
 sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul  
 of the poor from the hand of evil-doer. Continue thy mercies  
 with us still: Remember not against us, nor against any of thy servants  
 whom thine services require any of our sin, but according to thy multi-  
 tude of thy tender mercies remember thou us, o Lord, & turn us all  
 unto thee the Lord our God with our whole heart from all our iniquities.  
 And for thy groaning of the oppressed, & for the crying of the poor who  
 fear yet & tremble, because of the rage of the lions, & for the  
 proud, prophane boasting, & obstinate, malicious, cruel wickedness  
 & unrighteousness of all that proud, profane, obstinate, malicious  
 cruel, wicked & unrighteous men, and for the uncharitableness  
 of those who wait for our halting, or misregards our distress,  
 hold forth still thy mighty hand & outstretcht arms for our  
 defence, and set us and keep us & our spirits, & all that  
 belong unto us in perfect safety & security from all the wicked  
 men y<sup>t</sup> puff at us. Give us grace to fear thee only & to trust  
 steadfastly in thee the Lord our God, & to perform our vows  
 constantly unto thee the Lord our God, & convert them unto thee  
 the Lord our God & [and so forward as in the former prayer] rain  
 favour upon them, as thou hast said [ & as thou dost bless & be-  
 thy holy name forever & ever] give us grace to behave our selves  
 as it becometh us [ & to perform our vows unto the Lord our God.]

ps: 42.

Why art thou cast down, o my soul, & why art thou disquieted  
 within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health  
 of my countenance & my God.

Lord give  
me grace

It is not like these distressfull murmurs in the wilderness after  
 so manifold experiences of thy Lords wonderful mercies, & gracious  
 & powerfull deliverance, for hath said, I will never leave thee nor  
 forsake thee, so yt we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, & I  
 will not fear q<sup>t</sup> man shall do unto me. Blessed be the Lord for  
 ever & ever Amen & Amen Esalolujah.

ps: 13:5:6

ps: 1:5

ps: 56

ps: 4

ps: 51

I will boldly lay me down in peace & sleep, for thou Lord only makest  
 me dwell in safety. o Lord open thou my lips & my mouth shall  
 show forth thy praise. All honour, glory, praise, thanksgiving  
 & ever be ascribed in thy Church by Jes. Ch. our Lord unto thy father  
 & to thy Son & to the ho. Gh: the only true God, the creator of all

Jer: 10: 10: 12: think, our Sav: the true God, the living God, the everlasting King  
 at

at whose we  
 be able to able  
 to help of  
 out leg lessan

Who is help  
 suet? who is  
 & doing wond

The Lord is  
 O Lord gi  
 mercies & save  
 nor sleep. Ch.

The Lord go  
 words of my  
 in thy sight, o

Upon the  
 and mightie  
 did quere, con

& give out be  
 fearfulness; of  
 & unthankfu

which give m  
 blessed be the  
 me yt it was

yt I might r  
 increase of gr  
 my pilgrim ma  
 in strength do

yt they labo  
 mercies & the  
 victorie, & h  
 repaired also  
 freedom of:

ing minds &  
 grace y<sup>t</sup> he wil  
 deliver me  
 his everlasting  
 Sing unto  
 soul of the p  
 myns eyes &  
 deaf. Bless  
 name, & bless

at whose wrath the earth shall tremble, & the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation, & hath made the earth by his power he hath established the world by his wisdom & hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Who is like unto thee, o Lord, among the gods [or mightie] & doing wonders, wonderfull in counsell & excellent in working. The Lord is high unto you yet are of a broken heart & laboring as be of a broken

psalm 135:11  
psalm 135:29

O Lord give unto us this goodly contribution, & be nigh to us in mercie & save us. It shall be that we shall not be for a stumbling nor sleep. The Lord is thy helper, the Lord is thy shadow upon thy right hand. The Lord be for us, & the glory of the Lord be our reward. Let the words of my mouth & the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, o Lord, my rock & my redeemer, Amen *Psalm 124:1*

psalm 124:1  
psalm 124:2  
psalm 124:3  
psalm 124:4  
psalm 124:5  
psalm 124:6  
psalm 124:7  
psalm 124:8  
psalm 124:9  
psalm 124:10  
psalm 124:11  
psalm 124:12

Upon the last day of May 1634. The Lord my God mercifullie and mightilie by the wonderfull operation of his h. sp. of grace, & his quyet comfort, strengthen & stabilize my soul agst some fearful & grievous temptations of worldlie care, of envines of eye, of distrustfull fearfullness; of evil suspicion, of sinfull melancholie, of impatience, & unthankfull grudging, quet I had the dayes preceeding an horribel affliction qd my soul was for wood, & my bodye soulye sparkled, but blessed be he Lord my God who upheld me in the affliction, & showed me yt it was meet, I should feel that spirite for stumbling of me, & yt I might renew my winted recourse unto God, & receive new increase of grace & peace, that so I might serve him all the rest of my pilgrimage here w/out thes anxieties & ingratitude, growing in strength dayly agst you by the grace of my Lord sufficient for me, yt they have no dominion over me, & who hath in his great mercie & affant love to my soul, given to me a joyfull & speedie victorie, & hath increased strength & strong consolation in my soul, & repaired also my bodye heally, & made me to serve him w/it freedom of sp: & joyfullnes of heart, w/ a perfect heart & a willing minde & give me overlaping consolation & good hope through grace yt he will never leave me nor forsake me, but will still deliver me from every evill way & work & will keep me unto his overlaping Kingdoms & glorie Amen.

psalm 124:14  
psalm 124:15  
psalm 124:16  
psalm 124:17  
psalm 124:18  
psalm 124:19  
psalm 124:20  
psalm 124:21  
psalm 124:22  
psalm 124:23  
psalm 124:24  
psalm 124:25  
psalm 124:26  
psalm 124:27  
psalm 124:28  
psalm 124:29  
psalm 124:30  
psalm 124:31  
psalm 124:32  
psalm 124:33  
psalm 124:34  
psalm 124:35  
psalm 124:36  
psalm 124:37  
psalm 124:38  
psalm 124:39  
psalm 124:40  
psalm 124:41  
psalm 124:42  
psalm 124:43  
psalm 124:44  
psalm 124:45  
psalm 124:46  
psalm 124:47  
psalm 124:48  
psalm 124:49  
psalm 124:50  
psalm 124:51  
psalm 124:52  
psalm 124:53  
psalm 124:54  
psalm 124:55  
psalm 124:56  
psalm 124:57  
psalm 124:58  
psalm 124:59  
psalm 124:60  
psalm 124:61  
psalm 124:62  
psalm 124:63  
psalm 124:64  
psalm 124:65  
psalm 124:66  
psalm 124:67  
psalm 124:68  
psalm 124:69  
psalm 124:70  
psalm 124:71  
psalm 124:72  
psalm 124:73  
psalm 124:74  
psalm 124:75  
psalm 124:76  
psalm 124:77  
psalm 124:78  
psalm 124:79  
psalm 124:80  
psalm 124:81  
psalm 124:82  
psalm 124:83  
psalm 124:84  
psalm 124:85  
psalm 124:86  
psalm 124:87  
psalm 124:88  
psalm 124:89  
psalm 124:90  
psalm 124:91  
psalm 124:92  
psalm 124:93  
psalm 124:94  
psalm 124:95  
psalm 124:96  
psalm 124:97  
psalm 124:98  
psalm 124:99

comfortable  
victorie over  
a multitude  
of spiritual  
enimist,  
praised be  
to God.

God's spirit  
was again  
renewed  
me upon  
the 24 day  
of October  
1639. and  
again is of  
May 1640.  
Blessed be  
God & again  
22 of May  
1645.  
Cally  
- u

Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evill-doers, he hath delivered my right eye from weeping, my foot from falling, my soul from death. Bless the Lord, o my soul, & all yt is w/in me bless his holy name, Bless the Lord o my soul & forgett not all his benefites who

ever our soul rejoices in thee, o Lord our God, & is exceedingly  
 glad in thy salvation. all our bones do cry unto thee, Lord who is  
 like unto thee that deliverest the poor from him yt is too strong  
 for him, yea the poor & the needie from him yt hee yelph him?  
 sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for hee hath delivered the soul  
 of the poor from the hand of evil-doers. Continue thy mercie  
 with us still: Remember not against us, nor against any of thy servants  
 whom this service requirith any of our sinns, but according to thy multi-  
 tude of thy tender mercie remember thou us, o Lord, & turn us all  
 unto thee the Lord our God with our whole heart from all our iniquities.  
 And for thy groaning of the oppressed, & for the sighing of the poor who  
 fear yet & tremble, because of the residue of thy sinners, & for thy  
 proud, prophane boasting, & obstinate, malicious, cruell wickednesse  
 & unrighteousnesse of all that proud, profane, obstinate, malicious  
 cruell, wicked & unrighteous men, and for the uncharitableness  
 of those who waits for our halting, or misregards our distresses,  
 hold forth still thy mightie hand & outstretched arme for our  
 defence, and sett us and keep us & our possesions, & all that  
 belong unto us in perfect safetie & securitie from all that wicked  
 men yt puff at us. Give us grace to fear thee only & to trust  
 constantly in thee the Lord our God, & to performe our vowes  
 the Lord our God & [and so forward as in the former prayer] rain  
 thy holy name forever & ever [give us grace to behave our selves  
 as it becometh us] & to performe our vowes unto the Lord our God.

ps: 42.

Why art thou cast down, o my soul, & why art thou dismayed  
 within me, hope thou in God, for I shall praise him, who is the health  
 of my countenance & my God.

Lord give  
me grace

It is not like those distrustfull murmurers in the wilderness after  
 so manifest & plentiful of thy Lords wonderful mercie, & gracious  
 & powerfull deliverance, for hee said, I will never leave thee nor  
 forsake thee, so yt we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, & I  
 will not fear yt man shall do unto me. Blessed be the Lord for  
 ever & ever Amen & Amen Balthazar.

Isa: 43:5.6

Job: 1:5

ps: 56

ps: 4

ps: 51

I will boldly lay me down in peace & sleep, for thou Lord only makest  
 me dwell in safetie. o Lord open thou my lips & my mouth shall  
 shew forth thy praise. All honour, glory, praise, thanksgiving  
 & ever be ascribed in thy Church by Job. Ch. our Lord unto thy father  
 & to thy son & to the ho. gh: the only true God, the creator of all  
 things, our Saviour: the true God, the living God, the everlasting King  
 at

Jer: 10:10.12: thing

at whose  
 be able to a  
 hee hath oft  
 out leg hee  
 Who is he  
 subst? who  
 & doing wo  
 The Lord m  
 O Lord  
 mercie & sav  
 nor sleep.  
 The Lord go  
 words of m  
 in thy fight  
 Upon the  
 and mightie  
 did quiet, &  
 & give out  
 fearfulness,  
 & unthankf  
 afflict grey  
 blessed be he  
 me yt it wa  
 yt I might  
 increase of  
 my pilgrim  
 in strength  
 yt they sa  
 mercie & q  
 victorie, &  
 repaired &  
 freedom  
 ing minde  
 grace yt he  
 deliver me  
 his overlaf  
 Sing my  
 soul of the  
 myne eyes  
 deafe. Balth  
 name, Balth

at whose wrath the earth shall tremble, & the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation, & shall make his earth by his power to hate & shall be the world by his wisdom & hate shall be out of his heavens by his discretion.

Who is like unto thee, o Lord, among the gods [or mightiest] who is like thee? glorious in holiness, fearful in praise & doing wonders, wonderful in counsel & excellent in working. The Lord is high above you of a broken heart & shall sing as before & shall be

O Lord give unto us this godly contribution, & be high to us in merits & save us. Whosoever he that bespoken shall never stumble nor sleep. The Lord is thy helper, the Lord is thy shield upon thy right hand. The Lord be for us, & the glory of the Lord be our reward. Let the words of my mouth & the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, o Lord, my redeemer, Amen Psalms 121.

Upon the last day of May 1634. The Lord my God mercifully and mightily by the wonderful operation of his h. sp. of grace, & quiet, comfort, strength & stability my soul against some fearful & grievous temptations of worldly care, of evilnes of eye, of distrustful fearfulness, of evil suspicion, of sinfull melancholy, of impatientie, & unthankfull grudging, great I had the dayes proceeding an horrible affliction whereby my soul was forewood, & my body's soule spoiled, but blessed be he Lord my God who upholds me in the affliction, & showed me yt it was meet, I should feel that exercise for stumbling of me, & yt I might renew my wnted conscience unto God, & receive new increase of grace & power, that so I might serve him all the rest of my pilgrimage here w/out the anxieties & ingratitude, growing in strength dayly against you by the grace of my Lord sufficient for me, yt they have no dominion over me, & who hath in his great mercie & constant love to my soul, given to me a joyfull & speedie victory, & hath increased strength & strong consolation in my soul, & repaired also my body's health, & made me to serve him w/it freedom of sp: & joyfulness of heart, w/ a perfect heart & a willing minde & give me everlasting consolation & good hope through grace yt he will never leave me nor forsake me, but will still deliver me from every evil way & work & will keep me unto his everlasting Kingdom & glory Amen.

Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers, he hath delivered mine eyes from weeping, my feet from falling, my soul from death. Bless the Lord, o my soul, & all yt is w/in me bless his holy name, bless the Lord o my soul & forget not all his benefits who

Psalm 135:11  
Psalm 124:29

Psalm 124:18

Psalm 121

Psalm 52:12  
Psalm 58:3

Psalm 119:14

[fol: 51]

comfortable  
victories over  
a multitude  
of spirit  
enemies,  
praised be  
to God.

God's records  
were again  
renewed in  
me upon  
the 28 day  
of October  
1639. and  
again in  
May 1640.  
Blessed be  
God & again  
22 of May  
1645.  
Crallshy  
- 42

who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases  
 who reneweth thy life from destruction, who crowne thy wife  
 with mercie & tender compassions, who filleth thy mouth w<sup>th</sup> good things  
 thy youth is renewed lyke the eagle. I am perswaded yt never  
 death nor life nor spiritalis nor power, nor thinge spall nor thinge  
 to come shall separat me from the love of god in Ch. I my lord, o  
 lord I beseech help thou my unbeloff.

**Adam Waller** In the mean tyme of that my wrestling I heard our ch<sup>r</sup>ch appo-  
 unding in his preaching what words of the ap<sup>osto</sup>le Paul [2 Cor. i. 3. 4. 5.]  
 whom I was th<sup>er</sup> by the god & fater of our lord J. Ch. the fater of mercies, &  
 the god of all comfort who comforteth us in all our affliction yt we  
 may be able to comfort ym that are in any affliction, by the comfort  
 wherewith we our selves are comforted of god. Wherby as the suffering  
 of Ch. do abound to us (or in us eis un<sup>der</sup>) so our consolation doth  
 abound by Ch. Upon amongst other observations the ch<sup>r</sup>ch obser-  
 ved, yt here is a sure ground yt no cross without a comfort,  
 nor any comfort without a cross befallth the faithfull in y<sup>er</sup>  
 life. And abundance of affliction and abundance of consolati-  
 on do consist in ym who love god, and I was not a little comforted  
 gloria be to the fater & to the son & to the ho. gh. the god &  
 fater of our lord J. Ch. the fater of mercies & the god of all solati-  
 on, and blessed be his holy name for ever & ever yt is exalted from  
 everlasting to everlasting, above all blessing & praise, ym the armie  
 of heavan adore, the whole earth is full of his glory And in his  
 temple everis one speaketh his glory. Glory to god in the highest  
 heaven & peace on earth & good will toward men Amen. Cullolujas.

In my dayly prayers in my familie I render unto god every mor-  
 ning & every evening speciall thanks & praise for that great deliver-  
 ance from evils outward & inward, thus do I begin my ordinary prayers  
**Almighty God** & most mercifull fater, have mercie upon  
 us vile & unworthie sinners here stumbled before thee, pour upon us  
 thy ho. sp. of grace & supplications to direct our prayers & to induce  
 for us w<sup>th</sup> sig<sup>n</sup>es unspeakable, & grant us mercie & grace for our  
 prayers to help in all our needs for the lords sake. It is of thy mercie in  
 the occasi<sup>o</sup>n. yt we are not utterly consumed, & yt thou hast v<sup>er</sup>ies spared us, &  
 faterly chastised us, & plentifully comforted us, & dost comfort us  
 on every side, & givest us this healt, streng<sup>th</sup>, h<sup>er</sup>ty, peace, & aboun-  
 dance of all things; & hast delivered us from those wicked & violent  
 men who were so stronge for us & spoiled us & sought our hurt,  
 & hast delivered us from the plousions of the people, & from the  
 stryfe of longue, & hast delivered us & doste save

whom I was  
 the god of all  
 may be able  
 wherewith we  
 of Ch. do abou  
 abound by Ch.  
 upon amongst  
 the ch<sup>r</sup>ch obser-  
 ved, yt here  
 no cross with  
 nor any comfort  
 without a cross  
 befallth the  
 faithfull in y<sup>er</sup>  
 life. And abun  
 dante of afflic  
 tion and abun  
 dante of consol  
 ati-  
 on do consist  
 in ym who love  
 god, and I was  
 not a little com  
 forted  
 gloria be to  
 the fater & to  
 the son & to  
 the ho. gh. the  
 god & fater of  
 our lord J. Ch.  
 the fater of  
 mercies & the  
 god of all sol  
 ati-  
 on, and blessed  
 be his holy na  
 me for ever &  
 ever yt is ex  
 alted from  
 everlasting to  
 everlasting,  
 above all  
 blessing &  
 praise, ym the  
 armie of  
 heavan adore,  
 the whole  
 earth is full  
 of his glory  
 And in his  
 temple everis  
 one speaketh  
 his glory. Glory  
 to god in the  
 highest  
 heaven & peace  
 on earth & good  
 will toward  
 men Amen.  
 Cullolujas.

whom I was  
 the god of all  
 may be able  
 wherewith we  
 of Ch. do abou  
 abound by Ch.  
 upon amongst  
 the ch<sup>r</sup>ch obser-  
 ved, yt here  
 no cross with  
 nor any comfort  
 without a cross  
 befallth the  
 faithfull in y<sup>er</sup>  
 life. And abun  
 dante of afflic  
 tion and abun  
 dante of consol  
 ati-  
 on do consist  
 in ym who love  
 god, and I was  
 not a little com  
 forted  
 gloria be to  
 the fater & to  
 the son & to  
 the ho. gh. the  
 god & fater of  
 our lord J. Ch.  
 the fater of  
 mercies & the  
 god of all sol  
 ati-  
 on, and blessed  
 be his holy na  
 me for ever &  
 ever yt is ex  
 alted from  
 everlasting to  
 everlasting,  
 above all  
 blessing &  
 praise, ym the  
 armie of  
 heavan adore,  
 the whole  
 earth is full  
 of his glory  
 And in his  
 temple everis  
 one speaketh  
 his glory. Glory  
 to god in the  
 highest  
 heaven & peace  
 on earth & good  
 will toward  
 men Amen.  
 Cullolujas.

dayly deliver  
 from all the  
 malice our  
 in thy salvati  
 on overlapi  
 never leav  
 swill waye  
 & glorie. 2  
 both these  
 & continew th  
 And ym  
 in my priv  
 red thy poo  
 able & vari  
 his healt,  
 needfull w  
 thy holy na  
 me still, &  
 of thy serva  
 of thy comf  
 Also in m  
 to my god.  
 thou hast g  
 given us,  
 of thy ch<sup>r</sup>it  
 fortably v  
 of us, ad t  
 ordie one  
 are forgiv  
 unto thee a  
 leave thee  
 away, it is  
 us, o god  
 may aboun  
 dantly & f  
 & bring us  
 to our rest  
 & lord m  
 our pilgri  
 shoo; our  
 wa but

Dayly deliver us from all our sinne & manifest abhominations, & from all the evill snared & temptations of our spitefull enemies, & make soft our souls to joyne in thee our God, & to be exceedingly glad in thy salvation, & to triumph over in thy blessed praise, & give us us everlastyng consolation & good hope through grace that thou wilt never leave us nor forsake us, but will still deliver us from every evill way & work, & will keep us unto thy everlastyng Kingdom & glory. Blessed be thy holy name for ever & ever y<sup>t</sup> more & more both thee & that so plentifully & toward us so vnto sinners, O Lord continue thy mercies with us still, forgive & forgett all our sinne &

& blessing

And y<sup>t</sup> after you I come to pray for the schooles of learning, I say in my privat prayer, O Lord, thou hast in thy great mercie restored thy poor servant from those grievous troubles, unto this present & more comfortable exercise of this holy calling, & give us needed skill w<sup>th</sup> thy fatherly direction & plentiful blessing. Blessed be thy holy name for ever & ever. O Lord continue thy mercies with us still, & be mercifull & mightily present w<sup>th</sup> me & every one of thy servants in the studying, profession, publishing & practising of thy com<sup>mand</sup> & in all lawfull studies &

Also in my privat devotion also, I make this dayly supplication to my God. O Lord make me thy poor servant, & thy handmaid. Thou hast given thy servant to wife, & our children y<sup>t</sup> thou hast given us, & all & every one of our familie, & all & every one of thy children, in all the course of our pilgrimage w<sup>th</sup> hear the comfortable voice of thee our God, our Beloved speaking w<sup>th</sup> every one of us, ad thou w<sup>ilt</sup> do unto those y<sup>t</sup> love thy name, & saying w<sup>th</sup> every one of us, fear not, my son, my daughter all thy sinne are forgiven thee, go in peace & be whole of all thy plagu<sup>es</sup>, be unto thee ad thou wilt, fear not, I am thy salvation, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. Arise my love, my faire one & come away, & it my fatherly will to give thee the Kingdom. And fill us, O God of hope, with all joy & peace in believing, y<sup>t</sup> we may abound in hope through the power of the is. l<sup>igh</sup>: make us stout & fair in thy fight, & raise us up, & draw us after thee, & bring us w<sup>th</sup> thee, the Lord go before us & the glory of the Lord be our reward this day and all the course of our pilgrimage for. & Lord rule & governe by thy ls. Sp: this day & all the course of our pilgrimage here all our thoughts words & doods, all our behav<sup>our</sup> & conversation, affection & motion, y<sup>t</sup> hereafter w<sup>ill</sup> we but Ch: may live in us, & y<sup>t</sup> we walk no more

a speciall private supplication

fol. 52

no more after the flesh but after the sp: showing forth the virtues  
of the our God who hath called us by darkness to thy marvelous light  
to the praise of the glory of thy grace, & for good example to others, & if  
by well doing by thy grace, we may dayly more & more make our call-  
ing & election sure. O Lord thou hast taught us thus to pray & comforted  
us, & hast promised to hear us, and thou mayest do exceeding abound  
antlie above all that we ask or thinke. O Lord we trust in thy mercy  
and wait for thy salvation. All honour be to thy holy name, to  
the father & to the son & to the h. Gh: Three persons, the one  
only true God & called from everlasting to everlasting above all blessing  
& praise. all glorie be ascribed to thee in the Kirk by Jesus Ch:  
our Lord for now & evermore. abba father, Amen.

Confession &  
Supplication  
& consolation  
of the sin  
& scandall  
of riotous  
banqueting.

Upon Moonday the 15 day of October 1637. I had some guests at  
dinner in my house who went home more overcome w<sup>th</sup> wine than  
was seemlie for us & my house, seeing I ought not so much as  
conuenance such excess, no not in my own house yet God hath  
sent unto me for to be a house of piety & sobriety, & not of riot.  
yet I had furnished ym the drink, yea & I dranke to ym (alke  
not in so great measure as they received it) & did encourage  
ym to drinke more ym it was seemlie for me to have allowed  
in any man, & they having this occasion dranke more ym either  
I desired or ymself vs intended, untill they exceeded the bounds  
of lawfull hilarity, & I myself took part w<sup>th</sup> ym all the way,  
alke I forced no man to drinke beyond his own pleasure,  
yet I perceived that this was a great sin & scandall ym we had  
done, & yt herein I had done verie foolishly, for the great sin &  
scandall, I did weep & pray unto God night & day some dayes  
yprayer, & made my vowes unto the Lord to walk yprayer in all  
myne coming more circumspectly not after the fashion of this  
world, but according to the will of God revealed in his word,  
yt by my good conversation that offence might be obliterated out  
of the mynd of men, & I besought the Lord of his great  
mercy & according to the riches of his glorie to purge my conscience  
w<sup>th</sup> the blood of Ch: from this & all ovr dead works to serve the  
living God. And yt God to ym no evil id in curable, & who hath  
promised mercy & grace for help in time of need, & deliverance  
& victorie to all yt seek him w<sup>th</sup> ther whole heart & w<sup>th</sup> ther whole  
soul, & help sent his son into the world to save sinners great & small  
chief, who also invites all this labour & are heavis laden pr  
mising to give ym rest to ther souls, & who is near w<sup>th</sup> ym ylar  
of a broken heart & savek Gode yt are of a quile sp: & who

VOWES

Isa: 9: 14

Isa: 26: 5

ps: 37

who is able  
or think as  
I say this  
merrit &  
Ch: & our  
forgive & so  
familie, &  
& removed at  
Lord hear,  
away from  
shine upon  
bless us by  
& sinners  
O God of our  
righteousnes.  
praise, and  
a perfect  
yt the bound  
pardonin  
strong pe

Unto the  
out & day  
& upon the  
Loral his  
seeing, &  
to Gh: whi  
O Lord, I w  
anger id in  
salvation,  
id my stre  
O God that  
be my rest

Upon  
for my glu  
merrit way  
merritfully  
my whole  
my great  
his mercif  
hand, q  
woulde be



who is able to do according abundantly above all we aske  
 or thinke according to his glorious power yet wrought in us, that  
 I say this only true God, the comforter of the abject, the father of  
 mercies & God of all comfort the God & father of our Lord Jesus  
 Ch: & our God & father in him, to you all things are possible, would  
 forgive & forget this my great sin, & the sin of all my kindred &  
 familie, & yet he would remove all the scandal & offences you  
 & remove all inconvenient questions yet might follow you. O  
 Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord do it for the Lords sake. Cast us not  
 away from thy presence. Take not thy Holy Spirit from us, cause thy face to  
 shine upon thy servants, restore unto us the joy of thy salvation, often  
 bless us by thy Holy Spirit: you shall we being transgressors thy wayes  
 & sinners shall be quered unto thee, deliver us from blood, O God,  
 O God of our salvation, you shall our tongues sing joyfully of thy  
 righteousness. Open thou our lips & our mouth shall show forth thy  
 praise, enlarge our hearts & we shall praise thy holy name in  
 a perfect heart & willing minds. make me to hear joy & gladness,  
 yet the bond yet thou hast broken may rejoice, because of thy mercy  
 pardoning all our sins, & of thy grace sufficient for us, & of thy mighty  
 strength perfected in our weaknesses.

Unto thee my supplications yet w<sup>th</sup> growing inexpressible paine  
 out 7 dayes before the Lord, I had sayde some comfortable answer  
 & upon the next monday the 23 of October the Lord did corre-  
 spond his love towards me, filling me w<sup>th</sup> all joy & peace in hol-  
 ness, & making me to abound in hope through the power of the  
 Holy Spirit. When I said according to that comfortable & prophetic of Isaiah,  
 O Lord, I will praise thee for thou wast angry with me, thine  
 anger is turned away & thou comfortedst me, because God is my  
 salvation, I will trust & not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah  
 is my strength & song, he also is become my salvation. Strengthen  
 O God that yet thou hast wrought for us. The Lord loveth & blesseth  
 his my weak & let the God of my salvation be exalted and exalting.

Upon Thursday the 26 of Octr 1637. being troubled in conscience  
 for my sluggish neglect of publick Divine service yet day, & giving too  
 much way to my carnall affections both yet & former, I went  
 mournfully before the Lord, & being present before him, I humbly with  
 my whole heart prayed unto the God of my mercies to forgive for  
 my great sinnes, & yet he would not suffer the Sun to go down upon  
 his wrath against me, lest I should be shamed & faint under his  
 hand, yet I greatly feared & humbled at the thought yet, & yet he  
 would deliver me from worldly hypocritical fears.

23 October  
 28  
 1637.  
 Isa: 12.  
 ps: 68:  
 ps: 138:  
 against  
 neglect  
 of Divine  
 service  
 with  
 ing to car-  
 nall affec-  
 tions.  
 wronge  
 fear.



They looked into him & were lightened, & their faces were not  
ashamed. This poor man cried & the Lord heard him & saved him  
out of all his troubles. for this shall ever be said unto the  
righteous in a time when thou mayest be found. Surely in the  
flood of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him, when  
art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble.  
thou shalt compass me about with thy mercies & thy loving kindness,  
because thou shalt instruct me, & shall take me in the way  
in which I shall go, & thou shalt not let me be vexed.  
I will praise thee O Lord all ye nations, for thou shalt  
glorify thyself in the people, for his mercy is great  
toward us, & the rule of the Lord endureth for ever. Is all this  
said unto thy right O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully  
with me, for thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine  
eyes from tears, & my feet from falling, I will walk before the  
Lord in the land of the living. O God I trust in thy mercy & I will  
trust in thy truth, unto my heart to fear thy name - I will praise thee, O Lord,  
my God with all my heart, & will glorify thy name forever more,  
for great is thy mercy toward me, & thou hast delivered my soul  
from the lowest hell. what shall I render unto the Lord for all his  
benefits toward me, I will take up my cup of salvation, & will call  
upon the name of the Lord, I will pay my vows unto the Lord  
now in the presence of all his people. precious in the sight of the  
Lord is the death of his saints. Amen. In the end of the psalm. Psalms.

ps: 32.

fol: 53

ps: 117.

God is my  
rest & strength  
in the place  
12 Aug:  
1639

ps 147-11

ps: 99-18

ps: 86.

ps: 116

Concerning Schismaticall Disturbors.

While I was writing this preceding spiritual service, there is brought  
to me a pamphlet sold forth in print by some turbulent & ill-resolved  
unlawful & the lawfull & laudable effusions of the Synod of Dort  
ratified in parliament, & universal in the Church of Scotland received of  
the wisest & peaceable pastors & people.

Upon the sight of that libell I groaned for pities of the unfeeling  
so miserably pernickitous in an evil course, so willfully blind, so  
blindly turbulent, I humbly prayed to God, who knoweth how to deliver  
us the God is our out-cast, & who hath delivered me so often from  
my grievous hind & fearful dangers, & who came into the world to save  
sinners of whom I am chief, & to seek & to save that which was lost, &  
who hath delivered us from the power of Satan in whom we were  
children of wrath by nature as well as eyes, & in the riches of his  
mercy hath saved us from every wrath to come, & in the riches of his  
peace unto his disciples, & who hath purchased us by his  
own precious blood, yet so of his abundant love & boundless

2 ps: 2:9



had me to succeed to his heritage And a little before he dyed most lovingly & by a most fervent prayer to God for me, he blessed me, & testified all his last breath his love toward me, & yt he had great comfort by me. And these good & prayers of my dying father sent up to God for me, are yet continually before the Lord my God & are accepted in the name & for the merits of our Saviour J. Christ: and the Lord doth assure me yt all my sins toward my father & all my sins whatsoever are fully pardoned & purged away by the blood of Christ: & yt those blessings of my father wch many more shall assuredly come upon me & upon my children & familie, blessed be the name of the Lord our God & Sav: for ever & ever. who is like unto these [to God] who pardoneth iniquities & passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage: he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercie: he will turn againe, he will have compassion upon us, he will subvert our iniquities. & thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. Thou wilt performe the vowe to Jacob, the mercie to Abraham, wch thou hast sworn unto our father from the days of old. Gal.



Micah 7.

Upon the 30 Day of October 1637. when I was thinking to <sup>in</sup> a Comfort  
I should recommend my wife & my children if it shall please God <sup>concerning</sup>  
to call me out of this life before ym, & minding my self of some <sup>my wife</sup>  
porent & ynd freinds, The Lord my God secretly in my soul rebuked <sup>& children</sup>  
me & admonished me to put my trust only in Him, & not in princes  
nor in the son of man in qm is no safitie. When was I greatly com-  
forted in remembering & thinking of that passage of Is. Scripture  
a father of the fatherless & a judge of the widowed is God in his  
holy habitation ps: 68. 5. put not your trust in princes nor in the  
son of man in whom yt is no salvation. Isappie is the man yt hath  
God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God. The Lord  
preserveth the strangers, he releaseth the fatherless & the widow =  
ps: 146. Let us thy fatherless children I will preserve from above, &  
let thy widow trust in me Jer 49: 11 I have been young & now am  
old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken nor his seed begging  
bread ps: 37. 29. I trust the mercie of the Lord is from everlasting  
to everlasting upon ym yt fear Him, & his righteousness into generations  
children ps: 103 17 The just man walketh in his integrity, his  
children are blessed after him prov: 20. 7. I was feard shall be mig-  
-litis on Earth, the gra: of the upright shall be blessed ps: 112. 27  
O Lord God of my salvation altho I be vile & sinfull yet thou hast  
had mercie upon me & upon my wife & children & upon our  
familie, in the O Lord we have trusted & strou: 56, In thee O  
Lord are we justified & do glorie ps: 45: 24. 29. I wd

we trust in thy mercie [ps: 147 ii] & we wait for thy salvation  
 Gen: 49: 18. who hath not spared thy own son but hath delivered  
 him up for us all & will not give assuredly give us all things  
 Rom: 8: 32. wile give, I say, who of God is made unto us wisdom  
 & righteousness & justification & redemption. Therefore do we glory  
 in thy Lord i Cor: i. 30. 31. O Lord, set our hearts & affections on  
 thy Kingdom & thy righteousness, & give us grace to cast all our  
 care on thee our God who hast a fatherly care of us, & give us  
 grace to walk uprightly to know thy unmeasurable & we may trust  
 steadfastly in thee our God, we may seee thee wile our whole  
 heart, & wile our whole soul, & may find thee, & be assured by thy  
 word. Sp: witness wile our spirits yt we are thy children, yt thou  
 wilt never leave us nor forsake us, & thou wilt withhold no good  
 thing from us, but will give us riches all things to enjoy, & will  
 keep us ab the apple of thine eye, & will deliver us from every  
 evil work & will preserve us into thy heavenly Kingdom by J.  
 Ch: our Lord so give us the fulcrum & be so. Jh: three persons, the  
 one only true God, the Lord, the Creator of all things, our Saviour,  
 exalted from oval: to everlasting above all blessing & praise, be  
 all glory, & honour, & thanksgiving, might, Majesty, Dominion, blessing  
 praise ascribed in the Kirk by J. Ch: our Lord for now & forever  
 more Alleluia. Trust in the Lord for ever for in the Lord  
 forever is everlasting strength Ps: 26. 4. & everlasting mercie  
 & love ps: 117 I praised be thy Lord Alleluia Amen. O Lord  
 we beseech thee help thou our unbeloff, strengthen, O God that  
 ye thou hast wrought for us ps: 68 28 O Lord thou wilt order  
 peace for us, for thou also hast wrought all our works for us  
 Ps: 26: 12: blessed be thy Lord Amen.

fol: 54

39 fol 2 A  
 our father ye  
 out in women  
 math: 6.  
 Luk ii  
 Jo: 20: 17  
 math: 25  
 Jo: 17  
 Rom: 8 34

Upon the 7 day of November 1637. as I was praying in my  
 studie I received such inwardness in my self as coming to say the  
 Lords prayer, I was afraid, because I said in my heart I am  
 not worthy to call God my father. Then came to me from above  
 a wonderful sweet consolation. Thus, the Lord Jesus  
 hath commanded me to pray our father ye art in heaven & he  
 himself indeed so for us & hath said, I go to my father & he  
 your father, so Ch: joining wile me in the prayer, I said, our  
 father & found unspeakable consolation, because, altho I was unworthy  
 to say so, yet the son of God our Saviour who hath taught & commanded  
 us to say so is worthy, & joyous wile me & indeed so for me,  
 saying wile me our father & for the blessing given to his men  
 done to himself & indeed so for you. Glory

glorio to the  
 by 1st: Ch: 20  
 And soon a  
 by the effect  
 in my heart  
 goodness to  
 doubt bound  
 of your joy  
 face of him all  
 heart said in  
 from me, ra  
 my help, and  
 the Lord is  
 be called, 2  
 By this  
 of Augustin  
 solemn day  
 largely ad J  
 Nam quid  
 = mo exprim  
 nec audiri  
 potest. In  
 other hymn  
 Alleluia  
 our King, f  
 wt understand  
 the Lord wh  
 my being,  
 in the Lord  
 comforts r  
 mercie, o L  
 and the m  
 O Lord m  
 O my soul,  
 for I will  
 for he is  
 the Lord,  
 the poor  
 in thy m  
 full who  
 & to go for

glorio to the father & is lifted to the rocks of my Salvation the holy  
... all praise be given to the holy name in the book  
by Job: Oh: our Lord for ever & ever Amen, Exaltatus.

And soon after came to me a new, strengthening of the same glory  
by the effectual operation of the Sp: of Ch: the Sp: of adoption crying  
in my heart abba father, what shall I render to the Lord for all his  
goodness toward me? return unto thy rest, o my soul, for the Lord hath  
done bountifullis with thee, blessed be the Lord Amen. Let the heart  
of you rejoice yf seek the Lord, seek the Lord and his strength seek his  
face et in omni die ps: 105. 3. 4. when thou saidst seek ye my face, my  
heart said unto thee, thy face, o Lord, I will seek, he do not thy face  
from me, cast not away thy servant in displeasure. Thou hast been  
my help, cast me not off, when thou have me, o God of my salvation.  
The Lord liveth & blessed be my rock, & let the rock of my salvation  
be exalted, blessed be the Lord.

abba  
father

1 pt i. ii.  
Gal 4. 6.  
Rom: 8. 15  
ps 116.  
2 Sam: 22.  
47.

Why this occasion was brought into my memory yf notable saying  
of Augustin cited by our Abp in a sermon two dayes ago upon a  
solemn day of public thanksgiving, the how I shall relate more  
largely as I have found it in that Epistle of Augustinus: que he dicit  
nam quid melius et animo Germanus etors promanus, et cala-  
=mo exprimamus quam Deo gratias? hoc nec dici brevius, nec gra-  
=tias. And the bulk of this saying I found at his hymns & many  
other hymns by sweet experience. Deo gratias, thank be to thy  
blessed name. Sing praises unto God, Sing praises, Sing praises unto  
our King, sing praises. God is King of all be early, sing praises  
with understanding. O God thou art my father & my God, I will praise  
the Lord while I live, I will sing unto my Lord so long as I last  
my being, my meditation of him shall be sweet, I shall be gladd  
in the Lord. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy  
comforts rejoice my soul. When I said my foot slipped, thy  
mercy, o Lord, sustained me. Let the word of my mouth  
and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight  
o Lord my rock & my redeemer. Why art thou cast down  
o my soul, & why art thou dismayed when me? hope in God  
for I will yet give him thanks for the health of his countenance,  
for he is the health of my countenance & my God. Sing unto  
the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of  
the poor from the hand of evil-doers: And we trust, o Lord,  
in thy mercy, yf thou wilt still deliver us, thou art faithful  
full who hast promised to be lifted to the Lord glory to the father  
& to the son &

Augustin  
epist. 77.  
ad August.

Deo gra-  
=tias.

ps: 89-27.  
Jo: 20. 17  
ps: 116:  
ps 104-33  
34.  
ps: 94.  
ps: 42 c  
43.

Jo: 21-13  
2 Cor: 1:10  
1 Cor: 1:9  
7

phil. i. 6.  
1 the. 9. 5.

I amen praise ye lord. ~~which~~ be ~~be~~ who it called  
above all blessing & praise Amen & Amen.

Upon the 26 Day of Novr 1637 reproving a notable fault in a  
friend in audience of some other friends & servants, & finding him  
not so sensible of any sin committed in that doing as I told him he had  
sinned agt God, I howsoever yr be an act of parliament anno 1612  
declairing such dealing to be no sin. I told him yt our acts of parliament  
will not warrant us before Gods tribunall when we shall be judged accor  
ding to Gods own word, & that unjust act of parl: is evidentlie  
repugnant as I have often shown at more Lib. and in pressing  
matters I proceeded in humane waye yett we were not the righteousnes  
of God, whereat some wise hearers were displeas'd, & I my self also

The words of  
the tract De  
Simonia.

The words of  
man work  
not be  
tempt of  
Jan. 1. 20  
id. Math.  
in regul  
ful. 1. 1. 20  
his say. 50  
of octa.  
29 annu  
ations cap.  
10. 1. 1. 1.  
gliffa.

that I should have taken in my moule the name of God  
in humane passion, & immediatly I refrains my self & I mitiual  
my admonition, & understanding each of us another better, we proceeded  
in affairs friendlie and parted friendlie, but the grief of my heart  
for this did disturbe me for some dayes following, & I acknowledged  
my sin to God, & the sin of my brethren & people, & prayd for  
mercy & grace to walk hereafter in the meeknesse of lowly  
wisdom. And I besought the Lord to remove these & all our offences  
& scandales, & to make us godlie & to give us true repentance  
& godly sorrow & to plucke our feet out of the net.

And beinge so occupied some dayes it came to pass upon the 29 Day  
of yt same month, as I was alone in the fields bin being upon God  
things, the Lord poured plentifully upon me his gr. of grace  
& supplications, so yt I offered unto God w<sup>th</sup> ground & tears my  
kind of hastie unadvised anger & prophaning of Gods name by prola  
ing the Lord your, whilas I was so farre miscarried w<sup>th</sup> carnall  
gumour & humane wrate. Also I confessed yt I had sinned in too  
vehement scaggeration of the sin, & by the offence of the guiltie  
might be endangered to fall into hopeless sorrow, y<sup>et</sup> for I cryed unto  
the Lord for mercy & grace both to my self, & also to all those who  
were enbraced in yt sin, yt neither I nor they should be impatient  
nor swallowed up w<sup>th</sup> excess of griefe, And I prayd yt non might  
take offence or evill example at any of us, altho we had (alas)  
given scandall & evill example. But our God who only do  
miracles, & to qm nothing is impossible, can remove all offences  
& remove all in convenient of themselves And the Lord graciously  
heard my prayer & greatly comforted me w<sup>th</sup> the answer of mercy

fol: 55

merits & pe  
for me, and  
prayd. Also  
2. for zeal  
or his owne  
in the face pe  
affection toward  
the Lord. Gl.  
Eben. Sid.  
63. 108. 146. i.  
& made my  
good qualifications  
to performe  
strength, but  
= bene, & in co  
nt for me,  
also I beseech  
Some friends w  
yt it would  
& direction,  
which I beseech  
the Lord your  
abundantly  
delivered the  
we assuredly  
filled ab w  
wife joyfull  
& meditate  
my holper  
wings. me  
me, & for  
the Lord  
will be sd.  
the King shal  
moult of the  
which the  
praise the,  
furned away



merrie & peace in my heart & with assurance of his graces sufficient  
 for me, and that his offer for want for whom particularis I had  
 prayed. Also I besought the Lord 1. for humilitie w<sup>th</sup> joyfullness  
 2. for zeal w<sup>th</sup> meekness of wisdom. 3. for graces to overcome  
 all the adversis one better yn my self, & w<sup>th</sup> all to be greatly comforted  
 in the sure perswasion of his tender mercie & oblagting love & comp  
 assion toward us all in Ch: I. our Lord to yn with his father  
 & so. Gh: be all honore, glorie, & praise for ever & ever Amen.

Then did I sing unto the Lord some psalmes of praise, to wit ps 47.  
 63. 108. 146. 148. 149. 150 psalmes with the beginning of 105 & 106 psalmes  
 & made my vowes unto the Lord to show forth my works out of a  
 good conversation in meekness of wisdom, & I prayed againe for graces  
 to performe my vowes wh<sup>ch</sup> I had made not in any confidence of my own  
 strength, but only in confidence of my dutie toward God & my neigh  
 bour, & in confidence in the mercie of God, & of his graces sufficient  
 for me, & forin also the Lord heard me & greatly comforted me, blessed be God.

These are  
offerings from  
the church.

diffidence  
in making  
of vowes.

Also I besought the Lord to rid me of some worldlie troubles  
 Some freinds were desirous to bring me through discord w<sup>th</sup> the neighbours  
 yt it woude please God to give us grace, merrie, & peace, & wisdom  
 & direction, protection, blessing and consolation.

Refuge &  
fortification  
against  
troubles.

I testified to the Lord God of our salvation who give us good  
 hope through graces yt herein also & in divers being so will show  
 us his mercie & grant us his salvation the Lord knoweth to  
 deliver the godly out of tempta<sup>n</sup>. Lord make us godly yn shall  
 we assuredly be delivered out of tempta<sup>n</sup>. O Lord my soul is  
 filled ab with marrow & fatness, & my mouth praise the  
 Lord with joyfull singing lips, for I remember thee upon my couch  
 & meditate of thee in the night watched, for thou hast been  
 my helper, & I will sing joyfullie under the shadow of thy  
 wings. my soul shew of after thee, by right hand uphold  
 me, & for yt seek<sup>th</sup> my soul to destroy it shall come into  
 the lower parts of the earth. They shall shed out their blood  
 with the edge of the sword, for they shall be a portion for foxes,  
 the King shall rejoice in God, & all yt prosper by him shall glorie, for  
 mouth of those who speak falsehood shall be stopped.

I besought the Lord, O my soul, & forget not all his benefits & I will  
 praise thee, O Lord, because thou wast angry w<sup>th</sup> me, yn anger is  
 turned away & thou hast comforted me, I will praise thee & shall  
 in thee

ps 103:  
ps 112:  
ps 146

at the  
of  
Ha: 6.  
13: 14.

in these while I have am being Callohuja, Amen. Blessed be the  
Lord exalted above all blessing & praise at the conversion of a sinner  
God is well-pleas'd, & the angels in heaven rejoice. Let the earth  
also be gladd, & let all yt hear the Lord shout aloud for joy. Blessed be  
is my salvation, I will trust, & I will not fear, for the Lord Jehovah is my  
stronghold & songs, & he is become my salvation, & ye shall drive valde  
with joy out of the wells of salvation. Blessed be the Lord the holy &  
undivided Trinity, holy, holy, holy, the Lord [God] of hosts, the whole  
earth is full of his glory, his glory is above the earth & the heaven,  
& he will exalt the crown of his people, he prais'd to all his saints &  
the children of Israel, a people near unto him

An: M.D.C.XXVIII.

Covenant  
1638.

Upon the 7 day of July 1638. as I was meditating of my manifold  
sinful infirmitie, & also of the troubles & terrors outwardly I was  
compass'd, being persecuted by men for my writing agst their error and  
unpardonable, for reducing ym to the way of death & peace, I pray'd  
to God for ventis wife groan'd & weard yt he would pardon all my sin  
& not let me be out of those who suffer public punishment for  
their evil-doings, but yt he would chastise me himself in fatherly  
compassion & not let me fall into the hands of men, & if it should please  
him to let me be persecuted by men for his Church's sake, I besought  
him yt he would never leave me nor forsake me, but yt he would  
give unto me yt promised word of his G. Sp: math: 10: 19. Luke 12:  
11. yt promised word & wisdom Luke 21: 15. & to keep me from  
mixing in mans wrath or imprudencie wth the righteous cause of God,  
& yt he would give me yt instant disposition & grace qd he gave  
to his G. apole Paul as we read Act: 20: 29. The Lord heard  
my prayer, & assured me yt altho my heart might faint for fear  
in respect of my own grievous sin, yet he shall strengthen & uphold  
me in respect of his great mercie. and he wounded me to be of  
good comfort for he shall strengthen my heart, he will guide me by  
his spirit & afterward receive me to glory. Blessed be the Lord.  
Bless the Lord o my soul who filleth thee wth plentiful & unpardonable  
glorie. I trust in the mercie of the Lord into thine hand I will my  
Sp: [ my soul & body & all yt belongs unto me & all thy saints ] thou  
hast redeemed us o Lord God of truth. Bless the Lord o my soul, blessed  
be the Lord. all glory be him in the Circle by J. Ch: our Lord for now  
& evermore Amen Callohuja.

Upon the 12 day of Aug 1639 calling to minde those consolations,  
& the real performances of them through all the manifold troubles  
& paines & afflictions qd I have had since, I was so much the more comforted  
by those experiences, & by good hope through grace for all tyme to

to come praise  
This being an  
ation, to vitt, &  
the other wnta  
familiaris not G  
of his grace sup  
o Lord yt qd he  
own Land. A  
Lord is my hol.  
Callohuja. O  
and please the  
to deliver the  
prophet Joel, I  
great things, &  
dight pardons  
shown to pr  
& lay not this  
thine own car  
O Lord lift  
be not us unto  
to the labor &  
canst make n  
difficulties, &  
& the crown  
the labor and  
God, exalted &  
be all glory,  
riches, salval  
our Lord for  
thee, o Lord,  
overcome  
the Lord id go  
thy words th  
my soul qd th  
for he hath de  
come & hear  
for my soul,  
my tongue, If  
wnt words for  
Blessed be God  
from me to  
thy shall pray  
22: 26. Cal: 2  
me to know

to come praised be the lord for ever Amen.

This being ended ye came immediately upon us a 2 fold grace lent  
ation, to wit, weariness of the flesh in that exercised & aversness by  
the other temptation was great pride & presumption in respect of this bliss  
familiarity w<sup>th</sup> god. God helped us agst both by his grace, & by the promise  
of his grace sufficient for us, praised be the lord, amen & amen. Struggled  
o lord yt ye lesu hast wrought for us. forsake us. the world of things  
own lands. The lord will perfect that ye concerneth us. The  
lord is my helper and I will not fear what man shall do unto me,  
Exaltelujah. O lord, have mercie upon them thy strayed servants,  
and plucke their feet out of the snare. O our god who knowest how  
to deliver the godlie out of temptation, and who hast said by thy holy  
prophet Joel, fear not, O land, be glad & rejoyce for the lord will do  
great things, & my people shall never be ashamed. O our god who  
didst pardon ym yt crucified thee, & taught also thy holy martyrs  
Steven to pray for his persecutors, forgive us by that sam spirit,  
& lay not this sin to the charge of our miscarried brethren, & plead  
thine own cause in mercie, blessed be the lord, Amen.

O lord lift up the light of thy countenance upon us, o lord Jesus  
be wt us unto the end of the world as thou hast promised, gloria  
to the father & Exaltelujah Amen & Amen. O lord if thou wilt thou  
canst make me clean, thou canst bring me through these & all other  
difficulties, & make me faithful to thy word, & give me the victory  
& the crown of life through Jesus Ch: my lord. To whom with  
the father and the ho. ghost, the indivyded Trinitie, be only true  
god, spalled from everlast. to everlasting above all blessing & praise  
be all glory, honour, praise, might, Majesty, Dominion, wisdom,  
riches, salvation & blessing ascribed in thy Kirk through Jesus Ch:  
our lord for now & evermore Amen. The armies of heaven adore  
thee, o lord, the whole earth is full of thy glory, & in thy temple  
overie one speaketh thy glory. Gloria to god in the highest & Luke.  
the lord is good to all, & his mercies are over all his works, all  
thy world shall praise thee, o lord, & all thy saints shall bless thee, &  
my soul ye thou hast redeemed. Sing unto the lord, praise ye the lord,  
for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evill-doers,  
come & hear all ye that fear god, & I will declare what he hath done  
for my soul. I cryed unto him w<sup>th</sup> my voice, & he was exalted w<sup>th</sup>  
my tongue, If regard iniquity in my heart he lord will not beare me.  
But verily god hath heard me, & hath attended to the voice of my prayer.  
Blessed be god who hath not turned away my prayer nor his mercie  
from me Exaltelujah Amen & Amen. The mouth shall be satisfied  
they shall praise the lord that feed him, your heart shall live forever ps.  
22. 26. (at 27.) O give thanks unto the lord, call upon his name,  
make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him, sing psal.

ps: 138 c  
ps: 118.  
ps: 56. ps: 80.

2 ps: 29.

math: 28.

math: 8.

[fol: 56]

neh: 9.  
isa: 6.  
ps: 29.

ps: 145.

ps: 20. 13

ps: 66. 16  
17. 18. 17. 20

ps 105. 1.  
2. 3. 4.

ps: 27. 8.  
9. 10. 11. 12. 13  
14.

psal: 31.

ps 51.

ps: 132. 16.  
2 Chron: 6. 41.

ps: 119. 75  
76. 77.

psalmes unto him, talks of all his wondrous works, glory in  
 his holy name, let his heart of joy rejoice that seek for Lord, seek  
 ye the Lord & his strength, seek his face continually, my heart said  
 unto thee thy face Lord will I seek, eyes not thy face from me, put  
 not thy servant away in anger, thou hast been my help, O Lord  
 me not, never forsake me, O God of my salvation. In my father  
 & my mother forsake me yet the Lord will take me up for ever more  
 teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plaine path because  
 of mine enemies, deliver me not ever unto the will of mine enemies  
 for false witness are risen up agst me & such as breath out crueltie  
 I had fainted, unless I had blessed to see the goodness of the Lord  
 in the land of the living, wait on the Lord, be of good courage & he  
 shall strengthen thine heart, wait I say on the Lord. Domine  
 da quod jubes et jube quod vis. Give us yet, O Lord, yet thou  
 hast promised, make us to do yet yet thou hast commanded. Alas,  
 O my God, even those that fear thee are mine enemies & do hate  
 me w/out cause, & do persecute me because I follow and avow thy  
 truth: Mercifull father forgive them the know not what they are  
 doing. Deliver me not ever into their mis-carried will, & Lord lead  
 me not unto my own will, but for thy names sake lead me  
 & guide me, & bringe both their foot & mine out of all evilnes,  
 into thine hand I committ my sp: thou hast redeemed me O Lord  
 God of truth I remember his marvellous works yet he hath done,  
 his wonders & the judgments of his mouth, O ye seed of Abraham  
 when they were but a few men in number, yea a verie few and  
 strangers in it: / yet they went from one nation to another, from  
 one Kingdom to another people: / he suffered no man to do him  
 wrongs, you he reproved Kinge for their sakes: / Touch not mine  
 anoyled & do my prophets no harme I see also ps: 91. he yet  
 dwelleth in the secret place of the most high & see for: i. 17. 18  
 19. & 15. 19. 20. 21. & Ezek 3. 8. 9. 17. & math: 10. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29  
 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. & Act 4. 29. 30. O Lord make  
 me one of the pastors which are according to thine heart for 3: 15 do  
 good in thy good pleasure unto God, build thou the walls of Jerusalem,  
 & looke thou her priests w/ righteousness w/ salvation, & make thy  
 saints to shout aloud for joy, to rejoice in goodness. Blessed be  
 the Lord God of Israel, he God & father of our Lord J. Ch. & our  
 God & father in him called from everlast to everlast a God  
 all blessing and praise Amen, Isallalujah.

Upon the 9 day of July 1638 being fore grieved for my own  
 sinnes & corruption, & at the bodyes disase of my daughter  
 Elizabeth. I cryed unto God, I know, O Lord, yet thy judgments  
 are right, & yet thou in fullness hast afflicted me, for I  
 pray -

pray thes, C  
 ing to thy w  
 unto me yt I  
 O Lord, if thou  
 be profie; O lov  
 e comfort and  
 soules & spea  
 the evill conc  
 thy thoughts &  
 art w/ plea  
 gm I am th  
 according to  
 e blott out a  
 thinge apper  
 in the eyes  
 enance up  
 magnifie the  
 comfort un  
 ing to his sp  
 Church by Joh  
 This my  
 comforts the  
 e now the i  
 e my wife a  
 od this pray  
 greatlie com  
 Upon the  
 ye Ezra wri  
 tion to God t  
 Artaxerxes  
 yt seek him  
 him, & yfor  
 of souldiers &  
 enemies in t  
 e he was in  
 delivored th  
 in wait by  
 read this &  
 self in medi  
 weeping to  
 e bodye, &  
 to his Church  
 this poor  
 blinging to u

pray these, thy mercifull kyndness be for my comfort accord-  
 ing to thy word unto thy servant, let thy tender mercies come  
 unto me yt I may live. o lord make me to delight in thy law.  
 o lord, if thou wilt thou canst make us clean from our synns  
 & profie; o lord if thou wilt thou canst restore my daughter to healt  
 & comfort us all plentifully on evers sides. o lord heal our  
 soules & speak peace to our consciences, & let it repent those of  
 the evill concerning thy poor servants, & accomplishe toward us  
 thy thoughts of mercie & peace in jof: Ch: our lord in whom we  
 are well pleased, & who came into the world to save sinners, of-  
 gym I am chief. o lord according to the greatness of thy mercie  
 according to the multitude of thy tender compassions in sinners  
 & blot out all our iniquities. & give unto us bodyly healt & all  
 things appertaining to this transitorie life in yt measure as is meet  
 in the eyes of thy mercie. o lord, lift up the light of thy count-  
 enance upon us. o my soul, blis the lord, o wme & let us  
 magnifie the lord together, for he hath heard my prayer & doth  
 comfort us plentifully above all yt we ask or think, accord-  
 ing to his power wch worketh in us. Do him be glorie in the  
 church by jofus Ch: our lord for now & evermore, Amen.

This my daughter Elizabeth dyed in the lord full of spirituall  
 comforts the 7 day of march 1639. & blis be the name of the lord  
 & now the 12 day of August 1639, I find my self infirme & sickly,  
 & my wife a long tyme verie sick & greatlie weakened, I remem-  
 ber this prayer for us to the mightie god of our salvation, & was  
 greatlie comforted in his mercie Do him be glorie for ever Amen.

Upon the 10 day of july 1638. having read the 8 chap: of Ezra,  
 of Ezra writt of the fast at the river Ahava, & ther supplica-  
 tion to god to seeke of him a right way, having professed to King  
 Artaxerxes yt the hand of the god of Israel is upon all ym for good  
 yt seeke him, & that his power & his might is agst all yt forsake  
 him, & yfor Ezra was affawed to require of h. Artaxerxes a band  
 of souldiers & horse-men to help him & his companie agst the  
 enimis in the way. So they fasted and besought god for this,  
 & he was intreated of ym, & his hand was upon ym, & he  
 delivered them from the hand of the enimis & of such as lay  
 in wait by the way, & brought ym safe to Jerusalem. Having  
 read this chap: in the morning privathly, I stumbled my  
 self immediatly upon my face with prayers, groans & wears,  
 weeping to god for deliverance from all mine enimis synnall  
 & bodyly, & for confort to me, my wife & children, & for peace  
 to his church in this poor land & evers yr els, & for peace to  
 this poor land & to us his poor servants in this land, & to all  
 belonging to us, & to all his servants qfsover, & to make our soules joyfull

25:6

ps: 35

joyfull in the Lord, yt we may rejoyce in his salvation, p all  
our bound shall say, Lord who is like unto thee who deliverest the  
poor from him yt is too strong for him, yea the poor & the needy  
from him yt spoileth him. O Lord have a pitie for thy holy name  
sake for yt is called upon us, & spare us & save us according to thy  
greatness of thy mercie, yt they who wait for our halting bring us  
not over us, & yt we thy poor servants have not sorrow upon  
sorrow, but may have ever comfort in thee our God, & by thy new  
compassion of thy mercie toward us, we may greatly rejoyce  
in thee our God, may glorie in thy holy name & triumph in thy praise;

[fol. 57]

ps: 18  
micah 7  
18:19:20

& the Lord was intreated of me & greatly comforted me, giving me affi-  
ance, yt we shall herein & in all his fatherly providence toward us  
see the salvation of the Lord. Blessed be the Lord. Who is God save  
the Lord, and who is a rock save our God? O Lord, who is a God  
like unto thee that pardonest iniquities, & passeth by the trans-  
gression of the remnant of his inheritance? so retainest not his  
anger for ever because he delighteth in mercie, he will turn againe  
so will have compassion upon us, he will judge our iniquities  
& thou wilt cast all their sin into the depths of the sea. Thou  
wilt performe the Covenant to Jacob, the mercie to Abraham for thou  
hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old. I will singe  
unto the Lord for he hath triumphed gloriously, & the Lord is my  
strength & my songs and he is become my salvation: who is like unto  
thee O Lord, glorious in holynes, fearful in praises, doing wonders  
wonderfull in counsell & excellent in working. Trust in the Lord  
for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength, & will  
these our God is everlasting mercie & truth, let thy everlasting  
strength, everlasting mercie & truth everlastingly preserve  
us; & thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mynde is  
stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee, O Lord stay our  
mynde on thee our God, strengthen, O God, yt thou hast  
wrought in us. Lord thou wilt ordaine (or order) peace for  
us, for thou hast wrought all our works to us. Sing unto the  
Lord, praise ye the Lord for he hath delivered the soul of the  
poor from the hand of evill doers. Why art thou cast down,  
O my soul, & why art thou desquayed within me. Trust in the Lord  
for I shall yet praise him who is the heale of my countenance  
& my God & halloinjag. Blessed be the Lord. Glory to the father  
& amen p laud my cause, O Lord with ym yt strive agst  
me & deliver me ps 35:1 ps 119 152] O Lord I will praise  
thee for thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned  
away & thou comfortedst me. Behold God is my salvation I will

ps: 18

ps: 26:4

ps: 26:3

ps: 68:29

ps: 26:12

ps: 20:13

ps: 42

will bringe &  
songe, he also  
draw water o  
Upon  
g. assembly of  
ed abundant i  
unto God for h  
his Counsell  
of the Gospell  
wife & our sou  
God, yt his ha  
praised be the  
Upon th  
for mercie,  
David ps 119 i  
so will I  
thy servants  
& assurance  
so should I pr  
most mercifull  
ps: Ch: my God  
gives me grac  
wisdom. I  
=d me from  
wrought in us  
God is my hi  
trials, I am the  
thou hast loof  
= giving, & w  
vowes unto  
counils of the  
ballotijag I  
and ever the  
That sports  
Thoues com  
& is dayes  
Saviour. O  
the 13 day  
Upon th  
renewed &  
that he shou  
from mof

will bringe &  
songe, he also  
draw water o  
Upon  
g. assembly of  
ed abundant i  
unto God for h  
his Counsell  
of the Gospell  
wife & our sou  
God, yt his ha  
praised be the  
Upon th  
for mercie,  
David ps 119 i  
so will I  
thy servants  
& assurance  
so should I pr  
most mercifull  
ps: Ch: my God  
gives me grac  
wisdom. I  
=d me from  
wrought in us  
God is my hi  
trials, I am the  
thou hast loof  
= giving, & w  
vowes unto  
counils of the  
ballotijag I  
and ever the  
That sports  
Thoues com  
& is dayes  
Saviour. O  
the 13 day  
Upon th  
renewed &  
that he shou  
from mof

will bringe &  
songe, he also  
draw water o  
Upon  
g. assembly of  
ed abundant i  
unto God for h  
his Counsell  
of the Gospell  
wife & our sou  
God, yt his ha  
praised be the  
Upon th  
for mercie,  
David ps 119 i  
so will I  
thy servants  
& assurance  
so should I pr  
most mercifull  
ps: Ch: my God  
gives me grac  
wisdom. I  
=d me from  
wrought in us  
God is my hi  
trials, I am the  
thou hast loof  
= giving, & w  
vowes unto  
counils of the  
ballotijag I  
and ever the  
That sports  
Thoues com  
& is dayes  
Saviour. O  
the 13 day  
Upon th  
renewed &  
that he shou  
from mof



amen. Into thine hand I comitt my Spirit, thou hast redeemed  
us, o lord God of truth.



Upon the 18 day of July, hearing of the coming of our good  
at country-men, that they were coming in great numbers & w<sup>o</sup> great  
boasting to abandon to persuade us & our people either by disputat<sup>o</sup>n,  
or secret negotiation or open threatening & violence (as the report went)  
to joyne w<sup>th</sup> ym in these late confederacie, wh<sup>ch</sup> we find it not lawfull  
for us to do. And having y<sup>t</sup> morning read the 3. & 4 chapters of Josh:  
wt Daniel 9. 29. I besought the lord (with wars) to show us the right  
way, & lead us ym, & affirme & protect us ym; & to make us all (both  
our opposit<sup>e</sup> brethren & us) godly, & to deliver us out of this great  
tentation & out of all tentation. The lord knoweth how to deliver the  
godly out of tentation, & his people shall never be ashamed. For will  
so good unto sion & build the walls of Jerusalem, even in troublesome  
times. God is my helper, I will not fear what man shall do unto me  
for he will be with our mouth as he was w<sup>th</sup> Moses. The promise for thy  
servant for good, & let not the proud oppress me. Cast all our sinne  
behind thy backe, enlighten, justify, strengthen & encourage us to the  
performance of thy own worke wh<sup>ch</sup> thou hast commended us, & direct  
bless us ym. And as thy holy name was acknowledged & magnified  
by thy p<sup>ro</sup>phets with thy servant Elias agst the p<sup>ro</sup>phets of Baals, so  
bear us through marvelous & mightie in this thy own cause  
agst the errors of this miscarried multitude of thy own servants.  
yt they may know yt we are thy servants, & at thy commaund we  
do these things. And my prayer cometh up before thee w<sup>th</sup> his holy temple.  
O lord be glorious in the earth by J. Ch. our lord for now evermore Amen.

2 pet. i.  
Jost 2.  
ps 51.  
2 aug 25  
Nsh. 3-4  
ps 118.  
Eed. 4-12

1 K. 18.

Gal 2.

I renewed  
this prayer  
for the  
assembly  
& for all  
wt of roford  
the 12 of Aug.  
1639. blessed  
69 God amen

Jos. 6. & 17.

ps. 66.

ps. 68

ps. 26

A lord who gavest unto thy servant paul wife freedom to adm<sup>o</sup>nish  
peter, & gavest to thy servant peter me<sup>o</sup>nes to receive admonition,  
& made him ply able to good advyce, give also both these gifts unto  
us thy poor servants, & also unto all our brethren, yt we be  
faint in a good cause, nor be obstinat in any evill cause, but  
for thy merriest sake in Ch. I. our lord, lead us by thy holy  
Sp: of truth unto all truth, & sanctifie us in thy truth & make  
us true to thee our God who hast sent us, yt we may seek not our own  
glory, but the glory of thee our God & the salva<sup>o</sup>n of thy people, & yt  
we mynde not earthly things but yt we finde our comfort w<sup>th</sup> joy,  
& the ministration we had received from the lord Jesus to blissh  
the gospel of grace of God, blessed be the lord who hath not pull  
back my prayer from thee nor thy merriest from me Amen is all  
ps. 68  
ps. 26  
will order yours for us, for thou hast wrought all our workes,  
for us

for us. I cast  
if my man  
in trouble & o  
precipitancie,  
thing discomf  
and wife slow  
good thy peo  
wt. the, o lo  
thee our God,  
receiv<sup>e</sup> us into  
these p<sup>ro</sup>ph<sup>et</sup>  
led from ova  
the armie of  
and in his  
id scalld, in  
in the highst  
O Lord, m  
lion, who heale  
be our refuge a  
Upon the  
in abandon  
virgin with  
grupon he info  
in him, & her  
p<sup>ro</sup>ph<sup>et</sup> com  
be terrified by  
waye to offe  
It is a fearfu  
io. 31. as onc  
Elisba to his  
more then  
of horset & ch  
the holy ang.  
to save and de  
God is end this  
our faith into  
things, & y<sup>e</sup>w  
most Jacob w  
y<sup>e</sup>by, & by th  
from Sam, &  
things were  
yt we throu  
have hope &



For us. Cast thy burden upon the Lord & he shall sustain thee. If any man lacke wisdom let him aske it of God & call upon me in trouble & I will deliver me from evillnes of eye & from sinfull word & precipitancie, & from lukewarmnes and distrustfull fear, & from evill thing displeasing in the eyes of thy glory, & make us faithfull & and wise stewards, passers according to thy own heart, y<sup>t</sup> we may good thy people w<sup>th</sup> knowledg & understanding, & may find mercy w<sup>th</sup> thee, O Lord in that day, make us good & faithfull servants to thee our God, all the course of our pilgrimage here, & afterwards receive us into that eternal joy of thee our Lord. Glorie to the father & the son, the one only true God, the holy individed trinitie equal led from everlasting to everlasting, abow all blessing & praise, whom the armies of heaven adore, the whole earth is full of his glory, and in his temple every one speaketh his glory, his name only is sealed, his glory is above the earth & the heaven. Glorie to God in the highest & peace on earth & goodwill toward men and to all living.

ps 55  
Jam 1  
ps 50

math 24  
gdr 3.

2 Tim 1:18  
1 Tim 2:5

O Lord, my strength & my fortress & my refuge in the day of affliction, who healest the incurable wounds of the Church, & of thy children, be our refuge at this time, & heal this grievous Schisme, Amen.

[fol: 5E]  
3re: 16. 19.  
e 30. 15.  
16. 17.

Upon the 19 day of July 1638. I heard Dr Alcock hole preaching in abundance upon the words of the angel Gabriel to the blessed virgin with God nothing shall be impossible Luk 1. 37. wherupon he inferred y<sup>t</sup> we ought to fear this omnipotent God, & to trust in him, & wherupon he took occasion to speake unto his hearers of these present commotions, exhorting us to fear God, & to trust in God, & not to be terrified by the prevalency or power of men to distrust God, or any wayes to offend him. If God be for us who can be against us? Rom: 8. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God 1 Cor. 10. 31. He encouraged us also by recording that saying of the prophet Elisha to his servant. Fear not, for they that be with us, are more then they that be with them. So will that heavenly armie of horses & chariots of fyre rounde about Elisha 2. Kings 6. 16. 17. the holy angels watch continually at Gods commandments, about us to save and defend us against all our enemies, & when it shall please God to end this our bodily life, ye are the holy angels ready to carry our souls into our masters joy. I was greatly comforted in hearing these things, & y<sup>t</sup> came into my minde y<sup>t</sup> the angels of God met Jacob at Mahanaim Gen. 32. 1. 2. And I was much comforted y<sup>t</sup> by the deliverance of Jacob from Laban (Gen. 31) & from Esau, after Jacobs wrestling with God Gen. 32 & 33. whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning y<sup>t</sup> we through patience & comfort of the scriptures might have hope Rom: 15. 4.

skadovati-  
napa Tw  
Baw nar  
pyma.

6 lffo d

Blessed be the Lord our God, the God & Father of our Lord Jesus Christ  
 the Father of mercies & the God of all consolation who comforteth us  
 in all our tribulation, yt we may be able to comfort ym with  
 as in any trouble by the comfort great we our selves are comforted  
 of God, And sometimes he lets us be pressed out of measure,  
 above strength yt we should not trust in our selves, but in God who  
 deliver us out of all our troubles 2 Cor. i. Thou drawest near in the  
 day yt I called upon thee, thou saidst fear not, a Lord thou hast  
 pleaded the cause of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.  
 3. 57. 58. All praise and glory to the Lord the God of our life,  
 the God of our mercies, the God of our salvation in J. Ch: our L. amen.  
 Hallelujah. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes. I be not affraid  
 Ps: 119. 8. amen. O Lord amen. Hallelujah. <sup>that</sup> our opposite brethren  
 are right, Lord prosper ym in it, & ym they are wronge, Lord  
 divert ym from it & disappoint it, also ym we are wronge  
 Lord divert us from it & disappoint it, & ym we are right,  
 O Lord prosper us ym, & plead thy own cause & grace us  
 thy poor servants in adhering ym. Let the words of my mouth  
 & the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight,  
 O Lord my strength & my redeemer ps: 19 Blessed be the Lord  
 who lifte the Lord, O my soul, blessed be the Lord because he  
 hath heard the voice of my supplication. The Lord is my strength  
 & my shield, my heart trusted in him, & I am helped, ym for  
 my heart greatly rejoiceth & with my song will I praise ym.  
 The Lord is their strength, & he is the saving strength of his anointed  
 since thy people & blisse thine inheritance, feed ym also &  
 lift ym up for ever ps: 28. O Lord give peace unto thy  
 people. The Lord will give strength unto his people, the  
 Lord will blisse his people w<sup>th</sup> peace ps: 29. Fear not O  
 Lord, be glad & rejoice, for the Lord will do great things.  
 Job 2. 21 Blessed be the Lord, why are thou cast down my soul? heptid  
 God is my helper, blessed is he yt hath the God of Jacob for his help.  
 whose hope is in the Lord his God. My help & my hope. Remember  
 not our iniquities agst us, but let thy tender mercies speed us.  
 Return unto thy rest O my soul, for the Lord hath  
 dealt bountifully w<sup>th</sup> thee. ym I. I professed my self upon  
 my face, before God, acknowledging my vylness & sinfulness,  
 being vyl & sinfull, dust & ashes, & God spake peace to me  
 Blessed be the Lord, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine heart

This prayer  
 renewed w<sup>th</sup>  
 comforted  
 12 of Aug 1599  
 be let be pra  
 1590 for our  
 & amen  
 28 day of May  
 1640 Cantol  
 12 July

ps 146.

This comfort  
 renewed  
 28 of May  
 1640 Cantol  
 amen

horn is scalled  
 enemies, because  
 the Lord, for thou  
 God i Sam: 2. t  
 Lord loveth & ble  
 ted ps: 18. Isallo  
 Upon the 2  
 morning of the  
 great I have be  
 boob, & of the  
 me amidst my  
 by humble affli  
 cions, presuming  
 from devotion &  
 itableness, evill  
 willness of eye,  
 vened, injurious  
 many other grei  
 godlie sorrow  
 & fervent pra  
 to help me in  
 & danger, & so  
 vowed of thank  
 all meaning to  
 of the sweet &  
 himself near  
 w<sup>th</sup> than gif  
 heart & mynd  
 of my late or  
 God hath giv  
 affliction by  
 self, my wife  
 my friends, &  
 & reproached  
 the late good  
 good name of  
 & also by the  
 my commands  
 they fell in  
 of crosses ca

horn is spotted in the Lord: my youth is enlarged over mine  
sinners, because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is none holy as  
the Lord, for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock  
like our God: I saw: 2. the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness  
ps: 18. the Lord is my rock & blessed be my rock & let the God of my salvation be  
ps: 18. Hallelujah. Amen & Amen.

161  
and again  
15 Nov 1638  
23 January  
1638. 1638  
69 God for  
our  
and  
am  
am  
am

Upon the 28 day of November 1638. as I was meditating in the  
morning of the many strange & grievous troubles, fears, & wrestlings,  
great I have been exercised & compassed since my last writing in this  
book, & of the great mercies of my God, upholding me & comforting  
me amidst my greatest distresses, & making me to draw near to him,  
by humble confession of my foolishness, pride, disdain of others, impati-  
ence, presumption, temerity, human wrath, vaine glory, aversness  
from devotion & from other parts of his service, unrighteousness, unchar-  
itableness, evil suspicion, earthly thoughts, distrustfull fearfulness,  
swiftness of eye, unholyness, unthankfulness to parents & others, offen-  
siveness, injuriousness, unkindness, unthankfulness, unmercifulness, and  
many other grievous sins, & heinous iniquities & offences, & by a  
Godly sorrow, & unfeigned repentance for them, and by frequent  
& fervent prayers to my God w<sup>th</sup> sighs & tears, for mercies & grace  
to help me in times of need, for direction & protection against all assaults  
& dangers, & for a speedie & joyfull deliverance out of y<sup>m</sup> all; & by  
vowes of thankfulness & praise to the God of my salvation, & by actu-  
all meaning to bin from all my sin. And while I was meditating  
of the sweet & strong consolations & deliverances, whereby God declared  
himself near to me in mercies, & made me ever to end my prayers  
w<sup>th</sup> thanksgiving, & to leave off w<sup>th</sup> joy, & his grace preserving my  
heart & mynd in Ch: 1: and considering the bitterness & multitude  
of my late crosses, & the wonderfulness of the deliverance wh<sup>ch</sup>  
God hath given me: also finding myself yet compassed w<sup>th</sup> diverse  
afflictions by the good hand of my heavenly father upon my  
self, my wife, my daughter, & my estate, & my reputation, & upon  
my friends, & remembering how fearfullie I have been treated  
& reproached & troubled both by my Countrymen, subscribers of  
the late Covenant, boasting to take my life, & my estate & my  
good name from me all at once, & to burie y<sup>m</sup> all in ignominie,  
& also by the savage Englishmen, who took captives out of  
my Countie, being my Cousin also, & treated to kill him, except  
they got in haile a verie great ranfome. Both these crosses  
of crosses came upon me at one time. My Cousin was afflicted

repentance  
comfort  
deliverance.

afflicted at my calamities, my familiars hid y<sup>r</sup> selves, & mine acquaintance stood in awe off you some of my familiars & friends augmented my affliction, by their moanings & deprobations, & censurations neglect of my sorrow, & some did unjustly lay to my charge wrongs imputations: my wife became sick & pained with child, my daughter was visited, & yet is visited with loathsome byles & sores, & is become unable almost to walk with a staff. I am yet still threatened by some of the Covenanters, especially by Miners, & few or none do seem to care earnestly for my life & tranquillity. my Cousin also, Patrick Forbes, son to Duncan Forbes of Camphill, hath in the mean tyme fallen in trouble, & his life is sought, And I find also my worldly affairs debarr'd by increase of unavoidable debts. Amidst these troubles, the King's writs, & his high Commission my Lord Marquis of Hamilton, & Dr Walter Balcanquhall Dean of Rochester have graciously encouraged my reverend Collogues & me by their letters approving our printed demands, replyes, & duplyes, written by us to some Covenanting Miners: yet no particular mention of that warning qu<sup>e</sup> at request of my Lord Marquis of Southwicks I wrote, & for the my countymen Covenanters have breach'd us with all these evils. And I considering yt it became me not to strive for words that they took exception, & yet they did interpret as reproachfull aggr<sup>av</sup>ation, altho my instant intention was lovingly to warn y<sup>e</sup>m, I resolv'd w<sup>th</sup> advyce of some brethren to publish that warning in print, removing out of it all harsh words, & craving pardons for any thing yt was amiss, thinke to declare to all men my Christian & peaceable disposition. whereby they seem to be somewhat appeas'd, but yet some of them do stinow threatenng me, if so they may drive me by y<sup>e</sup>mans wronge, to approve & go their way, yet truly my Conscience suffers me not to do. My L. Marquis of Southwicks under God help'd me by his moyen to recover my Cousin from the highlandmen w<sup>th</sup>out ransome: but by occasion of that my Cousin, I had soon after a new & a worse fashon'd trouble, wher out of, God now also deliver'd me. There remaine yet some threatenng aggr<sup>av</sup> me by some Covenanters, & some disdainfull writtings, qu<sup>e</sup> by they reproach me & menace me. Also the speeches of the people to whom I became hereby a proverb & as a lamp despyed in the thought of y<sup>e</sup>m yt are at sale, & forwile the great uncharitableness of some near friends, & the crosses of some afflicted friends, do add unto my grief, qu<sup>e</sup> is increased also by the sickness of my wife & of my daughter & some worldly burdens upon my spirit, & unpleasant incumbrances, diverting me from the course of my studies in this my sacred Calling. And above all I was terrified qu<sup>e</sup> I did order my spirit corruption, & my old & recent sins, being affraid of Gods anger.

as I was in the morn of dyeth, & earn the Lord my G of our L. J. C. to save sinners promising us promising the a hard work & to remove all in conveniencs to depart from the Lyons mon. would please I = men to desist I who seek to a foretyme, w e effort of the for a now, & not leave me in me, all m affliction, & Sav: yt hence more after th of my God, w out Light: w us in Ch. J. by Him from from death in w<sup>th</sup> Ch: & ha by grace thro me fro all th thing homef works & glori ciful to my & that the L sitting at the e of the fear deflection, of e would give the glory of

as I was meditating on all these things the 28 Novr 1638. in the morning, I resolved to set my face by prayer & strictness of duty, & earnest repentance to cast my self down y<sup>e</sup> day before the Lord my God secretly w<sup>ch</sup> affe I did, beseeching the God & father of our L. J. Ch. the God of my mercie, who came into the world to save sinners, & invite to him all y<sup>e</sup> labour & one hearts laden promising us safe & rest to our souls, & commandeth us to ask, - promising that whosoever asketh shall receive, & praying w<sup>ch</sup> proceed & leave unto him to forgive & forgett all my former & present sin, to remove all offences proceed or risen upon, & to remove all inconveniencs whatsoever, And as in his mercie he moved by Syrians to depart from Iherosaphat 2 Chron. 18. 31. & did send his angel & great the lyon mouth that he did not hurt Daniel, Dan: 6. 22. So y<sup>e</sup> it would please him in his great mercie toward me, to move my countrymen to desist from troubling us, & to shutt the mouth of all God who seek to devour me. for whatsoever things were written a foretime, were written for our learning, y<sup>e</sup> we through patience & comfort of the scrips might have hope Rom: 15. 4. Also I prayed for a new, clean, faithfull heart, & for a right sp: & y<sup>e</sup> God would not leave me forsake to my self, but govern by his ho. sp: dwelling in me, all my thoughts, words, dedds, all my behaviour & question, affection, & motion, & make me meek & lowly in sp: like my Sav: y<sup>e</sup> he useth not I, but Ch: may live in us, & y<sup>e</sup> I walk no more after the flesh, but after the sp: showing forth the vertues of my God, who hath called me out of darkness to his marvellous light: who being rich in mercie & abundant in love toward us in Ch: J. hath quickened us together with him, hath delivered us by him from the bondage of Satan, from the curse of this world, from death in sin, from the effect of wrath, & hath raised us up together w<sup>ch</sup> Ch: & hath set us in the heavenly places in Ch: J. saving us by grace through faith in him: that it would please him to deliver me fro all these sin, corruption & sorrow, & make my light so to shine henceforth constantly before men, y<sup>e</sup> they may see my good works & glorifie God my heavenly father. And y<sup>e</sup> he would be mercifull to my wife, & children, & friends, & to all my countrymen, & that the Lord would pour plentifully upon the G. assembly now this pray sitting at Glasgow his ho. sp: of wisdom & revelation, of knowledge, of the fear of the Lord, of truth & peace, of charity & holy - devotion, of meekness & christian compassion, call great needfull, & would give a blessed & comfortable event for Christs sake, to the glory of his gl & glorious name, to the pacifica<sup>n</sup> & edification of

Summe  
to God

now this pray  
I renewed  
for this G.  
assembly  
was in Aug  
1639 &  
was comfort  
to us.

of his Church here and there, and to the present & small comfort of us all his poor servants in this land. O Lord give us grace to esteem every neighbour better, y<sup>e</sup> my self, & to be greatly comforted in thy mercie. Lord bless our King, & make him dayly more & more a blessing from thee our God unto thy people: & have mercie on our Queen, in lighten, sanctifie, & bless her, forgive us our neglect of her, & all our sin, stir up the spirits of those whom thou hast to stir up, & waken th<sup>e</sup> Kings heart for her information, & open her heart at thou dost the heart of India, for a true conversion to thee the Lord our God: Bless plentifully the young prince Charles, & all the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Royal progenie. Bless likewise Ladie Elizabeth & her children. O Lord forgive our King all his sin, deliver him out of all troubles, comfort him on every side, keep him ab<sup>o</sup> the apple of thine eye, subdue his people under him in thee our God, & subdue his heart to thee our God, give him a wise & understanding heart to go out & in before thy people. and give unto him & to his high Commissioner & to his Counsellors & to all & every one of us wisdom & grace to do that which is w<sup>o</sup> a perfect heart w<sup>o</sup> it is right in thine eye: put wise, godly & faithful counsellors about him, be thou his Counsellor, his guide, his protector & defender. We graciously & powerfully present w<sup>o</sup> my Colleague & me, & w<sup>o</sup> all thy servants in the study, profession, publishing & practising of the truth. Disappoint y<sup>e</sup> who are any way busied w<sup>o</sup> the truth: and convert all thy strayed children. comfort me & all thy afflicted & make us to hear the voyce of joy & gladness, y<sup>e</sup> the bond y<sup>e</sup> thou hast broken may rejoice. Cast us not away from thy presence, take not thy spirit from me, restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, establish me w<sup>o</sup> thy free spirit: y<sup>e</sup> shall I waie transgressors thy wayes & sinners shall be converted unto thee. Deliver me from blood, O God, thou God of my salvation, y<sup>e</sup> shall my tongue sing joyfully of thy righteousness. I will sing of thy righteousness & of thy power, y<sup>e</sup> I will sing about of thy mercie in the morning, for thou hast been my defence, & refuge in the day of my trouble, unto thee O my strength, will I sing, for God is my defence, the God of my mercie. when I cry unto thee, y<sup>e</sup> shall mine enemies turn back, & this I know for God is for me. In God will I praise his word, in the Lord will I praise his word. In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me. Thy vows are upon me, O God, I will render praises to thee, for thou hast delivered my soul from death, will thou not deliver my feet from falling, y<sup>e</sup> I may walk before God in the light of his living. I will abide in thy Tabernacle forever will.

Job 60

Ps. 51.

Ps. 59.

Ps. 56.

joyfull thanksgiving to God

Ps. 51

will trust in the my vows - O so will I sing praise my vows. I will comforted my heart for me I will comfort morning & at noon voices. We hath kept me: for the Lord, & he shall be moved. Let y<sup>e</sup> ever shout. love thy name righteous, w<sup>o</sup> greatly praise among the me the poor, to save those things w<sup>o</sup> so will thou re had great bitter from the pit thy back, for these, thou y<sup>e</sup> Lord was ready god instrument. We blessed be thou mercie, & the tribulation, y<sup>e</sup> trouble by the who delivered trust y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>o</sup> slooff & sic. The Lord I will make things for the Lord v<sup>o</sup>ed my falling, I w<sup>o</sup> I blessed w<sup>o</sup> said in my w<sup>o</sup> the Lord cup of salva my vows w

will trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah. for thou, o God hast heard  
 my vowes — o prepare mercie & truth qth may preserve me,  
 so will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, yt I may daile perform  
 my vowes. I will be glad & rejoyce in thy mercie: for thou hast  
 considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversitie. as  
 for me I will call upon God & the Lord shall save me. Evening &  
 morning & at noon will I pray and cry aloud & he shall hear my  
 voice. he hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell yt was  
 agt me: for there were many wt me. — Cast thy burden upon the  
 Lord, & he shall sustaine thee: he shall never suffer the righteous  
 to be moved. Let all those that putt their trust in thee, rejoyce. Let  
 ym ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them. Let ym also yt  
 love thy name be joyfull in thee. for thou, Lord, wilt blisse the  
 righteous, wth favour wilt thou compass him, as wt a shield. I will  
 greatly praise the Lord wth my mouth, yea I will praise ym =  
 among the multitude, for he shall stand at the right hand of  
 the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul. O Lord, by  
 those things men live, & in all those things is the life of my sp.  
 so will thou recover me, & make me to live. Arise for peace I  
 had great bitterness, but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it  
 from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind  
 thy back, for the grave can not praise thee, death can not celebra  
 thee, they yt go down into the pit can not hope for thy truth. The  
 Lord was ready to save me yf we will sing my song to ym. I  
 god instruments all the dayes of our life in the hands of the Lord.  
 Blessed be God, even the father of our L. J. Ch: the father of  
 mourning, & the God of all comfort, who comforted us in all our  
 tribulation, yt we may be able to comfort ym wth our in anie  
 trouble by the comfort qwt we our selves are comforted of God.  
 who delivered us from so great a death, & dole deliver, in whom we  
 trust yt he will yet deliver us. I beseech, Lord help thou my unbr =  
 sleep & sic my heart in God yt I be not affraid of evill byding. Mar: 9.  
 The Lord said unto my Lord sit thou at my right hand until I ps 112.  
 make mine enemies thy footstool. Arise unto thy rest, o my soul,  
 for the Lord hath dealt bountifullis wth thee, for thou hast deli  
 vered my soul from death, mine eyes from weare & my feet from  
 falling, I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living,  
 I beseech yf I have I spoken, I was & greatly afflicted, I  
 said in my haste, all men are liars. What shall I render  
 unto the Lord for all his benefitt toward me? I will take the  
 cup of salvation & call upon the name of the Lord, I will pay  
 my vowes unto the Lord & to the end of the psalms. O praise ye ps 117.

ps: 31.

ps: 55.

ps: 5.

ps: 109.

ps: 36.

2 Cor: 1.

ps: 112.

ps: 110.

ps: 116.

ps: 117.

Ps: 12. The Lord all ye nations, praise him all ye people, for his mercifull  
kindness is great toward us & the mercy of the Lord endureth forever  
to allshaj. O Lord I will praise thee, tho thou wast angry w me time  
ago & is turned away & thou comfortedst me, & thou God is my salva  
tion, I will trust and not be afraid & ps 24. I will bless the Lord at

all times, his praise shall be continually in my mouth, & in sinem.  
O Lord we trust in thee help our mistrust. Blessing, honour & glory  
& power be unto him who sitteth upon the throne & unto the lamb forever  
& ever Rev: 4. 13. when my soul fainted w in me I remembered the  
Lord, & my prayer came in unto thee into thy holy temple. They of  
ships sake observe lying vanities for sake their own merits. But I will sacrifice  
unto thee w the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have

Ps: 61. vowed, salvation is of the Lord Jonah 2. 7. 8. 9. mine heart forsook  
me [ps 143. 4.] God is the strength of mine heart & my portion forever  
ps 73. I will praise thee, O Lord, my God w all my heart, & will  
glorify thy name forevermore, for great is thy mercy toward me,  
and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. Strengthen  
O God, yf que thou hast wrought for us [ps: 68] Lord thou wilt  
order peace for us, for thou hast wrought all our works to us

Rev: 7. 10. 12. (Rev: 26: 12.) Salvation to our God who sitteth upon the throne & unto  
the Lamb, Amen. Blessing & glory & wisdom, & thanksgiving &  
honour, & power & might be unto our God for ever & ever Amen.  
gloria to the Father & the holy individed Trinity, the only true God,  
exalted above all blessing & praise from everlasting to everlasting.  
Amen, & allshaj, Amen & Amen.

Rom: 8. 32. What shall we say to these things? if God be for us, who  
can be against us? so yf spared not his own son but delivered him  
up for us all, how shall he not w us also freely give us all  
things? The Lord of hosts is w us, the God of Jacob is our refuge  
ps: 46. Solah, thine iniquities is taken away, and thy sin purged. My  
Da: 6. price shall go with thee, & I will give thee rest, thou hast found  
Ps: 33. grace in my sight, & I know thee by name, because your  
14. 17. names are written in heaven.

Luc: 10. 20. But now thinke saith the Lord yf created thee, O Jacob, & he  
Da: 43. yf formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, from  
12. 3. art mine, & thou passest through the water I will be with  
Isa: 43. thee & O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee,  
3. 27. & be strong yea be stronger. The Lord is my light & my salvation  
10. 19. whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom  
ps: 27. shall I be afraid? — wait on the Lord, be of good courage  
& he shall strengthen thine heart, wait I say on the Lord, I will

will never leave  
not fear what  
of thy countena  
more yu in the  
lay me down i  
in safety. N  
our Lord G. yf  
everlasting Co  
do his will, u  
through J. Ch.

As the man  
about his peo  
Upon the  
being desired u  
Job answered  
me not becom  
the lowest & i  
the most que  
lasting life, &  
half be favor  
bration of the  
comfort, God  
He answer  
this his good  
matter of his  
persuade us  
I say I  
ye seek w  
see the Lord  
alas? what a  
repects? lo  
earthall desyr  
ps 34. & 37.  
of the life y  
worldis or  
or consolation  
Labor not  
In that des.



will never leave thee nor forsake thee & he Lord is my helper I will not  
 fear what man shall do unto me. Lord lift thou up the light of thy  
 countenance upon us. Thou hast put gladness in my heart more  
 yea in the time y<sup>e</sup> their corns & their wine increased, I will bring  
 me down in peace & sleep for thou Lord only makest me dwell  
 in safety. Now the God of peace y<sup>e</sup> brought againe from the dead  
 our Lord J. y<sup>e</sup> great shephard of the sheep, through the blood of his  
 everlasting covenant, make us perfect in every good work, to  
 do his will, working in us y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>ue</sup> it well pleasing in his sight,  
 through J. Ch. to you be glorie for ever & ever Amen.

As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round  
 about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Upon the 23 day of December 1638, being the Lords day, I  
 being desired went & preached in new aberdons upon Jo. 6. 26. 27  
 Jesus answered you & said, verily, verily I say unto you, ye seek  
 me not because ye saw the miracle, but because ye did eat of  
 the bread & were filled [labour (or work) *εργασια*] not for  
 the meat q<sup>ue</sup> perissheth, but for that meat q<sup>ue</sup> endureth unto ever  
 lasting life, q<sup>ue</sup> the son of man shall give unto you, for him  
 hath the father sealed. This word I choosed because of the cele  
 bration of the es. communion q<sup>ue</sup> we did celebrat y<sup>e</sup> day w<sup>th</sup> great  
 comfort, God be praised for this & all his mercies.

He answered them] so gracious is he toward those ignorant:  
 this his goodness appeareth yet more in the meeke manner & sweet  
 matter of his answer verily, verily I say he descended to  
 persuade us altho he be eternall, eternall God, who can not  
 I say I greater authority than all men & angels I say it.

Ye seek me?] Let the heart of you rejoice y<sup>e</sup> seek the Lord.  
 seek the Lord & his strength, seek his face continually ps. 105. 3. 4. But  
 alas? what a disorderly course is it to seek him only for worldly  
 respects? to make our profession of Religion subservient to our  
 carnall desires? we must indeed expect from God all good things  
 ps 34. & 37. Godlynes is profitable unto all things, having promise  
 of the life y<sup>e</sup> now is & of y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>ue</sup> it to come i Tim. 4. 8. But no  
 worldly or temporarie reason ought to be leader in our profession  
 or q<sup>ue</sup>stion as followeth in the subseq<sup>ue</sup>nt direction.

Labor not for the meat q<sup>ue</sup> perissheth but for y<sup>e</sup> meat q<sup>ue</sup>  
 in this direction is i a commandment, labour not for perishing

comfortable  
 communion  
 ing  
 to God

68

perishing food, but for a promise, qth the son of man shall give unto you a warrant of this promise for him hath God the father sealed. The commandment of a certain action enjoyned, labour or work, εργασια & the description of that for qth we should labour, this is deserued both negativelie not for the meat wch perisheth, and affirmatively, but for yt meat qth endureth untill Epiphanius here: 80 & Chrysostom in his commentaries upon this place of the Gospell do writt yt some ancient hereticks called

Maffaliami

Maffaliami or Euchites, refused to do any work, but lived in idleness, wth some show of prayers & spirall meditations, enjoynd wth a verie luxurious & scandalous conversation. And yt for defence of this inordinat working in idleness, refusing all works, they did abuse this place of holy Scrs [Labour not for the meat qth perisheth] qth wth some other places, Epiphanius in his relation of yt heresie, & Chrysostom & Theophylact in their commentaries upon this my text do charily vindicate from that perverse gloss, We must distinguish betwixt lawfull diligence & unlawfull care & addicting our selves to perishing things. This only is here forbidden that is not forbidden but rewarded & praised in holy Scrs prov: 5. 6. & 10. 5. & 12. 11. & 31. 27. 2 Thess: 3. 10. & 12. One of the kind of Sodomie was abundance of idleness, Eccl: 10. 4. The sluggard by his idleness finnst agst the commandment of God, & he wrongs himself & his neighbour, & wrongs himself in his temperance & estate. I went by the fields of the slothfull & prov: 24. 30 & affe he wrongs himself in his spirall estate, altho he have fullness of bread, for by idleness he is a ready prey to the tempter, as were the Sodomites, & like yt man qm the mactem sp: found ouglis, - fuxpt & garnished math: 12. 44. facito aliquid operis ut lo sempz Diabolus inveniat occupatum Hieron: epist: 4. ad Rustic: Monach: qua incipit, nihil Christiano facili9. The sluggard wrongs also his neighbour two wayes, for, either he becometh burthensome to his neighbour (2 Thess: 3.) or ym by his idleness he is less helpfull to those yt have need See Eccl: 4. 28. act: 20. 35. Non igitur precib: ho nostra sedulitas circa τα/σιωτικα, sed, i. ut res caducas non amemus i ps: 2. 10. angiam daz curam seu sollicitudinē & habeamus mat: 6. 25 & non grave nra corda nostra Negim: = vait βιωτικαις luc: 21. 34: 2. ut non serviamus mammonae mat: 6. 24. ne vultu nostro serviamus Rom: 16. 18. ne nobis venter deus sit, et gloria seu sum: bon: , ne verona sapia nūc phil: 3. 19. 3. ne fiduciam ponamus in rebus fluxib: sicut

[fol: 62]  
8 yap tau: &  
tor est  
Mafim va  
ky epyasia  
ypr: idleness  
Παλατιν  
εβιδασεν  
y apyia  
Chrysost:  
in pnt  
το εβιδασεν  
pan:

Sicut dicitur  
Luc 12. 19. vid  
in evang: ps: 6  
rals autem, u  
romud, sed br  
outs cognitio  
Jacturam faci  
8. Luc: 14. 26  
Τὴν ἀποδ  
of all his la  
Labourd under  
grist, qea hi  
vanitie sceler  
and the appo  
on the meat b  
they did eat.  
- toris thing: &  
- use it perisht  
all thing: yt  
the lo. Scriptur  
from things on  
wch is not:  
flew away ad  
worlds passeth  
of God abyde  
Bodily foo  
he change you  
you is but for  
against & bristi  
by theft, wbb  
selvnt hoafire  
wher theserv  
use & fruit of  
death we a  
that thing: b  
the way of  
EXci 8 5 fol  
Joan: sub finem

Sicut dicitur illis qui animam suam multos annos possidebant  
 Luk 12. 19. vid: 31. 24. 25. prov: 11. 28. marc: 10. 24. vid: Chrysostr.  
 in evang: Jo: 6. 27. ἄδικον. hoc prohibentur absolute, compa-  
 ratis autem, ut terra caelestibus non preferamus aut aequipa-  
 ramus, sed terra et caetera omnia finium reputamus propter  
 eius cognitionem Christi Iesu. et odio habemus, omniumque libenter  
 iacturam faciamus, ut eum sequamur, et fruamur phil: 3. 7.  
 8. Luc: 14. 26. 27. 33. veritatem omne et non vendat prov: 23. 23.

Τὴν ἀποδιδυμενὴν, which perisheth] for what help a man  
 of all his labour, & of the operation of his heart, quoniam he hath  
 laboured under the sun? for all his days are sorrows, & his travail  
 grief, yea his heart taketh no rest in the night, this is also  
 vanity eccl: 2. 22. 23. all the labour of man is for his mouth,  
 and the appetite [the soul] is not filled eccl: 6. 7. his mouth  
 eateth meat because he had been speaking of the least good-  
 things they did eat. But the adjoined reason appertaining to all transi-  
 tory things. Labor not for the meat which perisheth, quia? because  
 it perisheth. the meaning ym is gratia to be understood of  
 all things yt perish, yt we labour not for them. as also apper-  
 the ec. Scripturae clarissime declarent, labour not to be rich, causa  
 from thine own wisdom, wilt thou sell thine eyes upon that  
 which is not? for riches certainly make ymself wings, for  
 they flee away as an eagle toward heaven prov: 23. 4. 5. & the  
 words passeth away & the light yof, but he that doth the will  
 of God abideth forever i Jo: 2. 17.

Bodily food perisheth i in the use yof it self perisheth, yt by  
 its change yof we may be nourished. 2. This effect & efficacia  
 yof is but for a very short tyme, for we become soon hungry  
 againe & thirsty againe Jo: 4. 13. 3. It may be taken from us  
 by theft, robbery, corruption, fire, yof & Lay not up for your  
 selves treasures upon earth for motha & rust doth corrupt, and  
 where thieves break through & steal. Math 6. 19. 4. all-  
 use & fruit of such food & treasure perisheth to us when by  
 death we are taken from them [Luk 12. 20:] neque enim  
 potest esse in illis quae non moriantur, sed in illis quae  
 sunt in vita aeterna. the way of all flesh [ps: 49. Jo: 6. 49.] ἡ δὲ οὐρανὸς  
 ἔχει ἃς σποδὰ περιστῆσαι δασὸν Chrysostr. homil: 118. in evang:  
 Jo: 6. sub finem.

givo  
 aboz  
 to  
 h  
 d  
 2  
 2  
 2  
 9  
 nos  
 7  
 M  
 fu  
 rios  
 3.  
 4.  
 b. d. d.  
 200.  
 d. p.  
 67  
 b. b. p.  
 u. o.  
 . aff.  
 . is.  
 were  
 s. -  
 p. r.  
 n. a. r. y.  
 Jo.  
 s. b.  
 l. p. f. d.  
 p. r. =  
 and  
 . d. . d.  
 . i. m. =  
 u. n. a.  
 . i. b.  
 . p. a.  
 . f. i. c. u. l.

But for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life.] Labour for that meat, for the labour which is forbidden for the perishing meat is comanded for the meat which endureth unto everlasting life i. that we sett our affections thereon Col. 3. i. 2. that we prefer it to all other things lyketh that merchant of that precious pearls, & that buyer of the foils with the treasures math. 13. 3. that the labouring for this Essavelis food be our epyor, our diligence about the other but our παραργυρον.

That meat [ἡ ψωσὶν] loose we see two sorts of meat, one perishing, another abyding, so there is another wherof we must have greater care then of this bodylis transitoris life, wherto we are led w<sup>th</sup> that banquet of wisdoms prov. 7. That marriage souer of the great King math. 22. Luk. 14. this bread - abyding to eternall life is Christ, as himselfe declares at length in this siet chapter of Jo. Gospel. this is meat indeed, verse 55.

Which the Son of man shall give unto you.] And Iesus saith unto them, I am that bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger, & so that believeth on me shall never thirst - all that the father giveth me shall come to me, & him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out. Jo. 6. 35. - 37. &. I am the way, the truth & the life, no man cometh unto the father but by me Jo. 14. 6. neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven

Essavelis  
For him  
was ordain  
was made  
i. 20. God  
power Mat.  
the oyle of  
him, God is  
that angel  
7: 2. who  
promise &  
the witness  
for this is  
justified of  
of God hat  
believeth n  
he believeth  
son, and s  
to us storn  
he that ha  
hath not  
Labour  
violence,  
that we  
and our L  
Lord i C

17

Esse given among men whereby we must be saved act-4:12.  
For him hath God the father sealed, he  
was ordained before the foundation of the world, but  
was made manifest in the last times for us i: 20. God anointed him with the holy ghost & power  
Math: 3. act: 10: 38. God hath anointed him with  
the oyle of gladness above his fellows Job: 1: 9. In  
him, God is well pleased Math: 3: 17: 5. This is  
that angel having the seal of the living God Rev:  
7: 2. who sealeth us with the holy Spirit of  
promise Ephes: 1: 13. 2 Cor: 1: 21. 22. If we receive  
the witness of men the witness of God is greater,  
for this is the witness of God which he hath  
testified of his son, he that believeth on the son  
of God hath the witness in himself. He that  
believeth not God hath made him a liar, because  
he believeth not the record that God gave of his  
son, and this is the record, that God hath given  
to us eternal life, and this life is in his son,  
he that hath the son hath life, and he that  
hath not the son, hath not life i: 7: 5. 9. 10. 11. 12.

Labour then for this permanent food with  
violence, with forsaking all transitory things  
that we may attain to this one thing necessary,  
and our labour shall not be in vain in the  
Lord i Corinth: 15 chapter last verse.

for

For which cause we faint not, but though  
 our outward man perissh, yet the inward man  
 is renewed day by day. For our light affliction  
 which is but for a moment worketh for us a far  
 more exceeding and eternall weight of glorie, while  
 we loob not at the things which are seen, but at  
 the things which are not seen, for the things  
 which are seen are temporall, but the things  
 which are not seen are eternall 2 Corinth. 4. 16.  
 17. 18. which God works in us both to will &  
 to do of his good pleasures, in Christ Jesus our  
 Lord, to whom with the father and the Holy  
 Ghost the holy undivided Trinitie be all  
 glorie eternally Amen.

anno MDCCXXIX

In the year 1728  
 inwards but the  
 out and rest. 1728  
 Upon the 7<sup>th</sup>  
 taken to a better  
 and powerful co  
 Lord be blessed f  
 to make the right  
 from conversion t  
 him be glory fo  
 Upon the 7<sup>th</sup>  
 I went to the  
 5<sup>th</sup> day of the  
 many of the  
 wife given in the  
 me given in the  
 and went to the  
 from the 7<sup>th</sup>  
 understanding the  
 went to it. And  
 preached in the  
 7<sup>th</sup> last labor and  
 upon the 7<sup>th</sup>  
 I know a Lord t  
 last afflicted me  
 according to the  
 man time I can  
 every week, and  
 personally deliver  
 King College in  
 confers of the  
 manded all his f  
 treasure then shou  
 holden at the  
 give me a fair  
 and for opposit  
 hinder that con  
 enabled some  
 was employed  
 day of may the  
 apply he joit  
 your moderatio  
 4. 4. 5. This 2  
 of my afflicted  
 in the Lord allow  
 great joy that  
 is always p

In the year of God 1639 I had many tossings outward and inward but the Lord upheld me and gave me protection, comfort and rest. Blessed be his holy name for ever and ever Amen. Upon the 7 day of march my daughter Elizabeth died and was taken to a better life. for the evident presence of Gods gracious operation and powerful consolations wife her gave us assurance hereof. The Lord be blessed for ever and ever Amen. and the Lord give us grace to make the best use of his and all his fatherly visitations for a true conversion from all our iniquities unto the Lord our God. To him be glory for ever Amen.

Upon the certain report of the coming of the Scottish army to the I went to Coups upon the 25 day of march and returned to the 5th day of April at even. where understanding the hard and pressing manner of dealing used by the Covenantors in requiring men to join with them in their course, and that they had been a Summons against me given in at my dwelling house. I took journey that same night for to the town of Burgh where I remained till the Scottish army was retired from the southward, and I returned to the 10 day of April, and understanding that the provincial Synod was sitting in now Aberdeen, I went to it. And after upon the 21 of April being the Lords day I preached in old Aberdeen upon the words of our Saviour Come unto me ye that labor and are heavy laden & make II 28. 29. 30. Not long after upon the Lords day I preached in now Aberdeen upon the words of David I know a Lord that thy judgments are right and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. Let me pray the Lord thy merciful kindness be for my defence, according to thy word unto thy servant psal 119 God verses 75. 76. In the mean tyme I have my ordinary lessons in Divinity in the Colledge twice personally delivered to me to compare before the Committee to be holden in the Kings Colledge in old Aberdeen the 15 day of May, presiding me with the confederates of the Kirk in case of absence. whereas the King hath commanded all his subjects by publick proclamations that under paines of treason they should not acknowledge the Committee from yt affirm blis holden at Glasgow. In this straits I prayed to the Lord to direct me and give me a fair outcome. The trouble at Turff which the Covenantors and the opposites (where the opposites had the better for the tyme) hinder that Committee that it hold not. And theod Barons Anti-Scott was employed by the magistrats of the town to pray for I did the 21 day of May being Tuesday in now Aberdeen upon the words of the psal He rejoice in the Lord alway and againe I say rejoice, Let your moderations be known unto all men the Lord is at hand psal 4: 4. 5. This psal I choised for erecting my own heart and the heart of my afflicted hearers, that amidst all the troubles we might rejoice in the Lord alwayes, and this is also unto us a great argument of great joy that the holy Ghost sheweth forth love and care to make us alwayes joyfull as to rebuke us therto againe and againe,

Scottish force come north

Mat II: 28-30  
psal 119  
God 75: 76

psal 4:  
9: 5.  
Constant joy in the Lord

and offer yourself to be the object of our joy, being in joy  
 in the Lord, and putting us in minds of the nature and fullness  
 of that joy, it is holy and heavenly, glorious & full,  
 for it is in the Lord, it is permanent, it endures always & never  
 overflows; Thos. 5: 16. These things have I spoken unto you that my  
 joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full Jo: 15  
 ii. your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you  
 Jo: 16: 22. because no man can take God from us in whom we  
 rejoice, if we rejoice in any creature our joy may be taken from  
 us, but if we rejoice in the Lord no man taketh our joy from  
 us, but if we spread joy or the gladness of our joy ps 43: 4.  
 this is a part of the Kingdom in our hearts, yet is not meat  
 nor drink but righteousness and peace and joy in the holy ghost  
 Rom: 14: 17. And by the joy of the Kingdom of God in the state of  
 peace we walk and are brought into that heavenly Kingdom  
 in the state of glory yet is called the joy of our Lord, enter thou  
 into the joy of thy Lord. mat 25: 21.

I say I Paul by the holy ghost, or by God, by spreading joy do all  
 things by the ministry of my servant Paul: man shall not live by bread  
 alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God mat 4:  
 4: 4. because our words shall pass away, but my words shall not pass  
 away mat 24: 35. when God is the matter of rejoicing, his word is our  
 indeed, for assuredly, that is the matter of rejoicing, his word is our  
 comfort in our afflictions, his word quickeneth us ps 119: 24. so  
 the word of the Lord is not only exhortation, but it is a powerful  
 operative word. and God said let there be light and there was light  
 Gen: 1: 3. he spoke and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast psal:  
 33: 9. he said to the deep be deep & the fountains and immediately his saying  
 was cleansed. mat: 8: 3. he said to the fish of the sea arise, take  
 up thy bed, and go into thy house, and he arose and departed to his  
 house. mat 9: 6-7. he said to Jairus his dead daughter Tabitha rise,  
 yet is being interpreted Tabitha (I say unto thee) arise, and straightway  
 she arose and walked. Mark 5: 41. And at he said, young  
 man, I say unto thee arise, and he that was dead sat up, and began to  
 speak, and he delivered him to his mother. Luke 7: 14-15. he cried  
 with a loud voice Lazarus come forth, and he that was dead  
 came forth. Jo: 11: 43-44. And the like efficacies in his word spoken by  
 the apostles in his name. Peter said to the lame man, in the name  
 of Jesus Ch: of Nazareth rise up and walk, and he took him by the  
 right hand and left him up, and immediately his feet and ankle-bones  
 received strength, and he leaping up stood and walked. Act: 3: 6-7-8. and  
 the man sick of the palsy Peter said to him, Jesus Christ make thee  
 whole, arise and make thy bed, and he arose immediately. Act: 9: 34.  
 And to dead Tabitha he said, Tabitha arise, and she opened her eyes,  
 and when she saw Peter she said, I have seen thee, and thou shalt  
 restore me. Luke 10: 16. Lord speak thy word only and my servant shall  
 be healed. mat: 8: 8. Peter said Lord if it be thy will let me come unto

into the sun  
 down out of  
 when he saw  
 his hand and  
 said I doubt  
 not the Lord  
 commands  
 the servant  
 of our  
 fill you with  
 all  
 hope through  
 the  
 always

Rom: 5: 3.  
 And again  
 our hearts to  
 the Lord, we  
 doubt. But all  
 constant joy in  
 let your

is commanded  
 [TO ENRIKES] his  
 names David  
 Summum iud, Summ  
 all Jovenn  
 directions. The u  
 why shouldst  
 be thou foolish,  
 in the day of  
 wrath it. 1st  
 sorrow not even  
 of battles, but  
 is victorious b  
 in the Lord  
 fear and d  
 gently not  
 ed, but your  
 worked and glo

Unto a  
 our fellow  
 religion with  
 men, especially  
 we must do  
 about unto all  
 in sorrowing  
 fast say  
 non esse genti  
 vivit, op

The Lord  
 moderations,  
 he is now to  
 end to all our



unto the sea upon the water, and he said to me. and when yester was  
 tents down out of the ship he walked on the water to go to Jesus. But  
 when he saw the winds boisterous, he was affright; and began to  
 sink he cryed saying, Lord save me, and immediately Jesus stretched forth  
 his hand and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith where  
 is thy doubt? Mat: 14: 28-29; 30: 31. So also in our rejoicing we  
 the Lord's commandment, and he said, I will rejoice always in the Lord  
 the defect of our joy consisteth of our unbelief, now the God of hope  
 fill you with all joy and peace in believing that ye may abound in  
 hope through the power of the Holy Ghost Rom: 15: 13.

[Gal: 64]

Always not only in prosperity but also in our tribulations.  
 Rom: 5: 3.  
 And again say **rejoice** So difficult it is for us to get  
 our hearts to such happy performances of rejoicing always in  
 the Lord, wherefore the expectation and encouragement is repeated and  
 doubled. That all things are possible to our God; that work in us that  
 constant joy in the Lord.

Let your moderation be known unto all men. Moderation  
 is commanded. 2. we must make it known. 3. unto all men. Moderation  
 [TO ENIKIKES] signifies not only great equity in judging and ordering  
 things as God's will: but also in a larger sense it comprehend  
 all government of our affections and actions according to God's  
 directions. We not overcome ourselves, neither make us self-overflowing  
 why shouldst thou destroy thy self? We not overcome wicked, neither  
 be thou foolish, why shouldst thou dye before thy time? Ecclesi: 7: 10: 17:  
 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity confide  
 verse 14. Jesus the Lord with fear and joy will tremble: Job: 2: 11.  
 sorrow not even as others who have no hope: I Thim: 4: 13. So in the events  
 of battles, let not him that is to be victorious be too much depressed, nor him who  
 is victorious be too much rejoiced, but let both comfort themselves  
 in the Lord expressing overcome in the Lord, and let both serve the Lord in  
 fear and reverence in trembling, and use the victor's moderation, not inso-  
 lently nor cruelly. 2. Let our moderation be manifest  
 so, let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good  
 works and glorify your father who is in heaven. Mat: 5: 16.

to akriotes  
kaior.

unto all men. if toward all men, how much more toward  
 our fellow Christians, and toward those of the same nation, and of the same  
 religion will we be? as we have before opportunity let us do good to all  
 men, especially to them who are of the household of faith Gal: 6: 10. if  
 we must do good to all men, we must more ought us to show moder-  
 ation into all men. Egyptian hit do mortalitate recommended moderation  
 in sorrowing for the dead, for showing of reproach among the Gentiles,  
 hath they speak evil of our Christian profession: occasionem dandum  
 non esse gentilibus ut nobis merito et iure reprehendant, quod quod  
 vivunt, etc. [Stoicidism, ut seclinet de peccatis lugendam]

**The Lord is at hand** // The Lord is at hand // The Lord is near  
 of joy and  
 he is near to us in this life, and his last coming is near to all  
 and to all our labours. I have felt the Lord always before me, etc.

ο κρισιος  
εγγυς

7  
5  
on  
9  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
-  
off  
me  
108  
ad  
at:  
oaks  
re  
we  
ro.  
the  
Litt  
fal:  
12  
-  
his  
o hid  
a(imi,  
two  
young  
in to  
cryed  
I  
only  
name  
the  
bone  
8 and  
19  
9-34  
975,  
I you  
at shade  
us into

before me because he is at my right hand I shall not be moved ps: 16: 8.  
 Tho' not far from me for troubles is near for I am to help ps: 22: 11  
 Tho' art near I, Lord ps: 119: Kaph 150: 151. Tho' Lord is near unto them  
 that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as he is of a contrite spirit  
 ps 39: 18. Tho' Lord is near unto all them that call upon him, to all that  
 call upon him in truth. ps 145: 18. Tho' hath respect unto the lowly but  
 thy words he knoweth a part of ps 138: 6. yea, we also to you for I  
 depart from you Job: 9: 12. Sampson was a prey to his enemies  
 when the Lord was departed from him Judg: 16: 20. Jesus answered  
 and said unto him, if a man love me he will keep my words and  
 my father will love him, and we will come into him and make our  
 abode with him Jo: 14: 23. The spirit of God dwelleth in us, we have  
 received the spirit of adoption whereby we cry abba father. The spirit  
 Rom: 8: our body is the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in us  
 6: 19. If ye love me keep my commandments and I will pray for  
 you for ever, even the spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive  
 because it seeth him not neither knoweth him, but ye know him who  
 dwelleth with you and shall be in you, I will not leave you for he  
 cometh (of Davids) I will come to you Jo: 14: 15-18. I will comfort  
 the whole family of believers and send it named of his word  
 you according to the will of his glory, to be glorified with  
 might by his spirit in the inner man, that he may dwell in ye  
 hearts by faith. Eph 3: 14-17. And pray we know that  
 his abode is in us by the spirit of truth he hath given us Jo: 3: 34  
 God is love and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God  
 12: 12. Tho' that keepeth his will not stumble tho' he is in  
 the spirit shall not stumble nor sleep. Tho' Lord is the  
 apple of his eye ps 17: 8. Tho' instructed him, he kept him as the  
 apple of his eye. Gen 32: 10. Tho' ye touch him ye touch the  
 apple of his eye Luth: 2: 18

as the apple of his eye.

See fol: 105 | pag: 2.

God doth ever mercy women for his children.

But Lion said the Lord hath forsaken me and my Lord hath  
 forgotten me, Can a woman forget her sucking child if she should  
 forget, yet will I not forget thee, Tho' I have given thee the  
 palm of my hand, thy walls are continually upon  
 not two sparrow's sold for a farthing, and one of you shall not fall  
 on the ground without your father, But ye shall not fall  
 head are all numbered, says ye not yet for ye are if more value  
 in many sparrows Mat: 10: 29-31. God is our refuge and  
 he shall be removed ps 46. This is a solid and permanent

permanent  
 men man  
 argu autou  
 id lover in  
 against me  
 darkness t  
 was wil  
 in the eye  
 and wife I  
 and whers  
 west near  
 Lam: 3: 57.  
 from the L  
 always in  
 the Lord is  
 forth and d  
 Also he  
 from the s  
 joy in glory  
 When  
 the door of  
 the spirit  
 for your r  
 21: 28: who  
 of God is n  
 our conve  
 Sav: the Lo  
 be suffere  
 qd he is a  
 he is a r  
 ye troubles  
 Lord Jesus  
 in flaming  
 obsy not he  
 everlasting  
 of his powe  
 to be admir  
 amongst you  
 in man w  
 Job: 12: 1: 2  
 respect I com  
 according ab  
 Guds say com  
 Girda some,  
 freely vers: 17  
 Amen, even  
 RNE out

permanend oford to the children of god, yt altho by gods permission  
 men may banish us from our dwelling houses, and put friends  
 acquaintances far from us and cast us into dungeons, yet the Lord  
 is ever near us, they can not separat him from us. Rejoyce not  
 against me o myne enemy, for I fall, I shall rise, when I fall in  
 darkness the Lord shall be a light unto me Micah 7. 8. The Lord  
 was with Joseph in the prison Gen 39. 21. with the spise children  
 in the spise furnace Dan: 3. 25. with Jonab in the whales belly  
 and with Jerimiah in the dungeon, for he dwelleth with his children,  
 and whosoever they are, they are not separated from him. Thou shalt  
 not be afraid in the day that I called upon thee, thou shalt say fear not  
 Lam: 3. 57. no affliction nor any cruelty shall be able to separat us  
 from the love of god for it is in Ch: 33. our Lord Rom: 8. Rejoyce you  
 for the Lord is at hand, and let your moderation be known unto all men,  
 for and deliver them.

Thou art  
 in ps: 23.

Also the Lord is at hand to judge the world and to wipe all tears  
 from the eyes of his children and to crown them with everlasting  
 joy in glory

533 Jam: 5  
 7. 8 v.

When ye shall see all these things know that it is near even at  
 the doore OTI EYVUS ESIV EMI THYPAIS Mark 24. 33. marko 13. 29. when  
 these things begin to come to pass, ye look up and lift up ye heads  
 for your redemption draweth near. EYVIZI H ATTOXYPAWSIS YHON LIC  
 21: 28: when ye see these things come to pass know ye yet the Kingdom  
 of god is near at hand. OTI EYVUS ESIV H BASILIA TY THY VTHY ZI  
 of god is near at hand. Our conversation is in heaven from whence also we look for the  
 our Lord Jesus Christ who shall change our vile body yt it may  
 be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working  
 of his power, he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil: 3. 20. 21.  
 ye is a righteous thing with god to recompense tribulation to them  
 yt trouble you, and to you who are troubled tribulation is for  
 Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with fire and with  
 in flaming fire, having vengeance on him who know not god and  
 obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with  
 everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory  
 of his power, for he shall come to be glorified of his saints and  
 to be admired in all them that believe (believe our testimony) and  
 among you was betrayed. in that day. 2 Thos: 1. 7. 8. 9. 10. Let  
 us run with patience the race yt is set before us, looking unto Jesus  
 according as he hath suffered for us, who shall be glorified with us  
 according as his works shall be Rom: 12. 12. and he shall give every man  
 his own reward, and whatsoever will, let him take. Let him yt is  
 freely offered. is the gift of life, saith, firstly, I come quickly,  
 Amen, even so come Lord Jesus verse 20.  
 And ought also to consider the brevity of this our mortall life,

fol. 65

ps: 16. 8.  
 ps: 22. 2.  
 Law.  
 into them  
 spirit  
 all that  
 who but  
 in  
 in  
 and  
 also our  
 have -  
 spirit  
 in of god  
 in  
 ray for  
 with  
 for he  
 comfort  
 of god  
 will  
 in ye  
 Gal  
 3. last  
 give  
 us  
 at  
 in  
 as the  
 of  
 and help  
 should  
 may  
 upon  
 of  
 fall  
 your  
 alia  
 in  
 ear  
 word

that ad we are at our death shall we be found at that last day  
of judgement, so yt day is near to every on of us. and blessed are they that  
of the day in the Lord. 1 Cor. 13:14. for we know yt if our earthly house of  
the tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of God, a house not  
made with hands shall in the heavens. 2 Cor. 5:1. Therefore we are always  
confident, knowing yt whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent  
from the Lord for we walk by faith, and not by sight, we are confident,  
I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present  
with the Lord, therefore we labor yt whether present or absent we may  
be accepted of him 2 Cor. 5:6-7-8.

In this consideration the Lord is at hand to every one of us, which is a  
matter of joy and argument of moderations to the Lord  
beloved. O Lord I believe with you myns in behalf, Amen, glory to the  
Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost now and evermore, Amen.

After this upon the coming of the Southern armies, I wente landward  
upon Friday the 24 day of May early in the morning, and by saving  
whiled, I returned from Corke to Abertons upon Monday the 10 of June,  
and being so employed by the Magistrate of the Town, I passed  
in new Abertons the night Sunday the 16 of June, my Lord of Abertons being  
also house, for he retired unexpectedly from Slough, the evening before  
my boat was taken also in the night to the Philipps cap. 4. vers. 6-7.

phil. 4:6:7

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supp  
lication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God  
and the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall keep ye  
hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

There are i a negative precept or prohibition be careful for  
nothing. 2. an affirmative or positive precept but in every thing by  
prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be  
made known unto God. 3. a promise to them yt obey the affirmative  
precept, they shall have the peace of God in Christ, the shall experience  
evil care.

And the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall  
keep ye hearts & mynds through (or in) Christ Jesus.

Care is forbidden, prayer is commanded, peace is promised  
the remedy against care is the peace of God, the mean to obtaine the peace  
is prayer

Be careful for nothing. There is meant yt we should not be careful  
for any worldly thing, for we are commanded to seek the Kingdoms of God  
and his righteousness, when we are forbidden to be careful what we  
shall eat or what we shall drink & make 6. Luke. 12.

We ought indeed to use lawfull diligence about our worldly busi  
ness, with yt good care. [μετα προσετις επιμελειας] yt is careful,  
but we should not chiefly, or anxiously care [μεριμναν] for the  
things. Care is forbidden yt care of the word [μεριμνα ταιωνος  
ταυτης] the choaketh the seed of the word mark 13. 22. and take  
heed to ye folow us at any tyme your hearts be overcharged w  
sitting and drunkenness and cares of this life [μεριμναις βιωτικαις]  
and so that day come upon you unawares Luke 21. 34. (chrd)

213 of the  
i, they cho  
our heart  
so yt that  
with the  
The  
mings bein  
carefull f  
in the subj  
e p h m  
to ward the  
the, or in  
of any wo  
the, the ca  
and makes  
make the  
for the best  
whor the b  
is id not  
ings p h  
For y  
Garding and  
not for the  
the outwar  
fired, know  
the contrari  
We a  
swill and to  
μεριμναν  
μελειαν  
i Cor. 7:21 so  
not for it, but  
be sacrificid  
thoys the  
confess not  
ad righteousness  
can all the  
sin, and from  
he is more  
It is a  
to the frangi  
mynde in the  
man subject  
confider also  
the man the  
amiss so  
the mings  
But  
thankgivi

2) 3) 4) many just reasons for avoiding of the world. for  
1. they choke the word and make it unfruitfull. 2. they overcharge  
our hearts. 3. they hinder us from the preparation against the day  
so yt that day wch is upon us unawares, if our hearts be overcharged  
wch the world

The carefulness for forbidden of any worldly thing, importeth  
much lessing of worldly things and great affection to ym. It is not  
carefull for ym. It is, gives ym not great pleasure, much less chief pleasure  
in the subject of your thoughts and meditations. See 2 Tim. 2. 4. & psal. 110  
& ps 119. 37. & 119. 63. nor in the object of your affections. The affection  
toward ym, is either in the desire to have ym, or in the solicitude to keep  
ym, or in the displeasure for loss of ym. It is not vehemently desiring  
of any worldly thing. Col. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 6. 9. It is not ambitious to possess  
ym, the world is compared to worms (male 13.) they torment the heart,  
and make it unfruitfull, and covetousness is called the root of all  
iniquity. man to eat the bread of sorrows ps 127. It is not much moved  
for the loss of ym, for they are not the treasure of a godly man, and  
whom his treasure is, for it is his heart, to wit in heaven male 6. 2. for  
it is not moved ps 62. his heart is fixed, it is not afraid of evil  
things ps 112

For nothing for no worldly thing, nor for worldly wisdoms and  
various and gifts of the mynde yet are wont to be godly and the wisest,  
nor for the ornaments of the body, as beauty, health, strength, nor for  
the outward things the men call worldly goods of fortune, as riches, hono-  
r, favour, friends, victorie, peace temporarie & see Jer. 9: 23. nor for  
the contrary evils opposite to the things of fortune and worldly goods.  
We are not forbidden a moderate desire & earnest endeavour to shew these  
things and to have these good things, but we are forbidden to be careful  
[Nepi Muvav] for them. Art thou called being a servant? care not for it [Mussu  
Nesetw 7]. Art thou called being a freeman? care not for it [Mussu  
i cor. 7: 21]. So likewise of all earthly transitorie good, if thou want it, care  
not for it, but if thou mayest have it use it raze. Also of the evils, if thou  
be afflicted with them care not for it, but if thou mayest be free of them,  
choose thou raze. Use care not for any of these things, for man's happiness  
consisteth not in these good things, but in higher and permanent good things,  
as righteousness, peace, and joy in the holy ghost and eternal glory,  
can all these evils make a true Christian miserable, for he is freed from  
sin, and from the wrath to come, and in all these temporarie worldly things,  
he is more in victorious service. 1 Cor. 13: who hath loved us from sin.

But alas ye will say: our weakness is great, how shall we attain  
to this tranquillity? Erase the peace of God and it shall cease. Ye shall  
mynde in Christ Jesus. it passeth indeed our understanding, even a mortall  
man subject to sin and dayly sorrow can have this tranquillity: But  
consider also yt the peace of God passeth all understanding, as app. 1 is  
the man that hath this peace (ye will say) but how shall we get it -  
amidst so many temptations and troubles? The apostle, or rather God by  
the witness of his holy spirit, telleth us, pray to God for it and it shall be given us.

But in every thing by prayer and supplication with  
thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God the  
wonderfull

[fol: 66]

convenient  
dispositions  
about things  
of the life.

the day  
of death  
course of  
life not  
is always  
is absent  
confident  
resolute  
may  
it is a  
that  
to the  
mon.  
a landward  
saying  
of jans  
or saved  
yours being  
thing before  
vs. 6. 7.  
and supp  
unto God  
keep ye  
full for  
thing by  
s be  
emative  
of all  
shall  
and peace  
to receive  
us of God  
I we  
Boly gifts  
and counsel  
for God  
saiwes  
take  
good w  
diavittous  
shid

God great  
that he  
is to him  
pray to him.

All things are  
possible to him  
pray to him  
daily.

For saint and holiness  
of his words  
it affords  
and motives  
- that -

Aug. Sermon:  
182. De temporibus.

wonderfull mercie and loving kindness of God, who openeth unto  
us his clear and compendious way to his heavens of his graces, that  
we hold'st some to his ground of graces that we may obtaine mercie and  
finde graces to helpe in tyme of neede 1 Cor. 4. 16.

**In everie thing** praying to God is inevitable, he forgiveth all our  
iniquities, he healeth all our diseases ps. 103. 3.  
Comes unto me all ye ~~ye~~ labor and are heavie laden and I will give  
you rest. math ii. 28 as our say: said of faith all things are possible to  
him that believeth mark 9. 23. so of praye in faith he saith & labor for  
say unto you what thing soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that  
ye receive it and ye shall have it. *Idia, TOTO NAYU YUUV, PAVTA  
USA DE PROBEYXMEVOI AITEI TE, MPEVETE OTI NAUBAVETE, KAI ESAI YUUV*  
mark 14. 24. Call upon me in the day of troubles, I will deliver thee ps. 50  
is. 15. and it shall be given thee. math 7. 7. I surely surely I say unto you  
whatsoever ye shall aske in my name, I will give it you ps. 137. 23.  
and this is the confidence that we have in him that if we aske any thing  
according to his will he heareth us, and if we know that he heareth us  
whatsoever we aske, we know that we have the petition that we desire  
of him 1 Jo. 5. 14. 15.

**Thy prayer and supplication with thanksgiving** desire  
ye any good thing pray for it, would ye be free of any evil supplie for it,  
and in every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Ch. Iohannes  
concerning you 1 Thes. 5. 18. not only when we receive good at the hand  
of God, but also when we receive evil, we ought ever to blisse the name  
of the Lord, as D. I. Job, knowing that the Lord is upright, he is our rock,  
there is no unrighteousness in him ps 92. last v. 32 is good for us ye have  
been afflicted that I might learn by statutes ps 119. 71. and we know ye  
all things work together for good to them that love God Rom. 8. 28.

**Let your requests be made known unto God.** *TA AITHMATA  
MUN YUUPIZETE TOU THEO* 7 words is a description of prayer more  
largely taken, as it includeth not only praye strictly taken but also supplication.

Prayer is a notifying of our petitions to God. i. we must  
have some petitions to be notified, for if a man be not troubled of his  
wants and desires to be helped, he can not pray in good earnest. 2. we  
must notify or make known our petition or petition, we must utter them  
and present them. 3. we see the necessity of this duty of prayer, for  
albeit God knoweth all our needs, and even our most secret thoughts before  
we pray, yet if we neglect this duty of prayer, he taketh not heed unto  
of our needs yet it is necessary for our comfort. The wicked call not  
upon the Lord ps. 119. pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known  
thee, and upon the Kingdom that have not called upon thy name  
ps 79. 6. whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be  
saved. Rom 10. 13. And if shall come to pass that before they call, I will  
send, and when they are yet speaking I will hear II. Cor. 12. 24. ye have  
not because ye aske not. 1 Jan 4. 2.

This exercise of prayer importeth a humble profession of our  
own misery, and an acknowledgement of the power and goodness  
of him to whom we have our refuge by prayer, and stirreth us up  
to thankfulness and vigiliant in tyme coming.

The necessity  
of prayer

3, un  
of religio  
and 93  
I have 6  
God: 2  
ps. 119  
11: 12: and  
pray to the  
ye id  
ye for  
Rom 10. 13  
24. we a  
e 13: 23.  
comfortable  
and more  
fear and  
God, e ba  
will, know  
it and to  
good ye as  
as faith, no  
promises are  
preservation  
to be asse  
that walk  
as are God.  
and from is  
with a con  
will to gi  
faint if it  
will, but a  
duration tha  
of our pet  
that the  
men ought  
be crying  
of prayer  
asking fro  
Cyprian,  
nosra cap  
comfortable  
Chryso: h  
when we  
asking it,  
without o  
for many  
use and  
is a mean  
ye 13  
God, and



comes through that happy access and frequent talking with  
God 2 Cor. 3.

And the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus

His being promised is peace with the effect of  
prop. which is bespoken (as a Garrison bespoken a place) our  
hearts and minds in Jesus Christ. This peace is the peace of  
God. My peace I give unto you, not as the world gives it, give  
I unto you. Ps. 14:27. It is called the peace of God for these  
reasons especially. i. because God is the giver of this peace,  
and none but God can give it, it is one of the fruits of the Holy  
Ghost. Gal. 5:22: it is a part of the Kingdom of God in our  
heart Rom. 14:17: it is a part of that special blessing wherewith  
God blesseth his people Num. 6:26: Ps. 29: 2. 3. It  
is called the peace of God, because it is that peace wherewith we  
are at peace with God, things justified by faith we have peace  
with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Rom. 5:1. God was in  
Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing our trespasses  
unto us 2. Cor. 5:19: 3. it is called the peace of God in  
respect of the Divine power and efficacy wherewith peace worketh in  
our hearts for naturall effects beyond all the ways of any  
creature. My peace I give unto you, not as the world gives  
it give I unto you, let not your hearts be troubled us  
let it be afraid Ps. 14:27: This peace, or God by his  
peace, the peace all understanding bespoken and guarded our  
hearts and minds in and through Christ Jesus, Thou wilt bespoken  
him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed in God, because he  
bringeth in peace, Ps. 26:3. when he giveth quietness, who can  
make troubles? Job. 34:29. I will lay me down in peace and  
sleep, for thou Lord only number me down in safety Ps. 4. last v.  
the God of peace Phil. 4. 9. see 2 Thes. 3:16.

Which passeth all understanding by of men & angels  
as against opposite birth. cap. 63. altho it be passeth all understanding,  
and consequently all profession humane and angelicall, yet it is both  
felt and truly known. Altho not perfectly comprehended of you who  
it. Altho we may for our comfort search out some delucidations or  
adumbrations of it according to the light revealed in Holy Scriptures

Peace in Holy Scriptures is opposed i. to unquietness  
troubles and fear and distraction Ps. 14:24. i. Thes. 5:3. 11:33. 17:13 to  
disorder and confusion, God is not the author of confusion but of peace,  
1 Cor. 14:33.

The peace of God in our hearts. i. expelleth unquietness and bringeth  
in friendship with God through his friendship toward us. 2. it removeth  
unquietness, fears and distractions, and bringeth into our heart quietness  
for preservation and assurance for ever Ps. 32: 17. 18. 3. It removeth  
disorder and bringeth good order into the soul of man, it bespoken our  
hearts and minds in Christ Jesus, it banisheth vain thoughts, and setteth our

The peace of God

These points  
of the definition  
of the peace of God

our meditation  
of our hearts  
with order  
to our peace  
to all and

Ulyson  
was taken  
to corps. pos  
convenient  
upon shipping  
down was u  
returned.

At Solomons  
in Abd the 30  
upon ps. 94:1  
now abode

And upon  
my school for  
character  
for a good  
day being at  
Abdons up

Or Jan  
had the first  
sermon  
and upon ps. 1  
of Philip to a  
compleat  
me, my heart  
comfortable  
praying serves  
my sons and  
every where,  
a new and a  
and grace of  
for evermore

Ulyson  
Earle of Ava  
Moderator of

Unless the  
quickly I do

When so  
hold me up.

In the m

delight my

In the v  
find self, but at  
the 5 and 14



our meditations on god and whom he hath sent Jesus Chr: it sett  
eth our hearts and affections upon heavenly things, thus is our soul  
well ordered. All this through Chr: Jesus by means of psalms ps: 9: 5.  
he is our peace ps: 2: 14. To whom with the Father and the Holy Spirit  
be all and everlasting glory Amen

Upon Wednesday the 19 of June the bridge of Doo and Aberdons  
were taken by Scots and forced of the Covenanters. I went that night  
to Corke. passed combe to Aberdons by letter from the King and from the  
Covenanters declaring the same, with letters were delivered in the  
upon Thursday the 20 day of June in the morning early, whereby the  
town was wonderfully delivered from present ravins.

I returned to the city upon Saturday the 22 of June.

A solemn thanksgiving to god for the wonderful deliverie was celebrated  
in the city the 30 day of June, when being desired & prayed in new Aberdons  
upon ps: 99: 18: 19 and being againe desired, I preached the 19 of July in  
new Aberdons upon ps: 12: 1.

And upon the night Sunday, being the 16 day of July, I concluded  
my school lectures of Divinity in the Kings Colledge for this summer.

Afterward upon the 4 day of August a solemn fast was celebrated  
for a good success of the generall assembly and parliament, at which  
day being againe earnestly desired by the Magistrates, I preached in new  
Aberdons upon ps: 119. ps: 132: 133.

Mr James Sibbald returned that evening to Aberdons living  
kept the fast at Perthshire, and upon the 11 day of August I heard Dr  
Scrogie preach in the city was comfortablie upon Ju: 14: 8. before noon,  
and upon ps: 143: 4 after noon. said hee before noon was that proposition  
of Philip to Chr: Shew us the father and it sufficeth us. and afternoone  
Compliment of David in his prayer, and my spirit is overwhelmed with  
me, my heart within me is desolate, hee explained both these words  
comfortablie. and after both the sermons, as I was meditating and  
praying earnestly in my study at home, for my self, my sick weak wife,  
my sons and families and friends, and for all the sinners of god here and  
every where, and for all his afflicted, and for all his servants, I found  
and gave of god in Chr: Jesus. To him be all praise, honor & glory  
forevermore Amen Esal: 1: 2

Upon the 12 day of August the generall assembly began in the  
Earle of Argyll being the Kings Commissioner, and Mr David Dickson  
Moderator of the assembly

Psalm: 99: 17: 18: 19.  
Unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost, for  
quickly I dwelt in silence  
When (or if) I said, my foot slippeth, thy mercy, O Lord,  
held me up.

In the multitudes of my thoughts within me, thy comforts  
delight my soul.

In these words (uttered by the psalmist not only in regard of  
himself, but also in the person of the Church or people, as is evident by  
ps: 5 and 14 verses of the 120 psalms) hee recorded his great danger, and

1-8-3

Bridge off  
Doo 19 June  
1639.

ps: 99.  
Esa: 12.

fol 68

Also 30:  
June 1639.





Comforts of  
God the only  
in comforts  
glorifying his soul.

remarkable  
considerations  
of comforts  
out of spirit  
psal: 94:19

They

our selves, but in God which raises up dead, who delivered us from so great  
a danger & doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us 2 Cor  
i: 8. 9. 10.

In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy com-  
forts delight my soul. No creature that he thought and fancied

by his inward thoughts wher to find comfort and delight to his soul, and  
found it not in any worldly thing, nor in any creature, nothing of all our  
labour and care under the sun can give us rest: neither riches nor pleasure,  
nor honour, nor friends, nor wife, nor children, nor health, nor length of  
dayes, nothing in heaven or earth can quiet our heart but God onely,  
and when we have wearied our selves with toyls, amonies, distracting  
thoughts about things worldly, we shall waxe but vanity and vexation  
of spirit, neither shall we be at rest till our hearts be fixed trusting in God  
Rom. 12. So shall we not be afraid of evil tryings ps 112. Wherfor do ye stand  
firm? for that ye are not afraid, and your labour for that ye shall not  
perish. Diligently unto me, and set ye that ye do good, and let your soul  
delight itself in the Lord ps 135: 2. Come unto me all ye that labour & are  
heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Mat 11: 28. Forgive me Lord, I  
am unworthy, for we require in lo. Aug: Lib: i. Confess: cap: 11.

thy comforts delight my soul. Of these comforts observe in this

1. They are incomparable and sole, in the multitude of my thoughts  
I: They are incomparable and sole, in the multitude of my thoughts  
wherof I find true comfort only in God in comparison of  
whos comforts, all other things are not worthie to be esteemed or called  
comforts, they are but light and transitory prov: 23: 9. 1 Cor: 7: 31. 1 Joh: 2:  
17. vnto said the apostle, we doubtles I count all things but life for  
excellencie of the knowledge of Ch: Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered  
the loss of all things and do count them but dung that I may winne Chr:  
Philipp: 3: 8

2. The excellencie of these comforts is that they are more necessary  
or angelical. They are Divine comforts. They are called the comforts  
of God for two reasons especially, i. because God is the author and only  
giver of these comforts unto us, Come unto me, I will give you rest Mat:  
11: 28. Wherfor do ye stand firm? for that ye are not afraid, and your labour  
for that ye shall not perish, who comforteth us in all our tribulations;  
2 Cor: 1: 3. 4. And the holy spirit which dwelleth in us is called the comforter Jo: 14:  
God that comforteth us that are cast down. [O Traxpaxalaw Tys Kaxivras]  
comforted us by the coming of Titus. 2 Cor: 7: 6. Titus cometh, and  
we shall be comforted, as well as water, God are instruments or means of comfort  
plantes, as well as water, God are instruments or means of comfort  
but God only giveth the increase, It is God only who by these means  
comforteth us, I even I am he which comforteth you ps 61: 12. The  
considerations of this comforter addeth to his and augmenteth  
the comfort

The reason wherfor they are called Gods comforts is because God  
himself is the author of our comfort, he is our exceeding joy ps:  
42: 4. vnto David I desired nothing but the sight of his countenance  
ps 4: 2 psal: 27: 4. whom have I in heaven [but thee] and yer  
is non upon earth that I desire besides thee, my heart and my  
flesh panted, but God is the strength [Rock] of my heart, &  
my portion for ever ps 73: 25: 26. And comforts are comforts  
indeed, as his flesh is meat indeed ps 6: 13 is the God of all

Comfort

Comfort 2

3: They

sanctum  
sufficient and  
worldly appli:  
d'ub, Trisago  
and cast, an  
young and  
all that call  
ordely us in a  
get us in a  
of God 2 Cor:

4. They  
are delight  
in the joy  
operation of  
do delight. A  
ye that both  
and darkness  
worldly an  
and habing  
had never seen  
in the night  
is the sun of  
that shines  
God onely, in  
worldly as they  
things in  
g. The  
is that they  
my soul. world  
his or myde  
an accing  
son be of God  
whose transgr.  
with God becom  
his grace  
2. what man  
he shall chuse,  
will fulfill  
if the soul be  
of the earth  
is a man  
Mat 16: 24. a  
19 is count  
ye shall find  
love, in who  
joy insupportable  
the salvation of  
the soul, and  
are in corruption  
they shall be  
(psal 3) 20



Abord...  
14 July  
1639.

And in that day thou shalt say: O Lord, I will praise thee, though [or, for] thou was angry with me thine anger is turned away and thou comfortedst me.

In those words is appointed, forbids and set down, a joyfull thanksgiving w<sup>ch</sup> is reasonable w<sup>ch</sup> is  
1. 11 is the command and prediction: And in that day thou shalt say.

2. what shall be said, O Lord, I will praise thee.  
In the appointed and prediction five things are to be considered. First  
the commendation, And, signifying the necessity of joining our duty with the  
works of God toward us. 3 will deliver us and thou shalt glorify us p<sup>r</sup> 30  
words of the thankfullness more hereafter.

And  
In that day.

2. The time in that day, to wit when the promised shall  
come to pass that thou shalt be delivered from the Assyrian [and it shall  
come to pass in that day that his burden shall be taken away from off  
thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and his yoke shall be destroyed  
because of the anoyning ps: 10: 27. 7 and from thy servile bondages of off  
thee was a signification and in that day thou shalt be a root of Jesse, which  
shall stand for and signify of the people, to it shall be the root of Jesse, and  
thy rod shall be glorious: and it shall come to pass in that day that the  
Lord shall set his hand the second time to recover the remnant of the  
people which shall be left from Assyria and from Egypt & Isai: ii: 10: 11: 12]

In that day, which is called also the day of salvation Isa: 49: 8. 2 Cor: 6: 2. The  
time of the gospel is by several names called the day Rom: 13: 13. Chor is a time  
of troubles which is also called a day [called for that day is great, for it is  
like to it, it is over the time of Jacob's troubles, but it shall be saved out  
of it, Jer: 30: 7. 7 But in comparison with the day of salvation, the day of  
troubles is called a day of darkness, and the day of the Lord is called a day of  
a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wrath and  
retribution, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and  
darkness, a day of trumpet and alarm & Lophan: i: 15: 16. 7 Call  
upon me in the day of trouble & I will answer thee and deliver thee, In the  
day of salvation, in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee, as any  
among you afflicted? let him pray, as any merry? let him sing psalms  
Jam: 5: 13. not excluding praise from the time of affliction, for we  
must even bless God afflicting us, as did Job, and we are commanded  
to rejoice always in the Lord Phil: 4: 4. and in every thing to give  
thanks 1 Thess: 5: 18. not excluding prayer from the day of our deliverance  
for the apostle conjoints the 3 principles, rejoices & sorrow, pray  
without ceasing, In every thing giving thanks, & for the will of God in  
Ch: 10: 10: 17: 18. for in the greatest sorrows we have some matter of joy, and in the greatest  
joy in this life some matter of mourning, 2 But according to the greatest  
of the time, when either sorrow or gladness hath ground for the time,  
we are exhorted either to pray without omission of praise, or to  
praise without omission of prayer as here in the 2nd. which the  
Gospel the commandment shall tell us evil thing, and a wife  
man's heart distressed both time and judgment shall be  
hyperbolic, yet can deliver us from the fear of the Lord, & of the Lord, but

but how is it  
3 the 2d point  
people and  
i: commendation  
on man. This is  
iculus persons to  
made to all chri

July 9.

the 2d pt  
of the tongue to  
last 5. But  
have us bow  
and honour by th  
of him, & to sub  
our unworthiness  
do so. It is so  
to draw his pi  
And that Christol  
lawfull for so  
606 insufficient  
and acceptable  
John Ch: i post. 2  
the 5th point  
king both a comm  
redemption of the  
be thankfull.

O Lord I will  
one of us, who  
splendore not lo  
ing and praise. Wh  
of John, said, hom  
susabing of the pr  
of the praising of  
confession with  
EVLOYNSOSE 7  
2200 morris hat  
id, because we h  
turned away his  
8: e.g. e psal: 41

the 2d reason  
me, that the ow  
(though) is coll  
- 110 [for] or [6  
D. Kimchi 7]  
etiam, et p  
the 2d reason  
the 2d reason  
praise of God, as  
Solomon Jerchi if

[fol: 71:]  
Thou

but how is it that ye do not discern this? Luke 12:56.

The 3d point in the profane or irreverent appointment, is for person or persons who shall sing this song [Thou] intending all Gods - people and every particular person that professeth two instructions: 1. commendation of unity of mynde & affection amongst Gods people, as on man. This is Calvins observation upon this place. 2. Let every particular person take as said to himself or herself the commandments & promises made to all Christians, see Rom 10:9.

say 4

The 4th point [say] is the principall end of our mouthe & tongue of the tongue to praise Gods speak to his glory ps: 10: 10 & 108: 1. & 30: 46. But when God requires the calves of our lips ps: 14. he would have us beware of hypocrisy Isa: 29. Observe here also our comfort and honour by this and give divers warrants to speak to God, & to speak of him, & to give praise, whom we durst not name, nor take his name in our unworthy mouths, except he had declared that it is his will we do so. It is recorded that Alexander the great would not permit any to draw his picture but Apollonius, offering all other insufficient. And that Aristotle said in commendation of his master plato, that it is not lawfull for evil men to praise plato. How much more are we all both insufficient and unworthy to praise God, and yet he bids us do it, and accept it graciously that our spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Ch: 1 pet: 2: 5.

The 5th point considerable in the profane is (shall) thou shalt say importing both a command to praise God, and a propheticall prediction that the reward of the Lord whom his wrath is turned away shall doubtless be thankfull. Followeth the thanksgiving with the reasons.

O Lord I will praise thee, compare ye two, the Lord, and ever is one of us, who speaks, or us all, I will praise the Lord. Our goodnesse = extendeth not to him ps: 16. his glorious name is exalted above all blessing and praise. Nohem: 9: 3 Augustin in his 5th of treatise upon the Evangel speaking of the praising of a just man, mixes more infinites with this so said of the praising of God. The originall word **אדעכה** **odecha**, imports confession with praise to the Lord [Eioromni: confitebor tibi; lxx. et magis: εὐλογῶσθε] so yt hereby we acknowledge that it is only of the Lords - free merits that we have any comfort, and that we are justis angry at us, because we have sinned against him, but of his free merits, he lets turned away his anger and comforted us, and we praise him for it, see Gen: 8: 29. & psal: 44: 6. 7. 8.

The reasons here mentioned are 3. first, for thou wast angry with me, that the our English translators [with Rab: Abnoza] have turned (though) it better and more full, and also agreeable to some doctrine first [for] or [because] vob: 1) hi, Chab: Jonathan 17. N are, Rab: S. Kimchi 17. 57. 17. 19. lxx et Magis: Mag: Sicut: Eioromni: et paginus Quoniam. Luther, Jas, Tremol: et Junig quia: 1. Cor 29 reasons is, Thine anger is turned away.

The 3d reason, And thou comforted me. The 1 reason obtaineth 3 things, i. a confession of the sin of the supplicant prayer of God, as it well observed by Jonathan in Barsim, and by Rabbi Solomon Jarchi upon this place, confitebor tibi Domine quoniam qui iram meam

O Lord I will praise thee

[fol: 72:]

for thou wast angry with me.

thee, is y. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

meriti et furoris tui, misericordiam consequutus sum, sicut scribitur: upon the same place, God doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men Lam: 3. 33. Secondly, This first reason ~~acknowledges~~ contains due acknowledgements of the holiness and righteousness of God who is angry with the wicked every day ps: 7. 11. anger in God is no perturbation, but a Divine perfection of his nature qz he is allwise all righteous, for thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight, thou hatest all workers of iniquity, thou shalt destroy them that speak boasting, the Lord will abhor the blood and deceitful man ps: 5. The Lord tryeth the righteous, but the wicked and vain hat love vibrations his soul healeth. ps: 11. Thou lovest righteousness and hatest wickedness ps: 45. Job: 1. 530 prov: 6. 16. 17. 18. 19. and hence proceeds the punishment of sinners, qz in Es. scriptures is often called the wrath of God. Num: 16. 46. Exh. 5. 6. 9. for hereby the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of Rom: 1. 18. God is to be praised for this holy wrath. Thirdly, this first reason contains due acknowledgements of Gods merits in correcting his own children prov: 3. Job: 12. ps: 119. Eccl: 7. 39. if we would judge our selves we should not be judged, but when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord that we should not be condemned with the world i Cor: 11. 31. 32. as many as I love I rebuke and chasten, to receive mercy & reward Rev: 3. 19. upon our repentance comes the 2d reason of praise

**Thine anger is turned away.** viz God is no variableness neither shadow of turning. Jam: 1. 17. The turning away then of his anger importeth no alteration in God, but only in the creature, from the sin (the only provocation and object of Gods anger) being removed by forgiveness and renewing of life, Gods anger is truly turned away. Es. hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel. Es. hath not beheld if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed and I shall live he shall not die, all his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him Ezek: 18. 21. 22. I even I will not remember thy sin Jer: 43. 25. I also upon thy plagues is removed his anger taken in that sense is removed. But many are partakers of the removal of a temporary plague, upon whom yet the wrath of God abideth Jo: 3. last verse. Because they have not turned from their sin, and their iniquity remaineth untakeaway, and God is of purer eyes than to behold evil and he can not look on iniquity. Esab: 1. 13. They that are of a forward heart are abomination to the Lord Prov: 11. 20. hand joins in hand the wicked shall not be unpunished Prov: 11. 21. Thou shalt see your sin will find you out Num: 32. 23.

Indeed we ought to praise God for removing his temporary plagues, but strive above all to have our sin removed, for we in Gods favour and love of his fearful wrath. The Kings wrath is as roaring

Thine anger is turned away.

roaring of a lion  
 O how many more of Kings? Thou, when our thou a he shall cut off ps: 76. who know he is by wrath of can abide his fire fyre, and he will 15. 16. 17. e may: half power to c you is the man v i the ought to are called God.  
 2. many more in cold fyre, e i 3. and most of for his displeasur of Divine nature stirring up any abominable in evil, and he can were no outward avoids sin, and and be well pleased to guilty. from Ch: for the of the people in favour of God I can not make or any creature t = more whereof they  
 The 2d reason: indeed hereby is a but the anger of God remove it is anger = for the. e ask what the comforting of the comfort of God is a Divine i: exhor lighting of our souls. i. Παράκλησις im calling iis) psal: in



roaring of a Lyon prov: 19. 11. and as messengers of Isak prov: 16. 19.  
 O how much more fearful is the wrath of the allmighty & everliving King  
 of Kings? Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight  
 when our thou art angry? Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee,  
 he shall cutt off his spe: of priures, he is drible to the King of the earth  
 ps: 76. who knoweth the power of his anger, even according to the wrath  
 he is by wrath ps 90. who can stand before his indignation, and his  
 can abide the fierceness of his anger? his furie is poured out like  
 fyre, and his wrath is sproun down by sin Nazum 1:6. 599 ps: 6.  
 15. 16. 17. & mark: 10. 28. Luke 12. 5. fear him who after he hath killed  
 hath power to cast into hell, yea I say unto you fear him. 28. ps: 33  
 ym is the man whose sin are forgiven ps: 32. Rom: 14.

1. we ought to shew diligently the temperance & chastity in our life with  
 are called Gods wrath, & yet we ought to beware of sin.  
 2. much more ought us to fear of wrath to come, yet shall torment  
 in hell fyre, & in hyme by his repentance free from it mat: 31.  
 3. and most of all, we ought to fear and shun the wrath of god, taken  
 for his displeasur at sin and abhorring sinners by the immutability perfection  
 of Divine nature, considering that sin angers god against us, not by  
 stirring up any perturbation in god, but by making us odious and  
 abominable in the sight of god, who is of purer eyes then to behold  
 evil, and he can not look on iniquity Isab: 1. 13. so that although  
 were no outward wrath to be feared, yet ought we carefully to  
 avoid sin, and studie to eschew it, that we may shew our sinfully  
 and be well pleasing in his sight. In consideration hereof Moses  
 desired to giveth his pairt of the book of life and paul to be accused  
 from Ch: for the salvation of Israhel; such was the love of god, &  
 of the people in god. They know well yet in Israhel a man having the  
 favour of god should be happy, and wisper his favour having the  
 can not make a man happy. for it is not plene or heaven  
 or any creature that maketh happy, but only the light of gods counten-  
 =ance whereof they were still assured.

The 3d reason is, **and thou comfortest me**  
 In deed hereby is a soul grievously comforted with unspeakable consolation,  
 that the anger of god is turned away from it, god reconciles his wrath,  
 removes his anger and takes his pairt of a most bynd & powerful com-  
 =forter.  
 If ye aske what is meant and imported by this word of god that is called  
 the comfort of god wherewith he comforteth his afflicted or distressed servants?  
 is a Divine 1. exhortation, and 2. strengthening, and 3. quyeting and 4. Del-  
 ighting of our soul 5. fullie, and 6. everlastingly, 7. in god & 8. of god.  
 1. ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΣ importeth exhortation, yea bilanius upon ps: 119 (well he  
 calleth it) psal: in god, reddere tibi; fiat misericordia tua ut exhortetur me.  
 and

And thou  
 comfortest  
 me

[fol: 73]  
 Description  
 of Divine  
 comfort  
 i  
 hortation

un:  
 under  
 and  
 any  
 but  
 or  
 the  
 of  
 19.  
 often  
 of  
 was  
 and  
 had  
 ab  
 in  
 s  
 1992  
 (ps  
 1998  
 21.  
 in  
 Jan  
 12  
 13  
 of  
 for  
 they  
 20:  
 of  
 agust  
 s

And in his comendation of tribulatio[n] licet et afflicto[n]e, Diving exhortationis auxilio firmetur. Scit et beatus apostolus paulus dicens benedictus deus pater Domini nostri Iesu Christi, pater misericordiarum et deus omnium exhortatio nobis, qui exhortatur nos in omni tribulatio[n]e. et hinc Dilat: pictax: and indeed when we come to comfort any afflicted, we begin w[ith] w[ord]s w[ith] comfortable exhortatione, when God himself away his anger & comforted us, he exhorteth us w[ith] his comfortable exhortatione. I am by salvation ps: 35: 37 I will not save his nor forsake his Job: i: 19: 13: Son be of good comfort for his are forgiven Job: 9: Thy sins are forgiven thee, by faith have saved thee, go in peace, Luk: 7: Fear not little flock & Luk: 12: These things are written for our instruction and consolation Rom: 15 who received also for Sp: of adoption quib[us] we cry abba father, and who glorifyeth w[ith] our spirit: that we are his children of God Rom: 8.

2. firmat.

2. Whic[h] God exhortatione he joyntly his inward powerful operatione whereby he strenghteneth our heart ps: 27: last verse. he strenghteneth us w[ith] strenght in our soul ps: 138: 3: my flesh and my heart faileth, but God is the strenght of my heart and my portion for ever, ps: 73: 26: I have made me and have made me upon, give thy strenght unto thy servant and save his soul of thy handmaid ps: 86: 16.

3. tranquillat

3. God quieteth his heart from being and fear, giving his peace ps: 119: 27. & cap: 16: last verse. Rom 8: 1: phil: 4: 6: Song of Solomon 8: 10.

4. gaudia donat / Dulcia.

4. God maketh his comforts to delight our soul ps: 94: 19 & maketh us to rejoice always in him. phil: 4: 4: w[ith] joy unfeignable & cheerful i pot: 1: 8: I will turn your mourning into joy and will comfort you, while fathers and my people shall be justified w[ith] goodness saith the Lord for I have satisfied the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul. Upon this I have awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me Jer: 31: 13: 14: - 25: 26.

5. plena.

5. God's comforts are full, for altho dayly as we grow in grace, so do our comforts increase, yet ever according to our need he loveth us full of comfort us, so that his comfort sufficeth us against all tribulatione 2 Cor: 1: 4: so yt we are filled w[ith] comfort and, are exceeding joyfull in all our tribulatione. [ΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΙ ΤΗ ΠΑΡΑΚΗΣΗ ΥΠΕΡΠΕΙΣΕΥΘΑΙ ΤΗ ΧΑΡΑ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝ ΤΗ ΘΑΙΨΕΙ ΗΜΩΝ] 2 Cor: 7: 9: his joy remaineth in us & our joy is full. ps: 5: 11 he giveth us strength of consolation. Job: 6: 13.

6. Aeterna.

6. God comforteth us w[ith] assurance of comfort for all times to come which hath be used us, & hath given us everlasting consolation, & good word & work 2 Thos: 2: 16: 17: Whom God is my salvation, I will trust & will not be affraid. Isa: 12: 2: who shall separate us from his love of Ab: him: 8.

7. Deus solamen.

7. This exhortatione, strength, tranquillity, delight, full and sweet resting is in God. Rejoice in the Lord always. phil: 4: 4: my heart rejoiceth in the Lord I saw: 2: 1: These things have I spoken unto you that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulatione, but he of good comfort. I have overcome the world ps: 16: last v. Job -

Job in ps 21  
ing w[ith] the  
discourag[ed] man  
found? solli-  
priece w[ith]out  
is not in u  
god, w[ith]out  
and w[ith] the  
to be found  
other thing  
to save but  
2 Cor: 1: 3: So  
him. whom  
despise becom-  
e. As we  
Thou com-  
made unto i  
30: This do  
comforte us  
is our comf  
2: 16: 17: If  
a poor man  
and by this  
the w[ith] co-  
dons to be p  
are we hom  
of Kinge cal  
that altho  
no physician  
distress nor  
can not of  
from us, a  
plentifully  
Let us be  
away will  
by reportan  
the anger  
and w[ith]out  
O br  
thyus.

Es.  
Ju



Ps: 4  
Aug: 1639  
at the fast.

Look thou upon me and be merciful unto me, as thou  
wilt to do unto those that love thy name:  
Order my steps in thy word and let not any iniquity have  
dominion over me.

In the word are 4 petitions, and after the former two have infer-  
ence illustration & fortification of the petitions. 1. The first petition, look  
upon me. 2. The 2. petition, and be merciful unto me. 3. The illustration  
and fortification, as thou wilt to do unto those that love thy name.  
4. The 3d petition, order my steps in thy word. 5. The 4th petition, and  
let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Look thou upon me **יְהוָה** **יְהוָה**  
**עַמְּיָאֵלֶיךָ עַתְּ עַמְּיָאֵלֶיךָ** LXX

The Lord seeth all things even the secrets of all hearts ps: 33: 13: 14: 15.  
The eyes of the Lord are in every place beholding the evil & the good ps: 33: 15: 3.  
neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight & he  
all things are naked and open unto his eyes of him with whom we  
have to do Job: 4: 13: 14. His eyes behold, his eyes had his eyes children  
of men ps: 11: 4: 7. Thou knowest my down sitting & my uprising, thou  
understandest my thoughts & far off. Thou comprehendest my path & my lying  
down, and art acquainted with all my ways. for he is not a word in my  
secret, but Lord thou knowest it altogether — whether shall I go from  
thy spirit, or whether shall I flee from thy presence? & ps: 139.  
If not God is said to hide his face, so we are troubled ps: 30: 7. In  
when thou hast hid thy face from me, I will hide myself from thee  
Ps: 1: 15: I will show thee thy back & not thy face in the day of thy  
calamities Job: 18: 17. yet is a void & voidness which is to be hid from  
of God to whom the light of God is countenance is the light of good and  
only joy ps: 4. & Job: 31: 26. Lord why castest thou  
off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me ps: 38: 14. yet for and  
we commanded to seek his face continually ps: 105: 4. I seek ye my  
face from me, with not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been  
my help, leave me not, neither forsake me O God of my salvation  
ps: 27: 8: 9. when the hiding of his face from a man is in pro-  
cess in fearfull depression, by a putting away in his anger, leaving  
and forsaking. alas? in comfort vs, even in darkness and winter cold  
come upon the face of the earth, for the sun is departed. 20 also  
to you when I depart from them Job: 9: 12. Leave me speedily, O  
Lord, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto  
you yet go down into the pit ps: 143: 7. In we are negligent of our  
duties to walk with God as David Enock, and before God, and Abraham was  
commanded

commanded to  
are before the  
the Lord he  
plans will be  
then they will  
his life of  
repentance  
they shall be  
22: 26.

Look th  
will not be  
offender requ  
for penitenti  
a case it is  
unto God. Lo  
makest me  
2 Cor: 1. be  
upon me for  
are only  
affliction &  
here in my  
we come

God begeth  
kind all men  
in regards of  
you. 2. It  
open to the  
of the reason  
with the low  
order over  
it is arrogant  
in the  
Look ye on  
the order in  
prophecy, ps  
44: 11. the  
the making of  
is not mid  
on the ground

is commanded to do gen: 17:1. and to remember with David that all our ways  
are before the Lord ps: 119 Schin v. 168. then surely to pass into his land  
the Lord God graciously by his prophet Elisha, I will go & returns to my  
place till they acknowledge for offenses and seek my face in for afflic-  
tion they will seek me early Job: 5: 15: and happy are we if we make  
his life of great desertions and afflictions, to seek the Lord early by small  
repentance and calling upon his name. seek and ye shall find mat: 7:  
6:7: shall praise the Lord ye seek him, your heart shall live forever ps:  
22: 26.

Look thou upon me as ye a prince or father or friend offended  
will not look upon the offender in the wounded manner, the penitent partly  
offender requests for the wounded countenance. So here by similitude  
of penitent sinner, saying found how melancholic and miserable  
a case it is to have God's down look, cry out with sighs & lead  
unto God Lord look thou upon me, thou, O Lord, for thou Lord only  
makest me dwell in safities ps: 9 thou art the God of all comfort  
& cor: 1: turns the into me  $\gamma\alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha\iota$  and have mercies  
upon me for I am desolate and afflicted. O O trouble of my heart  
are enlarged, O bring thou me out of my distress. Look upon my  
affliction & my pains and forgive all my sins ps: 25: 16: 17: 18. So  
here in my text, look upon me, and be merciful unto me. Thus  
we come to the second petition

And be merciful unto me Job:  $\gamma\alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha\iota$  vechonni.  
Erg:  $\gamma\alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha\iota$  Oipi vichos gualai parca mihi Ex.  
Kai ελεησον με Eison: misericordie mei: Pagn: mis  
ere me. and upon the merciful gualiam fac  
mihi. Luther. und. sey mir gnädig. Tremse: St Jun:  
et gratiam fac mihi.

God bestows all things with his eyes of his divine providence  
and all men both the good and the wicked, as is already shown, that  
in regards of his loving kindness or displeasure. So wisely directed upon  
them. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous and his ears are  
open to their cry, the face of the Lord is against them that do evil to cut  
off the remembrance of you from off the earth ps: 34: 15, 16. His high respects  
unto the lowly but he proud & boasty a favor off. ps: 138: 6: ye is his eye  
to see over us this proud and abate you, he looks on over us  
ye is arrogant and bringeth you low Job 40: 11: 12. he boweth down the vick-  
ard in his place, & casteth abroad the rage of his anger (ibidem) he  
looks on the earth and he troubleth ps 104: 32. he marketh ye iniquity,  
he overthroweth into judgment with you, and he denounceth by his holie  
prophecy, he telleth his face against you for evil and to cut you off for:  
44: 11. he telleth his eyes upon you for evil and not for good amos 9: 4.  
He maketh the Kings of the earth and mighty men & eyes lorry to the west  
in the rocks, fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth  
on the heavens and from the wrath of the Lamb. for he shall say of his wrath

hums  
infert  
on, look  
illustra-  
name.  
ou, and  
13: 14: 15  
I pro:  
that  
we  
Dron  
us, how  
my lying  
I in my  
go from  
u. 7. In  
om you  
-pore  
Dron  
ood and  
top you  
2 and  
my -  
o not by  
age 600  
valion  
is indro:  
aving  
uler col  
also  
:lio, o  
ykh int  
-ofore  
'em was  
mandd



all we received and grace for grace, for the Law was given by Moses,  
but grace and truth came by Jesus Ch: 10: 1. 19. 16. 17. none other salvation  
in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among  
men whereby we must be saved Act: 4: 12. There is the way, the truth, and  
the life, no man cometh unto the father but by him Jo: 14: 6.

Look upon me and be mercifull unto me, y<sup>t</sup> is, look upon  
me in Ch: Jesus, and for his sake be mercifull unto me. I forg  
ive all my sin Luke 18: ps: 51. and .2. Deliver me out of all my distress  
Job 19: 19. 16: 19. ps: 25: 16: 17. And finally .3. Crowne me with loving  
kindnes and tender mercie ps: 103: 4. conforms to that part of the blessing  
wherewith Aaron and his sons were commanded to bless the children  
of Israel. The Lord make his face shine upon thee and be mercifull  
unto thee [or be gracious unto the  
saiss Lxx.

be mercifull  
unto me.  
1.  
2.  
3.

Unto me] Observo here to whom we aske mercie, he aske  
mercie to the whole people of God, as he frameth the speech in  
his own persons, and particularis applyeth the matter to himself,  
wherin is contained both a confession of his own sin & misery, and  
a profession to be mercifull in tyme coming to others.

Mercie importeth forgiveness of sin and compassion of misery  
and deliverance therefrom. The proper object of mercie is a sinful creature  
and a miserable creature. David in asking mercie to himself acknow  
ledgeth himself a sinner and a miserable man. This also the publican  
God be mercifull to me a sinner Luke 18. Remember that Ch: came in to  
the world to save sinners, a physician to heal the sick, not onlie the  
bodily disease whatsoever of on man onlie at ours ab was done at  
103: 3. Mark: 11: 28. being full of grace and truth Jo: 1. Then he  
not thy sin, cover not thy mealy, be not slack to acknowlege  
it but radilie confesse it, if thou would be made whole ps: 5: 67  
prov: 28: 13. Cry, altho men forbid thee, they also will blind Barim:  
Jesus thou son of David have mercie upon me Mark 10. Barim:  
the psalmist here Look thou upon me [upon me O Lord] and with  
mercie upon me, O saviour of sinners, O onlie and omnipotent  
cure of all diseases, who comest for that purpose into the world,  
where it matter to work upon; many and great are my sins, Goddome  
& uncountable are my diseases even that I see in myself, Goddome  
more I see not, but look thou upon me with thy all-seeing eye, bring  
me O God & loose my heart: try me and knowe my thoughts and see if  
ye be any wicked thing in me, and lead me in the way everlasting  
ps: 139: two last verses. Look upon me and be mercifull unto me,  
and as my sin & corruption & misery doth abound, let thy mercy  
superabound to the greater glory of thy grace.

Object  
of mercie.

An inward  
confession of  
our sin and  
misery to  
God.

ps: 139.

In  
ill  
off  
ay  
judg  
2.  
ig  
rd  
m  
an  
my  
not  
p  
ch  
n  
g  
m  
o  
D  
i  
u  
c  
T  
G  
m  
a  
15  
g  
in  
d  
o  
we

n. fingab  
non bon  
miser cordia  
per qdam  
trauffli. Aug.  
apud Augend  
in fine  
107. ps: 119.  
132

2 by asking mercie to himself David in adyng himself  
promiseth to god, that he will shew mercie to ovr, knowing yt with  
the mercifull god will shew himself mercifull ps: 18 26. as if he  
be mercifull for us shall obtaine mercie mat. 5. 7. for if we forgive  
men ther trespasses your heuents saye will also forgive you, but  
if ye forgive not men yir trespasses, neyther will your father forgive  
your trespasses mat. 6. 14. 15. who so sheweth his ear at the crye of the  
poor, he also shall cry himself but shall not be heard ps. 21: 13. for  
he shall have judgement without mercie that hath shewed no mercie,  
and mercie rejoyceth against judgement Jam: 2. 13. whereby perceiue  
we the love of god because he layd down his life for us, and we  
ought to lay down our liues for his brethren. But who se hath his  
words good and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his  
bowells of compassion from him, how dwelleth his love of god in him?  
1 jo: 3. 16. 17. yf ye vniuertible and pertinently are subioyned by the  
psalmyst the words following

3 As thou useth to do into those that love thy name.

Hebr: וְשֵׁפֶט לְאֶהְרָיִם שִׁפּוֹת  
Chald: Burg: כְּחִלְכֶתָּהּ לְרַחֲמֵי שֵׁפֶט  
LXX KATA TO KRIMA TAW ΔΥΑΤΤΩΤΩΡ ΤΟ ΟΡΟΝΑ 58

Dionys: ex grao 70 in iudicium diligentium nomen huius  
pagini: secundum confidendum [in] iudicium diligentium nomen huius.  
Dion in margin: secundum iudicium (id est iudicium, scilicet huius)  
Luther: Was du pflegest zu thun denu die deinen nomen  
Calvin: secundum iudicium  
signa diligentis  
nomen huius.

Dion in Commentario. postulat per verba rationem in sui patris quadam  
solitudo est quod semper iudicium respicit, nam UVD hoc loco, sicut alijs  
complanibus, communem regulam vel morem usitatum significat.

As thou useth to do into those that love thy name  
In these are remarkable these two sayings. 1. the argument of ground,  
quoniam David groundeth his prayer and confidence to obtaine, it is not any  
thing of himself or in himself, but it is the good pleasure and favour  
dealing of god, according to his judgement or thy maner.

2. As whom is this judgement and maner? to that that love thy name.  
The Hebrew word UVD mishpat signifies judgement & signi-  
fies also custom and maner. both may be comprehended here. Thy  
judgement or dominion will be good pleasure revealed by thy holl  
word, and also according to thy constant practice or maner of dealing  
with that that love thy name. As but doth not his prayer and confidence  
upon his merit or worke of his love towards god, for he is begging  
merit, but upon the gracious will & true and constant of god.  
This will of god declared in his word concerning that that love his  
name, is, that they shall be joyfull in the love of god & himself & J

brasse

275. conf  
91: 14  
Loves him  
yt all the  
Look upon  
also accor  
Abraham,  
Lord, and h  
2. Unto  
this place  
thou hast ju  
than hast f  
Apolo John  
our Sarr. Saie  
God coman  
thi dyed for  
shall be sa  
we were re  
we couniled  
merit or y  
gather our  
upon the cu  
given this  
amir wife m  
and cry to  
his word  
and wiske  
of grace a  
not do Rom  
myads 2 Tim  
off Aug: L  
ladned with  
be mercifu  
wise, and  
by the son  
to love the  
30: 6. all  
he giveth  
in the by  
mises and  
upon the  
Luk 22: 61  
92 he said



Therfore he hath set his love upon me yf I will I desire you yf:  
 91: 14. I have set love upon me shall be loved of my fayr, and I will  
 love you and manifest my self unto him Jo: 14: 21. And we know  
 yf all thinge work together for good to you yf love God Rom: 8: 28.  
 Look upon me, and be mercifull unto me according to his thy word,  
 also according to thy constant practices with thy freinds, with abel, Noah,  
 Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph & I remember thy judgement of old,  
 Lord, and have comforted my self ps: 119: 52

2. Unto those that love thy name? Augustinus and Hugo Card: upon  
 this place sayes it thus; Look upon me and be mercifull unto me, as  
 thou hast judg'd it best to look upon theod and have mercie upon god upon  
 Apolo John saile, we love you because ye first loved us i Jo: 4: 19. And  
 our Sarr saile, ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you Jo: 15: 16.  
 God commaundeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners  
 he dyed for us. Much more you being justified now by his blood we  
 shall be saved from wrath through him. for if when we were enemies  
 we were reconciled to God by the death of his sonne, much more being  
 reconciled we shall be saved by his life. Rom: 5: 8-9-10. It is not by  
 merit or perfection of our love, but the sinceritie of it that we  
 gather our argument, and do ground our confidence upon it, not upon  
 upon the constant love and favour of God toward all you the more he hath  
 given this grace to love his name. And if we find our hearts  
 missevered missevered with the love of this world, then if we can  
 and cry to God for mercie, as he useth to do to the who love you, yf  
 he would remember us with the favour that he beareth unto you, yf  
 and visit us with his salvation (ps 100: 4) It is an evident proof  
 of grace and of the love of God becoms in us with flesh and blood  
 not do Rom: 8: 7. but that spirit of power and of love and of a sound  
 mynd 2 Tim: 1: 7. [desiderare auxilium gratia, initium gratia  
 est Aug: Lib: de correct: et gratia cap: 1] yea as we never so  
 laden with sin and sorrow, let us cry to God to look upon us, and  
 be mercifull to us, as he useth to doo unto those, whom being his  
 misse, and by nature children of wrath, he hath reconciled to himself  
 by the death of his sonne [Rom: 5: Eph: 2:] and hath circumcised their hearts  
 to love his law yf God will all your heart and will all your soul. Dent:  
 30: 6. Also as he useth to doo unto the most grievous sinners to whom  
 he giveth repentance unto life act 11: 18 as he did unto Manasse  
 in Babylon 2 Cron: 33. unto that froward woman to whom he forgave  
 misse and gave grace to love misse Luke 7: 47. O the blisful converts  
 upon the cross, and to the Apolo Peter in the first priests hall  
 Luke 22: 61. and againe after his resurrection at the sea of Tiberias  
 yf he said to him Simon son of Jonath love thou me? and that  
 we

[fol: 77]

l wily  
 3d  
 give  
 but  
 ias  
 l. p  
 for  
 ndris  
 orcas  
 s -  
 lib  
 lib  
 im?  
 p  
 J npta morden  
 s  
 num.  
 onen  
 madm  
 t ali  
 round,  
 ot any  
 thand  
 y name.  
 figm  
 thy  
 holly  
 dealing  
 usdome  
 ing  
 9.  
 s ad  
 wfo



Order my steps in thy word

Hebr: אֲרַח אֶפְתָּח בְּמִצְוֹתֶיךָ

Chal: ܐܪܚܐܦܬܚܐܒܡܝܘܬܝܚܐ

Exx τα διαβηματα υη κατευθυνον κατα το λογιον σου.
Eior: de graeco Exx gressus meos dirigis secundy eloquiy tny.
Dom de hebrea, gressus meos firmu in sermone tuo.
Luter: Laß meinen gang gerichts sein in deinem wort.
Magrin, gressus meos dirigis in verbo tuo, in iudicio precepta.
Calv: gressus meos dirigis secundum eloquium tuum.
Trem: et firmus pedes meos iustitias in sermone tuo.

Order my steps in thy word] whereby shall I know yf I love
thee, and hereby shall I know thy loving countenance and mercie toward
me, for all thy good is on together. God looking and being mercifull unto us
our love to thy name, our our walking by his graces according to his
word, I say by his graces thy by his orderly our steps, for it is not of our
selves, without me ye can do nothing, saith our Sav: to his Disciples.

Jo: 15. 5. The preparation of the heart in man, and the anse of the tongue
is of the Lord prou: id: i. went up for me (saith the psalmist) my foot
was almost gone, my steps had well nigh slipt, so foolish was I and
ignorant, I was as a beast before thee, notwithstanding I am continually
with thee, thou hast holden by my right hand, thou shalt guide me
by thy counsell and afterward receive me to glorie ps 73: 2. - 22. 23.
24. we are not sufficient of our selves to think and being ab of our selves
but our sufficiency is of God 2 Cor: 3. 5: for it is God that worketh in us
both to will and to do, of his good pleasure phil 2. 13. Whosoever this is
and effect of the good pleasure and mercie of God toward us. and he is
is the first point to be observed in this 39 petition [Order my steps]
the humble and thankfull and sincere acknowledgement of the anse of
all our well doing, e yefor by thy word, Order my steps, and anse of
signified, two actions or operations; one of God who ordereth our steps,
God. illo facit ut faciamus Exor: 36. 27. Aug. lib: de grat: et lib:
arbitrio cap: 16: 7 arti agimus. Aug: lib: de corrupt. et gratia cap: 2:

Thou wilt
prepare
heart ps
10: 17.

[fol: 78]

Order my steps in thy word] signifies propriety both to make
straight and to stabilize it. make my steps straight in thy word that
I have not to thy right hand nor to thy left. orthopodise to make
straight with our feet gal: 2. 14 Refor lift up [ανρθωσατε] the
hands which hang down and the feeble knees and make straight
[or even] paths for your feet [τροχιλας ορθας πεινσατε τοις ποσιν
ταυτη] lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but
eis odor ziphuris to guide our feet. KATEYTHYNAI TO PODAS HMYN

and
igrah
stet
offy
d' d'
e'
amod
man
e pf:
ten
ffod
affie
whan
us fm
doris.
inf
ended
royl
- v
is
ailp
love
iq.
selfe
proue
radical
for
oirit:
to lib
mi ad
Deum]
for
and
ve gis
v: lse
to me
to me
to yib
sr

foot [in a right and straight course] in the way of peace Luke 1: 2: 13: 14: 15. & cap: 4: 26: 27. 2. Stablish also my steps that I may slip not, but I may walk in the way of safety and my feet stumble not Prov: 3: 23. Let all my ways be established Prov: 4: 26. hold up my going in thy paths that my footsteps slip not ps: 17: 5. conform to the prayer of the apostle Peter for them to whom he writeth that God would make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you 1 pet: 5: 10 See 2: 1 pet: 3: 17. & 2 thes: 3: 3. & ps: 119. Lament words 116: 117.

My steps. **IN** even all my steps, if in all my journey on foot slip not upon a narrow way above a great gulph and precipice, if the length of his way be a thousand furlongs, altho his feet slip not in the way above a desert or step, he slipping off the top - make him fall down into the gulph. So in the course of our life, which ever shall keep the whole Law, & yet offend in one point he is guilty of all James: 2: 10. and this is the 2d point considerable in the 3d position to wit the meaning of ordering our steps.

This 3d point is the rule of our walking the word of God in the word not the doctrine of men Isa: 29: 13. mat: 23: 2. not the law of men 1 pet: 4: 2: 3. and Calvins remarkable upon this place non carnaliter verba revolutio verbis posthabili.

In ancient times, the Orthodox fathers in the disputes held themselves to the rule against manifest, specialis propositis oppositio.

The Greeks opposed their own fictions, and forged revelations, to whom Irenaeus answered; non per alios dispositionum salutis nostrae cognovimus, quam per eos per quos evangelium pervenit ad nos, quod quidem tunc praconia verum, postea vero per dei voluntatem in scripturis nobis tradiderunt, fundamentum et columnam fidei nostrae futurum.

2. In the days of Tertullian & again in the days of Cyprian Cyprian is spoken of, but if sufficient be required to Gods word, it ought to be left. Tertullian saith veritate nemo prohibere potest non spacia temporum, non patrocina personarum, non privilegia regionum. & his enim fere confusio in initium ab aliqua ignorantia vel simplicitate facta in usum per successionem corroboratur, et ita adversus veritatem vindicatur. Sed Dominus noster Jesus Christus veritatem se non studium cognominavit.

And Cyprian saith writing to Caecilius, neque enim tunc confusio in fidei operibus, sed dei veritatem, and in his Epistle ad pompilianum Confusio sine veritate voluntas erroris est.

3. Afterward are objected to Augustines the sayings, the Councils, the Kirk & he answer himself with the scriptures against all these objections lib: 3. contra literas postoliani cap: 6. lib: 3. contra Maximianum Arrianum cap: 14. et lib: de unitate ecclesiae contra postoliam Donatistam cap: 10. et lib: 2. de Baptismo contra Donatistas cap: 3. In these & diverse other places of his works Augustines sheweth that the holy scriptures is the only true rule, & to be preferred to all other whatsoever pretended

3. The word of God is the rule of our walking.

conquas & ad the word cap: 1.

Tertull: lib: de volandis virginibus cap: 1.

Cyprian Epist: 63. et 74.

vid: Basili: moral: 297. 72: cap: 1.

pretended  
237 ad  
show the do  
ing upon I  
come to the  
5 And

When w  
to thy soul  
thee, to do  
128 (sent f  
rules firm  
30 diff. Am  
oral? wife u  
= and

And let  
word I  
migh in the  
78

the place  
signa,  
aven id r  
3ma N  
itis, as R  
upon that  
ps: 62: 10.

So I  
my coat  
of robes  
septuagint  
Luce: 22  
Also he  
by his own  
Luce, & i  
pagn: iiii

So we  
speak you  
saith I  
for found  
evident in  
words  
any wick  
of that h  
many gra  
have don

pretended under the name of Sayre Councils or Kirk  
237 adhering to the word of God revealed in holie scriptures in-  
gflow the dominion of iniquities. through the precepts I got understand-  
ing, yetter I hate every false way ps: 119 mmm v 104. Thus we  
come to the last position in my booke

5 And let not any iniquity have Dominion over me.

When widams entere into thyne heart and Conscience is pleased  
to thy soul direction shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep  
thee, to deliver thee from the way of the evil man & prov: 2: 10: 11:  
12 & sic ut stellat caeli non obscurat nox, sic mensura fidelium et iniqua  
revelat firmamento sanctae scripturae non obscurat mundana iniquitas  
30 Dicit Augustinus in his commentariis upon this text scilicet. qui dicitur  
erat nisi ut precepta quae deus impo- nit iubeudo, impleri faciat adju-  
vando

Josephus  
uni papae  
didit  
apud graecum  
hanum.

And let not any iniquities have Dominion over me / The Hebrew  
word אָוֶן Aven translated here iniquitie, is rendered by the Targum  
mish in the Chaldee paraphrase here & ps: 5: 6. & ps: 90: 11 & Job 11: 14.  
וְאָוֶן Falshood. The same Hebrew word aven is rendered in  
the Chaldee paraphrase as ps: 36: 8. & 4. אָוֶן  
vishna, wickedness, iniquity. as also the same Hebrew word  
aven is rendered in Targum Amos 5: 5. אָוֶן, Lema, vanities, for  
Lema אָוֶן it all one in signification with אָוֶן hebreol, van-  
ities, as Rab: Solomon Jarchi & R. David Kimchi in their commentaries  
upon that place of Amos doe observe, the also is manifest in Targum  
ps: 62: 10.

The same Hebrew word אָוֶן aven is translated by LXX in the  
my booke & ps: 5: 6. avitia, evisionem: & græco LXX iniquitia, idem  
de verborum iniquitas, the same word AVEN is translated by the  
Septuagint ps: 90: 11 ΠΡΟΣ. Evisionem: dolor. Tremore: et jura: molestia.  
Lulger: erheit / Gallica verbis, misera / Belgic: arbeyt. Angl: sorrow.  
Also the Hebrew word אָוֶן aven Isa: 66: 3. is translated by  
Evisionem: & pagum: Trivide: & jura & in the late English trans-  
lation, & in Crof: 6: 8. Crof: אָוֶן aven, LXX, MATAIA, Evisionem: idem.  
pagn: iniquitatem.

Especially we may perceive that this word אָוֶן AVEN in the large  
scripture (as it ought to be understood in this my booke, where he  
saith אָוֶן אָוֶן אָוֶן AVEN AVEN AVEN) no dominion with allum aven,  
for secundum interpretationem omnia aven, LXX, TASA AVENIA / unprose  
evidet in the signification of the 3 parts. 1. vanities & falshood  
2. as far from me vanities & bys prov: 30: 9. 2. Delatris &  
any wickedness or iniquity. 3. trouble and sorrow. Let not  
of thes have Dominion over me, and being every one of thes three  
many branches quite they are subdivided, let not sort of any of  
have Dominion over me. Then shall I not be ashamed when I  
have

non sunt  
vitas  
imium  
est  
hard: in  
hunc

have respect unto all thy commandments *הלך כול מצותיך*  
Επι ησους εντολας ος *ψαλ 119. 6.*

[fol: 79]

Let not any iniquity have dominion over me

*Αλλ κατακυριευσατω με: Εισωσι: ος Γρηγο 122 non dominatur mei  
omnis iniquitas. Idem ος Isobro, non dōd polystalem in me univēsa  
iniquitati. In shall not have dominion over you Rom: 6. 14 know  
ye not that to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey, his servants  
ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience  
unto righteousness? Rom: 6. 16: whatsoever you submit your self  
of sin, & the servant abydeth not in the house forever, but the  
son abydeth for ever, if ye for your shall make you free, ye shall  
be free indeed Jo: 8. 34. 35. 36. This is unto the liberty, Bernardus lib.  
De gratia et lib. arbitrio, cum igitur triplo sit nobis proposita libertas,  
a peccato, a miseria, a necessitate & in many things we offend all.  
Jami 3. 2. But lord let not any iniquities hold me captives, or be lord  
over me, but stablish me with thy free spirit.*

*Epilatio upon this text, taking iniquity, injustitia, for affliction and  
tentationes ad gloriam pervenit, and having brought the examples  
of Abraham, Job & Joseph, he proceedeth thus, dominatiōis iniquitatis  
propheta movuit, vnta non vero sicut non recusat, dirigendos autem  
esse a domino gressus suos secundum eloquia sua meminit, ne iniquitas  
sua tentatur polystalem possit habere dominandi. Thus Isidorus  
Gregorius apud Augustinum dicit, in cruce coenae ps: 119. 133. nulla nocibil  
adversitas, si nulla dominatur iniquitas. See Ps: 26. 13.*

Consider that this is the gift of God, and the work of his special grace  
wrought with iniquities would have dominion over us. For the psalmist  
prays to God to bestow upon him this mercie, to order his steps in his word  
& to let no iniquities have dominion over him. which the Lord grant unto  
us all for Jesu Chri our saviours sake, to whom with the father and the holy  
ghost be the holy undivided Trinitie be all and overlaping praise, honor & glory Amen.  
1 Thess: 3. 12. 13.

Aug: 31:  
1639.

And the Lord make you to increase & abound in love one toward  
another and toward all men, even as we do towards you  
So the Lord his may stablish your hearts unblameable in holings  
before God even our father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ  
with all his saints.

This prayer I prayed to God for his Kirk in this Land, and every  
where else, for all our countie-men, & for all the children of God in  
all the countie of their pilgrimages, & for me & my wife & my son and our  
familie, and for all the ministers of the Gospel, for my Colledge, for  
the university of Aberdeen & all schools of learning, for all our freinds  
& neighbours. This I prayed privally in my studie upon the last day  
of August anno 1639. & I was greatly comforted. Then:

Then we  
shall be  
over all  
upon the  
ground and  
under the  
in the ground  
the same ordi-  
are informed  
me, & make  
out of this  
ward & more  
of all that  
against the  
confidens  
Gave: to him  
he may give  
not and w  
I received  
many gr  
present we  
ad poster  
ward to blo  
and being h  
and other  
ye in the  
& toward  
just to con  
into him,  
and veri  
granted  
are from  
to firmen  
ye more  
praise o  
me grays  
be alway  
had me  
mips not  
that he  
me will  
I pra  
difficili  
against  
the Lord  
departhe  
may find

Then was I in his eyes as one that found peace Cant. 8: 10.  
Thou shalt be God, all praise and glory to thy holy name, forever &  
ever Ballelujah amen & amen.

Upon the 11 day of September 1639 I sought the Lord with weeping  
groans and tears to forgive all my sins and deliver me from these  
bonds and servitudes and myself, by reason of an Ordinance made  
in the generall assembly of all men subscribed the late Covenant, and  
the said Ordinance said to be ratified in this present parliament, and we  
are informed. I prayed earnestly that the Lord would be merciful unto  
me, & make me to know his way that I should choose and bring my soul  
out of prison, that I might praise his holy name, and ever to give me  
grace & mercie in his sight, and convenient mercie & favour in the eyes  
of all men with whom I had to do. And upon the 12 day of Sept. I prayed  
against the same prayers in full trust, and did meditate upon Peters  
confession & his ensuing fearful Deniall, and upon the words of our  
Sour: to him, Simon, Simon, Behold Satan hath desired to have thee, that  
he may sift thee as wheat, but I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail  
not, and when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren. The meditation  
I renewed upon the 13 day of Sept. praying myself remembering of my  
many grievous sins committed long ago, together with the consideration of my  
present weakness, and dangering me to fall into a Deniall of the truth  
as Peter did. I humbly prayed unto the Lord with great effusion of  
tears to blot out all my iniquities according to the greatness of his mercy,  
and seeing he came into the world to save sinners, that he would save me his vilest  
and chiefest of sinners, and to give me grace to overcome every temptation  
ye in I felt, & to be greatly comforted in his great mercies toward us all,  
& toward me specially laden with grievous sins, that as he invisibly all-  
ways to come to him, promising them rest, so he would draw me near  
unto him, & give me rest to my soul, and altho my sins be very many  
and very abominable, yet yet so much the more he would magnify his  
greatness and multitude of his tender mercies toward me, which words  
are from all scripturall prophecies, and in hymns are shown forth & given unto  
to sinners. And as the kind of the sinners are huge & hateful, so much  
the more dole mercie & grace bestowed upon him makes him to serve to his  
praise of his glory, & the more of his grace, and that he would give  
me grace to trust only and steadfastly in his mercie, and that his grace might  
be always with me, sufficient for me, and yet his mercie might over-  
hold me up that I never deny him or his truth before men, and that I  
might not be ashamed thereof which worketh not by righteousness of good, and  
that he would make me weak & lowly in heart like my Saviour, & give  
me rest to my heart.

I prayed also for mercie & comfort to my sick wife, and for plen-  
tiful blessings upon her & me & upon our son, with prayers I renewed  
against & again upon the 14 day of September, adding his petition that  
the Lord would be ever with us in mercie and especially at the time of our  
separation out of this life, yet at all times and especially at the time we  
may find grace in his sight & all yet for us may acknowledge his and yet we  
are

Covenant

12 Sept

Sub 22  
32-33.

13 Sept

Christ  
2 in ps  
MISA  
MISA  
SS. ad  
MISA  
H T S  
OT & P  
Agonia

prayer  
for a  
separation

HN  
and  
of  
in  
rivals  
sure  
and  
all  
is lib.  
as,  
all.  
and  
por.  
les  
liq  
in  
quitas  
nocbil  
raw  
if  
word  
into  
soly  
glory amen.  
var  
noss  
hrif  
oris  
is in  
9 one  
for  
time  
any

Isa: 61:9  
ps: 73

**fol: 80**

Advocat  
Propitiu

Prayer

ps: 25  
ps: 119: 156

Job: 4: last  
insolation  
Mat: 9: 2  
2 Cor: 30:  
27  
Eph: 3

1 Cor: 6:  
6: 3:  
29: 9:  
2: 14  
1: 14: 3:  
1: 7: 23:  
1: 3: 1: 5:

**a goodly  
comitt**

Rom: 8: 31: 32:  
1 Cor: 13: 9: 10:  
ps: 51  
ps: 143: 3:  
9: 10:

ps: 19: last  
verse

Rom: 15: 13:

and yet we may rejoice to dep-  
 arth and be with the Lord Jesus, yet so would guide us with his countenance  
 and afterward returns us to glory, for Jesus Ch: our Sav: his sake, who  
 prayed not only for Peter, nor only for the apostles, but for them -  
 altho who were to believe on him through yr word who is even at  
 the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us, whom we  
 have our advocat with the Father, and who is a propitiation for our  
 sins. I thought the Lord that so would root out of my heart all profaned  
 aversions from his service, murmuring, impatience, & evilness of tongue, pride,  
 uncleanness, intemperance, worldly-mindedness, distrustful fears, nos-  
 sifull melancholies, evil anger, self-love, despoiling of eyes, and  
 divers things displeasing in the eyes of his glory, and to forgive me that  
 and all my sins, & to grant all best mercies plentifully unto my  
 wife & to our son, & to all and every one of our families, and to all the  
 children of God, in all the course of our pilgrimages thus praying  
 but in the night season & in the day tyme I obtained mercies & found  
 grace to help in tyme of need. The Lord gave me a taste of peace &  
 daily increase of consolation. For he of good cheer thy sins be forgiven  
 the Lord said my soul rejoices in God my saviour, because my voice  
 was heard and my prayer came up to his holie dwelling place,  
 now unto him who may do (and I trust in his mercie will do) more  
 ing abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to his power  
 which worketh in us, unto God our Father & the Son & the Holy Ghost  
 the holy undivided Trinity, the only true God our Sav: be glory in the  
 King be Jesus Ch: our Lord throughout all ages world without end Amen

The arms of heaven adore the Lord, the whole earth is full of his glory,  
 and in thy temple doth every one speak of thy glory. Glory be to God in the  
 highest, the Lord is good to all and his tender mercies are over all  
 his works, all thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall  
 bless thee. And my soul which thou hast redeemed and our souls with  
 thou hast redeemed. Into thy hand I comitt my spirit, thou hast  
 redeemed me, O Lord God of truth. Into thy hand we comitt our spirits,  
 our souls & bodies, our hearts & minds and all our conversation, &  
 all belonging unto us, our estate temporall & eternall thou hast redem-  
 ed us O Lord God of truth.

What shall we say to God things? if God be for us who can be  
 against us? No that feared not his own soul & is not afraid but speak,  
 & hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, & no man shall sett on thee  
 to hurt thee. O Lord open thou my lips and my mouth shall show forth  
 thy praise. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning  
 for in the day I trust. Cause me to know the way which I should walk for  
 I lift my soul to thee. Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies. I flee unto  
 thee to hide me. Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God. Thy spirit  
 is good, lead me into the land of uprightness, let the words of my mouth  
 what art thou cast down O my soul & ps: 42. Now the God of hope fill  
 us with all joy & peace in believing yet we may abound in hope through  
 the power of the Holy Ghost.

Jo: 17: 20  
Rom: 8:  
34  
1 Jo: 2:  
1

1 Cor:  
13: 19

Upon the  
 and meditati-  
 on, if  
 Sav: to be  
 but for the  
 wisdom  
 that when  
 for it shall  
 ye if speak  
 into the  
 God is the  
 thou shall  
 affe of God  
 and  
 heart, spee-  
 countenance  
 thou hast  
 wrought

Upon the  
 the Lord as  
 who inter-  
 cessed, our  
 mercies and  
 all good will  
 against the  
 fullness, be-  
 of truth and  
 my self, my  
 give me  
 my whole  
 you do?  
 turn away  
 for way,  
 turn away  
 I have L.

Unto ye  
 not be affe-  
 show me  
 love me  
 day. Now  
 for thy  
 my heart  
 good just



day =  
36  
who  
Jo: 17: 20  
at Rom: 8: 34  
we i Jo: 2: 2  
mud  
s, pray  
luc: 10: 1  
had  
o my  
the  
ng  
and  
ce  
given  
voys  
and  
spread  
powde  
ghost  
had  
new  
y glory  
in the  
all  
nts shall  
s with  
aft  
nits  
su, p  
- redem  
am to  
- speak  
- the  
- doo for  
- ming  
- alk for  
- nits  
- spirit  
- my mouth  
- fill  
- hope prouge

Upon the 16 day of Sept 1639 I continued in the same exercise of prayer  
and meditation, beseeching the publick abundance of graces and the religious  
exercise, it being the Lords Day, and calling to mind that promise made by our  
Sav: to his Disciples recorded in holy Scripture, that for every apostles sake only  
but for the comfort of all true christians, I will give you a mouth and  
wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist,  
that when you shall deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak,  
for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak, for it is not  
ye that speak, but the spirit of your father which speaketh in you. The Lord said  
unto Moses, god, and I will be with thy mouth and I will teach thee what thou shalt say.  
God is the health of my countenance and my God. In the hidden parts  
thou shalt make us to know wisdom. If any man lack wisdom, let him  
ask of God & Lord I believe help thou my unbelief. I remembered the  
kingd and was greatly comforted. God give us wisdom and faith in our  
heart, peace in our mouth, health in our countenance, strength by help of his  
countenance, his presence with us and in us. strengthen o Lord that which  
thou hast wrought in us. Lord thou wilt order peace for us, for thou hast  
wrought all our works to us.

Cove  
Luk: 21: 15  
Mat: 10  
19: 20  
Eed: 4: 12

Upon the 16 day of Sept 1639 I repeated the same meditation and sought  
the Lord againe with great and loud beseeching him for Christs sake:  
who intercedeth for us to forgive and forgett all my sin, to remove all  
offences, and remove all inconveniencies whatsoever, to give us ever  
merit and grace in his sight, and convenient merit and favour w  
all God with you I have to do, so to guide me by his holy spirit that I do nothing  
against the truth; nor in pride, contentiousness, or vain glory, or unmanly wil-  
fulness, but that I may be led by his holy spirit of truth & peace in the way  
of truth and peace, overcoming sinners & humbles enemies no better nor  
my self, and withall greatly comforted in the Lords mercie towards all  
that love me, o Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I will keep it unto the end  
give me understanding and I shall keep thy laws, yea I shall observe it w  
my whole heart. makes me to goe in the path of thy commandments for  
you do I delight. Incline myne heart unto thy testimonies and not to vanities,  
turn away myne eyes from beholding vanity, and quicken thou me in  
thy way, stablish thy word into thy servant who is devoted to thy fear.  
turn away my reproach with I fear, for thy judgments are good, which  
I have loved after thy precepts, quicken me in thy righteousness.

Conse  
where  
are re  
the m  
in the  
following  
104  
Ps: 119  
102

Unto thee, o Lord, do I lift my soul; o my God I trust in thee; let me  
not be ashamed, let you be ashamed who transgress without cause,  
show me thy way, o Lord, because thy paths, lead me in thy truth and  
save me for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the  
day. Remember thy tender mercie, o Lord, and thy loving kindness,  
for they have been ever of old. Remember not the sin of my youth nor  
my transgressions, according to thy mercie remember me, for thy  
goodness sake, o Lord, good and upright is the Lord. refer will be with

Job: 31  
Ps: 25

119.  
119.  
119.  
119.  
119.

Wise finners in thy way, thy mercy will be kind in judgment, and thy mercy  
 will be weak his way. all the paths of thy lord are mercy & truth into  
 since ad keep his covenant and his testimonies. for thy name sake, O Lord,  
 pardons myne iniquities for it is great. [Great are thy mercies, O Lord, quicken  
 me according to thy judgments, plead my cause and deliver me, quicken  
 me according to thy word.] what man is he that forgets thy lord? [Lord put thy  
 fear in my heart ps: 32: 40.] Him shall he loose in thy way that thy shall  
 things, his soul shall dwell at ease; and his food shall inherit thy grace.  
 The fear of thy lord is with you if fear you, and he will show them his  
 covenant. myne eyes are ever towards thy lord, for he shall pluck my  
 foot out of thy net. Turn us into me and have mercies upon me,  
 for I am desolate and afflicted. The trouble of my heart is enlarged,  
 O bring thou me out of my distress. Look upon myne affliction & my  
 pains, O forgive all my sins. Consider myne sinners for they are  
 many, and they hate me with cruel hatred. O keep my soul & deliver  
 me, let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee. Let integrity  
 and uprightness prefer me; for I will on thee. As soon as thou shalt  
 out of all his troubles, remember me O Lord with thy favour that thou  
 bearest unto thy people, O visit me with thy salvation that I may  
 thy good of thy chosen, yet I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,  
 that I may glory with thine inheritances. for the Lord takes pleasure  
 in his people, his will be beautiful thy mercy with salvation. priests have  
 persecuted me without a cause, but my heart standeth in awe of thy  
 word. I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and yet thou in faith-  
 fulness hast afflicted me. Let I pray thee, thy merciful hand  
 be for my comfort according to thy word into thy favour and  
 remember thy word into thy servant upon which thou hast caused me  
 to hope, This is my comfort in myne affliction, for thy word  
 hath quickened me. I cryed unto the Lord with my voice, with my  
 voice unto the Lord & I make my supplications. I poured out my  
 complaint before him, I showed before him my troubles, when  
 my spirit was overwhelmed within me, yet thou knowest my  
 path, in the way which I walked (or should walk) 74  
 have thy privies laid a snare for me, I looked on thy right hand  
 and beheld [or look on the right hand, and see] 74

ps 119: 63

But there was no man yet would know me, no man cared for my soul,  
 I cryed unto the O Lord, I said thou art my refuge, my portion in the  
 land of the living. attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low,  
 deliver me from my persecutors for they are stronger than I. Bring my  
 soul out of prison that I may praise thy name, the righteous shall  
 compass me about, for (or when) thou shalt deal bountifully -  
 with me!!! they that fear thee will be glad when they see me  
 ps 143: because I have hoped in thy word. Hear my prayer, O Lord, give

ps: 119-74  
ps 143:

give ear to  
 thy righteous  
 thy sight shall  
 search my  
 hate made  
 130. That  
 within me  
 on all thy  
 forth my  
 thine hand  
 shall not  
 into the pi  
 for in these  
 walk. for  
 sinners; I  
 for thou art  
 uprightness,  
 suffer sake  
 off myne  
 for I am  
 Remember  
 us to hope  
 oppress me  
 of thy right  
 and teach  
 anding of  
 Upon  
 prayers a  
 God. all  
 comfort a  
 And up  
 lions up  
 And pole  
 thee on the  
 and he sai  
 was come  
 on thy wa  
 Ta udata,  
 he save  
 I [Lopor]  
 to sink, h

give ear to my supplications in thy faithfulness, and in thy righteousness, and enter not into judgment with thy servant, for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. for the enemies have persecuted my soul, they have hated my life down to the ground, they have made me to dwell in darkness as those that have been long dead. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me, my heart within me is desolate. I remembered the days of old, I meditated on all thy works, I muse on the work of thy hands, I stretch forth my hands unto thee, my soul [thirsteth] after thee as a thirsty land, Selah. Hear me O Lord, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, lest I be taken into ruin, and go down into the pit. Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in thy morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know thy way quicken my walk, for I lift my soul unto thee. Deliver me O Lord from mine enemies; I flee unto thee O Lord, O hide me. O teach me to do thy will for thou art my God, thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness, quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake, for thy righteously sake bring my soul out of trouble. and of thy mercies cutt off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul for I am thy servant III

Remember the word unto thy servant upon which thou hast caused me to hope. Be merciful for thy servant for good, let not the proud oppress me, mine eyes fail for thy salvation and for the word of thy righteousness. Deal with thy servant according to thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes. I am thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies Ps 116: 16

Upon the 17 day of Sept 1639 I prayed againe the same prayer and I found mercy and grace in the eyes of the Lord my God. all that dayes of his speciall assistance, and dayes increase of comfort and strength.

And upon the said 17 day I had this verie comfortable meditation upon that narration in the Gospell Math. 14: 28: 29: 30: 31.

And Peter answered him and said, Lord if it be thou bid me come unto thee on the water [ΚΕΛΕΥΣΟΝ ΜΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΣΕ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΥΔΑΤΑ] and he said, come [ΕΛΘΕ] and when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗΣΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΥΔΑΤΑ, ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ] but when he saw the wind boisterous [ορυσμων, ανεμον εν θυρω] he was afraid [εφοβηθη]: beginning to sink, he cryed, Lord save me [και αρξαμενος

for I am thy servant  
Ps 116: 16  
Ps 119: 9  
122 25

Math 14  
28 29  
23afil...  
29: 9. ca  
ουτι ε δει δια κηρηνσαι και διδασκειν επι τοις ποσο τη κυρια λεγομενοις αλλα πληροφορεισ παν ρημα θεσ αληθεσ ειναι και δυνατον καν η φυσικη μαχητην εν ταυθα γαρ και ο αγιον της πισεωσ. 23afil 9. et erat cum scripura locum

Genum cūm  
LXXIIII  
9. idem  
ap. 2.

relations  
class  
political  
relation.

fol 82

102.  
145.  
18-8.  
12-20.  
107.  
139-9.  
1-37.  
202-29.  
5-36.  
9-23-24.  
24-38.

Joh: 1-9

ps: 96.  
ps: 65-8.  
ps: 56.  
ps: 117-8.  
11-19.  
4-19.  
86-16-17.  
17-16-8

psal: 116

psal: 21: 15

αφραμενος καταποτιζισθαι, εκραξε. λεγων, κυριε σωσον με] and immediately jofub ftrked forte eis hand e cangeit jim [και ευθεως ο κυριος εκτεινας την χειρα, επηλαβετο αυτη] and said into him [και λεγει αυτω] o thou of little faith qifor didst thou doubt? [ολιγοτις εις τι εδιδασας;]

Our warrant of walking is the word of god; the way is the obedience to the commandments of god. Thus walking we go to jofus. many difficulties and toward present ourselves to us in this way with make us to bear and begin to faint in the way, through the weakness of our faith. You pray is god, in the time of our troubles we cry unto the lord to save us, and the lord regarding to prayer of the righteous, and despyeth not our prayer, he hears our cry and saves us and that speedily. a bruised reed shall he not break and smoking flax shall he not quench. yet he reproveth us for our unbelief, but he first saveth us out of our present trouble, and then he reproveth us, when we have his word for our warrant, and when we are first of that work we do it obediently to his command, and when we know that his way we shall come to jofus, as himself hath spoken to us, qifor should we doubt? we made the word by his word; for he speak and it was done, he commanded the word fast, for with god nothing shall be impossible [οτι οκ αδυνατησει παρα τω θεω παρ πάντα] his grace is sufficient for us, for his strength is made perfect in weakness. We not afraid, only believe all things are possible to him if we believe. Lord I believe, help thou my unbelief!!! is even a dark shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. have not I commanded thee, be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed, for the Lord thy god is with thee whithersoever thou goest!!! god is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, qifor will we not say? god stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of the waves, and the tumult of the people!!! when I cry unto thee then shall mine enemies turn back, this I know, for god is with me. In god will I praise his word, in the lord will I praise his word. In god have I put my trust, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me. Thy words are upon me, o god, I will wonder praise thee into thee. Thy words have delivered my soul from death, wilt thou not deliver my soul from falling? I will walk before god in the light of his living.

I love the lord, because he hath heard my voice & my supplications: because he hath inclined his ear unto me, qifor will I call upon him as long as I live. The fervour of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me, I found trouble and sorrow. then called I upon the name of the lord: o lord I beseech thee deliver my soul

My soul  
full of  
for and his  
soul; for  
my soul fr  
I will wal  
served, qifor  
all men ar  
filled toward  
of the lord  
117? O  
vowst now  
the first of  
servant, I  
my bonds.  
call upon  
I will pra  
people, 7  
Calleth upon  
I praise  
his merc  
lord and u  
I will b  
not fear  
117  
Altho the  
the labour  
the flock  
the shall  
salvation  
like him  
places. I  
Christ. I  
And he  
as a pri  
My god  
before in  
and m  
came to  
el - cla  
Upon  
pious  
accused  
so mad



in lps  
2 29  
ho  
and  
indig  
ness  
of prof  
in Job  
7:1 Tim: 6  
As also  
or lps  
high priest  
in 14 62

governours and Kingd for his sake, it shall be given them in that  
same hour what they shall speak, yt the spirit of their fauer shall  
speak in them mathe 10. 18. 19. 20. telle it yf for in your hearts not to  
meditate before what ye shall answer, for I will give you a mouth &  
wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay  
nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren and  
kinfolks and friends, and some of you shall be put to death  
& ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake, but they shall not  
touch a hair of your head perishe, in your patience possess ye your souls.  
Luk 21: 14 15 16. 17. 18. 19.

Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ having laid upon him the iniquity of us all  
and being willing to bear our sin and to suffer for our redemption, he  
opened not his mouth: he was counted as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep  
before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. Mat: 53. act: 8: and  
ye shall have ye purchased bondage to us, and opening of our mouths wit confidence  
and in him, who is our advocat with the father, and our sure defence against  
all our enemies.  
When he forbiddeth meditation the meaning is, that altho we use  
ordinarie means of prayr and meditations, for our preparation, yet we  
shall not trust in our own meditations, nor be discouraged because  
of our own weakness, but cast our burden upon the Lord, and he shall  
successe us, trust in him, lay hold upon his promise, and he will make  
us find by experience the truth of ym & will show us his salvation.

[fol: 83]  
199 fol:  
143 B.

399 fol: 157

lati  
scribitur  
in  
vultu  
suo  
ut  
dicitur  
in  
psalms  
119: 161  
et  
119: 170  
et  
119: 177  
et  
119: 188  
et  
119: 199  
et  
119: 203  
et  
119: 208  
et  
119: 214  
et  
119: 220  
et  
119: 226  
et  
119: 232  
et  
119: 238  
et  
119: 244  
et  
119: 250  
et  
119: 256  
et  
119: 262  
et  
119: 268  
et  
119: 274  
et  
119: 280  
et  
119: 286  
et  
119: 292  
et  
119: 298  
et  
119: 304  
et  
119: 310  
et  
119: 316  
et  
119: 322  
et  
119: 328  
et  
119: 334  
et  
119: 340  
et  
119: 346  
et  
119: 352  
et  
119: 358  
et  
119: 364  
et  
119: 370  
et  
119: 376  
et  
119: 382  
et  
119: 388  
et  
119: 394  
et  
119: 400

**3<sup>o</sup> capit: Magn: regula HΘIKΩV OPVS S**  
OTI DEI ΔΡΟΞΛΩΣ ΚΥ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΧΥΝΤΩΣ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΕΥ ΤΗ ΟΥΝ ΔΟΥΙΔ ΤΩ  
ΚΥΡΙΩ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ

Quod interpretatur et sine reprehensione agere oportet in confessione Domini  
Iesu Christi et formonum opus.  
For confirmation of this rule, he bringeth god suffering testimony of holy  
Scriptures what I tell you in darkness that speak ye in light, and what ye  
hear in the ear yt praise ye upon the house top, and fear them not qth kill  
the body but are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear ym wch is able  
to destroy both soul & body in hell. whosoever yf for shall confesse me before men, I  
will I confesse also before my father wch is in heaven for whosoever shall  
be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the son of man be ashamed  
when he shall come in his own glory and his fathers and of the holy angels.  
He not yf for than ashamed of the testimony of the Lord, nor of me his prisoner,  
but be yf for partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of  
god. [ποθρημα ιθα απηλοι verba, KATA ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ ΘΕΟΥ non adfort Bassilius,  
sed subiecit de alio loco spiritus sancti per verba, ut καλος στρατιωτης  
Ihesu Christi] as a good soldier of Jesus Christ  
[et] of the sufferings of them who are persecuted or persecuted falsely, or  
hated for Christs sake is described mathe 5: 10. 11. 12. & 10. 25. Luk 6. 22. 23.  
act: 5: 41. philip: 1: 28. 29. 1 pet: 3: 14. & cap: 4. 12. 13. 14. 2 Thes: 1: 4. 5.  
5. 7. & also 1 Tim: 4: 10. 2 Tim: 10: 32. 33. 34. 35. & and cap: 11. & 12. 24.  
25. 26. 27. &

2 Tim: 2: 3  
21 fol:  
1639  
see fol: 158  
A.

Upon the  
worldly car  
& only all  
-ame into  
to call sin  
repentance  
caring and  
fol: 62. and  
the Lord con  
to 10 day  
Remem  
looking ad  
me, I pra  
to busis ty  
ym from  
and plant  
us by his  
his king, &  
I knower I  
to sleep. y  
the flood o  
rebuks to  
hings mul  
with alw  
glory for  
And altho  
of the Lord  
soon to dan  
for you, I  
a Lord  
when  
be at pe  
Now the  
Jesus y  
in us y  
glory for  
Upon  
fores lar  
sialy not



Σ. ΣΙ ΤΩ  
ΤΩ ΚΑ  
ΠΡ ΤΗ  
ΛΗΥ  
ΛΙΥΗ.

ΠΕΤΟΥ ΤΩ  
ΑΘΝΤΗ ρ.

Ι ΜΛΑ  
ΠΟΥΣΕ  
ΑΝΙΟΝ ΟΥ  
ΥΜΙΣ  
[Job 84]

ΣΥΡΩΝ  
ΠΟΥΡ  
ΤΟΥ  
ΗΥ ΨΥΧΗ  
ΥΤΩ.

ΗΥ ΔΕ ΨΥΧΗ  
ΤΩ ΣΥΝΘΗ  
ΤΑ ΤΗΥ ΠΡΑΞΙ  
ΥΤΩ

Εξοφ σπακί  
του full courage  
our sufferings  
= Christ

Remedies for  
weakness.

ΕΠΙΣΚΗΝΩΣΗ  
Π ΣΜΕ Η ΔΟΥ  
ΥΜ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ

771 24  
010 0787  
0787

of our Sav: the Disciple is not above his master, nor his servant above his Lord. It is enough for his Disciple that he be as his master, and his servant as his Lord. Math: 10. 24. 25.] Also that of the apostle. Ye know the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ: that tho he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor, that he through his poverty might be made rich. 2 Cor: 8. 9.] and that which our Sav: saith. Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or wife, or parents, or kinsfolk, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. Mark: 10. 29.] Or if love be more in you, it is not worthy of me, & he that loves me more than his father, or mother, or wife, or children, or kinsfolk, shall not be my disciple, and he that loves me more than his father, or mother, or wife, or children, or kinsfolk, shall not be my disciple. Math: 10. 37. 38. 39.] If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me: for whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. for, what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? for the son of man shall come in the glory of his father with his angels, & he shall reward every man according to his works. Math: 16. 24. 25. 26. 27.] what then? shall we be discouraged if we be persecuted, & falsely rewarded, & hated, and unjustly robbed of our worldly goods, cast out of our houses, and banished from our dearest friends, yea and slain for Christ's sake? no way, but we ought to rejoice in as much as we are partakers of Christ's sufferings [1 pet: 4. 13.] and yet we are counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. Act: 5. 41.] It is enough for his Disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his Lord. Math: 10. 25.] Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through Jesus Christ who loved us. Rom: 8. 37. and altho we be weak, and ready to faint, and give over as men, yet we are ever mindful of his promise. God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. 1 Cor: 10. 13.] His grace is sufficient for us through Christ: with thanksgiving to God, saith the apostle Paul phil 4. 13.] and in another place he saith, most gladly will I rather glory in my infirmities, if the power of Christ may rest upon me. Yea I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, in afflictions, for Christ's sake, for when I am weak, ye are strong. 2 Cor: 12. 9. 10.] Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee, he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. ps 55. & ps 121.

by Ch: 23  
we could  
fear by sin  
many be  
Rom: 1: 17  
my burden  
moved. Ord.  
and let not  
these, who  
laden. Lord  
me to trust  
perfection,  
all these  
persecuted.  
us from  
be mistaken  
2d. after  
for the Lord  
24. Ch: 21  
win Ch:  
into you  
ation, but  
Disciples  
Jerusalem  
life dear  
ministry  
of the  
my course  
only it  
moved. Or  
slain all  
they only  
they bless  
thou only  
and my  
salvation  
I rest in  
a refuge  
high degree  
lighter  
if you  
twice have



by Ch: Iesus all yt belouers are iustified from all things from wch  
 we could not be justified by the law of Moses act 13: 39.] being iusti-  
 fied by faith we have peace with God - by the obedience of one shall  
 many be made righteous Rom: 5: 1-19.] The righteous shall live by faith  
 Rom: 1: 17.] Lord I belouers helpe you myne in beloues mark 9: 24.] I cast  
 my burden upon thee, Lord sustaine thou me, and suffer me never to be  
 moved. Order my steps, make straight and stablish my steps in thy word,  
 and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me ps 119: 132.] I come to  
 thee, who bringst down call unto thee all those who labour & are heavy-  
 laden. Lord give me rest according to thy word wherein thou hast comforted  
 me to trust mat: 11 ps 119: 141.] A true Christian is not moved, tho he suffer  
 persecution, tribulation, distress, famine, nakedness, perill, sword, being in  
 all these things more than conqueror through him that loved us, & being  
 persuaded yt neither death nor life, nor angels & shall be able to separat  
 us from the love of God wch is in Ch: Iesus our Lord Rom: 8: 7.] If a Christian  
 be overcome in a fault yn he is moved, yn he weepeth bitterly and prayeth  
 ad. after his denyall, yet so is not so moved that he be quyte overcome,  
 for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand, so yt his faith faileth not ps 37:  
 24. Luke 22: 32.] all ovr things he accounteth loss & but thing yt he may  
 win Ch: and may be found in him phil 3: 8: 9.] I had being I have profan-  
 ation but be of good cheer I have overcome the world. saith our Lord into his  
 disciples Jo: 16 last verse, Therefore he apostle Paul understanding by the  
 testimonies of the holy Gh: yt bonds and afflictions were abiding him in  
 Jerusalem, saith, but none of these things move me, neper count I my  
 life dear unto my self so yt I might finish my course with joy, and yet  
 minister wch I have received of the Lord Iesus to testifye the Gospell  
 of the grace of God act: 20: 24.] Lord give me to be so minded & to finish  
 my course so.

a prayer

Only my soul waiteth upon God: from him [cometh] my salvation, he  
 only is my rock and my salvation, he is my defence I shall not greatly be  
 moved. How longe will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be  
 slain all of you, as a bowing wall [shall ye be and as] a towering fort.  
 They only consule to cast him down from his excellencie, they delight in God,  
 they blisse with their mouth but they curse inwardly Solah. My soul wait  
 thou only upon God, for my expectation is from him. he only is my rock  
 and my salvation, he is my defence, I shall not be moved. In God is my  
 salvation and my glory, the rock of my strength & my refuge is in God.  
 Trust in him at all tymes ye people, pour out ye heart before him. God is  
 a refuge for us Solah. Surely men of low degree are vanity and men of  
 high degree are a lye. to be laid in the balance, they are altogether  
 lighter yn vanity. Trust not in oppression, because not win in robbery.  
 if riches increase sett not your heart upon them, God hath spoken once  
 twice have I heard this, that power (or strength) belongeth unto God.  
 also

ps 62



my sleep was sweet unto me.

ΔΙΑ ΤΑΥΤΟ ΕΣΗΥΕΡΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΊΔΟΥ, ΚΑΙ Ο ΎΠΝΟΣ ΜΕ ΗΘΥΣ ΜΟΙ ΕΥΕΝΗΘΗ.  
 I do *concordia factus* sum, et vidi, et somnis meis dulcis fuit mihi.  
 I laid me down and slept, I awaked, for the Lord sustained me.  
 I will not be afraid of ten thousand; of the people that have set  
 against me round about ps. 3. I will bote [or together] I lay me  
 down in peace, and sleep, for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in  
 safety.  
 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness, & my mouth  
 shall praise thee with joyful lips, when I remember thee upon my  
 bed, and meditate upon thee in the night watched: because thou  
 hast been my help, yea for in the shadow of thy wings with joy  
 I will sing joyfully. I my soul followeth hard [or I bawle  
 I after the: thy right hand upholdeth me.

ps: 4.  
ps: 63.

Stand in awe and sin not, converse with your own heart upon your bed,  
 and be still.  
 All the night I make my bed to swim, I water my couch with my tears  
 I will bless the Lord who hath given me counsel, my reins also instruct  
 me in the night seasons.  
 Blessed is the man whose delight is in the law of the Lord, & in his law shall  
 meditate day & night.  
 Thou holdest mine eyes waking.  
 While my soul hath I defered eyes in the night, yea with my spirit =  
 within me will I seek thee early.  
 The day is thine, the night also is thine  
 If I say surely the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about  
 me, yet the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shall shine as the day,  
 the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.  
 Who he is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night? who keepeth us more  
 than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of the heaven.  
 It is good to give thanks unto the Lord: & to sing praises into thy name,  
 o most high. So show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy  
 faithfulness in the night. I call to remembrance my songs in the night,  
 I converse with my own heart  
 I have remembered thy name, o Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.  
 I defer not the night for the people are cut off in your place, take  
 heed, regard not iniquity, for thus hast thou chosen rather than affliction  
 shall be like to Job.  
 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy  
 righteousness judgments.  
 Nicodemus came to Jesus by night, and received these holy instructions.  
 Night shall be unto you, that ye shall have no vision.

ps: 9.  
 ps: 6.  
 ps: 16.  
 ps: 11.  
 ps: 77.  
 ps: 26: 9.  
 ps: 74: 10.  
 ps: 39: 11.  
 Job: 35: 10.  
 ps: 92.  
 1, 2.  
 ps: 72: 7.  
 ps: 119: 55.  
 ps: 119: 62.  
 Jo: 3: 2.  
 mic: 3: 6.

Rom. 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off  
 the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.  
 28 Let us, brethren, are not in darkness, yet that day should overtake  
 you as a thief. ye are all the children of light, and the children of  
 the day: we are not of the night nor of darkness: neither let us sleep  
 as do others: but let us watch and be sober, for they that sleep  
 sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night,  
 but let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate  
 of faith and love, & for an helmet the hope of salvation.  
 For it is a night to be much observed unto the Lord, for bringing  
 you out of the land of Egypt: this is yet night of the Lord to be observ-  
 ed of all the children of Israel in these generations.  
 1 Cor. 11:23 The Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,  
 and in the night had his people through the red sea, and overwhelmed  
 the Egyptians.  
 Micah 7:8 When I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.  
 Ps. 91:5-6 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that  
 flieth by day, nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the  
 destruction that wasteth at noon day.  
 1 Thes. 5:2-3 The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night, for when  
 they shall say peace and safety, ye shall suddenly be taken, as though  
 they were asleep, and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness,  
 that they should overtake you as a thief.  
 I prevented the dawning of the morning and cried, I hoped in thy word.  
 My eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.  
 My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning,  
 I say more than they that watch for the morning.  
 My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies, until  
 the day break, and the shadows flee away: Turn my beloved and  
 be like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of spices.  
 Every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.  
 By night on my bed, I sought thee whom my soul loveth, I sought thee  
 but I found thee not, I will rise now & seek thee.  
 A bundle of myrrh is my well beloved unto me, he shall sit at  
 my right hand, and shall kiss my forehead. Put me as a seal upon thy heart,  
 as a sign upon thy arm, that love shall be as death, jealousy as hell,  
 hell shall desire me, jealousy shall consume me, hell shall say, I have  
 lost her, hell shall say, woe is me, for I have lost her.  
 Eph. 3:17 My son gives me thy heart  
 Ps. 138:1-2 This is my right forever, because I dwell for I have desired it.  
 For thou hast said, the high and lofty one that inhabiteth heaven, whose  
 name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy place, with them also  
 that are of a true and humble heart, to revive the spirit of thy  
 humble.

humble, &  
 I sleep &  
 day saying,  
 for my he  
 of the nig  
 see his blo  
 of darkness  
 Mat. 27: 2  
 Look's will  
 be crown  
 Upon  
 brought up  
 all who  
 by the sea  
 as we are  
 unto the G  
 protection  
 us, but the  
 me, & blis  
 over & off  
 in season  
 thou that  
 and hold in  
 through in  
 be not in  
 all evil.  
 thee, give  
 am a thro  
 w: my w  
 by woman  
 to ask, &  
 according  
 said by t  
 less in fa  
 oratio &  
 I believe  
 in thy  
 give me  
 making

humble, to be revived by heart of the quicke soule.  
 I sleep but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that  
 hath saying, open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled:  
 for my head is filled with dew and my locks with the drops  
 of the night, I have put off my coat, how shall I putt it on?  
 his blood is spread in the garden Luc: 22. 44. & the hour of power  
 of darkness Luc: 22. 53. and the crown of thorns upon his head  
 Mat: 27. 29. Jo: 18. 2: 5. Then was his head filled with dew, & his  
 locks with the drops of the night, & the night obtained into us  
 the crown of life Jam: 1. 12. Rev: 2. 10.

Song: 5  
2. 3. 4.

Upon the 3d day of Oct 1639. in the morning, I  
 sought upon the proceedings of ecclesiastical & civil confessions against  
 all who should refuse to subscribe the late covenant, ratified & sealed  
 by the great assembly & also by parliament in the house of articles,  
 as we are informed. I humbled my self before God, & wept sore  
 unto the God of my salvation, & prayed for illumination, strength,  
 protection, & consolation, & that he would not leave me nor forsake  
 me, but shew me the right way, and lead me in it and stablish  
 me, & bless and defend me, & comfort me, and keep me with his  
 grace & assure me that he is my salvation, & that my name is written  
 in heaven. O Lord, let me find grace in thy sight, Lord, if it be  
 thou that speakest to me, bid me come to the uppe fount waters,  
 and hold me up by thy right hand & I sink not, and strengthen me w  
 strength in my soul & I faint not, & watch over me in mercy & I  
 be not ensnared in any wrong way, & that I may be delivered from  
 all evil. O Lord I am laboring & am heavis laden, & I come unto  
 thee, give me rest according to thy gracious promise Mat: 11. 28. I  
 am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.  
 For my whole heart hath I sought thee, & let not me wander from  
 thy commandments ps: 119. Gimel & 230. Thou hast commanded us  
 to ask, & promised to give us whatsoever we ask in thine name  
 according to thy will Mat: 7. v: 19 & 15 & 16 & 17: 5. Thou hast  
 said by thy holy apole that if any of us lacke wisdom & ask it of  
 thee in faith it shall be given him, for thou givest to all men lib:  
 erally & upbraidst not Jam: 1. 5. 6. O Lord I humbly ask, Lord  
 I beseech help thou my unbelof. Lord let me not do any thing  
 in pride or psumptuous vanity, or glention or vain glorie, but  
 give me grace to shew out of a good conversation my works with  
 meekness of wisdom, in all simplicity & godly sincerity, give  
 me

fol: 86  
Covenant

me grace to deny my self, & to be greatly comforted in by mercy  
 toward us all. when thou saidst seek ye my face and to take up  
 my cross willingly, & follow the lord Jesus cheerfully & obediently,  
 give us grace to overcome every man better than my self, & to be  
 greatly comforted in thy mercie toward us all. When thou saidst  
 seek ye my face, my heart said unto the thy face lord will  
 I seek, hide not thy face from me, putt not thy servant away  
 in anger.  
 Thou hast been my help leave not now forsake me O God  
 of my salvation ps: 27 when thou saidst, who is this yt ingadges  
 his heart to approach unto me saith the lord Jer: 30: 21: my heart  
 ingadged, lord, I ingadges my heart to approach to thee, draw me  
 near unto thee in thy great mercie. Draw near in the day yt I call  
 upon thee, and say unto my foul fear not lam: 3: 37. I the firsty  
 for thy servant for good, let not thy proud oppress me [let not thy  
 gates of brass prevail agt me] myne eyes feil for thy salvation,  
 & for thy word of thy righteousness. Deal with thy servant according  
 unto thy mercie and teach me thy statutes, I am thy servant  
 give us understanding yt I may know thy testimonies ps: 119.  
 Ain] O lord let me not turn aside to the right hand nor to the  
 left, but canse me to keep constantly a straight path in the  
 gospell of Ch: so yt I may finish my course with joy & the minis  
 trye I have receaved of the lord Jesus, to testifye the gospell of the  
 grace of God.

As I had prayd, the lord heard me, & comforted me w<sup>th</sup> these  
 [some other] sayings of holy scriptures, O man greatly beloved  
 fear not, pourts be unto thee, be stronge, yea be stronge. waite  
 on the lord, be of good courage & he shall strengthen thy heart,  
 waite I say on the lord. Thou hast found grace in my sight, & I know  
 the by name. As a prince hast thou power w<sup>th</sup> god, & I know  
 hast prevailed. [the lamb who was slain, & hath redeemed us to god  
 by his blood, hath made us into our god Kings & priests, & we shall  
 reign on the earth Rev: 5: 9. 10.] My my self have I sworne (saith the  
 lord - that in blessing I will blisse thee, for when god made promise to  
 Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, saying,  
 surely blessing I will blisse thee, & multiplying I will multiply thee -  
 wherein god willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise,  
 the immutability of his counsel confirmed it by an oath; yt by two immutable  
 things in w<sup>ch</sup> it was impossible for god to lye we might have stronge  
 consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope sett before  
 us. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure & stedfast,  
 & which entereth into yt w<sup>ch</sup> in the vail. whiche the forerunner is for us

Jim: 10: 19.  
 ps: 27.  
 Eccl: 33: 17.  
 Gen: 32: 28.  
 Gen: 22: 16: 17.  
 Job: 6.

and entered  
 of Melchisedech  
 O thou of  
 me for my  
 unchangeable  
 immutability  
 yea I have  
 have I drawn  
 For the  
 by the  
 my peace  
 for I am  
 I will lead  
 a straight  
 via recta  
 aim is my  
 god, & I will  
 for ever, for  
 makes an  
 from to do  
 not depart  
 will plant  
 whole soul  
 have sinne  
 in that whi  
 being now  
 Jim: for if  
 the death  
 by his life  
 who can  
 my soul i  
 out of the  
 words of  
 after the  
 art thou  
 praise the  
 who is  
 O lord, m  
 or, my  
 of my  
 is worthy

nd entered, even Jesus made me his prisoner for ever after he order of Melchisedek.

O you of little faith for I, I have doubt? [Thus God lovingly rebuked me for my fearfulness & distrust after so many experiences of his love & unchangeable mercie toward me in Ch: 33: my Sav: according to his unchangeable promise & oath.] The Lord hath appeared of old unto me saying yea I have loved thee with an everlasting love yea for with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

Matt: 19: 31

For the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercie on thee.

Jer: 31: 3

For I am the Lord, I change not yea for the land of Jacob was not refused I will lead you, I will cause you to walk by the river of waters in a straight way wherein you shall not stumble

Isa: 54: 10

Mal: 3: 6

Jer: 31: 9

EV ODAV OPTH KJ & ME ΠΑΡΗΘΩΣΙV EV AVTH, in

539 ps: 27: 11 e pf: 193

via recta, non impingent in ea.] for I am a father to the fatherless & Ephraim is my first born, and you shall be my people & I will be your God, & I will give you an heart and an way, yea that you may fear me for ever, for the good of you & of your children after you. and I will make an everlasting covenant with you that I will not turn away from you to do you good, but I will put my fear in your hearts, yea that you shall not depart from me, yea I will rejoice over you to do you good, & I will plant you in your land assuredly with my whole heart & with my whole soul // And I will cleanse you from all your iniquity yea that you have sinned against me // What God commendeth his love toward us in that while we were yet sinners Ch: 5: dyed for us, much more you being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. for if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life // what shall you say to God things? if God be for us who can be against us? he yea spared not his own son for us. O my God, my soul is cast down within me, yea for will I remember you. I remember the days of old, I meditate on all your works; I muse on your works of by hands, I stretch forth my hands unto you, my soul thirsts after you as a thirsty land. Sober. Hear me speedily O Lord // why art thou cast down, O my soul? hope you in God, for I shall yet praise him, for the help of his countenance, for I shall yet praise him who is the health of my countenance & my God // I will love you, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock & my fortress, & my deliverer, my God, my rock in you I will trust, my buckler & the horn of my salvation, & my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised, so shall I be saved from mine enemies. The

Jer: 32: 38

39: 40: 41

Jer: 33: 8

Rom: 5: 9

9: 10

fol: 87

Rom: 8: 31-32

ps: 42: 6

ps: 143: 5

5: 7

ps: 42: 5

ps: 118: 1-23

Kaps

Swthpids





Be Syria and [2 Cron: 18:31] and punch out of the bellie of the whale,  
 and Daniel from the Lyons, so let it please thee in thy great mercie  
 to deliver me and my brethren from the hands of our persecutors. Lay not thy  
 sin to their charge, but in thy mercie make us sensible of it that they  
 may turne from it. And enter not into judgement with us, but mercie  
 fully spare us and give us thy peace, and give us peace among our  
 selves in the name of our God. for we do not present our supplications before  
 thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercie, O Lord hear, O Lord  
 forgive, O Lord harken and do not remember against us former iniquities,  
 let thy tender mercie prevail upon us for we are brought into low  
 help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name, & deliver  
 us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake — let the singing of  
 thy praises come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power.  
 preserve thou God yet we appointed to dye, as thou didst send thy angel,  
 and didst deliver thy servant Peter out of the hands of Herod, & from all  
 the expectations of the people of the Jews. Remember thy gracious promises  
 unto thy servants, when thou hast made us to ~~trust~~ trust, and give  
 us a miracle, & without grace all our adversaries shall not be able to  
 gain say nor resist cause us to find assuredly & evidently, yet thou thy  
 deliver us up, thou wilt not leave us, but yet we may find it given  
 us in yet same hour what we shall speak, & yet it is not worth speak,  
 but the spirit of the Lord our Comforter shall speak in us, even yet  
 comforter, the spirit of truth, whom thou hast promised to give to them,  
 that after him, yet he may abide with us for ever, & dwell in us. make  
 us to love the Gospel by thy commandments. let us not be overcome  
 raged or put up, that make us strong in the Lord, & in the power  
 of thy might, that we may war a good warfare, holding fast and  
 a good confidence, & in our patience we may possess our souls, and  
 yet we may dwell in thy house all the days of our life, to behold  
 thy beautie, & to inquire in thy Temple. for in the midst of troubles thou  
 shalt hide us in thy pavilion, in the forest of thy tabernacles shall  
 thou hide us, thou shalt set us up upon a rock, & now shall our head  
 be lifted up above our enemies round about us. therefore will we  
 offer in thy tabernacle sacrifices of joy, we will sing, yea we  
 will sing praises unto the Lord. now, O Lord, when we cry with  
 our voice, have mercie upon us & comfort us when thou shalt  
 seek ye my face, our heart shall find unto thee, thy face, Lord, will we  
 seek, hide not thy face from us, putt not thy servants away in anger. thou  
 hast been our help leave us not unless forsake us O God of our sal  
 vation. when my father & my mother forsake me, yet the Lord will take  
 us up. Take us thy way, O Lord, & lead us in a plain way because  
 of many enemies

Jan: 9: 18: 19

ps: 79: 8: 9: 11

Act: 12

Luc: 21: 15

Mat: 10: 19: 20: Luk: 11: 12: Jo: 14: 13: 15: 16: 17

Eph: 6: 10: 1 Tim: 1: 1 Luk: 21: 7

ps: 27

[fol: 88]

prophet infidels most wicked

Shew me not over unto thy will of myne sinnes

Covenant

Upon the 16 day of Octr 1639. in the morning early upon my bed thinking of all that troubles & difficulties, & sorrows, & remembrance my many and grievous sins I wept sore, and in my prayer to God for mercie & grace, for direction and deliverance, & pure & peace, I walked my countenance with my heart, & the Lord heard me from his holy Temple, my cry came before him into his ear, he caused me to see his loving-kindness in the morning, & graciously comforted me, & he led me to his holy name for ever & ever: & that same day a brother who had been employed, came in a friendly manner to me, & brought back from me the summons whereby I was charged to compare before the Committee, & answered it in a more calm form, leaving out all the repugnance & expressions where with I was unjustly charged, & now remaining only to compare before the Commissioners of the great assembly at the Colledge Church of Edinburgh upon the 17 day of Octr instant, & to give evidence of my obedience to the constitution of the last great assembly, & to answer for my arguement in my profession of divinitie within the same.

Octo 1639. Lord be not a wayfarer - man that wanders a night (Ps. 119. 17.) but hide with foreheade: 14. 16.

Committee of the Covenant.

After this in the afternoon of the same day, I returned with humble prayers & supplications and thanksgiving to the Lord my God, who did draw near to me in mercie and comforted me with unspeakable comfort, and opened my heart & mouth to speak unto God, who answered me with words of mercie and peace, glorie to God in his highest & peace on earth good will towards men. Chalobnyah

Upon the 17 day of Octr 1639 I compared before the Commissioners of the great assembly, according as I had been summoned, & the judicaries was continued, & I was charged ye againe acta, to compare againe before you in that same place upon the 14 day of Novemb next, which I promised to obey God willing. I came home, & thanked God for the present quietness, & humbly prayed that I might pursue the way of truth, & peace & be faithfully directed therein by his holy spirit, and that the Lord would give unto me mercie & grace in his sight, & mercie & favour in the eyes of all men with whom I had to do: and he said also I prayed for to be given to all my brethren, who were likewise charged before his Committee for to give obedience to the constitution of the last great assembly. We are in a great strait, being loath to offend the Kirk, and on the other part fearing to subscribe & produce any thing whatsoever either against our consciences or with doubting. Lord help us, bring our souls out of prison, & we may praise thy name, myne eyes are sore towards the Lord, for he shall bring forth my feet out of the nest.

Ps. 142. Ps. 25.

Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me, for I am desolate and afflicted, the troubles of my heart are

are enlarged  
affliction  
meditation  
night follow  
And upon  
house of God  
Lord our Sa  
merciful  
upon my w  
dulcitate  
id call up  
glorificatio  
delivered  
me all  
my robes  
e we count  
years to be  
favor upon  
light me  
to find re  
let him  
but let him  
stand in  
who give  
to give it  
in holiness  
into the  
shall obf  
if they co  
by the m  
beholding  
into the  
with I f  
proseple  
into me  
I have  
word e  
in the ju  
will wa  
of the lo  
delight  
meditat

are enlarged, & bring you me out of my distress, loose upon my  
 affliction and my pains, and forgive all my sins. I continued these  
 meditations & prayers by night day, & was sore departed before God by  
 night following, & I cryed almost all night unto God.  
 And upon the 19 day of October, I did present my self in my secret  
 house of Studie before the Lord, & with heavie groans & tears besought the  
 Lord our Saviour to save me & my brethren, & to deliver us, & to loose  
 mercifullis also upon our brethren who trouble us, & to have pitie  
 upon my weak, sick, afflicted wife, & to comfort her, & to make me  
 dutifull & comfortable to her, & to blisse my soue thou O Lord hast said unto  
 us call upon us in the day of troubles, I will deliver thee, & thou shalt  
 glorifie us. Lord we are in trouble, & we call upon thee, O God  
 deliver thou us, yt we may glorifie thee. Thou hast said, Come unto  
 me all ye that labour & are heaivy laden & I will give you rest, take  
 my yoke upon you & O Lord, behold, we are in labour, & are heaivy laden  
 & we come unto thee, Lord give us rest, lay thy yoke upon us & give us  
 grace to take it upon us and to bear it joyfullis: bear thou us, & what  
 favour thou layest upon us, yt so we may find thy yoke soft & thy burden  
 light, make us humble and lowly in heart like our Saviour: & cause us  
 to find rest unto our soules. Thou hast said, if any of you take wisdo  
 let him aske of God yt give to all men liberally & upbraids not  
 but let him aske in faith. O Lord we <sup>lack</sup> wisdo, & thou soft yt we  
 stand in great need of it, we humbly aske wisdo of thee our God  
 who givest to all men liberally and upbraids not, & hast promised  
 to give it to all ym yt aske it in faith. Lord we beseech, help thou our  
 unbeloff ~~the~~ us, O Lord, thy way of thy statutes and I shall beseech it  
 unto the end, give us understanding and I shall keep thy Law, yea I  
 shall observe it with my whole heart makes us to go in thy path  
 of thy commandments, for ym do I delight, jectus my heart unto  
 thy testimonies & not to covetousnes, turne away myne eyes from  
 beholding vanity, and quicken thou me in thy way, stablish thy word  
 unto thy servant who is devoted to thy Law: Turn away my reproach  
 with I fear, for thy judgments are good. Wherof I have longed after thy  
 precepts, quicken thou me in thy righteousness. Let thy mercie come unto  
 me, O Lord, even thy salvation according to thy word, so shall  
 I have wherwith to answer ym yt reprehend me, for I trust in thy  
 word & take not thy word of trauel out of my mouth, for I have hoped  
 in thy judgments so shall I keep thy Law continually for ever & ever And I  
 will walke at libertie [at large] for I seek thy precepts: I will speake  
 of thy testimonies also before Kings and will not be ashamed, & I will  
 delight my self in thy commandments with I have loved & I will  
 meditate in thy statutes.

ps. 50:15.

mat. ii:28.

jam. i:5-6.

ps. 119:0

vav

Lain  
Beth  
Gimel

Gal: 2.  
Eph: 53.  
Ps: 69.

the officina  
of the prayer  
is wrought to all  
of members  
of his mystical  
body

[fol 89]

Remember the word unto thy servant upon which thou hast ransomed me to hope. This is my fort in mine affliction for thy word hath quickened me. While my whole heart have I sought thee, o let me not wander from thy commandments. I am a stranger in the earth hide not thy commandments from me. Plead my cause & deliver me. quicken me according to thy word.

When I read in my prayer a part of the 69 psalm, & being brought ab I thought appointed to Christs sufferings: I reproached you to God, beseeching you for the merit of great satisfactions & bitter sufferings of our Saviour: to have mercy upon us & deliver us, for he suffered not to be brought in vain, but for the chastisement of our years - as laid upon him and with his stripes we are healed. And such things as agree also to our afflictions I proposed to God in my prayer, beseeching the Lord for mercy, strength, comfort & deliverance.

Save me, o God, for the waters are come in unto my soul, I sink in deep mire where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me, I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried, mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. They that hate me without a cause are mine enemies & the hairs of my head; they that would destroy me, being mine enemies & wrongfully, are mighty: yet I restored yet with I look not away. o God be not ignorant of my foolishness, & my sin [guiltiness] is not hid from thee. Let not thy wrath wait on me o Lord God of hosts be ashamed for my sake, let not those that seek thee be ashamed for my sake o God of Israel, because for thy sake I have borne reproach, shame hath covered my face. I am become a stranger into my brethren & an alien into my mother's house for the zeal of thy house have eaten me up, & thy reproaches of thy wrath are fallen upon me, when I wept & chastened my soul with fasting, yet was to my reproach. I made sackcloth also my garment & I became a proverb to you. They that sit in the gate speak against me, & was for four of the drunkards [drinkers of strong drink] that abhor me. My prayer is unto thee o Lord in an acceptable time, o God, in the multitude of thy mercies hear me, in the truth of thy salvation deliver me out of the mire, & let me not sink, let me be delivered from you that hate me, & out of the deep waters, let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, & let not the pitth snail her mouth upon me, let the Lord, for thy loving kindness is good, turn unto me according to thy

to the mul  
thy servan  
unto my fa  
you have  
adversari  
& I am f  
thor was  
also gall f  
O Lord  
sufferings  
in the fin  
the diplo  
Bill ut ho  
noter wo  
as at this  
Blessed  
wife thi  
the whol  
Upon  
with five  
God, wh  
ing he n  
board, &  
continui  
give us  
Gole old  
the mor  
flesh &  
spirit of  
me affi  
found  
I pr  
in the  
nations  
accordi  
chriamb  
for me  
the Lor  
he won

to the multitude of thy tender mercies & hid not thy face from  
thy servant, for I am in trouble, hear me speedily, draw near  
unto my soul & redeem it, deliver me because of mine enemies,  
thou hast known my reproach & my shame & my dishonour, my  
adversaries are all before thee, reproach hath broken my heart  
& I am full of heaviness, and I looked for some to take pity but  
there was none, & for comforters but I found none, they gave me  
also gall for my meat & in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

O Lord have mercy upon us for those bitter & most meritorious  
sufferings of our Sav: in the multitude of thy tender mercies in giving  
us the fruit of thy salvation. why art thou cast down O my soul?  
the disple is not above his master. if the Lord were pleased to  
bless us he would not have received our offerings at our hands,  
neither would he have showed us all these things nor would  
as at this time have told us such things as these.

see fol: 2  
page 2.

judg: 13

Blessed be the Lord God the God of Israel who only doeth wondrous  
things, and blessed be his glorious name for ever, & let  
the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen & Amen.

ps: 72

Upon the 21 day of Octr 1639 I was againe fore assaulted  
with grievous temptation and trouble, & I prayed & besought  
God, who graciously comforted me, and upon the night follow-  
ing he wakened me to pray unto him with many groans and  
tears, & drew near to my soul in a verie mercifull & comfortfull  
communication. I prayed for remission of my manifold and  
grievous sinnes & offences, remembering y<sup>e</sup>of many in particlar  
Gods old & late, & dayly sinnes & wrongs & unbelof. And  
the more I humbled my self I found yt was not proceeds fro  
flesh & blood but from my heavenly fauer, giving me the  
spirit of grace & supplications & promising to hear & helpe  
me according to his word, & so much the more I  
found comfort in him.

I prayed for mercy & peace to Ch: Church militant y<sup>e</sup> of  
nations, yt he would not deal with us as we deserve, but  
according to his unspokeable mercies. I prayed for all afflicted  
Christians, & remembered sundry particulars, & I prayed earnestly  
for mercy & stert to my weak, sick, afflicted wife, & yt if it were  
the Lords good pleasure he would restore her to health, & that  
he would not correct us in his wrath but fathers chastise us, uphold.

uphold us, comfort us, and give us grace to make best use  
 use of all his fatherly providence, and he would give me grace  
 to be upright and meek & patient & thankfull, & dutifull in  
 all things to God, & to my wife & to <sup>all</sup> myne, & that he would  
 deliver me from his love & care of his world & from all  
 all distressfull fear & make me ever to find mercie & grace  
 in his sight, & mercie & favour in his eyes of all God with  
 whom I have to do, & give me wisdom & grace to know & do  
 in every thing yt is well pleasing to him [To Kalor ky  
 αποδεκτην ευωχιας τε ευχαριστων υμων εις τιμι: 2-3 And thus  
 me to love God truly & my neighbour in him not in word & in tongue  
 but in deed & in truth [και ερχομαι και αληθεια 1 jo: 3: 18.] & that  
 the Lord would give me humilitie & meeknes & grace to speake  
 every one better than my self, & to be greatly comforted in the mercy  
 of God toward us all & give me grace to mourne w<sup>th</sup> him yt mourne &  
 rejoyce w<sup>th</sup> them that rejoyce as he hath commanded [1 jo: 12.] & that  
 he would give me patience & comfort & a comfort-able outgathe for  
 all assaults, & assure me yt my name is written in his booke for  
 save me from the wrath to come, & from his wrath of men, and  
 from reproach w<sup>ch</sup> I fear because of my sin, yet I hoped to escape  
 it because of his mercie. I humbly recommended unto his fatherly  
 love my son, that the Lord would blisse him w<sup>th</sup> his fatherly  
 and fear of God, w<sup>th</sup> a godly & without end duration, w<sup>ch</sup> knowe his  
 grace here & afterwards w<sup>th</sup> overflowing glory, and if it were his  
 good will & pleasure yt he would prolong his dayes here in  
 health and strength. I prayed also for Gods blessing upon  
 world his effort in yt measure as it good for us, & for thankfulness  
 and that the Lord would ever look in mercie upon us, & for thankfulness  
 familie upon w<sup>ch</sup> his holy name is called & had been so longe  
 called. And the Lord comforted me w<sup>th</sup> strong & sweet comforts, blisse  
 to his Lord for ever & ever Amen.

words of  
 Trinity  
 Colours:

Upon the 22 day of Octr 1539 as I walked in his field in the  
 morning I called to minde my speciall exercises w<sup>ch</sup> I had by gooding  
 toward me & all his servants, & that the Lord would be w<sup>th</sup> me  
 that day & at all times coming in his service [for I was to remember  
 my Divinity lesson in the Colledge that day, w<sup>ch</sup> also I did begin  
 yt day w<sup>th</sup> the joyful blessing of God.] The Lord be praised forever  
 & ever, & the Lord renewed & multiplied his comforts to me. I  
 will love, O Lord my strength, he sent from above & took me,

me, he drs.  
 220 o my  
 god in the  
 the name  
 Luke 19: 38.  
 Upon the  
 10. 30. 20, 11  
 of reason  
 he would  
 out it shou  
 lay Kingdome  
 affliction  
 the Kingdome  
 foundation  
 & for my  
 by Lord  
 Amen  
 Kingdome  
 those two  
 yt we see  
 yt it is  
 thou saidst  
 into me  
 thy Kingdome  
 thy Kingdome  
 Upon  
 for reason  
 me upon  
 they are  
 upon the  
 and yt  
 to his go  
 profound  
 hole in  
 Lord he  
 me, & w  
 & his fa  
 salvation  
 by Lord  
 access to

me, he drew me out of many waters (ps 18) Restored unto thy  
right o my soul & ps: 116. I shall say. glory to the father & glory to  
god in the highest. Luke 2. 14. Blessed be thy King that cometh in  
the name of thy lord. peace in heaven and glory in the highest  
Luke 19. 38. Amen.

Upon the 25 day of October ad I read & considered thy words of  
Is. 53. that we must through much tribulation enter into the Ki-  
ngdom of heaven Mat. 14. 22. I stumbled my self before god & prayed that  
he would bring me into his Kingdom through whatsoever afflicti-  
on it should please him to exercise me with, only bring me into  
thy Kingdom, o lord, & in the mean tyme uphold me in all my  
afflictions, & lead me full forward in the straight way, & give me  
thy Kingdom with thou hast prepared for thy children before thy  
foundation of the world. I prayed also thy name for my sick wife  
& for my son & I was sweetly comforted. Blessed be thy name of  
thy lord for ever & ev. Glory to thy father & to thy son & to thy  
amen shall say. Fear not little flock & Luke 12: 32. For ye first be  
Kingdoms of god & Mat. 6: 33. and in thy gospel of Luke we have  
those two sayings in one plained speech of our Sav: commanding first  
yt we seek thy Kingdom of god verbe 31. & ye shall receive  
yt it is our fathers good pleasure to give us thy Kingdoms. o lord  
thou saidst first yt thy Kingdoms of god, my heart answered (& give  
unto me & to all thy children years long to answer truly & thankfully)  
thy Kingdoms, o lord, & thy righteousness will I seek, lord give me  
thy Kingdoms & thy righteousness, our father with art in heaven &.

Mat. 25

Fol. 90

Upon the 28 day of October 1639 I prayed humbly to god  
for renewing unto me those sweet & divine comforts whch he had given  
me upon the 1 & 2 & 3 & 106 days of January anno 1625, ad  
they are written in thy book fol: 16 & 17. and whch he had given me  
upon the last day of May anno 1637. recorded in this book fol: 51.  
and yt the lord would restore my sick wife to his health, if it  
be his good will & pleasure, & that thy lord would be so graciously  
propound wt for & with me, & with our son, & with all his children  
both in life & death; & ever uphold us, comfort us & save us, & thy  
lord heard my prayers & renewed those wondrous comforts unto  
me, & comforted me in his mercies toward my wife & our son,  
& his fatherly care of all his children, fear not, I am thy  
salvation, thou hast found grace in my sight, all thy sins are  
forgiven thee, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, Blessed  
be thy lord o my soul. I found in my prayers a most comfortable  
access to thy throne of his grace, in so much yt I found my self in  
god

Mat. 6.  
vids fol:  
e 17 e 51

Eph: 2: 18: God e god in me bringe the great merits of God towards me in Ch: Ioseph my lord e aduocat by whom we haue access in our spirit into the heaue, to whom be all honoure e glory e praise for ever e ever Amen.

Nov: 12: 7: 18: Cyprianus epist 8. (Civis lib. 4. epist 4.) Deus utiqz qui quom torripit diligit, quando urripit, ad huc urripit ut ostendat, ad hoc emendat ut servet. Quia ut speratqz God shall wms forqz of ym all. scilicet.

De Guald.

Upon Saturday the 29 day of Novr 1639. I heard D. W. Guald - speaking in new Abordens a sermon preparatorie for the holy comunion with the day following was celebrated there, with the mat: 22: the parable of the marriage feast wher the King made for the marriage of his son, e the invitation of the guests yels.

Upon the 30 day of Novr being the last day, I heard againe D. W. Guald speaking forward upon that same text mat: 22: he exhorted us to beware yt we wold be disobedient to God calling us to the feast, neyther yt we come without the wedding garment, he insisted much in describing the Royalty of this feast, it being the feast of the great King of Kings, the son: God, inviting us graciously by the ministers of his servants yels, ym it offered us e assuredly given to the worthy receivers yt living bread, which giveth everlast: life, that the most sumptuous feasts e more exquisite dainties of other Kings are but wringible, e do yett but a temporarie refreshment for the mortall body, e after the more delicious e copious feasts of that wringible perishing meate, a man may fall into want e starve for famine, e those perishing foods can not make a man immortal: But Ch: is the living bread wher man shall live for ever. we ought to come readily, seeing the Lord calleth us, whose calling is glads news to us as it was to blind Bartimeus who ympon casting away his cloake, arose and came to Iesus, so ought we to cast away our old beggerly garments of sin, e arise e come to Iesus, with true faith in him, e we shall receive healt e quickning to our souls, and shall live for ever.

30: 6:

Mark 10:

The sermon being ended in the new Church he D. Guald celebrat the Sacrament exhorting us all to come to the Lords table wms wms e holis, wher also I D. Guald participat of yt Sacrament wms wms great comfort to my soul, in assurance yt I received not only the visib: Sacrament bodis, but also the true fleshe e blood of Ch: speake, according yt I prayd to God wnt many word to

comfortable communicating.

grant

grant me  
Ioseph Ch:  
Iim I might  
more you e  
be the Lord  
I had w  
meditation  
now desire  
to be col  
wt a prop  
Upon the  
of preachi  
communion a  
Best wa  
Come i  
give you  
I am me  
souls, for  
In the  
itself all  
to come  
they mi  
ness e l  
for to fur  
we may  
to the mi  
yt labour  
In the  
arise in  
somewhat  
the habit  
that we  
for my  
In the  
a ym  
shall si  
In the  
uing at  
we yo  
it com.



grant me to eat by faith the bread, & to drink the blood of my Sav<sup>r</sup>  
Jesus Ch: so yt Ch: might henceforth dwell in me & I in him. and yt  
him I might find strength & comforts against all temptations & be-  
ware ye equivoque in all things by him yt help loved me. Amen  
be the Lord.

I had rather all the suffering were many & seasonly & effectually  
meditations w<sup>ch</sup> intercurrent wrestlings, y<sup>ch</sup> stirred me up to a  
new desire to revive against the next Lords Day, for ye also intend  
to be celebrated, & Dr James Sibbald requested me to help you  
w<sup>ch</sup> a preparatorie sermon, y<sup>ch</sup> also by the grace of God I did.

Upon the 9 day of Novr an: 1639. in new Ab<sup>o</sup>, as I was desired  
I preached a preparatorie sermon before the celebration of the  
communion appointed to be celebrated the next day following, my  
Text was Math ii. 28. 29. 30 SEUTE VPOS ME NADTES I.

Come into me all ye that labour & are heavis laden & I will  
give you rest, Take my yoke upon you, & learn of me, for  
I am meeke & lowly in heart; & ye shall find rest unto your  
souls, for my yoke is easie & my burden is light.

In these words our Sav: w<sup>ch</sup> great benignity & sweetness inv  
ites all poor patients & afflicted yt be sensible of their distresses  
to come to him, and he promises to give you rest, but so as  
they must take his yoke upon you, and learn of him meeke  
ness & lowliness of heart, so shall they find rest unto their souls,  
for to such his yoke is easie & his burden light.

We may take up the division of the text plainlie into 3 pts according  
to the number of the v<sup>er</sup>s. In the first v<sup>er</sup>s<sup>es</sup> v<sup>er</sup>s<sup>es</sup> is an invitation of all  
yt labour & are heavis laden to come to Ch: & a promise yt he will give you rest.

In the 3<sup>d</sup> v<sup>er</sup>s<sup>es</sup> is presented & solved an objection or doubt y<sup>ch</sup> might  
arise in the minds of the hearers concerning the impossibility & age  
sessment of the duty enjoyned, & the benifite promised, to w<sup>it</sup>, how  
the taking of Ch: yoke upon us can give us that rest yt is promised  
that we shall find rest unto our souls, for clearing of this he saith,  
for my yoke is easie and my burden is light. &

In the 2<sup>d</sup> v<sup>er</sup>s<sup>es</sup> some duties are enjoyned upon that come, and  
a promise is made to the performers of the duty, that they  
shall find rest unto their souls.

In the 1<sup>st</sup> part are 3 points to be observed. 1. the invitations desig-  
ning all the persons invit<sup>ed</sup>, come unto me. 2. the persons invit<sup>ed</sup>  
all ye that labour & are heavis laden. 3. the promise made to you  
yt come, & I will give you rest.

[fol 91]

Common  
preparatorie  
sermon  
before the  
communion.

Make

28:

The invitation come unto me, DEUTE, 10 me hiloz, wigeow  
 such invitation vs durst not profaine to come; but we would run  
 away from his profours through fear of his wraze & righteous iudg.  
 He liked it the people yt know his joyfull sound, they shall walk  
 o lord, in the light of thy countenance ps: 89. 15. how joyfull was  
 blind Bartimicus qu they said to him be of good courage, arise, he  
 calleth thee & mark 10. 49. and ystor said, lord, if it be thou 6: 9 me  
 come unto mee on thy water, & he said wms mat: 19. 28. 29. as  
 this is unto us a matter of great comfort yt the lord so mercifull  
 calleth us, making us partakers of his inuincible calling Job: 31.  
 so also it layeth upon us an obligation of obedience to yd divine  
 calling, lest we be like those of whom he said I have spread  
 out my hand all the day unto a rebellig people Jsa: 65: 2: In the  
 destruction of the proceeding work shall be at the last day in the  
 25 cap: of mat: we read that the King shall say to you on his right  
 hand DEUTE come ye blessed & and yt he shall also say to them  
 on his left hand Begt from us ye cursed & because I have called  
 & ye have refused, I have flouted out my hand & no man  
 regarded me, but ye have sett at nought all my counsel & pro:  
 i: 24: 25: ystor ab the cr. thos said, to day if ye will hear  
 his voice harden not your hearts & — so I sweare in my wraze  
 they shall not enter into my rest Job: 3. 7. 8. & ystor come.

234  
no  
page 41

Unto me] all things are delivered to me of my faze and  
 no man knoweth he son but he father, neper knoweth any man  
 the father save he son, & he to you the son will reveal him mat:  
 11 in the verse introd: the pceding this invitation viz verse 27.  
 It is full of grace & truth, and of his fullness have all we  
 received and grace for grace. for the law was given by Moise  
 but grace & truth came by Iosub Ch: no man hath seen god at  
 any time; he only begotten son which is in the bosom of  
 the father he hath declared him. Jo: 1. 14. 15. 17. 18. I am the way  
 the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the father but by me  
 Jo: 14. 6.] The spirit of the lord is upon me, because he hath  
 anoynted me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me  
 to heal the broken hearted, to pray deliverance to the capt  
 hood & recovering of sight to the blind, to sett at libertie you yt  
 are bound. to preach the acceptable year of the lord Luke 4:  
 18. 19. 21.] neper is there salvation in any oze, for there is none  
 other name under heaven given among men whereby we must  
 be saved act 4. 12] he yt believeth on the son of god hath the

he witnessed in  
 a star, beca  
 and said it  
 is in his fa  
 hath not life  
 There is  
 alking also  
 is an inward  
 outward wh  
 i: 2 cap: 29  
 Ch: 2: 8: 8: 8  
 Some called  
 is) 2: in f-  
 Jsa: 55: 6  
 2 The

All 7 pro  
 in the word  
 through the  
 ye save all  
 sworn by  
 shall not  
 swear Jsa.  
 and my ref  
 the end of  
 god, vanish  
 between the  
 call upon  
 be saved  
 famale  
 ye tha  
 reduced to  
 to all m  
 all men  
 migrit to  
 Good: 2:  
 god deli  
 they that  
 monie &  
 the mig  
 is the y  
 come to  
 man can

God witness in himself, he yet believeth not, God hath made him  
a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his son.  
and this is the record that God hath given to us: life, & this life  
is in his son, he yet hath the son hath life, & he yet hath not the son  
hath not life; for: 5. is in the record that I have made.

There is an outward coming to God: by hearing of his word, & part  
aking also in the other parts of the outward service of God, & yet  
is an inward coming both are commanded, but yet we are told that the  
outward without the inward is unfruitful, and become abominable  
i. e. cap: 29. mat: 15. Exod: 14. & 33. Lev: 7. 14. The inward coming to  
God: which is the gift of the Holy Spirit in the heart: is often in the  
Scriptures called a turning to God. as did the prodigal son when he  
came to his father (Luke 15) 2. in the field. Ps: 6. 3. in prayer & thanksgiving  
Ps: 50. Ps: 119. 10. 145. Ps: 55. 6.

The persons invited, all ye that labour and are heavy laden.

All ye that labour and are heavy laden (Lib: i. de vocations gentium cap: 22.) ye  
in these words the voice of God by a certain trumpet of promise resounding  
through the whole world, doth invite & convert all men, look upon me & be  
ye save all the ends of the earth, for I am God, & ye are men, I have  
sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness and  
shall not return, ye into me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall  
swear. Isa: 45. 22. 23. Rom: 14. 11. phil: 2. 10. Lord, my strength & my fortress,  
and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come into thee from  
the ends of the earth, and shall say, forsooth, our fathers have imposed  
lies, vanity and things which profit nothing: for ye are no drivers  
between the Jew & the Greek, for ye same Lord over all is rich unto all ye  
call upon him, for whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall  
be saved. Rom: 10. 12. 13. all both high and low, rich & poor, male and  
female, young & old.

[fol: 92]

ye that labour and are heavy laden] The generality is here  
reduced to a special sort of men, and yet the invitation remaineth great  
to all men, for we must diligently observe the misery which is common to  
all men Job 5. 7. 14. 1. Ps: 90. 10. And 2. the greivous under the yoke of the  
misery to God for relief, as did the Israelites under the Egyptian bondage  
Exod: 2. 23. when they had toylsome labour & heavy burdens, from which  
God delivered them Ps: 81. 1. They yet be whole need not a physician but  
they that are sick: that ye ye and learn what it meaneth I will have  
mercy & not sacrifice for I am not come to call the righteous I mat: 9. 12. 13.  
the misery is of our selves, but the greivous to God under the yoke of  
is the special gift of the grace of God. All ye that have given me shall  
come to me, & I will in no wise cast out — no  
man can come to me except the father which hath sent me draw him  
Ps: 6.

Jo: 6:37. — 44. ¶ Jobab stood & cryed, saying: if any man thirst let  
him come unto me & drink. Jo: 7:37. ¶ Let every one that thirsteth come  
to the waters Jha: 55:1. ¶ The thirsted are they which do hunger and thirst after  
righteousness & make 5:6. ¶ I will be made whole Jo: 5:6. ¶ Let him  
that is a thirst come, & whosoever will let him take the waters of life  
freely. Rev: 22:17. ¶ It is God with worketh in us he that will & to do of  
his good pleasure phil: 2:13. with God worketh in us, draws me, we will  
run after thes. Song of songs i. 4.

No Labour for our murther eccl: 6:7. & all our need Art 20. 39. 35.  
and no Labour for the meat yt remaineth unto everlasting life, as we  
are commanded Jo: 6. ¶ Let word here used in our best [KORNIWTES] impru-  
toly tylloms Labour groweth we are wearied, ad id evident also by the  
heavie burden joynd therewith. we are wearied with a tylloms Labour  
seeking knowledg ps: 73: 16. seeking riches and disquieting our selves  
in vaine ps: 39. and reaping vanity and vexation of spirit for what halp man  
of all his Labour and of the vexation of his heart gain he halp labourd  
under the sun? for all his dayes are sorrow and his travell grief, yea  
his heart laboureth not rest in the night, this is also vanity Eccl: 2: 22-23  
and in our spiritual warfare we have for Labour against our manifold spiritual  
enimies & temptations & difficulties [see eph: 6. & i pet: 5. & Gal: 5] & except  
the Lord were our bespore and helpe our faint shoulde quickly dwelle in pleasure.

And heave laden. ¶ I with the burden of sin, with the debt or guiltines  
with, & sickness or corruption with ps: 32. ps: 38. Jha: i. 4. mat: 18: 23.  
24. 25. 3. Job: 12: 1. 2. with the burden of the cares & crosses of this world  
ps: 40: 12. ps: 38 & ps: 55: 22. i pet: 5: 7. ps: 88. Luk 21: 34. ps: 142. & i 43.  
3. the burden of mortality and fear of death, & certainty of death ps: 49. &  
ps: 89: 48. Job: 9: 27.

And if any other Labour or burden ther be let us come to Ch: with you  
all. What if ye aske how possible can men thinke make & overcome come  
to Ch: ¶ I aske, the Lord is near unto all them that call upon him, with  
all yt call upon him in truth ps: 145: 18. Look unto me & be ye saved  
Jha: 45: 22. ad they that were bitten looked upon the brazen serpent  
and were healed Numb: 21: 9. Jo: 3: 14: 15. believes in him & he dwelleth  
in thy heart by faith eph: 3: 17. growan unto God, ad hee Israellid I. I  
under the Egyptian bondage and hee heard the groaning of the  
as Jobab who saith of himself, when my soul fainteth within me, I remem-  
bered the Lord, & my prayer came in unto thee into thine he. Temple  
Jobab 2: 7. he might not speake in the bottles of the fish, but his rem-  
embrance of the Lord is called his prayer. yea now while at thou hast  
use of memory, remember the Lord before the evil day come, for memory  
shall fail thee, & thou mayest be assured he will never forget thee  
Jha: 49: 15.

3. The promise made to them who come to Ch: And 9

And I will  
Sabbath of  
command to a  
of Ch: ad his  
humane nature  
Chryssostome  
to crown a  
the rest of  
and first 21  
we need  
with, the  
Tranquillity  
is Ch: who  
of his for an  
in the name  
of a fire  
light of yr  
ye have of  
will both  
make me  
ps: 127. and  
for an eni  
shall be  
unfavorable  
the work  
Doubt: 8: 10  
in all yt  
ye work &  
nd you: 30  
with it  
of many  
fear him,  
death, & to  
man is  
Also he  
sure spea  
in the Lord  
armor  
quency  
Gruels  
will flee  
the Lord  
& of af



cross for world is crucified to us & we unto for world Gal: 6:14. And  
 for that we Christs gave crucified for flesh with for lusts & affections  
 that Gal: 5:24: now thanks be unto God for always comfort us to  
 triumph in Ch: 2 Cor: 2:14: for for Lord gives us rest-giving or labour.  
 In respect of  
 burden  
 debt  
 of  
 of  
 always concerning our burdens he gives us rest, for against for debt  
 & guiltiness of sin, we have in him redemption through his blood, for forgiveness  
 of sins according to for riches of his grace Eph: 1:7. and if any man sin we  
 have one advocat with for for Jesus Ch: for righteousness, & for is for propi-  
 tiation for our sins, & not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole  
 world. 1 Jo: 1:7. As Christ is the whole transgression is forgiven 2 Jo: 2:22.  
 and for blood of Jesus Ch: cleanse us from all sin. being justified by  
 faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Ch: Rom: 5:1: Thus  
 he gives us rest against for debt & guiltiness of sin, for be of good cheer  
 for sins be forgiven for Mark: 9:2: for forgive all our iniquities ps: 103:3  
 Against the sickness & corruption of sin he gives us rest, for rest only  
 in us a clean heart & reneweth a right sp: within us ps: 51:10  
 all our diseases ps: 103:3: he shall no iniquity have dominion over us,  
 ps: 119:138: Rom: 6:14: and altho we attain not to that degree of perfec-  
 tion for we would yet insisting in prayer to him, we receive of him  
 for and my grace is sufficient for for & his power shall upon us  
 2 Cor: 12:9: for grace of God makes us to serve God with a calm tranquil  
 city of mind cheerfully  $\text{H} \chi \alpha \rho \iota \varsigma \tau \eta \sigma \pi \nu \mu \alpha \tau \omega \varsigma \alpha \kappa \omicron \mu \alpha \tau \omega \gamma \alpha \lambda \lambda \iota \nu \eta$   
 $\text{t} \omicron \rho \nu \omicron \gamma \iota \sigma \mu \omicron \nu \tau \omega \theta \epsilon \omega \nu \alpha \tau \alpha \rho \epsilon \upsilon \sigma \sigma \iota \nu \mu \epsilon \tau' \epsilon \upsilon \phi \rho \omicron \sigma \upsilon \nu \eta \varsigma \tau \alpha \rho \epsilon \chi \epsilon \iota$   
 Bafil Afric: for manast: Confit: cap: 17.

of  
 the  
 vision  
 of  
 him.

against  
 rest  
 of  
 world.

And against the rest & care of his world he gives us rest then  
 hath considered my trouble & known my soul in adversity, & hath  
 not shut me up into the hand of the enemy, thou hast set my foot  
 in a large room ps: 31: 27. and for burden upon for Lord, and  
 he shall lighten for, he shall never suffer for righteous to be  
 moved ps: 55: psalm 5. That we may confidently apply to our  
 selves his comfortable promise, we must lay hold by faith on for  
 remission of sins, & being justified by faith we have peace with  
 God, for I say unto you (saith our Sav:) take no thought for the  
 life of ye shall eat or of ye shall drink, nor yet for your bodies of  
 ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, & the body than rai-  
 ment? Behold the fools of the air & for if God so chast for grass  
 & of ye of little faith: for take no thought, saying, of shall we  
 eat & of shall we drink, or how shall we be clothed (for  
 after all the things do the Gentiles seek) but seek ye first  
 the Kingdom of God & take for no thought for the morrow, for  
 the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self, sufficient  
 unto for day is the evil year Mat: 6: 34. These things I have spoken  
 unto you for in me ye must have peace, in the world ye shall  
 have

have tribula  
 is. last words  
 to four, but  
 paper. The  
 of God, & if  
 be it we for  
 when ye for  
 with for glo  
 things work  
 according to  
 of shall we  
 us, for ye  
 of your hou  
 an hair of  
 under for in  
 casting all  
 ps: 138: 7. &  
 Also again  
 & if our for  
 judge for  
 into sin. for  
 he also imf  
 do for by sin  
 through the  
 14:15. I w  
 in from 2.

isonym:  
 220 word  
 2000000000  
 moribus  
 davaris  
 50 ad  
 moribus  
 informis?  
 in quo  
 et nob  
 tua] 50  
 mortall  
 the saying  
 or is for

have tribulations but be of good cheere if have overcome ye world w:  
is. last worde. for ye have not received the spirit of bondage againe  
to fowe, but ye have received the sp: of adopcion wher we may abba  
father. the sp: himself beareth witness w<sup>t</sup> a sp: yt we are the children  
of god, e if children, ye heire, heire of god, e joynt heire w<sup>t</sup> ch: if so  
be yt we suffer w<sup>th</sup> him yt we may be also glorified together. for  
wher yt be sufferings of yis p<sup>er</sup> hyme are not worke to be compared  
w<sup>th</sup> the glorie wh<sup>ch</sup> shall be revealed in us — and we knowe yt all  
things work together for good to ym yt loves god, to ym who are so called  
according to his purpose — e when he justified ym also he glorified  
yt shall we ye say to thes thinge, if god be for us who can be against  
us, esse yt feared not his own son f Rom: 8:7 and the v<sup>er</sup>is heire  
of your head are all numbered f mathe 30:31. Ther shall not  
an hair of your head perishe Luke 21. 18. Crumble your selves w<sup>th</sup>  
under the mightie hand of god yt he may exalt ym in due hyme,  
casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you i psal 5. 6. 7. for  
psl: 138. 7. e James 1. 2. 3. f.

Altho against the burden of the fear e certainty of our bodilie deathe  
e of our foullie frailtie hasting to deathe, and from the fear of the  
judg<sup>mt</sup> wh<sup>ch</sup> followeth deathe. Our lord say: ch: give ye rest to all ym yt come  
unto him. forasmuch ye as the children are partakers of flesh and blood,  
he also himself likewise tooke part of the same, yt brought deathe his might  
destroye him yt had the power of deathe, yt id the devil, e deliver ym who  
brought the fear of deathe w<sup>th</sup> all ye lix<sup>er</sup> hyme subject to bondage 1 cor: 2.  
14. 15. I will ransom ym from the power of the grave, I will redeem  
ym from deathe

agst the  
e certaintie  
of bodilie  
e agst the  
of the judg<sup>mt</sup>  
deathe, for  
101. 102. 111  
e the other  
cos that  
"yeu yt  
e sol: 109.

Wisronym: de vobis: de manu mortis liberabo eos, de morte redimam eos,  
ero mors tua o mors, ero mortis tuus informis] pagu: e potestatis info-  
rorm redimam eos, a morte redimam eos, ero mors tua, o mors. ero  
mortis tuus informis] LXX. EK XEIPOS ADY PUSOMAI DUTYS, EK-  
θAVATY AUTPUSOMAI DUTYS ΠΟΥ Η ΔΙΚΗΣ ΘΑΥΑΤΕ, ΠΥ ΤΟ ΚΕΥΤΡΟΥ  
ΣΥ ΑΔΗ Wisronym de grave LXX de manu informi liberabo eos, de-  
morte redimam illos, ubi est causa tua mors? ubi est aculeus tuus  
informis? 1 cor: 13. 14 ubi wisronym in somnuario yn de inquit lero  
in quo lxx transfilerunt πΥ Η ΔΙΚΗΣ, id est, ubi est causa tua?  
et nos dicimus, ero mors tua. Symachus interpretatus est ero plaga  
tua] So ym this corruptible shall have putt on incorruption, e this  
mortall shall have putt on intortality, ym shall be brought to pass  
the saying yt is writen, Deathe is swallowed up in victory, o deathe  
ye is thy sting, o grave ye is thy victory? [πΥ Η ΔΙΚΗΣ, ΘΑΥΑΤΕ, ΤΟ

TO ΚΕΥΤΡΟΝ, ΗΣ ΣΗ ΑΔΗ ΤΩ ΒΙΚΟΣ] the sting of death is sin & the strength  
of sin is the law, but thanks be to God which hath given us the victory  
through our Lord Jesus Christ. [1 Cor. 15: 54-55. 56. 57.] he will swallow up  
death in victory, & the Lord God will wipe away all tears from off  
all faces & the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off  
all the earth for the Lord hath spoken it. [Isa. 25: 8.] verily verily I say  
unto you, he that heareth my word & believeth on him that sent me hath  
everlasting life & shall not come into condemnation, but is passed  
from death unto life. [Jo. 5: 24.] for the same we faint not, but the  
our outward man perisheth, yet the inward man is renewed day by day,  
for our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a  
farre more exceeding & eternall weight of glory, while we looke not  
at the things which are seen but at the things which are not seen, for the  
things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen are  
eternall, for we knowe that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were  
dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands  
eternall in the heavens. for in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be  
cloathed upon with our house, which is from heaven, if so be that being clothed  
we shall not be found naked. for we are in this tabernacle do  
groan being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed  
upon with that which is mortally might be swallowed up of life, Now he that hath  
wrought us for his self same thing is God who also hath given unto  
us the earnest of the spirit. Therefore we are always confident  
knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent  
from the Lord (for we walk by faith not by sight) we are confident,  
I say, & willing rather to be absent from the body & to be with  
the Lord. [2 Cor. 4: 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24.] God said unto Jacob at Shechem,  
fear not to go down into Egypt, I will go down with thee into Egypt,  
& I will also surely bring thee up againe. [Gen. 46: 3. 4.] So doth he lift  
up our hearts of his children against the fear of death, so that  
we may boldly say with David, though I walk through the valley  
of the shadow of death I will feare no evil for thou art with me  
ps. 138: 4. Rejoyce because your names are written in heaven. Luke  
10: 20. Let not your hearts be troubled for I have said unto you that I will  
that they also which have given me to be with me for I am, yet they may  
behold my glory which thou hast given me. [Jo. 17: 24.] for none of  
us liveth to himself, & no man dyeth to himself, for whether we  
live we live unto the Lord, or whether we dye we dye unto the Lord, for to his  
end all things come to pass, & he will be all in all of  
the dead & living. [Rom. 14: 7. 8. 9.] All things are dead which dye in  
the

this house  
made with  
of the  
eccles. 12: 1  
1 Cor. 15: 50

in the Lord  
that our  
burden, &  
Isaiah 11: 10  
the labourer  
Lord maketh  
of his rest  
I will  
Lewell in  
In this  
to the  
1. the  
youth  
of him in  
in motion  
id, be  
for: speak  
apostle saith  
own man  
Christian  
our  
propheta  
it milie  
arbitrari  
Sovereign  
of  
And  
No  
123. 50  
if 5. nor  
mat. 23  
1000  
Jame. 3: 1  
the  
of  
follow  
- 2  
4. 5. -  
Also



in the Lord & yt they may rest from their labours & Rev: 14. 13.  
that our sav: give us rest from all our labours and from all our  
burdens, & his rest finally is glory, as was foretold by the prophet  
Isaiah 11:10. the son: glory is called the Lord's rest, & we are exhorted  
to labour to enter into yt rest Lev: 9. with it also called the joy of our  
Lord Mat: 25. 21. 23. that we shall have occasion to speak more of yis rest  
for we come to the latter part of the next following verse, for the finding  
of yis rest is promised.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me for I am meeke & verse 2  
lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto yr souls.

In this verse are some duties demanded, & a promise is made  
to the performers of these duties yt they shall find rest unto yr souls.  
1. the duties commanded, the duties demanded are 1. Taking Ch:  
yokes upon us 2. Learning of him as our only master. 3. imitation  
of him in those things wherein he requires imitation, & particularly  
in meekness & humbleness of heart. Take my yokes upon you, yt  
is, be my servants & obey my commandments. In this sense the prophet  
Isaiah speaks of the yokes of the King of Babylon Is: 27. 8. and the  
own masters worthy of all honour 1 Tim: 6. 1.

Circular comment: in our law & evang: Math: Desumptory for Laborem  
omnibus permitit, si modo sub jugum volunt, mandatory fit in  
proprea suscipiant, dūmque servantes ruris adiant, quia vris similib  
et milib fit Chrib, Ch: promise to give us rest importeth not any  
small license, or setting us to govern our selves at our own  
arbitrament (for by nature we are servants not capable of full  
soveraignty, the appertaining only to God, that it importeth a want  
of servits Rom: 6. 17. 18. - 22. Coloss: 1. 12. 13.

And learn of me, kai mathete at us | yt is be my disciples [fol 95]

Math: 23. 10. my Master be not many masters knowing yt we shall  
recede the greater & devaluation for in many things we offend  
Jain: 3. 1. 2. In vaine do they worship me, learning for doctrine  
of the sheep, for they know his voice, & a stranger will they not  
follow but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strag-  
-ers - my sheep hear my voice & I know ym & they follow me Jo: 10.  
4. 5. - 27.

Also by yt yth following (of Ch: meekness & lowliness) it is evident

evident yt learning of him importeth also imitation of him, e howe id  
the pattern also of a good teacher, who teacheth both by word and  
example of walking (vid. Tertull: lib: De patientia cap: i. et  
Gregorium lib: 23. moral: cap: 13.

Our Saw: proponeth himselfe and examples to us, and examples above  
all examples e beyond all exception to be followed in those things qm  
he requirith our imitation. Qui sequitur viam vitam. sequitur utiqz illy  
qui ait, dicitis à me quia mitis sum et humilis corde, inquit Ambros:  
in cap: 6. Evang: Luc: 9.

**For I am meeke and lowlye in heart** Among many  
vertues qm we ought to follow his examples, he maketh choise here  
of his meekeness e humbleness of heart, ad a suspendinge frowne of  
his doctrine e vertues, e by imitation qm we may take radige tyall  
of our selves, if we have also these oger necessary vertues, and be  
truly his disciples.

Christs meekeness is foretold by the prophets Isa: 42. 2. 3 e cap: 53. e  
Zach: 9. 9. mat: 21. 5. and is evidently seen in his life mat: 12. 18. 19  
20. Luk: 9. 55. 56. Jo: 13. e in his patient sufferings. Evidently also  
sheweth him. e in washing his discples feet, e is described by the apostle  
in the 29 cap. of the epistle to the philip: qz also we are exhorted to imita<sup>n</sup>.

Ambros: Cum lego evangelium, audio filium dei carnem sumptisse  
de Maria, videri mihi et Christo ipse descendere, lego // cum qui et  
in forma dei est. semetipsum equavit: equavit autem ut formam  
formae amiserit, et speciem inuoluit ut hoc humiliavit se usque ad  
mortem. lego enim dicentem, venite ad me omnes qui laboratis,  
et onerati estis, et ego reficiam vos; et dicitis à me quia mitis  
sum et humilis corde. non dicit dicitis à me, quia potens sum,  
quod potestis imitari, nolite extollere vos, nolite exaltare cornu  
vestrum [ps: 75. 79.] docuit ego me humiliari. Cap: Ambrosius in  
ps: 112. nun vobis iia.

Also Chryso: in his commentaries upon my text comprehendeth meekeness  
e humility in our, ad on vertues, because of the strait conjunction of these  
vertues αν ταπεινός γένη και ηραδς και επιεικής αυτη γαρ  
μητηρ εστι η αγειη φιλοσοφιας απασης e vna est in yt sunt  
formae speaking vna, eas callat yis vertues by the name ανεικεκία,  
yt is, patient suffering of evil. απαντων γαρ μητηρ των αγαθων  
η ανεικεκία. Chryso: humil: 38. Nt in Evang: mat: 23. vid: Greg:  
lib: 4: in pph: de Registo cap: 82. seu epist: 38.

So Bernard, qui d dicitur auctor et datur virtutibz Christus, in  
quo vob philosophi sapient et frict sunt absconditi, in quo om qm qz  
plenitudo

plenitudo  
militat, fu  
= lo ail a mo  
ejusmodi. sed  
vallens: ep: 4.  
Vobis et v  
the inseparabil  
est e in te  
of our spirit  
no shall  
Meekness  
apostolus et  
et meekness  
e hays no  
Meekness e  
not of me  
similitudo  
opponitur  
e lo pph  
Ceterum et  
mundum in  
loca eodem  
loca ouget  
impetio  
ut yt sayi  
loca imitator  
angus et  
of the Earl  
mark: 3. 5.  
lo angus i  
tabula a ci  
it ligo a  
the nol  
of scold e  
Euseb  
margw.  
proccavere  
Ambros  
Ab Liff  
even yt  
Eisovny  
and eudem  
quosdam  
Jann: 3. i.

plenitudo divinitatis habitata corporalis, nonne hinc et ipsa de p[er]mi-  
nistrata, tunc summa sua d[omi]niq[ue] suavitatis virtutum gloriatur est? In  
= h[oc] aut[em] a me, non quod fabrica aut constructio, aut p[er]f[ect]io, aut aliquid  
operandi. sed quia mitis sum et p[er]mille v[er]bo. loq[ui]t[ur] Bernardus Abbas Clarae  
vallens: ep[istola] 42: ad lauricum benonensem archiepiscopu[m].

W[er]e is unprophably bold under the name of p[er]mille. But notwithstanding  
the inseparability of meekness & p[er]mille, yet bold in y[ou]r our  
best & in the rehearsal of the beatitudes mat[thew] 5: and among the y[ou]ng  
of our p[er]mille wedding garment col[ossians] 3:12. they are severally named  
we shall y[ou]r speak of y[ou]r severalls.

Meekness (said 28 ap[osto]l[us]) is the greatest of virtues. Meyistov -  
ap[osto]l[us] 4 p[er]p[et]uas. Basil magn[us] in psal[terium] 33: [al: 34] where he describ[eth]  
the meekness that, they y[et] are settled in behaviour, & free from all passion,  
& have no turbulent perturbation dwelling in the soul.

Meekness excludeth profulgent ab it evident in the description of the meek-  
ness of mo[se]s Num[bers] 12: & it excludeth bitterness art[iculus] 8: 23. & Jam: 3: =  
similitudine sumpta a saporibus et cibis, ubi mitibus amara et acida  
opponuntur sunt vobis mitia poma, Virgil:

The phi[losoph]er Aristotle placeth the virtues p[er]p[et]uas, meekness  
bein[et] two opposite vices, the one vice he call[eth] opyilot[us] iza:  
= undiam irascens, the other opy[us]id[us], the word signific[eth] a care-  
less coldness of the man who are not angry at the things at y[ou]r  
they ought to be angry, y[et] have no zeal for god, nor for goodness argu-  
impetis & iniquity Job: 2. Eccl[esiastes] 10: 1. 7. The diction express[eth]  
wt y[et] saying of the ap[osto]l[us] 280 angry of eph[esians] 4: 26. 27 mark p[er]p[et]uas  
the imitator of Ch[rist] & the imitator of the devil. Mo[se]s was lowlyfull:  
angry Eccl[esiastes] 32: 19. altho the meekness of all men y[et] upon the face  
of the earth Num[bers] 12: 3. our sav[our] Jesus Ch[rist]: was angry without sin  
mark. 3: 5. he was exalting for gods house Jo[hn] 2: 17. he y[et] is slow  
to anger it better y[et] the mightis, & he y[et] ruleth his spirit y[et] he y[et]  
is like a city y[et] is broken down & without walls p[er]p[et]uas 25: 28.  
He not hastie in his spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in the bosom  
of fools Eccl[esiastes] 7: 9. See p[er]p[et]uas 17: 19. & 22: 24. 25. See phil[ip] 2: 14. 15.

Such are called ἀποχολοί by Chrysostom upon his place of  
mat[thew] 5: mitiga affectum h[uius] ut non irascaris, aut certe iratus ne  
peccaveris, quia quod scribit est irascimini et nolite peccare sicut  
Ambrosius comment: in cap: 6. Luc[ae].

Blissed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth Mat[thew] 5: 5.  
even y[et] land of the living god David speaketh in the 27 psalms, as also  
Ezra y[et] m[er]it upon the 5 cap: of mat[thew]: who is a wife man  
and endowed w[ith] know[ledge] amongst you? let him shew out of a good  
conversation his words w[ith] meekness of wisdom [EV ΠΡΟΤΗΤΙ ΣΟΦΙΑΣ]  
Jam: 3: 13.

of meekness  
& of p[er]mille  
ness

the

The apols in the world ther following opposite to yid meekness of  
wisdoms bitter envying e strife in the heart [Συδορ μικρον κη επιθσιαρ  
ΕΥ ΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ] and of the wisdoms qe is from above, he saie, yt it is  
first pure, yu peaceable, gentle e easie to be intreated, full of mercy  
and good fruits, without partiality e without hypocrisie.

Esens we may gather a description of Chrism meekness, yt it is a wise,  
pure, peaceable, gentle, tractable, mercifull, fruitfull, of good works,  
impartiall, e upright disposition of the heart [add from my booke] in  
imitation of Ch: Let from the former place of Jam: e Gal: 6: 1. ] wrought in  
us from above by the sp: of meeknes.

Esens is a meekness falsely so called, qth is the meekness of wisdoms,  
even yt selfish duppytisia, qe of we speak, e viz is the meekness of wisdoms,  
qth truly deserves the name of meekness, qe unto e Sav: sekerlye us, yu  
he saie, Learn of me, for I am meek e lowly in heart. qth the  
apole James calleth the meekness of wisdoms, e by thed epistles or  
epistles of the wisdoms qth is above, he explaineth what he did  
mean by the meekness of wisdoms, to witt, pureness, peaceableness, gentleness.

Es his wife, esavensib, vrian meekness sheweth it self oppositio at  
two occasions, the one is qn injurie or provocation to anger is offered  
unto us, in this case by thed the meekness of Moses, qn Miriam and  
Aarons speake agst ym Num: 12. e much more the incomparable  
meekness of Ch: in his sufferings, the other occasion qn this meek-  
ness is seen, is, qn a man is to be admonished e reprovod for his  
fault. In both case two extremities are to be avoided, to witt, yt  
we uspeze with the due admonition God: 19. 17. mat: 18. 15. f. uspeze

9. Greg: lib:  
moral:  
ap: 12. 213.

mipe humane veraly qth worketh not the righteousness of God, as saie  
the apole James 1. 20. But remember these instructions given us  
by the apole Paul. Whereof if a man be overtaken in a fault,  
ye qth are sprent, reffers just a on in the sp: of meekness, offering  
thy self, lest thou also be tempted Gal: 6: 1. ] And the fervent of the li||  
must not strive but be gentle unto all men, apt to learn, patient,  
in meekness [ΕΥ ΗΠΙΧΟΤΗΤΙ] instructing those yt oppose ymselves 2.  
Tim: 2. 24. 25. In this also our Sav: is set before us a pattern of  
meekness, of qm it was foretold by the prophet Jsaia, he shall not  
strive nor cry, nepeze shall any man see his voice in the streets,  
a bruised reed shall he not break. Jsa: 42. 2. 3. mat: 12. 19. 20. ]  
well ye the danger of Lison, behold thy King cometh unto the, meek  
[ΗΠΙΧΟΣ] e sitting upon and aft mat: 21. 5. ] Learn of me, for  
I am meek.

of humilitie  
e pride.

And lowly in heart] as meekness e meekness are opp  
osite the on to the other, so are humilitie e pride opposite on to another,  
e as

e as by irrefu  
plars to sim  
his heart yt  
of a contrit  
of humilitie  
glorie. pri  
dofure of the  
ysyde is  
corruption in  
opposit to  
Hornar

the vnde  
mation: blin  
for vanitat  
of humilitie  
needfull con  
23 lunds.

humilitie on  
poor, e bl  
of the Chri  
2 by 11 Q  
wisdoms,  
attributoly  
similitie;  
thou yt the  
glorie ab  
eph: 2. 8.

3ly All  
yet prid  
to sim so  
thou wa  
prorogati  
saie, spou  
brought in  
uprightn.  
children  
saie, e  
sawd us  
of his o  
4ly 11 Q  
eye of

as by insufficiency and pride a man resembleth the Devil & gives place to sin, so by modesty & humility a man imitateth Ch: & openeth his heart yt Ch: may dwell therein, & he promiseth to dwell w<sup>th</sup> him y<sup>e</sup> of a contrite & humble spirit ysa: 57: 15.

Humility is a modest estimation of thy self w<sup>th</sup> an averfation of thy own glorie. pride is an inordinat covring of thy own excellencies, & a vain desire of thy own glorie.

Pride is distinguished into 2 p<sup>ts</sup>. for it consisteth of error in y<sup>e</sup> mind & corruption in the affection; humility by way of hath 2 correspondents opposit to pride, to w<sup>it</sup>, right judgment in the mind, & rectitude in y<sup>e</sup> affection.

Bernard in his 42. Epistle ad Laurentium Senonensem Archiepisc: calleth the pride q<sup>h</sup> is in the error of the mind, superbia in cogitacione, for contumaciam: blinde pride or contumacia, the o<sup>th</sup>r part he calleth vanitas, for vanitatem, vaine pride, or vanitie. As discourseth y<sup>e</sup> of Col: 3, & of humility opposit y<sup>e</sup>th, q<sup>u</sup>o<sup>o</sup> nos shall make use, adding y<sup>e</sup>th some needfull considerations.

Blinde pride telleth a man i that he hath excellencies w<sup>ch</sup> he hath not, humility on the contrary telleth a man yt he is wretched, & miserable & poor, & blinde & naked, w<sup>th</sup> meditation Ch: remembereth to be Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans ag<sup>st</sup> this sort of pride Rev: 3.

2ly // Q<sup>u</sup> a man seeth evidently that he hath some good things, as wisdom, a good moral conversation, yea, faith & repentance, pride attributeth these things to the man himself, as I, I be p<sup>ro</sup>phetic, but humility, with, who maketh the to differ from any<sup>o</sup>r? and what hast thou yt thou I, I be not receive? now if thou I, I be receive it, y<sup>e</sup> I, I be not receive it as if thou hadst not received it i Cor: 4: 7. faith is the gift of God 1 p<sup>h</sup>: 2: 8. So repentance art: ii: 18.

3ly // Altho a man acknowledge all he hath to be given him of God, yet pride suggesteth to him, yt these things be given to him and given to him for some great worthines or excellencies in him beyond any<sup>o</sup>r. thus was that proud pharisee p<sup>ro</sup>st up, altho thanking God for his prerogatives beyond the publican & o<sup>th</sup>r men Luke 18. But humility saith, speak not thou in thine heart for my righteousness, the Lord hath brought me in to possess this Land, not for thy righteousness, or for thy uprightness of thy heart & sent: 9: 4: 5: 6: we were by nature the children of wrath even as others. thy grace ye are saved through faith, & yt not of yourselves 2 eph: 2. according to his mercie he saved us Tit: 3. for it is God w<sup>ch</sup> worketh in you both to will & to do, of his own good pleasure phil: 2: 13. for Rom: ii: 33-34-35-36.

4ly // Q<sup>u</sup> all these considerations are ended, pride directeth the eyes of the mind upon that excellencies w<sup>ch</sup> a man hath by Gods gifts

See fol: i;  
A

ταπεινω-  
σις η ουσια  
σοφιακι  
απεινω-  
σις η ουσια  
σοφιακι  
απεινω-  
σις η ουσια  
σοφιακι

vidi gra-  
similit: 12:  
Exe: 1:  
and mo:

100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

gifts of God, & profess to rest him in to fornicity & forgetfulness of  
 the day of accounts, that humbly crye still into the eare of the  
 minds, unto whomsoever much is given of him shall be much required  
 and to you men have committed much of him they will ask you more *Luc. 12: 48.*  
 These are the fistings of humilitie agst blinde pride in the minds.  
 vide plura hinc *Speulantia apud Gregorij moral. lib. 23. cap. 19.*  
 Vaine pride in the will & affection, is a farilegiou, in grates desire  
 of the glorie in whole or in part, with it wholly deu to God oults. Agst  
 this vaine desire & proud glorification is humilitie saith, not unto us, o  
 Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glorie for thy merits, & for  
 thy truth sake *ps. 115. i.* Let him yt glorieth glorie in the Lord, *i Cor. 1: 31*  
 let yt speak of himselfe feeleth his own glorie: but he yt feeleth his  
 glorie yt feeleth him for same is true, & no unrighteousnes is in him *ps. 7.*  
 18. when Ch. calleth us to come unto him, we must remember to walke  
 worke of the calling that we are called; with all lowliness and  
 meeknes *[Meta passus retropositus kai prothetos]* *epi. 9.*  
*ii: 2.* Now can you beleeue with receiue honour one of another,  
 & feele not the honour yt cometh from God oults? saith our Sav: in  
 the Gospell of John cap. 5. 44. 7 of such he saith also, verily I say  
 unto you, they have their reward. See *ps. 15: 33. & 16: 18. & 22: 9.*  
 & *ii: 2. & 18: 12.*

Seeing you pride & true saith can not get to poster, & pride also bring  
 of shame & destruction, & becareful men of the rewards to come, &  
 by humilitie and the fear of the Lord are riched & honoured & life *ps. 112.*  
 22. 4. And seeing (as the apostle Peter sayeth *i pet. 5: 5.*) 4. 10. 10. 10.  
 the vaine & giveth grace to the humble, we ought to be cloaked w  
 humilitie, as the same apostle Peter exhorteth in that same place.  
 vider Augustin recommendeth humilitie to be the first thing to be obser  
 ved in the precept of Christian religion, as the orator wntendeth pro  
 nunciation in the precept of eloquence *Aug. epist. 56. humilitas*  
*magistra dicitur, maiorque virtutum,* inquit *Gregor. lib. 23. moral.*  
*cap. 13.* Let us to God to our as yet, let us look to the angels set down  
 you for meeknes & humilitie. i. it is the commandment. 2. it is the  
 disposition of his Disciplet. 3. he recommendeth these vertues in parlar  
 as the summe of his own vertues to be imitated by his Disciplet.  
 4. he showeth yt thus men must come to him, pride is enimis to  
 saith wnter yet no man wnter to Ch. 5. if we come to & not offe we  
 shall find rest unto our souls.  
 These ended my foramen in new *Abd 9 Novr*, & yeaft I had a g para  
 lous foramen upon the rest of the Booke in old *Abd* the 6 *Decemb.*

fol 97

2 the you  
 And y  
 Evers are  
 & the v  
 precept, &  
 Inordinat  
 27. & by p  
 6. Anger  
 in heart ar  
 not do imp  
 into the Lou  
 But the hu  
 mightly & v  
 by revenge  
 to be no ri  
 why in  
 ledge of h  
 into your  
 proceeding  
 and I will  
 we may  
 First the  
 is true, he  
 make to  
 3. 31. See  
 the sept  
 why to  
 come ind  
 imitate h  
 subd: aut  
 not enter  
 to the w  
 proud fo  
 wisdom  
 & who i  
 sth yt th  
 rest, I so  
 the Lord  
 as it ca  
 for Ch  
 why  
 ainty o

2. The promise made to the performers of that duty.  
And ye shall find rest unto your souls.

There are to be observed in the conjunction (And) given by god  
e the promise are conjoined, showing, that to the obeyers of the  
precept, e not to the disobeyers of this promise dole appertain.  
Inordinat anger if it prevail maketh way for the Devil Eph: 4. 26  
27. e by pryng men fall into the condemnation of the Devil i Tim: 3.  
6. Anger resteth in the bosome of fools eccl: 7. 9. all yt are proud  
in heart are abomination to the Lord, the hand i joye in hand he shall  
not be unpunished prov: 16. 5. God respecteth the proud but he giveth grace  
unto the lowly i pet: 5. 5. the pride of a man shall bring him low  
but the humble in spirit shall injoye glorye prov: 29. 23. men are  
mightily e miserably deceived in theyr imagine to attaine to rest of minde  
by revenge e pride. or in theyr think the way of meeknes e humilitie  
to be no right way for quieting of a gonerous minde.

Why in the words of the promise it to be observed the certaine know  
ledges of the thing promised ye shall find it 3. the thing promised, rest  
unto your souls. In the words that followe wil be former promise in the  
preceeding verse And I will give you rest, e taking both together,  
and I will give you rest — and ye shall find rest unto your souls:  
we may perceive that four veris considerable e veris comfortable heads.

First the promiser e giver of this rest. I will give you rest, his words  
is true, his gift is free e certaine, in he giveth quietnes who can  
make trouble Job 34. 29. if he be for us who can be against us? Rom:  
8. 31. for vs: 27. e 118. 6. but first we shall speake more hereafter in  
the explication of the thing promised.

Why he giveth the rest, to all yt labour e are heaviely laden, e do  
come into Ch: e do take his yoke upon ym, e do learn of him, e  
imitate his meeknes e lowlines in heart, e to that only, for the life  
served: out who hear not his voice, but do harden yr heart, shall  
not enter into his rest ps: 95. 11. there is no peace, saith the Lord  
to the wicked Isa: 48. 22. yt rest can not be had, angrie, glentious  
proud fool have in ym the Devil getteth place, e who is led by Devils  
wisdoms (Iam: 3.) e who falleth into the condemnation of the Devil,  
e who is an abomination to the Lord, and ym the Lord respecteth  
e yt the hand i joye in hand he shall not be unpunished. e he  
rest, I say, can give a one have. Of such, e of all wicked men  
the Lord saith by his prophet. The wicked are lyke the troubled sea  
for it can not rest, whose waters cast up mire e dirt Isa: 57. 20:  
see Chryostome upon this place of Matthew.

Why it sett down the certaine knowledges, e unbygging cert:  
ainty of this rest ye shall find it.

24  
So affe  
for 25  
6:16  
find rest  
souls.  
way in the  
of the way of  
rest e humilitie  
under the  
of Job. Ch:

such are to  
provide  
contemne  
for: 6. 16

2  
19  
16:12: 48.  
29  
31  
E Job  
: 7.  
also  
and  
: 4.  
in  
my  
4.  
bring:  
e  
prom:  
31  
I wt  
e.  
offer  
I pro:  
litas  
moral:  
down  
to the  
avlar  
olob.  
to  
to us  
e para  
umb:  
2.

ii

iii

Then

There be two sorts of finding, one is the fruit of seeking, as y<sup>e</sup> finding of the sheep, & of the pieces of money with words like Luke 15. & the finding of that pearl of great price Math: 13. 45. 46. another is without seeking, as y<sup>e</sup> finding of the treasure hid in a field Mat: 13. 44. There is insaid the former sort, to wit, that seeking rest. & seeking it rightlie we shall find it. Moses saith, that if thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him if thou seek him with all thy heart & with all thy soul, Deut: 10. 12. & as saith saith, seek & ye shall find Mat: 7. 7.

This finding importeth not only a real having, but a certain knowledge, y<sup>e</sup> we have y<sup>e</sup> with it found by us. finding pearls fallen as it is here, importeth also a knowledge of getting and being, Real having a thing is not all, but even y<sup>e</sup> with a man really hath, yet if he doubt or be ignorant y<sup>e</sup> he seeketh it, & y<sup>e</sup> he cometh to the certain knowledge y<sup>e</sup> he hath it he is said to find it, & altho he have it, yet until also he find it, his soul hath not rest, & having found it y<sup>e</sup> hath his rest. a christian may have grace & yet be troubled in spirit until he find that he hath y<sup>e</sup> grace. Now saith the apostle, we have received not the spirit of the world, but the spirit of God, y<sup>e</sup> we might know the things which are freely given to us of God 1 Cor 2. 12. This is y<sup>e</sup> spirit of adoption by which we cry Abba Father, y<sup>e</sup> spirit beareth witness w<sup>th</sup> us that we are the children of God Rom 8. 16. y<sup>e</sup> indeed have we found him whom our soul loveth Cant: 3. 4. Job ps: 95. 6. 8. At that day ye shall know y<sup>e</sup> I am in my father, & y<sup>e</sup> in me & I in you 1 J: 14. 20: there be many gifts of the saving grace of God given to us, & also notified to us by his w<sup>o</sup>. that persuading us of his love, great the papists move questions & doubts alledging y<sup>e</sup> even he y<sup>e</sup> hath y<sup>e</sup> can not by any extraordinary way be sure of y<sup>e</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> he hath y<sup>e</sup>, as true justifying faith, hope, charity &c. Council: Trid: sess: 6. cap: 9. whiche doctrine of theirs is both unimie to comfort & repugnant to his sc<sup>o</sup>, but we will not now digress upon y<sup>e</sup> questions, but holding to our rest, we find in it a finding of rest to the soul. and sure & evident it is y<sup>e</sup> this gift y<sup>e</sup> is here called rest to the soul, presupposeth and assured notice & finding of rest to be soul importeth a certain knowledge, cui non possit subesse falsum ad Divinis speech, otherwise the soul will not be at rest. To find rest y<sup>e</sup> in our souls, is to obtain assured uninquilling knowledge y<sup>e</sup> we are in G. favour, & being justified by faith we have peace w<sup>th</sup> God through the blood of Jesus Christ: by y<sup>e</sup> also we have access by faith into y<sup>e</sup> grace y<sup>e</sup> we stand, and rest y<sup>e</sup> in the hope of the glorie of God, & not only so but we stand in tribulation also, knowing y<sup>e</sup> tribulation worketh patience, & patient continuance, & expect: hope, & so maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost

with it gives  
the thurst of  
thyme of noon  
4th is con  
souls. of the  
& glorified t  
the soul. he sa  
me you, not  
troubled not  
poynts of a  
sided of his  
spirit who c  
y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>o</sup> & f  
words & lof  
can quiet the  
him y<sup>e</sup> the  
in me y<sup>e</sup> in  
but be of g  
years, the  
oph: 2. 14. i  
hand, he y  
the not the  
him 10. 3.  
& offer i  
of sorrow  
way, the tr  
14. 6. scilicet  
to Aug: li  
25. 100 ps:  
This rest w  
in core in  
& joy in  
the glorie  
in heaven  
viped from  
of joy, & a  
saying be f  
saying p<sup>o</sup>  
ii. y<sup>e</sup> is, be  
rest, & we  
us for Ch:  
and over



with is given unto us Rom: 5: 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. Let us refer to the same unto the throne of grace that we may obtaine mercie & find grace to help in time of need Gal: 4. 16.

Altho' it is considerable in the promise the being promised Rest unto your souls. of the rest we speak upon the preceding words, here is expressed & specified the nature & efficacy of Ch: rest, it is a spirittuall rest quieting the soul. he saith in another place, peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth give I unto you, let not ye be troubled neither let it be affraid Jo: 14. 27. I know we have two notable points of Christian doctrine i. on is, a man is never released & trilled of his labour & burdon untill he find rest to his soul. a wounded spirit who can beare? prov: 18. 14. I vide Chrysostome & dicitur utroque peritum. For what is a man profited if he shall gaine the whole world & lose his own soul? Mat: 16. 26. 2. the other point, is, nothing can quiet the soul, but yt rest with Ch: giveth unto all those yt come to him & the saye draweth to Ch: that thing have I spoken unto you yt in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation but he of good comfort I have overcome the world Jo: 16. 33. for he is our peace, through him we have access by one sp: unto the father: Eph: 2. 14. 18. the father loveth the son & hath given all things into his hand, he yt believeth on the son hath everlasting life, & he yt believeth not the son shall not see life, but the wrath of god abydeth on him Jo: 3. 35. 36. God is our light and our life see ps: 27. e 30 e 63. & although it is true happiness but vnnitie & vexation of sp: multitudes of sorrow ps: 118. 4. & lying down in sorrow Isa: 50. 11. Ch: rest is the way, the true & the life no man cometh unto the saye but by him Jo: 14. 6. facite vobis ad istud, et inquietum est cor vestrum donec requiescat in hoc Aug: lib: 1. conf: cap: 1. I am have I in heaven but thes. 2. ps: 73. 25. see ps: 36. 7, 8, 9. & ps: 4. last verse.

This rest with Ch: giveth us & comfort us to find unto our souls is beg in core in his kingdom of grace, qth effect in righteousness & peace & joy in the holy gh: Rom: 14. 17. joy qth we enjoy in hope of the glorie of god Rom: 5. 2. and this rest is fullie given to the saints in heaven as they rest from their labour Rev: 14. all their are wiped from their eyes Rev: 7. they have in the presence of god fullness of joy, & at his right hand pleasures for evermore ps: 16. ye shall yt saying be fullie accomplished And his rest shall be glorie Isa: 55. 12. & yt saying prov: 29. 23. let us refer labour to our into that rest Gal: 3. 12. yt is, let us come to Ch: as we are commanded & he shall give us rest, & we shall find rest unto our souls. The with god grant unto us for Ch: sake, as him be all honour glorie & praise for ever and ever Amen.

iv

i

[fol: 98]

verse 30.

of  
ing  
his  
a  
will  
29,  
sul,  
29,  
29,  
ing  
or  
why  
of  
a  
that  
not  
ow  
yt  
rest  
and  
th  
you  
to us,  
great  
to you  
, ad  
whip  
5. 29,  
our  
idant  
and  
wtdg,  
' will  
ed  
flif:  
in  
ind  
we  
sations,  
, because  
of  
ph



2. to put on the wedding garment w<sup>ch</sup> is called in ca. 8<sup>th</sup> the pulling on of the new man eph: 4. & the 3<sup>d</sup> duties is to hold fast, & keep on his wedding garment & never to putt it off againe, yt we returne not to follis (ps: 35) thou hast a few names all in Sardis, w<sup>ch</sup> have not putt on their garments, & they shall walk w<sup>th</sup> me in whyles because they are worthy Rev: 3. 4. ye any feare or smedd fulle on our garment, let us heastily wash it out by the w<sup>ch</sup> e faile in Ch: 7<sup>th</sup> whose blood purgeth us from all our sins

Upon the first day of God being the Lord day of the blood of Jesus presented againe upon the parable set down in the beginning of math: 22. showing by greatnes & excellencie of the mystical feast w<sup>ch</sup> God maketh for the union of the marriage between Ch: & his Ch: & inviteth us into to be welcome guests, yea everis present faithfull soule to be both guest & bride, no feast is comparable to this, ym we receive that meat w<sup>ch</sup> remaineth into overlapping life, to w<sup>ch</sup> the bodies of our Sav: 7<sup>th</sup> Ch: w<sup>ch</sup> was broken for us, & his precious blood w<sup>ch</sup> was shed for us to the remission of sins, and this p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars applyed to everis one of us in the celebration of the Lord Supper.

Which was immediately after former celebrated in yt Cathedral Ch: in the 16<sup>th</sup> ad, as for me I had been dympt before since my last communicating in new the fore w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> a woris troublesome spirite adversaris tempting me w<sup>ch</sup> the care and love of this world, w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> 19.9 often pray to God I was helped, & I was wakened hereby to run greedily to the Lords table againe for new succour w<sup>ch</sup> I had great need both ag<sup>st</sup> this and other tentacles of pride, envellous of eye, infidelities, w<sup>ch</sup> d. d. all assault me even in hymne of yt former, but God helped me mightily & gave me his b. sp: by w<sup>ch</sup> of grace I weeped for w<sup>ch</sup> many tear into God for meris & grace, and relief & profferation, & the Lord heard me, & brought me to his holy table, & strengned me w<sup>ch</sup> the bread of life, & comforted me to find rest of flesh to be w<sup>ch</sup> me w<sup>ch</sup> indeed, & his blood drink indeed. Repair from me y<sup>e</sup> evil doers for I will keep the commandments of my God. Upholds me according to thy word yt I may live & let me not be ashamed of my hope. W<sup>ch</sup> thou me up & I shall be safe & I will have respect into thy statutes continually ps: 119. 2. 115. 116. 117. I prayed also for meris & comfort to my sick wife, & for grace to be done like to her, & I was not a little comforted, O God because thy loving-kindnes is better ym life my lips shall praise thee ps: 63. I will be glad & rejoice in thy meris, for thou hast q<sup>u</sup>erred my troubles, thou hast broken my guilt in adversities, & hast not shult me up into the hand of my enemies, thou hast sett my feet in a large w<sup>ch</sup> ps: 31. 2. I have meris upon me. O Lord, for I am in trouble & 10. 9. and my distressed wife is in trouble, Lord help us. Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered my soul of the p<sup>o</sup>or from the hand of evil.

scalled  
all staff  
praise  
God, yt  
thou hast  
sett for  
23. 11. 2. 2.  
God. d.

fol: 9

help  
with  
our  
w<sup>ch</sup>

comfortable  
commu-

prayed  
my  
sick

g  
k in  
uz  
golly  
yib  
baw  
up  
30  
60  
God  
us  
be  
sane  
in  
of  
baw  
he  
root  
the  
nb, e  
for  
for  
y<sup>e</sup> coming  
les  
miser.  
not to  
thank  
ing to G.  
relief  
in God.  
repara  
-sing  
e y<sup>e</sup>  
great  
paid  
much  
sum  
9 a

evil doers 1st: 20:13. And we know yt all things work together  
for good to you yt love God to you who are called according to his purpose,  
what shall we say to that thing? if God be for us who can be against  
us? who yt feared not his own son but delivered him up for us all  
how shall he not w<sup>th</sup> him also freely give us all things? Rom: 8. 28.  
21. 32. blessed be God.

AA

Math: 11: 20. for my yoke is easie and my burden is light  
After having ended the exposition of the two preceding verses fol:  
98. p. 1. I promised the exposition of his words in this place.

In this verse (as I have signified fol 91. p. 1) is presented and  
followed an objection or doubt, which might arise in the mind of  
the hearer concerning the compatibility & agreement of the duties  
imposed, & the benefits promised in the former verse, to wit,  
how the taking up of Ch: yoke upon us can consist w<sup>th</sup> that q<sup>ue</sup>  
is promised, we shall find set into our hearts. Our Sav: clear-  
ly by matter & phrase of the words of the verse well together,  
for, saith he, my yoke is easie & my burden is light.

By this we know yt we love the children of God q<sup>ue</sup> we  
love God & keep his commandments, for this is the love of God  
yt we keep his commandments, & his commands are not grievous  
Kai oi erthoi autoi baptizai & eisir i p. 5. 2. 3. promising to  
sweeten of Gods command; to that yt are good & profitable in part  
for ps: 119. & 119. also into such God maketh all his statutes  
chastisements easie, light & fruitful of good fruit ps: 119. T<sup>h</sup>.  
prov: 3. w<sup>th</sup> 128: 12. Mic: 7. Jam: 1. Rom: 8. 2. Galatias upon y<sup>e</sup>  
place of mat: saith, And what is sweeter yn his yoke? what is  
lighter yn his burden? So be allowable (probabiliter fieri) to  
abstain from wickedness, to will the good, to will the evil,  
to hate no man; to obtain things done, not to be taken w<sup>th</sup>  
the pain things, to be unwilling to do yt to another, w<sup>th</sup> we  
would think troublesome for himself to suffer.

Chrysost: upon the same place of mat: saith, be not afraid  
(saith he) of a yoke, for it is easie, w<sup>th</sup> be dismayed  
of a burden, for it is light, be propen<sup>t</sup>  
also this objection.

Objection.

Our Sav: saith before yt strait is the gate & narrow is the way  
w<sup>th</sup> leadeth into life mat: 7: 14. and againe he saith, if any man  
come into me & hate not his father & his mother, & wife  
& children, & brethren & sisters, yea & his own life also, he  
can not be my Disciple & whosoever doth not bear his  
cross & come after me cannot be my Disciple - so Lytwayge

1. by w<sup>th</sup> any  
he can n<sup>o</sup>  
satis e?  
be anse  
maketh th  
we shall  
all shall  
we shall  
but to go  
answer.

1. If we  
of sin, a  
and lowli  
afflictio  
his yoke

2. In t  
evident b  
Ch: yoke  
our hearts  
rejoiced.

3. who  
grievous  
made for  
delivered.

And he  
we being  
sin w<sup>th</sup>  
life left  
to God,

6. 22. fo  
yet he  
is but p  
odm: we  
but at t  
t<sup>h</sup> shall

18. that  
of God n  
4. he  
ple of o  
& prom  
promis

Whosoever whosoever he be of you yt forsake not all that he hath, he can not be my Disciple Luke: 14. 26. 27. - 33. how yn is his yoke saffis & his burden light?

Ans: 1. that it is but our sluggishnes & barstiding yt maketh this seem unsaffis & heavie, & if we mend those our defects we shall find this yoke saffis & his burden light. 2. yt if we love Ch: all shall be saffis & light unto us. 3. if we look to the glorie to come we shall seeom light of all that putt difficultie. these answers are good, but to go no further yn the present booke, it furnishest us wth answering.

1. If we come to Ch: & take willingly his yoke upon us, & leave of sin, and ab become his Disciple, if we imitate his meeknesse and lowlines in heart & be not disobedient, canard or proud, yn affections we shall be so farr from finding grievousnes & heavynesse in his yoke & burden, yt on the contrary we shall find it saffis & light.

2. In those words less is expressed & more to be understood, as is evident by the preceding words, And ye shall find rest unto yr souls, Ch: yoke & burden is by varie meanes qvly he lighteneth & refresheth our soules, & by bearing it we are greatly comforted, & are exceedingly rejoiced. Chryst: in Epist: ad Rom: 15. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

3. who bear not Ch: yoke & burden say remaine under a varie grievous yoke of Satan, & burden of sin & death, from wth we are made free in coming to Ch: & taking upon us his yoke & being delivered & Col: 1. 13.

And he giveth us rest from all our labour & grievous burden, & we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, may serve him without fear in holynesse & right before him all the dayes of our life Luke 1. 74. 75. And he being made free from sin, & become servants to God, we have our fruit unto holynesse, & the end everlaste life Rom: 6. 22. for wth our selfe we faint not, but the our outward man perissheth yet he inward is renewed day by day, for our light affliction which is but for a moment worketh for us a farr more exceeding and eternall weight of glorie, which we look not at he things that are seen, but at he things that are not seen, for the things that are seen are temporal, but the things that are not seen are eternall 2. Cor: 4. 16. 17. 18. And this our selfe is taken from he freedom & priviledges of God who take upon yn he yoke of Ch:

4. Let us looke to he love, to he power, to he truth, & to he ome of our Lord Iesus Ch: who lovingly inviteth us to come to him, & promisseth to give us rest, & is powerfull & true to performe his promise, & in his great mercie hath for us humbled himselfe

[fol: 100]

even to be Iob of the ribs, & you are the Difficultest with  
 Satan & our eye shall see mist do represent unto us, & all the  
 cords of temptations q<sup>u</sup> they press to detain us from taking upon  
 us Ch: upon us, they shall all become like those two new cords q<sup>u</sup>  
 be men of judah. I did bind Samson q<sup>u</sup> they brought him to Lohi, and  
 q<sup>u</sup> he came to Lohi, the philistines should against him, & the sp<sup>irit</sup>  
 of the Lord came mightily upon him, & the cord<sup>s</sup> it was upon his  
 arms became as flax y<sup>t</sup> was burnt w<sup>ith</sup> fire, & his bullocks dashed  
 from off his hands judg: 15. 13. 14. y<sup>e</sup> for the apple saile, I can do all  
 things through Ch: with strength w<sup>ith</sup> phil: 4. 13. his grand is suffi  
 out for us, his strength is made perfect in weakness, most glad be y<sup>e</sup>  
 saile for ap<sup>osto</sup>l<sup>e</sup> will I rather glory in my infirmities, y<sup>t</sup> be power of  
 Ch: may rest upon us C<sup>irca</sup> 2miskhvwsh 2<sup>o</sup> 3<sup>o</sup> 4<sup>o</sup> 5<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>o</sup> 7<sup>o</sup> 8<sup>o</sup> 9<sup>o</sup>  
 2 Cor: 12. 9. I ad the sp<sup>irit</sup>: of the Lord came mightily upon Samson

This power of Ch: rested upon all the es. martyrs & s<sup>er</sup>vants of his  
 holy name, & made you bold, constant, & exceeding joyful and  
 full of spirall tranquillitie. wherfor being we are as compassed  
 about with so great a cloud of witness, let us lay aside every  
 weight & looking unto Jesus the author & finisher of our faith, who  
 for the joy y<sup>t</sup> was set before him, endured the cross, despising the  
 shame, & is set down at the right hand of the throne of God [Heb:  
 12. 1-2.] to give us all grace for ever & ever Amen.

Upon Friday the 6 of Decr 1639. being desired by Dr Serogis I  
 preached a preparatorie sermon for preparation to the es. communion  
 w<sup>ith</sup> was to be celebrated upon the Lord's Day next following, My  
 text was y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ith</sup> I had left last unexpressed in new test, I repeat  
 the words. And ye shall find rest unto yr souls, for my yoke  
 is easie & my burthen light. In upon these things w<sup>ith</sup> I have already  
 written, I observed the easyness of the burthen of sin to be far more  
 weightie upon the soule y<sup>n</sup> a millions guilt about the neck of  
 a man cast into the midst of the sea: for a millions guilt to a  
 man's neck, & so cast into the midst of the sea, doth but sink his  
 body to the bottom of the sea, but sin unpardoned aling upon the  
 soule, sinketh it down to the depth of hell.

In the Day of judgt shall be fulfilled & invincible accomplishd y<sup>t</sup>  
 saying of Solomon. the pride of a man shall bring him low, but  
 the humble in spirit shall enjoy glory prov: 29. 23. for the proud  
 shall be cast down into hell, & the humble shall be crained w<sup>ith</sup> heavenly  
 & e<sup>ter</sup>n<sup>al</sup> glory.

Observed  
 the burthen  
 of sin

I observed:

I observed a  
 w<sup>ith</sup> you be lo  
 w<sup>ith</sup> a soft go  
 as his hale pro  
 burland Lari  
 sim y<sup>t</sup> love  
 Upon the  
 Lord's table  
 God, I was  
 but four ra  
 y<sup>t</sup> the es. so  
 yr face &  
 ye is me,  
 lips & dw  
 eyes have  
 proph<sup>et</sup> f  
 coal in hi  
 & he laid  
 & fine in  
 phet om  
 3. send me  
 write y<sup>t</sup> h  
 And the  
 the bird  
 me grace  
 heard Dr  
 of the we  
 vitable in  
 blind, po  
 brounli  
 After s  
 & after 5  
 in cross o  
 to my oi  
 wonderf  
 orthie of  
 fourth m  
 great co  
 pp. & in  
 of the bal  
 by faile  
 abide w

I observed also, yt Ch: our Sav: who hath loved us & given himself for us, for his lovely his robes upon us, doth it w<sup>th</sup> a loving, tender heart & w<sup>th</sup> a soft gentle hand, yt his robes may be easy to us, & his chosen light as his hale promise, & yt he give us strength, & he bears us, & all his burdens laid upon us, so in all things we are more yn quiesced by his love yt loved us. Ev sin be glorio for ever Amen.

Upon the 7 day of Decr 1639 intending to converse againe at the Lords table the next day, & thinking upon the great mercie of my God, I was about to repeat yt songs or hymns of the Seraphims Jsa: 6. but four names upon me & furrow words held of me, Qu I remembered yt the Sr. Seraphims qu they did pronounce this songs or hymns had yr faces & yr feet covered, & Jsaiah having seen the vision, said, he is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips & dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips, for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts. Then faintly the prophet flew out of the Seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand wch he had taken w<sup>th</sup> the tongs from the altar & he laid it upon my mouth, & said, he ys hale touched by lips, & sins iniquity is taken away, & thy sin purged. Then was yr peket emboldened to offer himself to the employment, & said, here am I, send me. I remained all yt night in a holy reverens, & durst not write yt hymns but I prayed humbly to God.

And the next day, wch was the 8 day of Decr, at 3 was in the Church at the morning prayers, I was much affected, & God gave me grace to pray againe w<sup>th</sup> tears. & after in the forenoon I heard Sr. Georges preach a verie comfortable sermon upon yt parable of the wedding feast Mat 22. & Luk 14. qm among many othr comfort vntable instructions, he putt us in memorie yt by nature we are blind, poor, maimed, & halt or creple, & by participation of this heavenly feast we are healed.

After sermon I went w<sup>th</sup> a vehement desire to the Lords table, & after great abundance of tears I received the Sr. Communion w<sup>th</sup> new incross of impeasable comfort, & being returned from the table to my ordinari's seat, I did humbly give thanks unto God for his wonderful mercie towards me, acknowledging my self to be unworthy of the least of all his mercie, & I besought the Lord to touch my lips w<sup>th</sup> a live coal fro his altar, & I received w<sup>th</sup> great comfort, yt the Lord had boly touched my heart w<sup>th</sup> his Sr. sp. & made me participant of the sacrifice of the altar, to wit of the body & blood of Jhs: Ch: who now dwelleth in my heart by faith, & give me that promised comfort [1 Jhn 3. vs: 14.] to abide w<sup>th</sup> me for ever. Then I praised the Lord & said, holy, holy,

Jsa: 6.

Comfortable  
Communion

[fol. 101]

So  
pon  
3  
And  
7  
ub  
of  
2  
affi  
of  
ist  
lib  
and  
I  
-  
ho  
E  
obi  
g  
ion  
illy  
sepe  
he  
radi  
2  
of  
a  
lib  
the  
I  
, but  
and  
easily  
brud.

Evangelical  
yies.  
Of my sick  
wife.

ps: 73.  
Jn. 14.  
1 Cor. 15: 4.  
2 Cor. 12.  
Rom: 2.

Confessure  
wt. my sick  
wife.

ps: 55.  
ps: 52 e  
ps: 147.

holy by loss of his self, his whole self is full of his glory  
I prayed also humbly for my weak sick wife, & for my son, &  
for all the children of God. & I was sweetly comforted concerning all,  
and as I came to visit my wife. I found her in great bodily weak-  
ness, but was comfortably supported, & mightily strengthened inwardly  
by the Holy Ghost, I praised God heartily for it, & exhorted her to  
trust in our God, for altho our flesh faileth & our heart also, he is  
able to restore us to body's health from any sickness, & to bring  
us again to visit us. for he will raise our dead bodies out of their  
graves, & if it be for his glory & our good, he will also give us bodily  
health. & he maketh all things work together for good to them that  
love God. And when he thinketh good to translate us out of this  
life, he will make perfect his strength in our weakness, his grace  
shall uphold us sufficient for us, his power shall rest upon us,  
& he shall make us faithful into his death & give us his victory  
and his crown of life.

She answered me with words which were very comfortable with  
out & will fall she exhorted me to be of good comfort, & prayed me  
not to be too much afflicted w<sup>th</sup> her sickness or death, & in this  
discourse both her eyes & mine poured out tears, and we  
rejoiced yt we should cast our burden upon the Lord, & trust in  
his merits, & pray to him for grace to make his right use of all  
his father's providence. Blessed be God.

Comfort ag<sup>st</sup> sickness & fear of death, either of our self, or of our  
beloved friend 1 Cor. 15: 93. & 1 Cor. 15: 28. & 1 Cor. 15: 57.

That same day Mr John Kemp preached in the afternoon upon  
these words of our Sav: Sit no more & Jn. 5: 14. he had in a former  
sermon explained the former words of yt verse, & now in explain-  
ing these words, he desired us to observe y<sup>e</sup> both his justice &  
his mercy of God, his warning sheweth his mercy, yt warning w<sup>ch</sup>  
may take to heart y<sup>e</sup> warning, & escape his evil denunciations, accord-  
ing to the nature of God's denunciations 1st: 18. Ezek: 18. & 33. Jonah: 3.  
Judg: 10. 13-14. 15-16.

The justice & severity of God is declared in his denunciation of the  
judg<sup>mt</sup> [a worse thing] as he saith by Moses yt he will punish the  
offinat y<sup>e</sup> t<sup>h</sup> himself for y<sup>e</sup> sin Lev. 26: 16. for the evil sp<sup>irit</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is cast out  
of a man shall enter againe, & shall w<sup>th</sup> himself & our spirits  
more wicked y<sup>e</sup> himself, & he shall dwell in y<sup>e</sup> & shall have  
fruits of that man is worse y<sup>e</sup> he first mak 12: 45 and as for  
all temporarie weaknesses & deliverances a man fallth back to sin  
& remaineth y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> cometh upon y<sup>e</sup> a worse being. 3. v. 2. and 1 Cor  
damnation & perditions. as it is to be seen 1 Cor. 5: 5.

O Lord be merciful w<sup>th</sup> my wife & w<sup>th</sup> my son & w<sup>th</sup> all the children of God  
waiting

waiting for  
into his end  
fairly full  
Lord. 28: 1.  
a good w  
Upon the  
year you I  
concerning t  
& the good  
works of  
according  
y<sup>e</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> for  
wife stand  
heard the  
the Lord  
Gospel: p  
of the an  
him, to  
left him  
heart  
As I v  
for & for  
e was d  
repentan  
left of the  
after so  
Gole in t  
I am  
& in wa  
then: 28  
O Lord  
O Lord w  
away in  
survive  
the  
O Lord  
O Lord  
children  
towards  
in Ch.  
cowering  
yt I b.



waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you into the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ: God is faithful by whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: 1 Cor. i. 7.  
8. 9.  
Phil. i. 6.

Upon the 9 day of Decr 1639. being in the Church at the morning prayer I heard read the 32 caps: of the 2d booke of the Chronicles concerning the deliverance of Sennacherib and his people from Sennacherib, and the goodness of Sennacherib, and gods manifold favours, and wonderful works of mercie toward him, and how he rendered not againe according to his benefits done unto him, for his heart was lifted up, and he was wroth upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem, notwithstanding Sennacherib stumbled himself for the pride of his heart (the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that he was wroth of the Lord came not upon him in the dayes of Sennacherib. Sennacherib prospered in all his works, fewbeit in the business of the ambassadors of the King of Babylon, who sent unto him, to enquire of the wonder that was done in the Land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

As I was hearing these things, I wept quietly without words, for my sorrow and fear. I rejoiced that Sennacherib did trust in God and was delivered, I was glad at his fall, and gladd againe at his repentance and Gods mercie toward him. I was greatly affraid lest I should fall into the like ingratitude and pride, and security, after so many testimonies of Gods mercie toward me, I prayed God in the Church, and afterward in the field, and in my house I said.

I am not so good as that Gods thing Sennacherib, yea I am vile in works of Gods wrath of all the mercies of God. O Lord, if thou leave me, we shall be to me, for without thee I can do nothing. O Lord give upon saidst fathers ye my fears, my heart troubled they O Lord will I seek help not by fears from me, neither by fear and away in anger, thou hast been my help, comfort me now, neither forsake me O God of my salvation.

The Lord will perfect that which he hath begun in me, thy mercie O Lord endure for ever, forsake not the works of thyne own hands. Lord make me firm and without offence till the day of Christ.

O Lord grant these mercies to my wife also, and to my son and all my children. Lord make us to increase and abound in love one towards another and towards all men. O God, our God and Father in Christ stabilize our hearts unblamable in holiness before thee at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all saints. O Lord give me grace that I be not proud of his great mercie, but yet in lowliness of mind.

1 Cor. i. 7.  
8. 9.

Phil. i. 6.

ps 27

ps 138

Phil. i. 10

1 Cor. 13. 12. 13.

Phil. 2. 3

e  
fall  
work  
vulky  
-o  
e id  
beg  
2d  
2d:ly  
L  
Lp  
-hne  
s,  
ony  
wid  
me  
ind  
9  
-in  
all  
-z  
-on  
-ormer  
claim  
e  
wid  
and  
aly.3  
of ee  
the  
out  
virts  
agl  
-aff  
-fm  
9  
Lofe  
ny

Ps: 119  
Samerch.

[fol: 102]

1 Thes: 5:  
23: 24.

reason in the  
salvation of his  
soul sickness  
of my wife &  
of her devotion  
spirit.

Gen fol: 159  
A

Ysa: 57: 1  
comfort  
soul & rest  
the cross  
ominous &  
sore  
fol: 93 94  
& 112:

of mynde I may confrauntie offeom all offor better up my self,  
& wil be greatis comforted in thy mercie towards me & all by thy  
Lord uphold us ever with thy grace sufficient for us, & perfect by great  
struggle in our weaknesse. & canst by power to rest upon us for our good  
depart from us ye evil doer for I will keep thy wordants of my  
God, uphold me according to thy word yt I may live, & let me not  
be ashamed of my hope. hold thou me up & I shall be safe, & I  
will have respect into thy statutes continually. my flesh humbl  
of because of thee, & I am afraid of thy judgments. Lord save me  
from all uncharitableness & care of this life, and from everie thing  
displeasing in the eyes of thy glorie.

O God of peace, sanctifie us wholly, & keep our whole spirit,  
and soul & bodie blameless unto (at ev) the coming of our Lord. Ch:  
faithfull is he that calleth upon, who also will do it. Now unto him  
that is able to keep us from falling, & to present us faultless  
before the presence of his glorie with exceeding joy, to the only wise  
God, our sav. be glorie & Matis, Dominion & power, now & ever Amen.

Upon the 15 Day of December 1639. In the afternoon, being  
alone in my studie, I prayed earnestly with words to God for  
my weak, sicke, afflicted wife, who in this her sickness doth call  
upon his name night & day for mercie & comfort & strength &  
grace, beseeching her selfe to be brought to his good will & pleasure of  
for her recovery sake, I besought the Lord, yt he would not death  
with us in weak but in mercie, & to remove this cup of death from  
her if it be his good pleasure, nevertheless not our will, but his  
be done. I prayed for mercie & grace, strength & patience, comfort  
& peace & joy in the Lord to her & to me. and that he would not  
be as a wayfaring man yt turneth aside to tarry for a night  
[for: 14: 8.] but yt he would abide with us for ever according to  
his gracious promise to: 14: 16] yt we may passe the course  
of our pilgrimage here in his love, & finish our course with  
joy. The Lord heard me & comforted me: for his mountains shall  
depart & the hills be removed, but my byndnesse shall not depart  
from thee, never shall the covnant of my peace be removed from  
thee. I praye yt have mercie on these. Among other words of removing  
mountain & hills, all the mountains & the things in this life, do  
depart & are removed from us, as we by death remove from you:  
but yet neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities nor  
powers I shall be able to separate us from the love of God which  
is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Rom: 8. I prayed also for the same  
mercies & graces to be given to our son, & to all belonging unto  
us, & to our sick afflicted neighbours, & to all the children of  
God in all the course of our pilgrimage, & at the finishing  
of our

of our  
be by  
him all  
truth of  
for ever,  
work of  
overlasting  
truth in  
it stayed  
with all  
brings  
unto us,  
of her  
halt us  
helped

In the  
strength  
And up  
with her  
& comi  
houshold  
& calms  
and ble  
God me  
her happ  
ardent  
springs  
of my r  
with dan  
cried in  
unto m  
ac know  
now we  
the wo  
to anst  
my wife  
our n  
of the  
righteou

of our sorrows, and herein also I was greatly comforted. Blessed  
 be the name of the Lord. praise the Lord all ye nations, land  
 him all ye peoples, for great is his mercie toward us, & he  
 true of the Lord endureth for ever ballelujah. A trust in the Lord  
 for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is overlaf. strength (Psalm: 124  
 125 of ages). Lord let thy overlaf. mercie & true & strength  
 overlafinghis preserve us, stay our myndes on these, & cause  
 trust in thee. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose minde  
 is stayed on thee because he trusteth in thee. Give us, o God of hope,  
 with all joy & peace in believing that we may abound in joy,  
 knowing the power of thy holy Gh. Look upon us & be mercifull  
 unto us, give thy strength unto thy servants & save the children  
 of thy handmaid, show us a token for good, y<sup>e</sup> they that  
 hate us may see & be ashamed, because thou, o Lord, hast  
 helped us & comforted us, ballelujah. Amen & Amen.

Jsa: 26: 4

Jsa: 26: 3

Rom: 15: 13

ps 85

ANNO DOMINI

In the beginning of this year 1640 I had many fore spiritual  
 strugglings, but the Lord was my helper & hold me up. Blessed be God.  
 And upon the 19 day of jany, it being the Lords day, my beloved  
 wife having most earnestly & frequently & comfortably recommended  
 & committed her spirit unto the mercifull & saving hands of God, her  
 heavenly face in Ch. Did vnto pious, patient, willing, faithfully,  
 & calmly and her course of this mortall life with joy, with being  
 and beholding had both joy & sorrow. I rejoiced at the evidence of  
 Gods mercie toward her & with her, & in the assured persuasion of  
 her happines now in heauen with God. Ch. wife gone to be the de  
 ardest desire, my sorrow for the want of my dearest beloved  
 spouse was accompanied with a shod fear. One in remembrance  
 of my many grievous sins, another in dreames of the sins and  
 perill danger of this nation. Myself with many groans & words  
 cryed unto God to forgive & forgett all my sins great many did come  
 unto my minde & did much afflict my soul. But I did humbly  
 acknowledge and confesse you unto the Lord, & made request of  
 newnes of life, & I was comforted, because Ch. came unto  
 the world to save sinners of whom I am chief, and his blood  
 cleanse us from all sin, I prayed also that the deale of my  
 my wife might not portend any further judg upon me, or upon  
 our nation, I called to minde the history of the deale of the wife  
 of the prophet Ezek cap: 24 & the saying of the prophet Jsaiah, the  
 righteous will be as a signe & no man lay it to heart, & mercifull men

my wife  
 Sothe her  
 dyed in the  
 19 day  
 jany, & w  
 buried  
 the body  
 of our de  
 children  
 the body  
 birth of  
 the wife  
 of jany

i Tim: 1: 7

Psalm: 27  
Jsa: 57

1  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50

are taken away, non considering yt the rythes id taken away  
from the soil to come Isa: 57.1. I presents my humble supplica  
tion before the Lord for our nation, & for my self & my son, before  
ing the God of our salvation to show unto us the way of thank  
pours, & lead us in, & to glorify his holy & blessed name and is  
called upon us, in his mercie toward us & putt us in all wayes.

Jo: 3. 16.

O Lord, who hast so loved the world yt thou hast given thy  
only begotten son, yt whosoever believeth in him should not perishe  
but have everlasting life. we beseech Lord help thou our unbelieve  
gives us grace to forsake & hate sin for as thou hast commanded  
like in ) all yt is most dear unto us in this world, & to take up our  
cross & follow the Lord: our Saviour: & to account all things but dung  
in respect of him: make us meek and lowly in heart like him,  
& cause us to finde our faults in him & to finde his yokes sake  
& his burden light. make us to know yt his love wch passeth know  
ledge & full fill in us all the good pleasures of thy goodness, & the  
wordes of faith with power. & give us all & everis on of us to run  
with patience the race yt is set before us, & to finish our course w  
joy. Look mercifullis upon our families, thy lo. name is called  
upon us. Give us grace to walke in the wayes of thy god into  
all wellpleasings, & spare thy people, & give us thy name  
to worship, & give us grace to trust in thy name, & give us  
turn us againe o Lord G. of hosts, cause thy face to shine upon  
us & we shall be saved, & all save us by thy great name, gra  
unt us thy trust, & give us grace to trust in thy name, & give us  
thy name. Look upon us, & have mercie upon us, as thou us  
to do unto us yt love thy name, order our steps in thy word,  
& let not any iniquity have doion of us. Remember all these thy  
mercies unto all & everis on of thy children, according to the  
wordes of <sup>psal</sup> psalms. The Lord hath given & he shall help & save  
I trust in thy mercie o Lord, & I wait for thy salvation, unto  
thee; o Lord, do I lift my soul, o God I trust in thee, let me not  
be ashamed. Thou hast bidde us wait on thee, & be of good  
courage, & hast promised yt thou shalt strengthen our heart, God  
give us grace to wait on thee, give us good courage, & strengthen  
our heart, yt is of thy great mercie yt we are not utterly  
shamed (Lam. 3. 22.) my flesh troubleth for fear of thee, & I  
am afraid of thy judgs (ps. 119 Samos) o my God, my  
soul is cast down within me, refer wch I remember thee  
& Lord remember me in mercie, & turn unto me, & have  
mercie upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant & save  
the sou of thy handmaid, show me a way for good yt thy  
grace

mdy: ii  
Eph: 3  
2 Cor: 1. ii  
1 Cor: 12. i  
Act: 20: 24  
Col: 1: 10  
Joel: 2: 17  
ps: 80  
ps: 54  
ps: 119: ps.

Job: 1: 21  
Gen: 49: 18  
ps: 52: 7  
E: 1: 17  
ps: 25  
ps: 27  
[Sol: 103]

hate me  
holpen me  
forer, love  
& joye  
be good  
I will on  
yt the aff  
the world  
power of  
all might  
& long  
glorious  
why art  
shall yet  
God. O Lord  
hand, yt  
to cast all  
thou care,  
strongly  
of thy  
labour  
& know  
thy wra  
how lon  
& satisfie  
rejoyce  
yt we w  
your wife  
Gosp u  
show  
Give us  
of the  
Also  
of the  
coming  
hows we  
so you  
say unto  
remain  
with an  
wt a f

See  
fil:  
166.



of God, & he dead in Christ shall rise first, yu we with are  
 alive & remains, shall be caught up together wth ym in the clouds,  
 to meet the Lord in the air, & so shall we be ever with the Lord  
 for comfort on ungodly with Gods words. most sweet & comfortable words  
 to be desired. O Lord increase our faith. the God of all grace who  
 have called us into his son: glorio by Ch: jof: after yt we have suffered  
 a while, make us perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle us. So ym be  
 glory & Dominion for ever & ever, Amen. O Lord make us diligent yt we may  
 be founde of God in peace without spot & blameless. O Lord my strength  
 and my fortress & my refuge in the day of affliction. In the day an I  
 cryed thou answeredst me & strengthenedst me with strength in my pain.  
 though I walk in the midst of trouble thou wilt revive, thou shalt  
 streake forth thine hand agst the wrath of mine enemies, & thy right  
 hand shall save me, thy mercie O Lord, endure for ever, forsake  
 not the worke of thine own hands; thanked be God wth give us  
 the wisdom through our Lord Jesus Ch:

Luk 17. 5.  
1 pet. 5. 10. 11.

2 pet. 3. 14.  
Job. 16. 19.  
ps. 138.

1 Cor. 15. 57.

ps. 25. 16.  
17. 18.

Turne the into me, & have mercie upon me, for I am desolat &  
 afflicted, the troubles of mine heart are enlarged, O bring thou  
 me out of my distresses. Look upon mine affliction & my pain  
 & forgive all my iniquities for thou art my hope, O Lord God, thou art  
 my trust for my youth, by thee I have been holden up fro the wombe,  
 thou art he yt hold me out of my mothers bowels. my praise  
 shall continually be of thee, I am as a wonder unto many but  
 thou art my strength refuge, let my mouth be filled wth thy praise,  
 & wth thy honour all the day. Cast me not off in the time of  
 old age, forsake me not in my strength faillure, O my God, thou  
 art my strength thou wilt never leave me nor forsake me. I will  
 go in thy strength of the Lord God, I will make mention of thy  
 righteousness of thine owne. O God thou hast taught me from my  
 youth, & hereto have I declared thy wondrous works, now also  
 for I am old & gray-headed & will forsake me not, untill I have  
 showed thine arm into this generation, & thy power into everis one  
 yt is to come, thou shalt guide me with thy counsell & afterward  
 receive me to glory. The Lord shall deliver me from everis  
 evil worles, & will preserve me into his everlasting Kingdom,  
 O whom be glorio for ever & ever Amen

ps. 18. ps. 116.  
Job. 1. 15. Job.  
13. 5.

ps. 71.

Prayer for  
my son George

God bless my son whom thou hast given me, blessed be thy  
 name for ever & ever. Thou comfortedst me redreiving those  
 yt are asleep, & one everis side plentifully, Lord be magnified  
 for ever & ever, Continue thy mercie wth us still, & sanctifie his  
 child & me brought out into thy self, & be always a mercifull  
 God

God & father  
 to be the  
 loving  
 of God by  
 taken how  
 bold  
 proude, it  
 your George  
 be the  
 O Lord  
 my  
 mine  
 to yt lo  
 in his  
 & blisse  
 & streng  
 as it me  
 of all the  
 child, &  
 good will  
 wilt, a  
 falserie  
 Lord  
 evens  
 yist of  
 to be u  
 one of u  
 on to an  
 Grant  
 plous  
 one, &  
 course o  
 thy gra  
 thankfu  
 thy pr  
 by his  
 show u  
 eye, p  
 us ev  
 name  
 wife u  
 O fals  
 my son

no  
louds,  
r J  
words  
ho  
ad  
be  
may  
ngt  
qu 3  
bal.  
a  
oft  
fals  
us  
al e  
hou  
aint  
is an  
womb,  
rifo  
no but  
raife,  
of  
thou  
I will  
thy  
my -  
now also  
I have  
s our  
ward  
vris  
ngdome,  
thy  
hope  
agnified  
life's  
wrisful  
ad

God e father to give e me, e make give e me faithfull servants  
to see be Lord our God, e follow of God our heavenly father  
loving children. For this child was conceived e born, I asked him  
of God by humble prayers, e promised to render him to be service  
of God. The Lord granted me his sons for whom I prayed e having  
taken home to his celestiall glorie all the rest of my children  
God send and daunglers, e finally also ther mother my beloved  
spouse, it please his divine walis to preserve me e this my  
son George, now my only son, yet in this mortall life. Blessed  
be the name of the Lord exalted above all blessing e praise.

O Lord I humbly beseech thee if it be thy good pleasure separate  
thy son to the minis of thy gospel, e make him a most  
minister of thy, for so I intended if it were thy holy will to call him  
to yt lo. function. Lord make me wise, humble e faithfull  
in thy education. provide godlie e vertuous education for him,  
e blisse him plentifully with, give unto me yt measure of health  
e strength e lyne, e freedom from all trouble e encumbrance  
no is most e convenient in thy mercie for me, e for performans  
of all thy service incumbent upon me, e for the education of thy  
child, prolong his dayes here in health e strength, if it be thy  
good will and pleasure, notwithstanding not as I will but as thou  
wilt, abba father, keep him e me in a bundle of life in thy  
fatherly hand unto all life.

Lord blisse our familie, dwell among us in mercie, dwell in  
evone one of our hearts, keep us yt we be not an offence or  
grief of minde to any, but give us grace to go before all yt  
we be upon us, in all godlie example, e make all e evone  
one of us dayly more e more a blessing e a report from thy god,  
on to another, e to all those to whom thou send us.

Grant all those thy mercies unto my brethren e sisters e ther  
children, e all belonging to us, according to thy needs of all e evone  
one, e likewise to all e evone one of thy children in all thy  
course of our pilgrimage. Call in thy blind e astrayd, increase  
thy grace with thy children as thou hast called, make us  
thankfull for our calling. Send forth many most laborer into  
thy breyst, with the fullness of thy blessing of thy gospel. Blisse  
by thy word here e evone where. Blisse our prince e people,  
show us the way of truth e peace, keep us as thy apple of thy  
eye, provide for all our necessities e needs, e mercifully bear  
us through all the difficultes of this life e through thy is. e blisse  
name of the father upon us in thy mercie toward us e preserve  
with us allways.

O father of mercies e God of all consolation; thou best of us e  
my son e of my brother Robert, e of all our brethren e sisters, e of  
all



consider  
o my son  
shall p  
god to pro  
your day  
that mort  
life, e a  
your self  
yt service  
god faith  
e thank  
if it shall  
his divine  
walis to  
you the  
son George  
son of my  
womb p  
3i. 2. i  
i. v. d. gr  
Nazianz  
19. page

all e overis ons of thy children in all thy course of pilgrimage,  
 thou keep all our ignorances e foolishness, sinfullness, wretchedness,  
 perverseness, forwardness, sickness, sorowfullness, weakness, wants,  
 griefs, fears, perplexities, difficultis, troubles, tentationis, doubts,  
 dangers, wrestlings, wearisome, all our labours, all our burdens,  
 all our needs spirall, bodylie, outward, inward, all our needs  
 whatsoever: O all-sufficient God of our salvation, who  
 ouris art able e art superabundantis able to helpe, remove,  
 e relieve us perfectly of all, who callest us to thee all that  
 labour e are heavie laden, promising to give us rest unto our  
 souls. Give morris upon all e overis on of us, draw us to thee,  
 so shall we come unto thee; e cause us to finde rest to our  
 souls in the our Sav: e to finde thy yoke easie e thy burden light,  
 e to bear it willingly e cheerfullis. Cast all our sin behinde  
 thy backe into the depth of the sea of small oblivion, sanctifie  
 us all through out, e give thy strength unto thy servants, up hold us  
 in all our tryalls, keep us yt we faint not, e keep us yt we  
 offend not thee thy lord our God, give us grace in all meaneis  
 e circumstancis, long suffering e patience, joyfullness e thankfullness,  
 innocencie e truce, to submit our selves under thy fatherlie hand. and  
 give us yt thy peace with passeth all understanding, e thy ever  
 perfect love our hearts e mindes in Ch: Jesus. In the multitude of our  
 tribulles whin us cause thy comforts ever to delight our souls, and  
 give us a comforte e a succour, a powerfull e a blessed delivance  
 fro all evil. and make us strong in Ch: our Sav: more yn victors  
 in all thingis, make us morrisfull e pityfull like thee our  
 heavenly father e so long us to number our dayis yt we may  
 apply our heart unto wisdom. Deliver us dayly more e more  
 from the love, e from the care of this world, from the fear of death,  
 e from all distrustfull fear, from all root of bitterness e unbelief,  
 from all prides e hypocrisis, impatiens e envy, e from all  
 insensibility of sin e desensitfullness of our own hearts, from all  
 craft e counsellis of satan, from all evil company, from all  
 evil smart e tentation, from all lying vanities, from every evil way  
 e works, from every thing displeasing in the eyes of thy glory, O  
 lord our God deliver us e keep us, e fill us with the love of  
 our God, with the assurance of thy love toward us in Ch: with the  
 love of our neighbour in the our God, with a pure heart e a good  
 conscience e faith unfeigned. make us thankfull indeed in all thy  
 no guile, make us always, joyfull, humble, wise, meane  
 e faithfull, in thy service here, e joyfull, ready, e well prepared at  
 all tymes to depart e to be with thy lord Jesus: grant yt we may be

Gen: 17: 1.  
 Eph: 3.  
 Mat: 11.  
 Jo: 6.

Isa: 38.  
 Micah: 7.

1 pet: 5.  
 Phil: 4.  
 Ps: 94.  
 Ps: 90. Luk: 18.  
 Rom: 8.  
 Luk: 6: 36.  
 Ps: 90.

1 pt: 2. Mat: 6.

1 Tim: 1: 5.

2 Cor: 5.  
 Phil: 1.

be found  
 we may  
 blisfulnes  
 assure us  
 e helpe  
 the our  
 of thy love  
 thou art  
 perfect  
 our Sav:  
 who may  
 who help  
 hear us,  
 us fram  
 the unles  
 the blisful  
 e father  
 IHSX  
 comforte  
 you with  
 are before  
 See ful:  
 e all  
 See the  
 O lord  
 of thy love  
 fore to  
 in the  
 the lord  
 e our sa  
 Upon  
 with  
 of old  
 fore and  
 prof: 1  
 e I can  
 helpe  
 of thy  
 will  
 called  
 give  
 refers



be found of our Lord & Sav: in peace without spot & blameless, & so  
 we may appear w<sup>th</sup> him in glory, & may reign w<sup>th</sup> him in everlast.  
 blessednes. Therefore follow our hearts on y<sup>t</sup> blessednes, prepare us for it,  
 assure us of it, & bring us to it in his good lyme: O Lord hear me  
 & helpe & my sou, & my brother & sister, & all & every one of thy  
 children, according to all & every one of our needs in his multitude:  
 of thy tender mercie, in Ch: 10<sup>th</sup> of our Lord the son of thy love in q<sup>u</sup>  
 thou art well pleased. Do whom w<sup>th</sup> the father & the h<sup>o</sup> Ghost, beas  
 person, be one substance true God, the Lord, the creator of all things,  
 our Sav: exalted from everlast: to everlast: above all blessing & praise.  
 who may do exceeding abundantly above all y<sup>t</sup> we ask or think,  
 who help taught us thus to pray, & help promised to hear us, & do  
 hear us, to give us y<sup>t</sup> is able to keep us from falling, & to present  
 us faultless before the presence of his glory w<sup>th</sup> exceeding joy, so  
 be unto wife God our Sav: be glory & honor, dominion & power, now & ever and

2 pet: 3: 9.  
 Col: 3: 4.

Eph: 3:  
 ps 50:  
 mat: 7:  
 Jud: v 24:2.

23 blessed be God, even be father of our Lord Jesus Ch: I the God  
 & father of our Lord Jesus Ch: O Theos Kai Pater Ty Kupi Ty Hmwn  
 IHSX [p158] the father of mercie & the God of all comfort who  
 comforteth us in all our tribulation y<sup>t</sup> we may be able to comfort  
 y<sup>e</sup> who are in any trouble, by the comfort wh<sup>ch</sup> we our selves  
 are comforted of God. Allelujah. Amen & Amen.

See fol: 93. & 94. & 101 & 102. q<sup>u</sup> are sweet reports w<sup>th</sup> deare  
 & all witness of the goodie

See the beginning of the 84 ps: how amiable are thy tabernacles  
 O Lord of hosts? my soul longeth for you even faintly for the courts  
 of thy house, my heart & my flesh crye out for the living God, & so  
 forth to the end of that psalm, q<sup>u</sup> are sweet & strong exhortations  
 in the hope of the glorie of God, for the Lord God is a sun & shield,  
 the Lord will give grace & glory. Blessed be the Lord our strength  
 & our salvation. Amen, Allelujah Amen.

Upon the 9 day of February at night, one of the servant w<sup>o</sup>md  
 w<sup>o</sup>ld be in my familie, being in a neighbours house in the shire  
 of old Ato, not well knowing the curiose fair ye, & wanting aget,  
 fell and was first hurt to the great effusion of blood out at her left ear,  
 & being advertised, went to y<sup>t</sup> house, & found her almost senseless,  
 & I caused bring her home to my house & employed physicians for  
 helpe to her, & I prayed to God to give me grace to make right use  
 of his visitations, beseeching the Lord to heall her if it be his holy  
 will & to be mercifull to her & to me for his holy names sake  
 called upon us, & it pleased the Lord of his great mercie, to  
 give her refreshment, so y<sup>t</sup> we hope in his mercie y<sup>t</sup> he will  
 restore her to healle. Blessed be the Lord.  
 upon

with the  
 four of deale  
 see fol: 112. C

Janet Tail  
 hurt & again  
 in way of  
 v<sup>o</sup>is, & a  
 last p<sup>o</sup>re  
 recovered  
 praised be  
 God

Covenant

Upon the 7 day of febr. being assembled by some Brethren concerning  
 the Covenant with they told me was to be required to be subscribed  
 by all. and again upon the ii day of the same month not inferring  
 of persons disaffected w<sup>th</sup> all refused, & particularly against  
 my self if I refused, I answered yt I am so careful of the  
 publick peace, yt if ever I can do for it imbricking my officers  
 (with G. D. and others) I will heartily do it, but being for  
 the present I finde not warrant in my conscience to subscribe  
 the Covenant in such manner as they require, but only to subscribe  
 it w<sup>th</sup> a written declaration infort before my subscription, w<sup>ch</sup>  
 I perceive will not be acceptable to the require, I praye  
 to think it more convenient not to require any more of me  
 but a peaceable behaviour. And I told ym yt persons disaffected  
 are but for affronting our weakness, w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>th</sup> affaiths we  
 have no strength of our selves to stand, but only we cry humbly  
 to God to uphold us, & not to leave us to our selves, but to  
 perfect his strength in our weakness, & all our trust is in his  
 mercie. we all beseech the Lord according to the greatness of  
 his mercie to show us the right way & lead us ym, & to give  
 us grace to deny our selves, & follow the Lord Jesus, & never  
 to deny ym nor his truth, but constantly to follow ym & his truth. And  
 In the mean tyme ye indressed blessed occasions of comfort, for  
 upon the 7<sup>th</sup> day of febr. forstaid I prayed in secret to my God  
 w<sup>th</sup> vehement groans & many words for mercy & direction &  
 protection, & I was much comforted praised to the Lord.  
 And the 8 day, being Saturday, I went to new A<sup>th</sup> in  
 the afternoon & heard a preparatory sermon before the publick fast  
 & humiliations to be kept the Sun-day immediately following  
 This sermon was preached by J. W. in words upon Lev: 2:  
 21. 22. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication  
 & she repented not, wherefore I will cast her into  
 a bad, & them that comitt adultery w<sup>th</sup> her into  
 great tribulation, except they repent of their  
 deeds. Wherein he told us the long suffering & patience  
 of God, in granting to sinners tyme of repentance, & exhorted  
 us all to magnifie the goodness of God, in giving us tyme

Resourse to  
God & comfort  
in ym.

preparation  
for the fast.

Lev: 2:  
21. 22.

to repen  
have begu  
& those yt  
seeb for  
of years l  
How any  
pulled an  
forw<sup>th</sup> the  
saffers for  
recomend.  
yt are no  
the word  
against  
repentanc  
it's before  
is the gif  
give ym  
repent. re  
sinners,  
p to a  
find, to a  
a sincere  
p he desy  
I was  
God, & q  
ber & la  
condem  
breaching  
God, &  
merits of  
fullis di  
the spiri  
Upon  
appointe  
to cry

to repent, & to make good use of his tyme, & those that have begun to repent, he exhorted to hold on his course of repent. & those yt have not yet begun, he exhorted to begin now, and seek his Lord while he may be found, so longe as he day of grace lasteth. wch none of us knoweth how long, he told us how many of his miseries of his impenitent, they shall be pulled away from his left down beds qm they live in carnall pleasures, in yt labe of fire & brimstone & shall be endless & endless torment, & weeping & gnashing of teeth, And he recommended to us this meditation, yt those miserable soules, yt are now presently restd in hel-fire, would give all his world if they had it for an hour or half-hour of tyme againe, such as we have, tyme of yeares, tyme of fruitfull repentance, let this meditation waken us to repent speedily before his door be shutt. Also he told us yt true repent is the gift of God, & yt we ought to seek it from God, & give him his praise, & he exhorted us to remember yt true repent resteth not in his grate acknowledgement yt we are sinners, but definitely to a particlar ripping up of his offences, & to a confession of our particlar sins, especially of our besour sin, to a confession of ym to God wth a godly sorrow for ym, wth a sincere purpose of heart to forsake ym in all tymes coming, & he desired us to examine our selves at home yt evening. I was wch comfortable moved at this sermon, Blessed be God, & qm I was returned to my house, I went to my chamber & cabinet alone, & examining my self, by his ten commandments of God, I found my self guilty of manifold breaking of everie one of ym, & I crumbled my self before God, & confessed my many grievous sins wth many tears, begging mercie for Ch: sake, & I found great comfort in yt God so mercifully did soften my heart, & poured upon me so plentifully the spirit of grace & supplications, having mercie upon me.

[fol: 105]

a mediator to waken to repen tyme

Upon the 7 day of Feb: being his Lord's day, yt being a publick fast. appointed a publick fast & humiliation to be kept yt day, to cry to God for mercie, & yt it would please him to give

ng  
is  
in  
g  
ms  
re  
g  
rivo  
h  
ym  
ms  
and  
us  
the  
to  
gib  
of  
give  
over  
and  
t, for  
God  
in  
in  
-b  
wing  
: 2  
nica =  
2 into  
to -  
giz  
ious  
ortho  
ym

give yeare unto his poor Land, to give yeare unto us his  
 poor servants in his Land, & to turn us into him, & to turn  
 to us in mercie & save us, I prayd privatsly in his morning  
 in my studie wile for groant & boord, And againe his Lord  
 gave me his same grace in the congregation where Dr. Alcock  
 Scrogis preached two sermons upon the first twelve verses  
 of his 33. chap: of Ihaiah, dividing his Booke into 3 parts. 1. a doctrine  
 of iudg: agst oppressors, & treacherously dealers in the i  
 v. 2. a prayer for his Church v. 2. & agst her enemies in the  
 3 & 4 verses. 3. The answer in the rest of the Booke you to the  
 end of the chap: This answer begins at the beginning of the 5th verse  
 in which, & in the subsequent 6 verses the Lord is said to be called  
 & to dwell on high for the good of his Church & many severall  
 blessings are reckoned with his Lord bestowed upon his Church.  
 Followeth in the 7. 8. & 9 verses an objection, yt the valiant [or  
 excellent] ones & his ambassadors of peace do cry & weep  
 bitterly (as did those messengers of the King of Babilon coming back  
 wth their cleaves wnt Iha: 38. 22.) and yt is great destruction  
 & desolation brought out all his Land. To this objection the  
 Lord answereth in the 10. 11. & 12 verses, yt now he will rise  
 & disappoint all the desires & counsels of the enemies, &  
 turne yr desires & plots to be for his own overthrow, &  
 grievous torment. As observed here upon yt maner of humilitie  
 is godd opportunity, now ye all seeme to be left & recover  
 able, even now putted wthout delay in this most convenient tyme  
 his Lord will arise & strike himself in the wonderful and  
 powerfull deliverie of his Church, & utter extermination  
 of his & the enemies; The words of the Holy Booke are these  
 30. to those that spoylest & thou wast not spoyled, and  
 dealst treacherously and they dealt not treacherously  
 wth thee, when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt  
 be spoyled, And when thou shalt make an end to  
 deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously wth thee. 2.  
 O Lord be gracious unto us, we have waited for  
 thee, be thou their arme everie morning, our salvation  
 also in the tyme of troubles. 3. At the noise of the  
 tumult the people fled, at the lifting up of thy  
 self the nations were scattered. 4. And ye are spoyled

Dr Scrogis.

man's opportunity is god's opportunity.

Iha: 33.

The Lord is our arme & our salvation = action

spoyled  
 iller, a  
 ym - 5.  
 halp fi  
 & know  
 of salva  
 his vali  
 yeare f  
 his way  
 he halp  
 early w  
 howe  
 wtdr  
 io. Now  
 now wi  
 shall br  
 you. 12.  
 as thou  
 Upon  
 observati  
 plain  
 moved,  
 eyes y  
 grace,  
 to be  
 offered  
 he man  
 have fo  
 not be f  
 thy br  
 me for  
 the Lord  
 great  
 every b  
 glorify  
 confort

people shall be gathered dyke the gathering of the Calyp-  
 iller, and the running to and fro of servants shall be run upon  
 ym. 5. The Lord is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he  
 hath filled Zion w<sup>th</sup> iudg<sup>t</sup> & righteousness. 6. And wisdom  
 & knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy tymes, & strength  
 of saluation: the fear of thy Lord is his treasure. 7. Blessed  
 the valiant ones shall cry w<sup>th</sup> out: the ambassadours of  
 peace shall weep bitterly. 8. The eight wayes thy waies,  
 the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant,  
 he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man. 9. The  
 earth mourneth & languisheth, Lebanon is affamed, &  
 hewn down (or withered away) Sharon is like a  
 wilderness, & Bashan & Carmel shake of their fruits.  
 10. Now will I rise (saith the Lord: now will I be exalted,  
 now will I lift up my self. 11. ye shall give chaff, ye  
 shall bring forth stubble, your break and fire shall devour  
 you. 12. And the people shall be as the burning of thyme,  
 as thorn cut up shall they be burnt up in the fyre

Upon his Booke Dr Scrogie observed many godly & plaine  
 observations, instructions, & exhortations, w<sup>ch</sup> he delivered  
 plainly & powerfully w<sup>ch</sup> I perceived the Lordes minde  
 moved, & I was sweetly moved, so yt in hearing of my  
 eyes yielded tears, & my heart cryed to God for mercie &  
 grace, & I made vowed, & for my greater comfort ad I looked  
 to be able before me, I found some verses turned over &  
 offered to me these words in the 44 ch: of Isa: v 21. 22. 23.  
 Remember y<sup>e</sup> o Jacob & Israel, for thou art my servant, I  
 have formed thee, thou art my servant of Israel, thou shalt  
 not be forgotten of me, I have blotted out as a thicke cloud  
 thy transgressions, & as a cloud thy sins: return unto  
 me for I have redeemed thee. Sing o ye heavens, for  
 the Lord hath done it, showt ye lower parts of the earth,  
 break forth into singing ye mountains, o forget  
 every tree yin, for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and  
 glorified himself in Israel. Why I had unspeakable  
 comfort, w<sup>ch</sup> also was renewed to me at Even, as I

stabilitie  
 strength  
 treasure

now will  
 the Lord rise  
 confusion  
 of the wis

fruitfull  
 hearing.  
 great cof

Isa: 44.  
 See ps: 112  
 the righe  
 shal be hate  
 in overhaft  
 remember  
 & Rom: 8. i.  
 being justip  
 yed by faith  
 we have  
 peace w<sup>th</sup>  
 God & mal.  
 3. 16. and

w<sup>ch</sup>  
 turn  
 morning  
 w<sup>ch</sup>  
 3er  
 3s  
 Down  
 is i  
 the  
 the  
 v<sup>er</sup>  
 2. called  
 small  
 2.  
 For  
 of  
 2. arb  
 tion  
 the  
 2. rise  
 and  
 hourly  
 cover  
 -lyme  
 and  
 ou  
 the  
 and  
 2. ly  
 all  
 d to  
 the. 2.  
 2. or  
 tion  
 the  
 y  
 y<sup>ch</sup>

and a booke  
remembrance  
ad written  
for him for  
the yf feared  
ye shall yf brought  
upon his name  
See above in  
this booke fol.  
64.

The Lord is  
at hand

now in the  
presence of  
all his  
people.  
O Lord I have  
done thy  
commandments  
in every way  
thy law, but give  
me grace to  
perform my  
vowes unto  
thee faithfully  
in thy presence  
of all thy people  
and forgive  
me all my  
iniquities  
I praye  
to all  
thy people.  
Amen.

Fol. 106

Ps. 33. 15-16

I was privately praying & weeping againe to thy God of my  
salvation in my studies house. O blisse be to my soul. Amen.  
Upon Monday & Tuesday the 10<sup>th</sup> & 11<sup>th</sup> dayes of Feb: the Lord  
graciously gave me the same tenderness of heart to pray humbly  
to him w<sup>th</sup> groans & tears for glimowing his mercie toward me  
and increase of his gracious presence w<sup>th</sup> me, at all tymes, &  
speciallis in tymes of trouble, & I was mightily comforted in  
the comfortable assurances yt his grace shall be so w<sup>th</sup> me -  
sufficient for me.

Upon Wednesday the 12<sup>th</sup> of Feb: all thy former consolations  
were plentifully renewed unto me & blessed be thy Lord. I remem-  
berd also thy sayings in Ps. 138. Rev. 2. 10. Act. 19. 22. Ps. 138. 3.  
17. 18. 19. & I was greatly comforted, praised be the Lord  
amen & amen. adding hereto ps. 138 the two last verses &  
ps. 68. 29. 28. Ps. 26. 12. Ps. 138. 3.

I will pay my vowes unto thy Lord, now in thy presence  
of all thy people ps. 116. 18. The Lord is on my side, I  
will not fear, what can man do unto me? The Lord  
take my part & ps. 118. 6. 7. The righteous shall be had  
in everlast. remembrance, he shall not be afraid of evill  
byding, his heart is fixed trusting in thy Lord, his heart  
is established. ps. 112. wait on thy Lord, be of good courage  
ps. 27. last v. my flesh & my heart faileth, but God is the  
strong (rock) of my heart, & my portion for ever ps. 73. 26.  
stand still & see thy salvation of thy Lord God. 14. 13. Lord  
show me thy salvation, & thy grace is at my end, let thy  
servant depe in peace, as thou didst unto thy servant Simson.  
Luk. 2. Last v. be not upon thy ingratitude & stubbornness  
of thy people, but remember us w<sup>th</sup> thy favour yt thou  
showest unto thy people & visite us w<sup>th</sup> thy salvation ps. 106.  
Thus was I comforted also concerning our sinfull nation  
blessed be God our Saviour Ps. 138. 3. Amen, Amen & Amen.

Be yt walketh rightously and speaketh uprightly, be yt  
despise the gains of oppression, yt shake his hands from  
holding of bribes, yt sheweth his eares from hearing of  
bloods, & shutteth his eyes from being evil. 10. he shall  
swell on high, his place of defence shall be his munition  
of rock.

of rock.  
17. Be  
thy law  
where in  
thy law  
a deep  
tongue  
like a  
habita-  
on of  
of thy  
be with  
no fall  
thy law  
our life  
Ps. 33. 15  
in just  
winds  
Dica p  
3. Am  
said o  
Chastis  
shame  
shall  
fruitful  
pearls  
over  
e in  
Upon  
grace  
of my  
for me  
to me  
is nea  
me o  
me &  
halt b  
of my

of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be fire.  
 17. Thin eyes shall see the King in his beauty, his shall be set  
 by land yet is very far off. 18. Thy heart shall meditate terror:  
 when is he stricken? when is he recovered, when is he yet counted  
 for toward? 19. Thou shalt not see a fairer people, a people of  
 a deeper speech than thou canst perceive, of a stammering  
 tongue yet thou canst not understand. 20. Look upon Zion the  
 city of our habitation: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet  
 habitation, a tabernacle of shall not be taken down, not  
 one of the stones thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any  
 of the cords thereof be broken. 21. But ye the glorious Lord will  
 be with us a place of broad rivers & streams, quia shall go  
 no gally with our, neither shall gallantry pass by 22 for  
 the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our Lawgiver, the Lord is  
 our King he will save us.

20 before  
 be seen  
 of the  
 ps: 27.

[see ps: 12  
 [see ps: 12.

13:31. How shall a King reign in righteousness & prince shall rule  
 in judgment. 2. and a man shall be as a hyacinth plant from the  
 winds & a covert from the tempest, and rivers of water in a  
 dry place, and the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.  
 3. and the eyes of you yet see shall not be dimmed, & the  
 sword of you yet hear shall be harkened. 4. The heart also of the  
 (hastie) shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the  
 shall be ready to speak plainly 16. you judge  
 shall dwell in the wilderness & righteousness remains in the  
 fruitful field 17. and the works of righteousness shall be  
 peace & the effect of righteousness quietness & assurance for  
 ever 18. and my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation  
 & in sure dwellings & in quiet resting places.

ps: 32.  
 [see ps: 91  
 in Sam  
 e 143.]  
 ps: 9. e.

Upon Thursday the 13 day of Feb: I renewed my supplications w  
 grievous sighs & beard to God my strength & my salvation began  
 of my merits, in whose merits in Ch: I put my trust. I cryed  
 for mercy, grace & peace to me, & my sou, & to all belonging  
 to me, & to all of his nation, & the Lord greatly comforted  
 me & lifted up his hand. 11. His will save me from trouble  
 is near, for there is none to help. 19. But be thou not far from  
 me O Lord, O my strength, haste thou to help me. Turn the  
 me & have mercie upon me: for I am desolat & afflicted, for  
 hast been my help, leave me not neither forsake me, O God  
 of my salvation. quia my father & mother forsake me yet the Lord

see from  
 see ps  
 e 91. 21.  
 56.

ps: 22:  
 - 19  
 ps: 25. 16.  
 ps 27.

of my  
 men.  
 Ls //  
 fumble  
 me  
 in  
 ne -  
 ations  
 remain  
 ab: 3.  
 Lord  
 e  
 me  
 3  
 9  
 had  
 will  
 age  
 the  
 73. 26.  
 ord  
 by  
 Simson,  
 and  
 thou  
 ob.  
 nation  
 e and.  
 3 of  
 from  
 of  
 million  
 2 w. 66.

Job: 20:10-11.  
Job: 29:18-19-20.  
21

Lord will take me up. Teach me by way, o Lord, & lead me  
in a plain path because of mine enemies. [those who envy me  
me] deliver me not over into the will of mine enemies. For I  
heard the defaming of many, fear our enemies, report, say they,  
& we will report it, all my familiar waters for my halting,  
saying, peradventure he will be enticed, & we shall prevail agst  
him, & we shall take our revenge on him. But the Lord is  
wt us as a mighty tribulation. yf for my perils others shall stumble,  
& they shall not prevail. Let all those yf seek thee say ye & be  
glad in thee. Let fury be not by salvation say continually, the  
Lord be magnified. But I am poor & needy, yet be not I think of  
upon me, thou art my help & my deliverer, make no tarrying  
o my God. Why art thou cast down o my soul? hope thou in God  
truly my soul waiteth upon God, from him cometh my salvation,  
he only is my rock & my salvation, he is my defence, I shall  
not greatly be moved. Blessed is he yf he hath the God of Jacob  
for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God, my heart talking  
hold on his saying answered, O Lord thou art my help & my hope  
in whom I trust, but I am poor & needy, make haste into  
me, o God, thou art my help & my deliverer, make haste into  
no tarrying. How wilt thou be Lord sweetly comforted me in the  
affiance yf I am one of the blessed of the Lord, whom I have  
for my help & in whom is my hope. Blessed art thou Simon  
Barjona, for flesh & blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my  
father which is in heaven. Into thy hands I commit my spirit:  
thou hast redeemed me o Lord God of truth. Return unto me  
O Lord o my soul & God was with Joseph and delivered him  
out of all his afflictions, & gave him favour & wisdom in  
the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt. Moses said unto the Lord  
thou hast said I know thee by name & thou hast also found  
grace in my sight, now yf for I pray thee, if I have found grace  
in thy sight, show me now by way yf I may know thee, yf  
I may find grace in thy sight, & add yf thy nation is thy  
people, & he said, my presence shall go with thee, & I will  
give thee rest, & he said unto him, if thy presence go not  
with me carry us not up hence. For whom shall it be known  
how yf I & thy people have found grace in thy sight, is it  
not in thy good will? so shall we be separated, I and  
thy

ps: 40.

ps: 42.  
ps: 62.

ps: 146.

ps: 70.

mat: 16:17.

ps: 31.

ps: 116:7.

act: 7:9.

- 10

Exod: 33.

his sunders  
ad being  
him who is  
invisible  
Exod: 11:27

thy go  
And  
thou ha  
thee b.  
and he  
I will  
tration  
on you  
Act 7  
me & I  
he it is  
father  
Judas  
manifa  
and sai  
& my  
our abo  
& the m  
that t  
comfort  
name, h  
some  
you, v  
I into  
A  
merit  
help u  
& deliv  
I will  
him an  
hand o  
See fo  
cap: 3  
Act 6  
35-7 &  
wt and  
you her



thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth. And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken, for thou hast found grace in my sight & I know thee by name: And he said, I beseech thee show me thy glory, and he said I will make all my goodness pass before thee, & I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee, & I will be gracious unto thee & I will be gracious, & I will show mercy on thee I will show mercy.

At that day ye shall know yt I am in my father & you in me & I in you, so yt have my commandments & keep ye them he it is yt love me: & he yt love me shall be loved of my father, & I will love him & will manifest my self unto him, Judas saith unto him, not Pharisee, Lord how is it yt thou wilt manifest thy self unto us & not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, if a man love me he will keep my words: & my father will love him, & we will come unto him, & make our abode w<sup>th</sup> him. He yt love me not, keepeth not my sayings, & the word which you hear is not mine, but the fathers which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you being yet with you, but he comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, & bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you, peace I leave w<sup>th</sup> you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world gives, give I unto you, let not your heart be troubled nor let it be afraid.

A remember not against us former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us, for we are brought very low help us O God of our salvation for the glory of thy name: & deliver us, & purge away our iniquity for thy names sake. I will greatly praise the Lord w<sup>th</sup> my mouth, & ye will praise him among the multitude, for he shall stand at the right hand of the poor to save him from those yt judge him foul. See Ps: 13. 32. w<sup>th</sup> 2 Thess: 1. 11. 12. & chap: 2. v<sup>o</sup> 1. 2. 3. 15. 16. 17 & chap: 3. the first five verses.

Against the fear of unjust communication see Ps: 9. 34. 35. & chap: 12 v<sup>o</sup> 42. 43. & chap: 16. v<sup>o</sup> 1. 2. 3. Math: 5. 11. 12. w<sup>th</sup> Luke 6. 22. 23. & Ps 109. 29. Let your curse be blessed upon you they arise let you be ashamed but let your servants rejoice

Jo: 14. [A comforter manifest of the world: able able w<sup>th</sup> us, instructing us, & firing our hearts]

Ps: 79.

Ps: 109.

15 Ps: 109. 29. unjust

you

Act: 19.  
9. 10.

Rev: 2. 10.

[fol: 107]

2 Thes: 2.

1 Pet: 5.

ps: 121.

1 Cor: 10.

ps: 11.

ps: 6.

ps: 10.

ps: 6.

ps: 32. he yt  
truste in  
the Lord  
shall not  
be confounded.

prov: 29.  
The strong  
of a  
stron.

See fol: 82.

then speaks the Lord to paul in the night by a vision, be not affraid, but speak & hold not thy peace, for I am with thee, & no man shall sett on thee to hurt thee, for I have many people in this city Act: 19. 9. 10. See Rev: 2. 10. fear none of those things with thou shalt suffer, for thou shalt be with me, & I will give thee a crown of life. da quod dicitur et quod dicitur. now our Lord Jesus himself & his own our father with his loved us, & hath given us everlasting consolation & good hope through his comfort your hearts & stablish you in every good word & work 2 Th: 2. 16. 17. He cleped with familiarity: for God respect us proud and give grace to the humble: humbles us blessed us for under his mighty hand of God yt he may exalt you in due time, casting all ye care upon him for he careth for you. He sober, be vigilant, because your adversaris the Devil & am resist steadfast in the faith, knowing yt he same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren yt are in the world. But he God of all grace who hath called us unto his own glory by Christ Jesus after ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you, To him be glory & dominion for ever & ever amen 1 Pet: 5. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.

Washed he yt beset the Lord shall not be troubled nor sleep 4. See yt whole psalm. blessed be the Lord. Amen & Amen. God is faithful who will not suffer you to be tempted above yt ye are able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape yt ye may be able to bear it 1 Cor: 10. 13. In the Lord put I my trust, how say ye to my soul, flee as a bird to your mountain ps: 11. Return, O Lord, deliver my soul, O save me from every wicked sake ps: 11. Arise, O Lord, O God lift up thy hand: forget not the humble ps: 10. 12. The Lord is King for ever & ever ps: 10. 16. The Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping, the Lord hath heard my supplication. The Lord will receive my prayer ps: 6. See also psal: 5. the two last verses, ye great joy & divine protections & blessing is promised to all those yt put yr trust in God, yt love his name, yt are righteous. to wit, righteous by faith, for such shall live & have peace wth God through Jesus Christ the Lord our Lord & our Father who worketh righteousness in us of his good will & to do philip: 2. 13. who fill us wth all joy & peace in believing, & cause us to abound in hope through the power of the Holy Spirit. Rom: 15. 13.

If thou faint in the day of adversity thy strength is small prov: 29. 10. O Lord thou art my strength & my fortress & my refuge in the day of affliction Jer: 16. 19. Thou wilt perfect thy strength in my weakness, for thy power shall be perfected in my weakness, for yt qu I am weak ye am I strong & shall be strong 2 Cor 12.

12. 28 of  
Lord Job.

Cry out  
in the  
of the  
my God,  
fears of  
cover the  
truth shall  
not in pi

O Lord,  
fear, no  
hypocrites  
yt is de  
seppell  
in me, &

me not  
toward  
my God,  
show thy  
toward  
with  
thine  
man of  
ps: 10. 17  
of the fa

Turn  
shall  
for  
the Lord  
of evil d

Up-  
Birk wa  
sociall  
Martha  
the rof  
dead yt  
me shall  
yea Lor  
count in

12. 28. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12. 28. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

O Lord, thy holy one of Israel, in the midst of my soul no eye is of  
 thee, neither any ungodliness, impiety, incharitableness, impietous  
 hypocrisie, uncleanness, foolishness, worldliness, nor any other thing  
 which is displeasing in the eyes of thy glory, O Lord, pull away and  
 expelle all these out of me, yet not I henceforth, but Oh: may live  
 in me, & I walk no more after the flesh but after the spirit: leave  
 me not to my self, but make my heart to be without spot perfect  
 toward thee. and ever show thy self strong in my behalf. O Lord  
 my God, whose eyes run to & fro throughout the whole earth to  
 show thy self strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect  
 toward thee. Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou  
 wilt prepare their heart. [ ] thou wilt cause  
 thine ear to hear. & judge the fatherless and the oppressed. It is  
 man of the earth may no more oppress for terrifie  
 ps: 10. 17. 18. [ ] the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art his helper  
 of the fatherless ps: 10. 14. [ ] In thee the fatherless findeth mercy. Job: 14. 3.  
 Turn us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned. Lam: 5. 21. 7  
 for thou art my praise. Is: 17. 14. [ ] Sing unto the Lord, praise ye  
 the Lord, for he hath delivered thy soul of the poor from the hand  
 of evil doers. Ps: 20. 13.

[fol: 109]  
 a prayer for  
 the more  
 p. ps. 10. 17.  
 fol: 65. p. 6.  
 Gal: 2. 20  
 Rom: 8. 1  
 2 Cron:  
 16. 9.  
 ps: 10. 17.  
 See 2. 5. 1  
 ps: 10. 14.  
 Job: 14. 3.  
 Lam: 5.  
 Is: 17. 14.  
 Is: 2. 2.

Upon the 18 day of february at the morning prayer in the  
 Church was read the 4 chap: of the Gospell of John, which I took  
 speciall note of thy most comfortable saying of our Saviour unto  
 Martha & her answer v. 25. 26. 27. Jesus said unto her, I am  
 the resurrection & the life, he that believeth in me, though he were  
 dead yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth & believeth in  
 me shall never die. Wouldest thou this? she saith unto him  
 yea Lord, I believe that thou art the Son of God with thine  
 own mouth.

Immortal  
 of Christ.  
 Jo: 11. 5.  
 fol: 112. 1.

60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100

into the world. my heart answered his same w<sup>th</sup> marston, & was  
mysteriously comforted in assurance y<sup>t</sup> I shall never dy. blessed be his name.

Jo: 5.

Our lord & sav: Ioh<sup>n</sup> Ch: saith also in y<sup>t</sup> same gospel of Ioh<sup>n</sup>  
chap: 5 & 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. verily, verily I say unto you,  
so y<sup>t</sup> heareth my word and believeth on him y<sup>t</sup> sent me hath  
everlast: life, & shall not come unto condemnation but is passed  
from death into life] 25. Verily, verily I say unto you, the hour  
is coming & now is he that is dead shall hear his voice of the  
son of God, & he that heareth shall live] 26. for as he hath  
hath life in himself, so hath he given to the son to have life  
in himself] 27. & hath given him authority to execute judgment  
also because he is the son of man] 28. marvel not at this  
for the hour is coming in the which all y<sup>t</sup> are in the graves  
shall hear his voice] 29. and shall come forth, he that  
hath done good unto the resurrection of life, & he that hath done  
evil unto the resurrection of condemnation]

we walk  
here by faith  
not by sight  
2 Cor: 5: 7.  
but we know  
what we shall  
see him as  
he is 1 Jo: 3:  
we are  
not yet  
perfect  
but shall  
be perfect  
when we shall  
see him as  
he is  
1 Cor: 2 Cor:  
5.

Comparing these two places Jo: 5. & Jo: 11 we find clearly  
our spirall life & immortality to be a quickning of our hearts  
grace, & preserving us in this spirall life now & evermore, so  
y<sup>t</sup> we shall never come unto condemnation, but shall ever  
be preserved in that our life into which we are already passed  
in this state of grace, & shall more fully enjoy it in the  
state of glory, the beginning of which state of glory is the  
ending of the state of grace, without any intervening spirall  
death. also we find that altho our bodies dy, yet they shall  
be quickned & raised againe into the resurrection of our  
life, so shall be our totall immortality in endless glory. glory  
to God in the highest, & on earth peace, & good will toward  
man amen.

[fol 109]

Upon the 20 day of Feb: 1640 I heard read in the Church  
at his morning prayers, the words of our sav: on which I  
had meditated some dayes before, w<sup>ch</sup> the lord spake to his  
slaves apiles, after y<sup>t</sup> the traitor Judas was gon out from  
them. Therefore (saith hee Ioh<sup>n</sup> 13. 31 32.) when he was gon  
out, Ioh<sup>n</sup> said, now is the son of man glorified, & God is  
glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify  
him in himself & shall straight way glorify him.  
The fruits of my meditations hereupon appeared by these adj:

encouragement  
I prayed  
praised  
in his truth  
  
See also  
Jo: 17. 4. 5.  
& words 10

adipys  
for you  
fullfill  
not power  
you, & y  
Ioh<sup>n</sup> Ch: I  
Now  
Ioh<sup>n</sup> Ch:  
Ioh<sup>n</sup> Chak  
nor by lo  
WATE Ogo  
ETIHO 7 H  
Let us w  
= PATUS H  
[STH KETS]  
faught,  
word or  
our lord  
hath loved  
good hope  
in every  
word of  
glorified  
may be  
men. for  
shall sta  
thence  
with us  
of God, &  
213 TH  
speaking  
y<sup>t</sup> hee  
in all  
OAMAS H  
same apo  
because  
ing to my  
be affaw  
may be. m  
be by lif

adipymad sayings of Es. Scrs. qfor also we pray alw ayed  
 for you yt our God woud count you worthie of his calling, &  
 fullfill all the good pleasures of his goodnesse, & the work of faith  
 w<sup>t</sup> power, yt his name of our Lord Jesus Ch. may be glorified in  
 you, & ye in him according to his grace of our God, & the Lord  
 Jes. Ch. [ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΘΕΗΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ]  
 Now we beseech you Brethren by the coming of our Lord  
 Jesus Ch. & by our gathering together into him, yt ye be not  
 soon shaken in minde or be troubled, neyther by spirit, nor by word,  
 nor by letter ad from us [ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΗ ΤΑΧΕΩΣ ΣΑΧΕΥΘΕΙΡΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ  
 ΜΗΤΕ ΘΡΟΕΙΣΤΑΙ, ΜΗΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ, ΜΗΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΛΟΓΟΥ, ΜΗΤΕ ΔΙ  
 ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΣ, ΩΣ ΔΙ ΗΜΩΝ] as yt the day of Christ is at hand,  
 let no man deceiue you by anye meane [ΜΗΤΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΞΑ-  
 ΠΑΤΗΣΗ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΕΘΗΡΑ ΤΡΟΠΩΝ] — yfsoz, brethren, stand fast  
 [ΣΗΚΕΤΕ] & hold [ΚΡΑΤΕΙΤΕ] his traditions w<sup>ch</sup> ye have been  
 taught, whilsoz by word or our epistle [oz, whilsoz by our  
 word or epistle, ΕΙΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΕΙΤΕ ΔΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΣ ΗΜΩΝ] nor  
 our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our father, with  
 his love us, and his given us everlasting consolation and  
 good hope through grace, comfort your hearts & stablish you  
 in every good word and work. finally Brethren pray for us, yt ye  
 word of his Lord may have free course [may run frely] & be  
 glorified [και δοξαζηται] even as it is with you. And yt we  
 may be delivered from unreasonable [αβυσσων] & wicked  
 men. for all men have not faith. But his love is faithful w<sup>ch</sup>  
 shall stablish you & keep you from evil [απο της πονηρας] & we pray  
 stidance in his Lord touching you, yt ye be so do, & will do his things  
 w<sup>ch</sup> we command you, and his Lord direct your hearts into his love  
 of God, & into his patience of Ch. [oz his patient waiting for Ch.  
 εις την υπομονην του Χριστου] and in his first chapd. of yt Epistle  
 speaking of his coming of his Lord at the day of judgement, he saith  
 yt he shall come to be glorified in his saints, & to be admired  
 in all you yt believe. [ενδοξασθηται εν τοις αγιοις αμεις, και  
 θαυμασθηται εν παντι τοις πιστευουσιν] and in another place he  
 saith, apolo saith, for I know yt ye shall turne to my salvation  
 through your prayer, & his supply of his spirit of Jesus Ch. accord  
 ing to my earnest expectation & my hope, yt in nothing I shall  
 be ashamed, but yt w<sup>ch</sup> all goodnesse is alwayes so now also Ch.  
 be by life [μεγαλην θαυσηται] in my body, whilsoz it

2 Thess: 1: ii-12.

Ch: id glori in us & in him, all is of his g

2 Thess: 2: i 2.3-15. 15. 17.

339 not soon shake in minde.

stand fast

2 Thess: 3: 1. 2. 4. 5. God is our comfort & stablisher. Discomfort our hearts into God's patience. We ought call upon him for st & hel

2 Thess: i: 10.

pgl: i: 9. 1. Let us be ashamed of Ch: & words, & will of us, & w<sup>ch</sup> shall be asha-

2 Thess  
 Es. Scrs.  
 John  
 you,  
 at  
 as  
 now  
 for  
 for  
 life  
 and  
 his  
 and  
 that  
 is  
 you  
 who  
 by  
 is  
 for  
 our  
 passed  
 the  
 the  
 shall  
 shall  
 glory  
 and  
 sick  
 his  
 you  
 I  
 is  
 glorified  
 ad

Joel 2.  
26. 27.

Life or by death. And the Lord saith by the prophet Joel & againe repeats the same saying And my people shall never be ashamed. Summa id, If we by Gods grace stand fast in the confession of his truth, we in so doing deserve to be praised of his glory of his grace, & we shall assuredly be glorified in him; & he shall againe glorifie himself in us at the last day & we shall be saved. Let us do it, O Lord for Christs sake. Amen blessed be the Lord.

ΜΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕ  
ΤΩΣ ΤΟΥΣ  
ΣΤΕ ΣΥΝ  
ΣΙΤΤΟΝ ΟΜΙΛ.

Upon the 21 of Feb: I was much comforted & strengthened by Gods words of our Sav: with words read at the morning prayer Jo: 15. 20. 21. & 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. - 33. Remember the word that I said unto you the servant is not greater than the Lord; if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake. Because they know not him that sent me; if I had not come & spoken unto you they had not had sin: but now have they no cloak for excuse or protest [προφασισ] for their sin: he that hateth me hateth my father also, they had not had sin, but now have they both seen & hated both me & my father. But yet cometh to pass that the word might be fulfilled, that is written in your Law, they hated me without a cause. But you the witness is come I will send shall bear witness, because ye have seen & hated both me & the beginning And the words immediately following in the begin

ΟΤΙ ΛΕΛΑ= you will think it is done for us. And these things will they do unto you because they have not known the father nor me. But remember that I told you of you [the words 33] that things have I for you into you that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulations, but be of good cheer I have overcome the world.

These things have I spoken unto you that ye should not be offended, they shall put you out of the synagogues; yea the Synagogue will say that whosoever believeth in me will think that he doth for us. And these things will they do unto you because they have not known the father nor me. But remember that I told you of you [the words 33] that things have I for you into you that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulations, but be of good cheer I have overcome the world.

The most comfortable sayings of our Lord did quicken & upheld me against all the daily's persecutions by my colleagues & especially also I myself am grateful, for I living in by your means fear to subscribe the Covenant.

Covenant.

Victoria

22p  
for the  
dwell.  
Apol  
not  
recon  
limbs  
if  
so be  
toget  
not  
in  
to  
his  
be  
born  
you  
you h  
to  
spare  
be no  
say  
who  
again.  
inter  
shall  
advers  
are  
flang  
young  
nor  
to  
imp  
or  
us  
be  
salt  
spread  
me  
e  
of  
rejoice  
hope

Rom. 9. 15  
16. 17. 18.  
- 29. 29.  
30. 31. 7

Soal e  
all never  
fast in  
the praise  
glorified  
- to fast  
- Christe  
  
eased by  
we praye  
that said  
I have  
have kept  
things will  
know not  
for had  
or protest  
for all,  
man did,  
I bote me  
might  
I me  
all found  
ye also  
from  
to begin  
to you  
it of  
Bible  
will say  
me. And  
ye may  
things have  
in the word  
overcome  
  
euphōd  
e spaci  
mans

27<sup>th</sup> Jan 1640, I had right the same form of  
humane treatment of ecclesiasticall & civil confuzed, I had  
sweet & strong consolations & corroborations by good words of the  
Apostle in the 8 chap<sup>r</sup> of the Epistle to the Romans. For ye have  
not received the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye have  
received the spirit of adoption wherby we cry Abba father. The spirit  
himself beareth witness w<sup>th</sup> our spirit yt we are the children of God,  
& if children ye heirs, heirs of God & joyfull heirs w<sup>th</sup> Christ: if  
so be yt we suffer w<sup>th</sup> him, yt we may be also glorified  
together. for I reckon yt the sufferings of this present time are  
not worthy to be compared w<sup>th</sup> the glory which shall be revealed  
in us — And we know yt all things work together for good,  
to them yt love God, to them who are the called according to  
his purpose. for when he did foreknow he also did predestinate to  
be conformed to the image of his son, yt he might be the first  
born amongst many brethren: Moreover when he did predestinate  
you he also called: & when he called you he also justified, &  
when he justified you also he glorified. What shall we say  
to God things? if God be for us who can be against us? are yt  
separated not his own son but delivered up for us all, how shall  
he not w<sup>th</sup> him also freely give us all things? who shall  
say any thing to the wrath of Gods blood? It is God yt justifies,  
who is he yt condemns? It is Christ yt dyed for us rather yt is risen  
againe, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh  
intercession for us. who shall separate us from the love of Christ,  
shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or naked-  
ness, or peril, or sword? (as it is written\* for thy sake we  
are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the  
slaughter) nay in all these things we are more than conquerors  
through Christ yt loved us. for I am persuaded, yt nothing shall  
nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers shall be able  
to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ: yet our Lord. O what  
unspeakable store of comfort? ye no unjust confuzed of depositions,  
or communication, no humane scoldings nor violence, shall separate  
us from the love of Christ: O my soul suffer w<sup>th</sup> Christ: yt thou mayest  
be glorified w<sup>th</sup> him. Askinis unto thy rest O my soul, for God hath  
dealt countenances w<sup>th</sup> thee. O Lord augment in me dayly the  
great love & infallible persuasion of thy endless love toward  
me in Christ: Abba father perfect thy great strength in my weakness,  
& assure me more & more of my justification by faith in the blood  
of Christ: & of my calling according to thy purpose, & cause me  
rejoyce w<sup>th</sup> joy unspeakable & glorious, in the assured & constant  
hope of thy glory, & let no iniquity have dominion over me,  
et

[fol: iio]

\* ps: 99  
22.

comfort  
strength ag  
the fear of  
all humane  
scoldings or  
violence

Let not any evil overtake me, but make me in all things more your servant because Christ Jesus who hath loved me & hath given himself for me.

Rom. 8. 20. 21  
Upon 25 day  
of Feb: 1646.  
A very comfort  
able meditation  
of the grace of  
God in Ch: for  
giving us all  
our sins.

Let her sin abounde grace I, I much more abounde, yet as  
sin hath wrought into death, even so might grace wrought through  
righteousness into life by Ios: Ch: our Lord. The same Apostle  
saith, if righteousness come by the Law ye Ch: is dead in vaine,  
Gal 2 last vs.] Ch: came a physician to the sick, to call  
sinners to repentance Math 9. 12. 13.] to save & to save ye that  
was lost Math 18. 12. Luke 19. 10.] to save sinners I Tim: 1. 15.]  
to take away our sins I P: 3. 5.] his blood cleanse us from  
all sin I Jo: 1. 7.] to be praised of the glory of his grace, acc  
ording to his riches, by exceeding riches of his grace Eph: 1. 8.  
ye 12. 14. & 2. 4. 7.] to, or the to whom many sins are forgiven  
Luce 7. 47.] see Col: 2. 13. & Col: 2. 13. pag: 2.

[fol: iii]

ps: 59. the  
two last vs.

And I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy  
merits in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in  
the day of my troubles, unto thee, O my strength will I sing, for  
God is my defence and the God of my merits.

σοι ψαλλω  
tibi psallam

Σοφιστας Εγω δε δεσμαι τη δυναμει σου, και αγαλλιασμαι το  
πρωι το ελεος σου. οτι εγενθης αντιληπτωρ μου και κατα  
φυγη μου εν ημερα θλιψεως μου. βοηθος μου ει συ, ψαλλω  
οτι ο θεος αντιληπτωρ μου ει, ο θεος μου το ελεος μου.

[Εισοδον]

Eisodon: iuxta LXX ego autem cantabo fortitudinem tuam, et  
exultabo mans misericordiam tuam, quia factus es susceptor meus, et  
et refugium meum in die tribulationis meae. adiutor meus, tibi  
psallam, quia deus susceptor meus es, deus meus misericordia mea.  
Ipsam Eisodon: iuxta LXX: ego autem cantabo imperium  
et fortitudo mea et refugium in die tribulationis meae. virtutem  
meam.

That with Eisodon: is so translated virtutem meam  
is better expressed by the Chaldee paraphrase & by Rabbi Aben Ezra  
& Rabbi Sal: Jacchi & our English O my strength.

79 off  
bonita  
angust  
Dag b  
Up  
Dagos  
Jof: e  
in the  
of vid  
strung  
strung  
morio  
wick  
60 sh  
and  
Zep  
ut no  
to his  
questio  
him w  
afked  
answer  
a sum  
formeth  
to be  
use any  
I be





I be wt you, how long shall I suffer you, bring him into  
 me, & they brought him into him, and ~~you~~ <sup>they</sup> saw him straight  
 way by spirit bear him, & he fell on his ground & wallowed  
 foaming. and he asked his father, how long is it agoe since  
 his came into him? and he said of a child, & openlymed it had  
 cast him into the fire & into the waters to destroy him, but if  
 you canst do any thing have compassion on us & help us.  
 Jesus saith unto him, if thou canst believe, all things are  
 possible to him yt believeth, & straight way the father of the  
 child cryed out, & said wt loud, Lord I believe help thou mine  
 unbelief [πιστευω κυριε, βοηθει μου τη απιστια] when Jesus  
 saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the  
 foul sp: saying unto him thou dunb & deaf sp: I charge thee  
 [εγω σοι επιταλω, εγω παραγω τibi, wouly: εγω tibi imporo  
 βοηθα] come out of him & enter no more into him, & the  
 spirit cryed & went him forth, & came out of him [και κραζων  
 και ποταωπαζων αυτου εβηθη] & he was ad on dead,  
 in so much yt manie said he is dead. But Jesus took him  
 by the hand & lifted him up & he arose, and you so was  
 come into the house his disciples asked him privetly, why  
 couldst not we cast him out? and he said unto you thus  
 bynde can come forth by nothing but by prayer & fasting  
 mark 9:14:15. into the end of the verse 29.

In reading & meditating hereof, I stumbled my self before  
 the Lord confessing my infidelity & miserie, beseeching him  
 yt he would not cast me away from his presence, nor take  
 his b. sp: from me. Behold Lord, I come unto thee, O Lord  
 you canst do all things, have compassion on me & help  
 me, Lord I believe help thou mine unbelief [this I cryed  
 out wt loud] rebuke the foul spirits & my own overpious  
 yt they Dept from me & never molest me any more, or  
 if it be thy will to exercise me wt the Lib tentation,  
 O Lord be wt me, strengthen, stabilize & firme me, & make  
 me always equivoer through Ch: Jof: my Sav: to you be  
 glorie for ever Amen. The Lord heard my prayer & thring  
 away mine enmities from me, & comforted me, & assured  
 me yt his grace shall be ever with me sufficient for me, &

See fol. 109  
 assurance of  
 glory see fol.  
 4. 23 at the  
 mark 11 &  
 fol. 45 & fol

e yt  
 glorie  
 Jesus  
 the  
 the Lo  
 who i  
 e of  
 e safe  
 father  
 from  
 arms  
 made  
 thy g  
 let a  
 when  
 e lift  
 Jofai  
 of the  
 6. 3. 6  
 of him  
 cap: 9  
 wrote  
 yt thro  
 remissi  
 prophe  
 glory  
 upon  
 speaks  
 alon  
 Lord i  
 make  
 and ou  
 cloud  
 cloud  
 was



the same ap[osto]le Peter writeth in his 2d ep[isto]le saying,  
 for we have not followed cunningly devised fables, y<sup>e</sup>  
 we made known unto y<sup>e</sup> by power & coming of our  
 Lord Ies[us] Ch[rist]; but were eye-witnes[s] of his ma[gn]ific[ence]  
 ΕΠΟΥΤΑΙ ΥΕΥΗΘΕΥΤΕΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΜΕΓΑΛΕΙΟΤΗΤΟΣ for he  
 was saved from his false honor & glorie, & then came  
 such a voice to him from his excellent glorie [ΥΠΟ ΤΗΣ  
 ΜΕΓΑΛΟ ΠΡΕΠΟΥΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ] This is my beloved son & and  
 this voice which came from heaven [ΕΞ ΥΨΟΥ ΕΝΕΧΘΕΙΣΑ]  
 we heard & you were with him in the holy mount 2 pet.  
 i is ii. is. ye were beloved being ye know before, howebeit  
 also being led away w<sup>th</sup> his error of his wicked fall from y<sup>e</sup>  
 own steadfastness. Thus grow in graces & in his knowledg[es]  
 the graces & knowledg[es] εν χαριτι και γνωσει τ<sup>ς</sup> κυρι<sup>ς</sup> ημων  
 και σωτηρι<sup>ς</sup> [ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ] of our Lord & Sav[our] Ies[us] Ch[rist]; to y<sup>e</sup>  
 be glory both now & ever Amen [ΑΥΤΩ Η ΔΟΞΑ ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΙ  
 εις αιωνων αιωνων ΑΜΗΝ 2 pet. 3. ii is.

ΥΠΟ ΤΗΣ  
 ΥΨΟΥΣΑΤΕ  
 ΕΠΟΙ ΤΗ  
 ΗΙΣΙ.

Also so be ye vigilant: because your adversaris be Devil ad a  
 roaring lyon walketh about seeking y<sup>e</sup> whom he may devour, whom  
 resist stand fast in his faith, knowing y<sup>t</sup> the same afflictions are  
 accomplished in y<sup>e</sup> brethren y<sup>t</sup> are in the world. But the  
 God of all graces who hath called us into his kin[gd]om glory by  
 Ch[rist] Ies[us] [εν χριστ<sup>ω</sup> Ιησ<sup>ω</sup>] after y<sup>t</sup> ye have suffered a while,  
 make you perfect, stablish, strengthen settle you [τολιμοι  
 παθοντα<sup>ς</sup> αυτου καταρτισαι υμα<sup>ς</sup>, επιβηαι ανειρωσαι, δεμ  
 ενισωσαι] so y<sup>e</sup> in be glory & dominion for ever & ever Amen  
 αυτω η δοξα και το κρατος εις τ<sup>ς</sup> αιων<sup>α</sup> των αιωνων  
 ΑΜΗΝ i pet. 5. 8-9-10-11.

Upon the 21 day of March 1690 perusing in his same  
 meditations, I did read over those meditations & exhortations with  
 are written in his 600 fol: 31. & forward unill fol: 90. incluy  
 ing: as for me I will call upon God, & the Lord shall save  
 me. Evening & morning & at noon will I pray & cry aloud,  
 & he shall hear my voice. He hath delivered my soul in  
 peace from the battle y<sup>t</sup> was w<sup>th</sup> me: for y<sup>e</sup> were many  
 w<sup>th</sup> me ps: 55. <sup>17</sup>/<sub>16</sub> <sup>18</sup>/<sub>17</sub> <sup>19</sup>/<sub>18</sub>. As y<sup>e</sup> those former meditations  
 exhortations & by y<sup>e</sup> passages of the 55 ps: I was greatly  
 comforted & fortified & praised be the Lord.

[fol: 113]

Upon the 22 of March, being the Lords Day, I heard  
 8v

Dr  
 of our  
 fathers  
 among  
 of y<sup>e</sup>  
 y<sup>e</sup>  
 know  
 will  
 know  
 [ubi no  
 8 st  
 August  
 ad not  
 = fyd i  
 mbe in  
 but lo  
 Lord i  
 y<sup>e</sup> bu  
 my or  
 the f  
 may  
 of hi  
 mon  
 3. 8. 9  
 life?  
 this?  
 Ch: th  
 eyw π  
 Mon ε  
 y<sup>t</sup> I a  
 sed th  
 then h  
 into a  
 πλ<sup>υ</sup>το  
 mon  
 y<sup>e</sup>  
 [or y<sup>e</sup>  
 and  
 words

Dr Alper Serogio prarth vris confortabilis upon the words  
of our Sav: Josue Ch: For yt loveth me shall be loved of my  
father, & I will love him, & manifest my self to him Jo: 14. 21. &  
among many other good observations, he discovered of the happiness  
of ym yt love Ch: God loveth ym, Ch: loveth ym, he manifesteth  
himself unto ym. no man knoweth the son but the father, neither  
knoweth any man the father save the son, & he to whom the son  
will reveal him, math: 11: 27. & this is life Etern: yt they might  
know thee the only true God & Jos: Ch: ym thou hast sent Jo: 17. 3.  
[ubi nos subaudimus etiam ipsi Ch: ym vry 807, ut hoc sit for bntia  
& o st quom misisti Jos: Ch: ym cognoscant uny vry 807 inquit  
August: epist: 174. ubi plura loquitur in hunc sensum] I determine  
sd not to know any thing among you save Josue Ch: & sim cruce  
= hys i Cor: 2: 2: of ym ys are in Ch: Jos: who of God is made  
unto us wisdom & i Cor: 1: 30:] yea doubled & I count all things  
but loss, for the excellencie of the knowledges of Ch: Josue my  
Lord, for ym I have suffered the loss of all things, & do count  
ym but dunges yt I may winn Ch: & be found in him not having  
my own righteousness wch is of the Law, but yt wch is through  
the faith of Ch: the righteousness wch is of God by faith: yt I  
may know him, & the power of his resurrection, & the fellowship  
of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death: if by any  
mound I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead psal:  
3. 8. 9. 10. 11. Josue said unto her I am the resurrection & the  
life, he yt believeth in me, shall never dye. 28. believe thou  
this? she saith unto him, yea Lord, I believe yt thou art the  
Ch: the son of God, wch shouldst come unto the world [vdi Kupie  
eyw pēpisevka oti su ei o Xpistos o yios tū @ 28 o eis tov kos  
Nov exomēnos] Jo: 11: 25. 26. 27.] at that tyme ys shall know  
yt I am in my father, & ym in me & I in you Jo: 14. 20: I pray  
for the father yt in him should all fullness dwell Coloss: 1. 19] yt  
their heart might be comforted, being built together in love, &  
unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding [eis panta  
πλητον τῆς @ πληροφopias τῆς συνύσιος] & the acknowledge-  
ment of the mystery of God, & of the father, & of Ch: eis etti  
yvwsiv tū μυστηρίου τῆς @ 28 κῆ τῆς πᾶτος κῆ τῆς Χριστοῦ] in you  
And this I say lest any man should beguile you w<sup>th</sup> enticing  
words, for tho I be absent in the flesh, yet am I w<sup>th</sup> you in  
the sp:

Jo: 14. 21

150 plate  
is 17

Aug: ep:  
174.

Sia TO  
twēpēx  
tῆς ἡ-  
Χριστοῦ  
τῆς κῆ

τῆς διακ  
Χριστοῦ

Lord I be-  
lieve thou  
art the  
son of  
God, wch  
shouldst  
come  
unto the  
world  
made: is!

1 comfort  
2 bond of  
3 all the  
plenitudo  
of wisdom  
unto God  
be myste-  
4. all the  
treasures

ying,  
of our  
I for  
-er came  
no ths  
& and  
[Χριστοῦ]  
nt 2 p<sup>st</sup>.  
Laf y  
m y  
[oz in  
p<sup>st</sup>.  
to ym  
w Kai  
il ad a  
whom  
and w  
it the  
by  
a while,  
iyoy  
sai, JEM  
Amen.  
vrvv -  
same  
ud wch  
90. inch  
call save  
& abund,  
sul in  
many  
ub &  
able -  
? howd  
8v





his people. Be not afraid nor dismay - stand ye for the salvation of the Lord w<sup>th</sup> you - the Lord will be w<sup>th</sup> you

Quere Meyadit uphas

When they fell before the Lord and worshipped the Lord, and they bowed praised the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high And as they went forth into

2 Chron: 7: 9:   
 - Gaamim   
 - be amoni

the wilderness of Bethoron Josaphat stood and said, Bless ye the Lord your God, for shall ye be established; bless his prophets for shall ye prosper

9: Basilic. moral.   
 - gub: ult. ubi   
 - rhorophonia   
 - 95i

And they praised the Lord, finding their enemies destroyed, they took the spoils & blessed the Lord in the valley of Bethachash.

And they returned to Jerusalem with joy into the house of the Lord - so the Realm of Josaphat was quiet, for his God gave him rest round about 2 Chron: 20: and herewith bring those most sweet words of our Saviour come unto us & I will give you rest math ii 28. I was furious & forbode in Ch: and I said I returne unto thy rest o my soul & ps: ii 6. 7. thy vows are upon me o God, I will render praised unto thee, for thou hast delivered my soul from death, with thou hast not delid my feet from falling: that I may walk before the Lord in the light of the living ps 56 the two last verses of yt psalms. Blessed be God amen Esalloujah And my voice was heard & my prayer came into the habitation of his holyness & my

Rest.

Before in 2 books fol:   
 - upon the day of many   
 - 39: & praise   
 - for his great   
 - merits in giving   
 - us this comfort   
 - able rest.

[2 Chron 30. 27.] Gloria to the Father & unitis in trinity, trin itis in unitis, spalled about all blissing & praise, his merits endure for ever he bespale true for ever. So God our King be glory through Jes: Ch: forever Amen   
 Μοϋω σοφω Ο εω δια   
 Ιησϋ χρισϋ η δοξα εις τας αιωνας Αμην Lord wash us

in 16: 17   
 - is the gift of the   
 - ears of God if   
 - we pray & always   
 - we are heard

to pray Luke ii. i. quicken us and we shall call upon thy name ps: 8 v penult. the spirit also helpeth our infirmities for we know not what we should pray for as we

we o  
groan  
heards  
that, o  
will o  
And  
of for  
  
Dofre  
heart  
io. 17.  
my A  
verse.  
Now  
help e  
hope t  
god v  
Now  
God be  
82 Ba  
JIM  
Upo  
strong.  
Apolo  
to feige  
I am  
manis  
TOV ka  
eis hv  
EVATI  
MH  
YMWV  
ANCI  
SOI TO  
LOT e  
100200  
MH dS  
2R.



of the wife you

and he is on high ... into ... Judah ... for ...

word, say aha!

use of the ... God gave ... those most ... give you ... I said ... words are ... for thou ... did my feet ... gift of the ... God ... my ... into heaven ... rinity, ... in ... od on his wife ... I saw ... I work ... upon thy ... as infirmi ... 2 ad we

we ought, but he for himself make confession for us with groaning which can not be uttered. And he that searches the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the spirit. because for that,  $\delta\tau\iota$  he make confession for the saints according to the will of God  $\delta\tau\iota$   $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon\upsilon\sigma$   $\epsilon\upsilon$   $\tau\upsilon$   $\chi\alpha\tau\alpha\epsilon\iota$   $\lambda\omega\epsilon\sigma$   $\alpha\gamma\iota\omega\upsilon$   $\rho\omicron\mu\iota\sigma$   $26:27$ . And I will pour upon thy house of David & upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem thy spirit of grace & supplications

all of us praise God if we are accepted.

God pour our hearts & comfort & establish us in your good work.

Lam: 12.10: Lord thou hast heard the

doings of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart [establish their heart] thou wilt cause thy ear to hear us:  $\rho\sigma$  10.17.  $\gamma$  o thou that hearest prayer  $\rho$ .  $\rho\sigma$  65.  $\frac{3}{2}$ . o Lord open thou my lips  $\rho$ .  $\rho\sigma$  51.  $\frac{15}{15}$ . Let the words of my mouth  $\rho$   $\rho\sigma$ : 19.  $\lambda\alpha\upsilon$  verbs.

Now our Lord Jesus Ch: himself, & God even our father with help loved us, & have given us everlasting consolation & good hope through grace, comfort our hearts & establish us in every good word & work (2 Thess: 2. 16. 17.)

a prayer

Now unto the King Eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God be the honor & glory forever & ever Amen i Tim: 1. 17  $\tau\omega$   $\delta\epsilon$   $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota$   $\tau\omega\upsilon$   $\alpha\iota\omega\upsilon\omega\upsilon$   $\alpha\phi$   $\theta\alpha\tau\omega$ ,  $\alpha\sigma\epsilon\tau\omega$ ,  $\mu\omicron$   $\nu\omega$   $\delta\omicron$   $\phi$   $\omega\delta$   $\theta\epsilon\omega$   $\tau\iota$   $\mu\omega$   $\kappa\alpha\iota$   $\delta\omicron$   $\delta\omicron\delta\alpha$   $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\tau\eta$   $\alpha\iota\omega\upsilon\alpha\varsigma$   $\tau\omega\upsilon$   $\alpha\iota\omega\upsilon\omega\upsilon$   $\alpha\mu\eta\eta$

a thanksgiving

Upon the 11 day of April 1640 I had great comfort and strength in God by reading & considering the words of the Aplos Paul to Timotheus & praying to God to give me grace to feiget thy good feiget of faith & lay hold on Gods life wherein I am also called, & strength to feig thy good confession before manie witnesses even before God & angels & men  $\text{Αγαπίου τον καλον αγωνα της πισεως, επιλαβς, της αιωνις ζωης, εις ην και εκληθης, και ομολογησας την καλη ομολογιαν ενωπιον των πολλων μαρτυρων}$  i Tim: 6: 12.

i Tim: 6: 12. feiget thy good feiget of faith

$\text{Μηδεν φοβς α μηλεις παρειν ιδς, μελρι βαλειν εξ υμων ο διαβολος εις φυλακην αν ινα πειραθητε και εξετε θλιψιν ημερων δεκα. Υινυ πισος αρχι θανατς; και δωσα σοι τον σεφανον της ζωης αποσ. 2. 10. ho yt have an ear let him hear what the sp: sayeth unto you churchez for yt ever cometh shall not be hurt of the 2d death ο νικων ο μη αδικηθς εκ τς θανατς τς δευτερας ιβ.δ. υβ.δ. 11}$

Reb: 1 apocal. 2. 10. for non of those being qe thou shalt suffer.

Thou shalt thou have heard the word of my patience

Reb: 1 apocal: 3. 10. 11. i




in yr hearts & they have not known my wayes. Do ye  
order us to beware of this great evil with certidly from  
Gods everlastig rest, & to hear obediantly his voyces of God  
our maker & Saviour to day, y<sup>e</sup> is, even now while as we  
have this opportunity to hear his voyces & beleeve & repent.

After this preached m<sup>r</sup> Rob: Dawnis upon the word  
of John the 1<sup>st</sup> to the phar: & Sadducees of grain of vipers  
& math 3: 17. upon he recommended into us humble  
of our own wickedness, we being by nature his children  
of wrath as well as others, & what he observed the  
works of Gods mercie surpassing all his kind of his most  
viperous generation of men y<sup>e</sup> repent, for by repentance  
we flee from his wrath to come from with us are  
delivered by Jos: Ch: [1 Thes: i: 10.] so give be glory for ever and.

[fol: iis]

I remembered also y<sup>e</sup> upon the 17 day of aprile 1639 y<sup>e</sup>  
I sought my self secret in the friends house for shewing of  
sumond<sup>t</sup> presented by some brethren ansul the subscription  
of the Covenant, and now finding my self preserved  
and thus fresh participating with Gods people in this  
publick comfortable action, I praised God for this & all  
his mercies blessed be God, & I prayed to God to know  
his his loving kindnes w<sup>th</sup> us, & to preserve us & all  
his people & servants, & to forgive all our sins, & to  
work us all into him, & to give us a comfortable outgate  
& full & blessed deliverance from all our troubles  
fears & sin, and I was sweetly comforted in God, &  
praise ye for Lord for he is good for his mercies endureth  
for ever Amen Isaiah.

Upon the 18 day of Aprile 1640 the Lord graciously  
and plentifully renewed unto me his sweet & strong  
relations with us recorded in the end of the fol: 4. of the  
booke at the mark  & that everlastig dialogus fol:  
18 B. affuring me as he swore to Abraham y<sup>e</sup> he will  
affredly blisse me Gen 22. Gen 6. & y<sup>e</sup> he will never  
leave me nor forsake me Gen 13. blessed be God Amen.

Answered  
comforts  
increase.

Upon the 19 day of Aprile y<sup>e</sup> was sought againe in  
now abundant a solemn fast & humiliation & I went

Fast.

outward  
I dwell  
fast with  
renewed  
& his grace  
us of my  
new found  
God [and  
12. Kdi  
6: 13. 9.  
my way  
& follow  
were joy  
in my  
in salvan:  
Lords help  
for me  
The Lord  
my salva  
Lords  
bliss  
of my  
the apost  
2 cor: 1.  
p: 20: 17.  
to triumph  
no fast &  
2 also 3  
mure  
3d Siblat  
I more  
ver wife it  
rd word  
so or  
in yr

2 Cor 7  
10.  
Sorrow of the  
world.

godly sorrow

1 Jan: 4:7:8

went to the y<sup>e</sup> day also e d. d partirpat in that sacrd  
 adion w<sup>th</sup> many heard e sweet increas of loosens  
 comforts praised to the Lord. J. James Sibbalds promed  
 upon the words of the Ap<sup>st</sup>le Paul for godly sorrow  
 worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented off, but  
 the sorrow of the world worketh dead 2 Cor: 7. 10. It  
 speake first of the sorrow of the world, wh<sup>ch</sup> is meand  
 is to be avoided because it is unprofitable, e hurtfull,  
 bound, e also by the imoderatness offending God e p<sup>er</sup>ced  
 distant in God, e from impatientie under the mightie  
 e fathers hand, e durstly ingrate murmuring ag<sup>st</sup>  
 Gods providence, e so it worketh also the death unless  
 it be repented off in hym<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup> godly sorrow. work  
 godly sorrow is a sorrow for our sins, not only because of  
 the deformity of sin, being compared w<sup>th</sup> the beauty and  
 honoure of humans reason, neither out of because of the  
 will requir<sup>d</sup> e punishments temporall or eternall  
 but chiefly because of the repugnance e enmitie betwixt  
 the holyness of God e sin w<sup>ch</sup> he naturallie hateth, e  
 just a sorrow is most just, if we offend Gods greatnes  
 e goodnes, e his right e title over us, comparing our  
 our basenes, vileness, obligation, ingratitude e unthank  
 ness in being repugnant e hatefull to him, This  
 sorrow worketh repentance wh<sup>ch</sup> it is a paine, this  
 repentance is to saluation, e so never to be repented  
 off, not lyke y<sup>e</sup> miserable e fruitlesse repentance of  
 the damned in hell from the gre<sup>at</sup> be<sup>ing</sup> of  
 Mr Willia<sup>m</sup> Robertson upon the words of the Ap<sup>st</sup>le James  
 who the Devil e he will flee from you, draws near to God  
 e he will draw near to you Jam: 4. 7. 8. It is exhorted  
 us to resist the Devil by faith, prayer, righteousness  
 word of God, e to be ever watchfull, because when  
 the Devil fleeth from us, he waiteth an opportunity

opportu  
 draws  
 to his  
 wife  
 and  
 night  
 you  
 him  
 21  
 with  
 ning  
 good  
 unlik  
 unlik  
 21  
 prais  
 in non  
 celebr  
 of our  
 the  
 that  
 death  
 we  
 3 man  
 describ  
 for p  
 in  
 22  
 the  
 pray  
 to vill  
 the  
 accom  
 3 9. 9  
 psalm  
 verse  
 praise  
 live

sacred  
 ravenle  
 to promised  
 sorrow  
 mtd of, but  
 io. I use  
 2 meand  
 2 sorrow  
 hurtfull  
 drying  
 ad e good  
 ing, e fram  
 might  
 ius ag  
 in liff  
 with godly  
 aife of  
 any and  
 aife of  
 duall  
 mltis bchng  
 iable, e  
 2 great  
 ring yrwip  
 e unhap  
 This  
 it: this  
 reports  
 aife of  
 of brvs id.  
 pls James  
 near to  
 25 ehort  
 must e be  
 e who  
 unity

opportunity of a new assault, and he exhorted us to  
 draw nigh to God, by faith, repentance, prayer, e obedience  
 to his commandments, e to draw nigh to God not only  
 with our mouth but with our whole *psa: 29. psal: 23. 26.*  
 and he will assuredly meet us in mercy, he shall draw  
 nigh to us. This he ever hath done e still will do unto all  
 you yt call upon him in truth e feele him uprightly, so  
 him be gloried for ever Amen.

Upon the 21 of Aprile 1640 being the first day of the  
 provinciall Synode of Abordone Dr James Sibbald in the morn-  
 ning presented veris comfortablis upon *ps 133.* *Psalm* how  
 good e how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in  
 unities, he opened the whole psalme e horting to brotherly  
 unities, love, meeknes, humilitie.

Upon the 25 day of Aprile 1640, being the day of the  
 preparatorie sermon for the holy communion  
 in new Abordone the said holy sacrament was to be  
 celebrated the next day, and remembring those words  
 of our Saviour, Do this in remembrance of me, ych  
 the apostle ys aint interpreting, saith, for as oft as ys eat  
 that bread, e drink this cup, ys do show the Lords  
 death till he come i *cor ii: 26* and considering also yt  
 we remember also his resurrection for our justification  
 I made choise of 22 psalms to be my text qm are  
 described i the sufferings of Ch: with his prayer to God  
 for pnce e deliverance by a joyfull victorious resurrection  
 in the first 21 verses after the inscription. e 2ly from the  
 22 v [I will declare thy name unto my brethren] to  
 the end of the psalms a thanksgiving for deliverance  
 prayed for, e two notable fruites ych are set down,  
 to wit, the praise of God, e the question e salvation of  
 the world, by the meand of grace, preaching e sacramts  
 accompanied with a blessed success from God who doe ych.  
 I did first explaine shortly the inscription e the whole  
 psalms. 2ly I did returne to the explanation of the 26  
 verse. [The meek shall eat e be satisfied, they shall  
 praise the Lord yt seek him, your heart shall  
 live for ever] qch is justly applyed to the Lords  
 Supper

ps: 22:

Supper by Esionymus, Augustine Theodor & others  
writing upon this psalm.

Upon the 26 day of Aprile 1640. Dr Jam: Gibbald  
preached in new Abertons upon Jsa: 55: 1-2. Oh everis one  
that brighte & I upon wch he discourses vris comfortabls  
concerning the holy communion, wch immediately after sermon  
he did celebrat, & among the rest approached & received  
the holy communion of his body & blood of our Lord & Saviour  
Jes. Ch: wth vris sweet & comfortable dolecta<sup>n</sup>, after fervent  
humble prayer & thank. And when I was sitting at that  
holy Table, & receiving the E. Sacrament, the Lord brought into  
my minde yt comfortable saying wth the preceding day I had  
explained, the more shall eat & be satisfied & together wth  
the meditation of the mystry, & I found a comfortable assurance  
yt I am one of those moste chuse & yt my heart shall live  
for ever brought the merits of God in Ch: Jes: forgiving my  
iniquities & all my find, & healing me & vivifying me  
wth the bread of life, and I praised the Lord wth exceeding inward  
great joy, & blissed be he for ever & ever amen Esalldijah.

comfortable  
communion  
of all his joy

[Fol. 115]  
Rev. 3: 20:

Upon the 2 day of May 1640 I heard Dr Will: Gird pray  
a preparatorie sermon for the E. communion wch was the next day  
to be celebrat, Esid best was Rev: 3: 20. Behold I stand  
at the door & the doer he divided into 3 pts 1 Christs gracious  
invitations, manifesting his merits, beheld I stand at the door &  
knock, he calleth upon us many wayes, and especially by  
his word & sacraments. 2. our duties, wch is to hear his voice  
& open the door of our heart yt the K. of glory may enter in. If  
any man hear my voice & open the door, first we must hear  
not only wth the outward ear, but chiefly wth the inward ear  
of the heart, for it is said, he yt haly and ear to hear let  
him hear. That wch truly ought to be heard in the church  
as rule of faith & religion, is the voice of Christ Jo: 10. My  
sheep hear my voice Jo: 10. and if any bear up another  
gospel let him be anathema Gal: 1: we should hear it  
as Ch: voice, yt is, wth reverence, attention, preparation  
of the soil of our hearts for receiving the food of Gods  
word, & wth obedience, for we must be not only hearers  
but also doers of the word. Therefore why we must open  
the door to Christ hear & open, we must do yt naturally

natur  
in sin  
to save  
the h  
we co  
the K.  
will u  
to live  
fruit  
our h  
bread  
of the  
a clo  
just  
open  
saying  
sd: f  
of the  
he wo  
we ca  
s. all  
[but  
ye go  
away  
of pref  
the  
in now  
will co  
In 1  
qm w  
words  
pro mi  
grans  
i J  
Ch: co  
day id  
life on  
2. l  
ration  
thou f  
upon e

e others  
zibbato  
overis our  
is confortabls  
or formen  
e received  
Saviour  
after fervent  
at that  
brought into  
day I had  
she wil  
ble affraim  
hall live  
ving my  
ing me  
adding inward  
non exaltation  
into pray  
the next day  
ed I stand  
hristis grating  
the door e  
specially by  
his voice  
suber in. If  
must hear  
inward ear  
a hear let  
in the thing  
Jo: 10. my  
us another  
hear it  
separation  
of god  
only heard  
must open  
t naturally

naturally in the state of sin, our hearts are closed & locked up  
in sinfull indurations agst. Ch: and goodnes, altho they be patient  
to Sathan, sin, wickedness & vanitie, and sought the Lord open  
the heart of every one of us as he did the heart of David,  
we can not open our hearts, and yet it is our duty to open to  
the heart of glory, and our only happiness consisteth in his presence  
with us & in us and our conjunction with him. Wherefore let us call  
to him that hath the key of David, he yet openeth & no man  
shutteth, & shutteth & no man openeth Rev: 3. vii. I yet he will open  
our hearts, yet he will take out these stonnie hearts out of our  
breasts & give us hearts of flesh: yet we may walk in his statutes  
(Exod ii) let every one of us say with David vrsal in me  
a clean heart [Ps: 51:] & with Augustinus, da quod iubet et  
iube quod vis Aug: lib: de bono persev: cap: 20. we must  
open hymselfe so longe as he standeth at the door & knocketh  
saying, open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefyl  
ed: for my head is filled with dew, & my doore is not yett  
of the night I as in that bloodie sweat in golgothama & yet  
he wore the crown of thorns I beseech he wtdraw himselfe & yet  
we call, but he give no anse, as we read in Sol: songs cap:  
5. also we must open willingly, & receive him gladly as did Sargub,  
[Luk 19] & especially yet we be not lyke Sargub of qm he prophesied,  
ye goodnes is as a morning cloude and as the earthe dew it gosh  
away Exod: 6. 4. the invita<sup>o</sup> or promise is grate without acceptio<sup>n</sup>  
of perfus. If any man hear not voyce of  
Alse the 23 day of May is 40 being the Lord Day ye wnt  
in now the preached upon the remainder of his best Rev: 3. 20. I  
will come in unto him & will sup wt him & he wt me.  
In the 23 of the best is declared the bo<sup>n</sup>tie of Ch: toward  
qm who hear his voyce & open the door to him, expressed in the  
word of the promise I will come in & two gr<sup>o</sup> benefites are  
promised, the alle are assuredly performed to all god who by his  
grace open the door of yr hearts to receive the word of glory.  
I I will come in unto him] Crappis is that sent into wth  
Ch: cometh, to yr soul cometh salvation as Ch: saile to La chous, yob  
day is salva<sup>n</sup> come to this house Luk 19] Ch: is our light & our  
life our strength &

2. And I will sup wt him & he wt me] Alas, alas, what per  
zation have we for this great thing? O Lord I am not worpise yet  
thou should come under my roofe mat: 23 But vo is me imbed  
you come, Lord spare the house for thy selfe & dwell in me &

Aug: lib:  
bons per  
rank 20:  
Cant: 5:  
lymsuffic  
joyfullis  
constant

Rev: 3. 20.





...the sorrow  
...of the  
...the  
...at any time  
...I also come  
...groaned  
...of  
...at the  
...is  
...in  
...and  
...I pray  
...to grow  
...Lord  
...dwelt  
...life  
...over  
...of  
...giving  
...for  
...in  
...of

these comfortable words of Sampson were to her husband  
Manoah. If the Lord were pleased to call us, he would not  
have received a burnt offering & a meat offering at our hands  
nor would he have showed us all these things, nor would  
as at this time have told us such things as those, Judges 13  
23. And reading the 21 chap of the Revel. I found it said of  
the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God & of the sun  
the Lamb is the light of the sun. So it was ought not to fear  
his death with terrors from us the light of the sun & of the moon  
but it can not take from us the glory of God with lightness  
our soul, & the Lamb is our light from with lightness  
separat us, & we are of doubt, willing rather to be absent  
from the body & to be present with the Lord 2 Cor 5:8  
ye be many who say who will show us any good? Lord  
thou art the light of thy countenance upon us. Thou hast put  
gladness in my heart & I will hope in thy mercy  
& ps 4. I will walk through the valley of the shadow of  
death I will fear no evil & ps 23. The Lord is my light  
and a shield, the Lord will give grace & glory. I Lord of hosts,  
blessed is the man that trusts in thee ps 84. I am as a  
the Lord will be a light unto me. And now I sit in darkness  
servant dopt in peace, according to thy word, for mine eyes have  
seen thy salvation, with thou hast prepared before the face of all  
people, a light to lighten the Gentiles, & the glory of thy people  
Israel Luke 2.1  
O Lord when thou takest me out of this world, let me  
dopt in peace in the joyful light of thy salvation, thou speakest  
against me into you, saying, I am the light of the world,  
he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness but shall have  
the light of life John 8:12. Lord draw me we will run  
after thee, the King hath brought me into his chambers Song  
of Sol 1:4. Bless the Lord, O my soul ps 103. Thank the Lord  
God for his unspeakable gift 2 Cor 9:15 Amen.  
And his servants shall serve him, & they shall see his  
face, & his name shall be in their foreheads. And ye shall  
be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of  
sun, for the Lord God giveth you light, & they shall reign  
for ever & ever Rev. 22:3, 4, 5. I strengthen, O God, that thou

Judges 13  
23.  
Rev. 21:2  
Light  
Comfort  
the face  
2 Cor 5:8  
[Fol: 117]  
2 Cor:  
ps 4  
ps 23  
27: 1  
Micah 7:8  
Luk 2: 29  
30: 31: 32  
prayer for  
a peaceable  
departure  
p: 8: 12  
Song: 1:  
7: ps: 103  
2 Cor: 9: 18  
Rev: 22:  
facial light  
no night  
for ever

ps. 68.  
ps. 73.

wch thou hast wrought for us ps. 68. 28. So foolish was I  
& ignorant, I was as a beast before thee (Psalm: with best)  
notwithst I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by  
my right hand, Thou shalt guide me w<sup>th</sup> thy counsel & I am  
have I in heaven but thou art here & yet is none upon earth yt I  
desire besides thee I with thee I my flesh & my heart  
faileth, but God is the strength of my heart Psal: the rocks  
of my heart

Isa: 25: 8

Isa: 26: 12.

1 Sam: 2:

ps 46.

Eph: 6:

peace, love,  
faith, grace.

[Fol. 118]

73. 22. 23. 24-25 26. I will swallow up death in victory  
And the death of God will vye away all board from off all  
faces & the rebukes of his people shall he take away from  
off all the earth, for the death hath spoken it Isa: 25: 8. I death  
thou wilt order peace for us, for death hath wrought all our  
world in us I or for us I Isa: 26: 12. I my heart  
exult in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord, my  
mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoice in  
thy salvation. There is none holy as the Lord, for there is none  
comparable to thee, neither is there any work like our God: 1 Sam: 2:  
i: 2. I The Lord of hosts is w<sup>th</sup> us, the God of Jacob is our  
refuge. Solah ps. 46. I peace be to the Brethren & Love with  
faith, from God the Father, & the Lord Jesus Ch: Grant to us  
all you of love our Lord Jesus Ch: in sincerity Amen Eph:  
6: 23-24. I O Lord thou knowest yt by thy own gift of  
grace I love thee in sincerity, Lord help thou me my  
want of love & my insincerity.

ps 119: ps.

against humane  
breeds

ps: 31: v  
20  
19

Love upon me & be mercifull to me as thou useth to  
do to those yt love thy name in qm thou wordest the Love  
of thy name order my steps in thy word & let  
not any iniquity have dominion over me ps. 119. ps  
132. 133.

Upon the 5 Day of May 1640 I was sweetly comforted  
& might be strengthened agst all humane frailties & worldly  
fears by these words of David (speaking to God) O how  
great is thy goodness wch thou hast laid up for us yt  
fear thee? yth thou hast wrought for us yt trust in thee  
before the face of men, thou shalt hide us in the secret of  
thy presence from the people of man? thou shalt see us  
ye secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues;

tongu  
more  
hast  
heard  
thou  
the f  
good  
in the  
Up  
the Lord  
righteous  
heard  
for m  
e over  
blood,  
have  
on m  
Ch  
mils  
e 13  
Good  
for  
Isa: 2  
overla  
prefer  
is fl  
Geop  
my  
I wai  
ps: 26  
ms  
O God  
may  
how  
strong  
O Lord  
all on  
from  
chose

tongues. Blessed be the Lord for he hath showed me his  
marvelous kindness in a strange City, for I said in my  
heart I am cut off from before thine eyes, nevertheless thou  
heardst the voice of my supplications when I cried into  
thee. O love the Lord all ye his Soulds, for the Lord preserveth  
the faithfull, & plentifully rewardeth the proud. Dore, be of  
good courage & he shall strengthen your heart all ye ye hope  
in the Lord psal: 21 <sup>20</sup>/<sub>19</sub> p.

Upon the 17 & 18 Dayes of May 1640 I weeped fore before  
the Lord for my old transgressions & dayes offences & present cor-  
ruptions, & I prayed humbly for mercie & grace, and the Lord  
heard me & had compassion upon me. Also I besought the Lord  
for mercie & peace to our nation, & peace to his Church here,  
& evermore else, with he hath redeemed w<sup>th</sup> his own precious  
blood, & the Lord comforted me concerning all thes, y<sup>t</sup> he will  
have p<sup>er</sup>se on his Church, and on his nation, & on me, &  
on my fou, & on our familie.

The Lord did also renew unto me sweetnes that comfort  
unto me w<sup>ch</sup> I had in him the 26, 27 Dayes of October 1637.  
& 13 & 14 Dayes of July 1638. as they are written in this  
Booke fol: 52. e 53. e 57. I trust ye in the Lord forever, for in  
the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength [Isa: the rock of ages,  
Isa: 26:4. & will be our God is everlasting mercie & truth, let thy  
everlasting strength & thy everlast: mercie & truth overlappingly =  
preserve us, thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose minds  
is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee Isa: 26:3.] O  
keep my soul & deliver me, let me not be ashamed, for I putt  
my trust in thee, let integrity & uprightness preserve me; for  
I wait on thee. Redeem Israel, o God, out of all his troubles  
ps: 25. I O Lord I trust in thee, help thou my mistrust, make  
me of those free-hearted Israelites to say thou art good (ps: 73.)  
O God of hope fill us w<sup>th</sup> all joy & peace in believing y<sup>t</sup> we  
may abound in hope, through the power of the Es. Ghost  
Rom: 15. 13. I stay our minds upon thee our God & Saviour  
strengthen, o God, y<sup>t</sup> with thou hast wrought for us ps: 68: <sup>29</sup>/<sub>28</sub>  
O Lord thou wilt order peace for us, for thou hast wrought  
all our works for us Isa 26. 12. Christ's peace freely to heart  
from trouble & fear Is: 19: 27 leaving peace in Ch: 119 are  
cheerfull & victorious, altho we have tribulation in the  
world.

See fol: 52.  
57. 57. 42.  
Isa: 26.  
ps: 25 & 11  
Isa 26.  
ps: 26.

was I  
wife  
me by  
& I am  
y<sup>t</sup> I  
my heart  
is w<sup>ch</sup>  
over p<sup>er</sup>.  
in victory  
aff all  
ay from  
8. 7 Lord  
all our  
heart w<sup>ch</sup>  
9, my  
rejoice in  
is it non  
I sam: 2:  
ob is our  
with  
we be w<sup>ch</sup>  
non Eph:  
a gift of  
me my  
on us to  
the love  
I e let  
119. ps  
rejoiced  
and work  
I 6 how  
I y<sup>t</sup> I  
up in  
fear of  
- O p  
angels,

in κατὰ τὴν  
in εὐαγγέλιον

[fol 119]

in δε/βασιλει  
in αὐτων.

happines of all  
trust in god  
ps 79. 80  
82. 83. c  
fol. 122. 6. c  
23. 124.

word Jo: 16 33] we glory in god through our L: Jof. Ch: by ym  
we have now received the reconcilia<sup>n</sup> from: 8: 11.] Sing unto the  
Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor  
from the hand of all doers [Ps: 20: 13] Walleluia Amen. glory  
to the father & Gl- o- r- i- o- u- s- spiri- t, who hath reconciled us to his Lord  
in Ch: Jof: Blissed be he Lord: who through his leadeth us not into tempta<sup>n</sup>  
over his God of our salvation, Solah, ps: 68- 2<sup>d</sup> amen. Blissed  
be God. why art thou cast down o my soul? hope in God ps:  
42- 43] returns unto thy rest & ps: 116. 7. I will lift up the Lord &  
my soul ps: 103.] I will blisse the Lord at all tymes I the Lord  
shall reigns for ever ps: 146] now unto the K. em: ino- v- i- s- i- b- l- e  
the only wife God, be honour & glory for ever Amen.

Upon the 21 day of may 1645 I was referred joyfully in the  
meditation of those portions of Ps: 84, 90, 124, 138, 141, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust, save me from  
all ym yt persecute me & deliver me ps: 7. 2. And they yt  
yt know by names will putt yr trust in thee: for thou Lord  
hast not forsaken ym yt seek yee ps 9. 10. As for God, his  
way is perfect, the word of the Lord is tryed, he is a buckler  
to all those yt trust in him ps: 18. 31. Blissed are all they  
yt putt yr trust in him ps 2. 8. Last I O Gosp my soul, &  
deliver me, let me not be ashamed, for I putt my trust  
in thee ps: 25 20] be of good courage & he shall strengthen  
your heart all ye yt hope in the Lord ps 31. Last verse,  
see also ps 27] Now excellent is thy loving kindness,  
o God, yfor the children of men putt yr trust under the  
shadow of thy wings. They shall be abundantly satisfied  
with the goodness of thy house, & thou shalt make ym drinke  
of the river of thy pleasures, for with thee is the fountain  
of life, in thy light shall we see light ps 36] The Lord  
reddemeth the soul of his servants, & none of ym yt trust  
in him shall be def. cal. or be guilty  
ps 34. Last verse. I O Gosp e for yt the Lord is good, blissed  
is the

is the  
down  
God, f  
e my  
in God  
e my  
pur  
62] O  
last v  
the Lan  
the Jof  
in him  
thy rig  
rest in  
the Lo  
in his  
rest  
over u  
he sh  
matt  
happi  
peas  
the,  
is over  
who  
of his  
him b  
In  
man  
say y  
what  
Shu  
man  
let is  
not fo  
plans  
Bliss  
the  
the r

is the man yt trusteth in him ps 34. 2. why art thou cast  
 down & my soul & ps 42. 43. I my soul, waits thou only upon  
 god, for my expectation is from him. For only is my rock  
 & my salvation, he is my defence, I shall not be moved.  
 in god is my salvation & my glory, the rock of my strength  
 & my refuge is in god. Trust in him at all times, & people  
 pour out yr heart before god, god is a refuge for us ps 57.  
 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man yt trusteth in thee ps 84.  
 Let us wait & trust in the Lord & do good, for shall thou dwell in  
 the land, delight thy self also in the Lord, & he shall give thee  
 the desire of thy heart, commit thy way unto the Lord, trusteth  
 in him, & he shall bring it to pass, & he shall bring forth  
 thy righteousness as the light, & thy judgments as the noon day,  
 rest in the Lord, & wait patiently for him ps: 37. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 7  
 the Lord tabeth pleasure in ym yt fear him, in those yt hope  
 in his mercy ps 147. 11.]

Trust in  
 the Lord  
 & do good.

Fear God,  
 & hope in  
 his mercy

Trust in the Lord with all thy heart & thou shalt not be  
 own understanding, in all thy ways acknowledge him, &  
 he shall direct thy paths prov: 3. 5. 6. 7. For yt hand shall  
 make wisdom shall find good: and whose trusteth in the Lord  
 happy is he prov: 16. 20. I thou wilt prosper ym in perfect  
 peace whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in  
 thee, trust ye in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah  
 is overflowing strength the rock of ages

who is among you yt feareth the Lord, & obeyeth his voice  
 of his command, & walketh in darkness, & hath no light, let  
 him trust in the name of the Lord & stay upon his God ps: 5. 10.

In god have I put my trust, I will not be afraid what  
 man can do unto me ps 56. In the Lord putt my trust, how  
 say ye to my soul flee as a bird to yr mountains, how  
 what time I am afraid I will trust in thee ps: 56.

Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man yt trusteth in  
 man & maketh flesh his arm, & whose heart deceptively  
 is against the Lord, for he shall be like the heath in the desert & shall  
 not see good come, but shall inhabit the parched  
 places of the wilderness, in a salt land & not inhabited,  
 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, & whose hope  
 the Lord is, for he shall be as a tree planted by  
 the waters.

Sh. by ym  
 into the  
 of the good  
 men. glory  
 to Lord  
 w<sup>t</sup> comforted  
 men. blessed  
 in God ps.  
 is Lord  
 w<sup>t</sup> in visible  
 ay in the  
 his gift  
 receives  
 by the  
 is blessings  
 no from  
 they yt  
 in Lord  
 or God, sit  
 a burden  
 all they  
 soul, &  
 trust  
 all strength  
 words,  
 yndness,  
 under the  
 ly satisfied  
 in drinks  
 fountain  
 the Lord  
 yt trust  
 is, blessed  
 is the

water; & y<sup>e</sup> f<sup>l</sup>ow<sup>e</sup> doth out her wold by the river, & shall  
not be q<sup>u</sup>er<sup>e</sup> heart w<sup>o</sup>ld, but her heart shall be green, & shall  
not be carefull in the year of drought, ne<sup>o</sup>er shall cease  
from gooding fruit for: 17. 5. 6. 7. 8. youll not ye trust in prince  
nor in the son of man in whom there is no helpe. Coa p<sup>o</sup> 19  
is he y<sup>e</sup> hat<sup>e</sup> the god of Jacob for his helpe, whose hope is in  
the lord his god ps 146. 7 my helpe & my hope.

Upon the 22 day of may 1690 I had againe those same  
meditations & contemplations upon the happiness of all those y<sup>e</sup>  
trust in god, who only is my helpe & my hope in q<sup>u</sup> I trust  
to god helpe thou my mistrust.

559 marg:  
16 17.

Blissed is the man y<sup>e</sup> trusteth in god, for flesh & blood helpe  
not wrought y<sup>e</sup> into sin but our dear heavenly father in ch: 1st  
Now the god of hope fill you with all joy & peace in labouring  
y<sup>e</sup> ye may abound in hope through the power of the ho. ghost rom: 15: 13.

O how great is thy goodness with thou hast laid up for you y<sup>e</sup>  
fear thee, with thou hast wrought for you y<sup>e</sup> trust in thee before  
the foud of man? thou shalt hyde you in the secret of thy p<sup>o</sup>ttis  
pavilion from the p<sup>o</sup>ttis stryfe of tongue. Blissed be the  
lord, for he hath shewed us his marvelous goodness in a  
strong citie ps: 31: 20 21 22. God is our refuge & ps: 96: 7  
hope maketh not ashamed because the love of god is shad  
abroad in our hearts by the ho. ghost work is given unto us  
Rom: 5: 5:

With hope we have as an anchor of the soul, help sure  
& steadfast, & with entercly into y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>o</sup>ld in the veil, whilse he  
for ever aft<sup>r</sup> the order of Melchisedec L<sup>o</sup>th: 6. 19. 20. glory  
to the father & holy, holy, holy, God god almighty with  
was e id, & id to come, amen, Craltelujah, amen & amen

Rev: 4: 8

Fol: 120  
infert and  
w<sup>o</sup>ldly as  
akounis &  
struff & as  
fear of evil  
& as to fear

Upon the 23 day of may 1690 being alone in the field, I  
afforded y<sup>e</sup> indeed happy are they that trust in god, but alas  
such is our weakness & corruption y<sup>e</sup> we are vady to  
distrust in our affayes, being affaulted w<sup>o</sup> care & fear  
And I prayed to god w<sup>o</sup> ward to perfect his great strength  
in my

in my  
a f<sup>l</sup>ow  
1690  
of his  
care in  
care of  
tentat<sup>o</sup>  
solust,  
all the  
you to  
bread  
to  
& we  
to y<sup>e</sup>  
will I  
of the  
rigg<sup>o</sup>  
& not  
he all  
water  
shall  
Labour  
meal,  
be no  
will  
strong  
will  
for w<sup>o</sup>  
porif  
light  
a far  
look  
with  
corall

I shall  
 son, I shall  
 the cause  
 - in promise  
 to appear  
 hope is in  
 the same  
 the hope of  
 you I trust  
 blood has  
 in Ch: 1st  
 observing  
 that from: 15:13  
 for you of  
 those before  
 of the putts  
 is in a  
 to be the  
 wife in a  
 96:7  
 91:7  
 it is the  
 with us  
 bold face  
 which he  
 list prize  
 20. glory  
 my work  
 in a man  
 3 fold, I  
 I, but alas  
 ready to  
 I fear  
 at strength  
 in my

in my great weakness, less breakable not a bruised reed & fear of  
 a swaying flag doth he not grieve  
 less experience in with afflictions & tentations, yet by his experience  
 of his fatherly care of us, we may grow in hope, & cast all our  
 care upon him in the full assurance of faith yet he hath over a fatherly  
 care of us. and altho we wish rather to be free of afflictions &  
 tentations, yet he is only wise, & loveth us better yet we do our  
 selves, y<sup>e</sup> for we ought to comfort our selves in him who hath  
 all the hairs of our head numbered, & will not suffer one of  
 y<sup>e</sup> to perish, he never slumbereth nor sleepeth yet he saith  
 of Israel, our heavenly father knoweth what things we need  
 & say ye for the Lord shall not want any good thing (ps 34)  
 & we know yt all things work together for good to y<sup>e</sup> yt love God.  
 he yt spared not his own son & Rom: 8. I for he slay me yet  
 will I trust in him Job 13. 15 I yea tho I walk through the valley  
 of the shadow of death & ps: 23. I many are the afflictions of the  
 righteous & ps: 34 I Whoso God is my salvation, I will trust  
 & not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah is my strength & song,  
 he also is become my salvation. y<sup>e</sup> for wt joy shall ye drink  
 water out of the wells of salvation Isa: 12 I Altho the fig tree  
 shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine, the  
 labour of the olive shall fail, & the fields shall yield no  
 wheat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold & y<sup>e</sup> shall  
 be no herd in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord & y<sup>e</sup> shall  
 will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord God is my  
 strength & he will make my feet like hyndes feet, &  
 will make me to walk upon mine high places Isai: 3 I  
 for with canse we faint not, but though our outward man  
 perish yet the new man is renewed day by day, for our  
 light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us  
 a far more exceeding & durable weight of glory, while we  
 look not at the things which are seen but at the things  
 which are not seen, for the things which are seen are temp-  
 orall, but the things which are not seen are eternal &

fear of  
 e asst  
 fear of  
 139 fol.  
 e 112. 9  
 94. e  
 fol: 52  
 53. 57.

59 fol:  
 82 e 83.

Cor.

2 Cor 4] hee righteous hath hope in his Deale prou. 19. 32] for  
the day when ~~thee~~ cryed thou answeredst me & strengthened me  
with strength in my soul, though I walk in the midst of  
trouble thou wilt revive me, thou shalt strength forth by  
hand agge hee wreath of mine enemies, & thy right hand  
shall save me, the Lord will perfect yt work & renew me  
thy mercie & Lord endureth for ever, for sake not hee works  
of thy own hand ps 138.] I had fainted unless I had  
believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living  
wait on the Lord, be of good courage & he shall strengthen  
thine heart, wait I say on the Lord ps. 27.] why art thou  
cast down, & my soul, hope in God he is the health of my  
countenance & my God. to him be all glory for ever Amen.

Now to -  
single to  
Abordons

Recourse  
to God who  
comforteth,  
& saveth us,  
in all tribulation.

Jer. 1. 8.  
17. 18. 19.

Jer. 15: 19  
20: 21.

Upon the 28 day of may 1640 thinking upon the  
rashly threatening of our Covenanters, who menare w  
the coming of an armie under the conduct of Great Major  
Munw, geby to subdow all to their counsils (the armie  
came to Abordons yt same day) I had recourse to God  
who plentifully & mercifully comforted me & renewed  
to me those sweet & sure consolations wch in the  
case I had in God my Saviour wch are written in yob  
60. 61. fol. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. And I read some places  
of Svs qm God forbiddeth his servants to fear the face of  
forces of men, & promising deliverance & strength against  
all our enemies by reading of that wch strength more added to me.

Be not afraid of ye face, for I am wth thee to deliver  
thee saile for Lord, thou shalt gird up thy loins, & arise &  
speak into ym all yt I command thee: Be not dismayed at her  
fury lest I ground thee before ym. for behold I have made thee  
this day a fortified citie & an iron pillar & brazen walls  
against the whole land, against the Kingd of judah, against the  
princes thereof, against the priests thereof, & against the people of the land  
& they shall forget thee, but they shall not prevail against thee.  
Let ym return into thee, but return not thou into ym, & I  
will make thee into this people a fenced brazen wall, & they

they shall  
for I am  
will deli  
thee out  
thee  
forhead  
have I m  
behold: t  
mouth,  
thee  
his Lord  
for v ant  
thee  
four ym  
renewed  
darling  
yt prou  
body I  
shall  
haird of  
are of  
thee  
is in  
earth,  
wch  
dangers  
her  
his ow  
me id  
more  
life I  
shall  
An  
Kupis  
for v a  
by the



they shall feigt agge thes, but they shall not prevail agge thes, for I am wt thes to save thes & to deliver thes frō the Lord, & I will deliver thes out of the hand of the wicked, & I will redeem thes out of the hand of the terrible.

Behold I have made legions stronge agge yre fard, & they forhead stronge agge yre forhead; as an adamant harder ynfliit have I made thy forhead: fear you not neper be difmaid at yre word: the fey be a rebellous house — loose the word of my mouth, & give you warning from me.

Exek. 3.  
8. 9-17

Esse digne is not above his master nor the servant above his Lord, its enough for the Digne yt he be... and his master & the servant ad his Lord. If they have called the magg. of the house of the house, how much more shall they call you of his household? fear you not yre for, for yre is weying covered yt shall not be revealed, & hid yt shall not be known, what I tell you in darkness yt shall be in light: & what ye hear in the ear yt shall be upon the house top. And fear not yre ye shall be body & are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? & one of you shall not fall to the ground w/out yre father, & all the hairs of your head are all numbered, fear ye not yre for, ye are of more value yre many sparrows. whosoever yre shall yre me before men him will I yre also before my father yt is in heaven. Thinke not I am come to send peace but a sword, for I am come to sett a man at variance agge his father, & the daughter agge her mother, & the daughter in Law agge her mother in Law, and a mans foot shall be over of his own household, & ye shall saye or more more of me is not worthy of me, and he yt shall saye for or dangerd more ye me is not worthy of me. & ye shall find his life shall lose it, & he yt shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.

mat. 10  
24. 25

And now Lord behold yre thesalung [ky tã vna - [fol 121] kypis emide emi tas attidas dutwr] & grant unto by servants yt wile all be done. they may speak thy word by stretching forth thy hand to heal; & yt signes & wonder may be

act 4. 25  
30. 31

I for  
rest me  
of  
by  
and  
of me  
works  
ad  
of living  
stronger  
art thou  
of my  
for amen.  
in this  
- wt  
major  
- mi  
to God  
renewed  
- be  
in yre  
- pland  
- or  
against  
- ad  
- to  
- rife  
- id  
- made  
- walls  
- the  
- of the land  
- will  
- yre  
- wall

may be done by the name of our only child Jesus, And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, & they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, & they spake the word of God with boldness.

Act 5. 41. 42.

And they departed from the presence of the Council rejoicing, that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the Temple & in every house they ceased not to teach & preach Jesus Christ.

ps. 91.

As ye dwell in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, he is my refuge & my fortress, my God in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the Fowler from the noisome pappilion, he shall cover thee with his feathers & under his wings shall thou trust. His truth shall be thy shield & buckler, Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night nor for the arrow that flieth by day - because thou hast made the Lord, thy refuge, even the most High thy habitation. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling, for he shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee in thy wayes &c.

ps. 92.

When the Lord hath made us glad he saith, I will triumph in the works of thy hands: O Lord how great are thy works! & thy thoughts very deep - before ye be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

ps. 93.

The Lord reigneth - he floods have lifted up, O Lord, he floods have lifted up their voices: he floods lift up their waves. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea the mightie waves of the Sea thy legions are very fierce, resolved to smite by his hands O Lord for ever.

2 Cor 12. ps. 58. ps. 42.

O Lord perfect thy strength in our weaknesse, strengthen O God, ye that thou hast wrought for us. why art thou cast down O my soul, hope thou in God, the Lord is my

id my li  
the strong  
upon the  
the right  
into thy  
not the v  
self into  
Lord o m  
man can  
justice be  
Upon  
remember  
of thy v  
have for  
his bow  
was ma  
from the  
God of w  
shall be  
I wa  
he speak  
God of j  
his secret  
understand  
ye sin  
ye shall  
be upon  
dressed  
into th  
& who  
be found  
And  
for the  
O Lord  
& putt  
our wh

id my light & my salvation qm shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life, of qm shall I be afraid. Cast thy burden upon the Lord & he shall sustain thee, he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, thy mercie O Lord endure for ever, forsake not the works of thy own hands. The poor committed himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherles, blisse be Lord o my soul. The Lord is for me, I will not fear what man can do unto me, The Lord only maketh me dwell in safety. Call thy name blisse be the Lord, amen.

ps 27  
ps 55  
ps 119  
ps 138  
ps 10  
ps 103  
ps 118  
ps 4

Upon the 29 day of may 1640 I had these reports againe renewed to me, & also augmented in reading of these words of the patriarch Jacob concerning his son Joseph. The Amored have sorely grieved him & shot at him & hated him, but his bow abode in strength, & the arrowes of his hand were made frange, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob, God of thy father who shall help thee, & by the almighty who shall blisse thee.

Gen 49

I was also greatly comforted by these words of God with his speake by his servant Moses. There is none lyke unto the God of Israhel who rydeth upon the heaven in thy help, & in his excellencie on the earth, the small God is thy refuge, & underneath are the everlasting arrowes, & he shall cast out thy enemies from before thee, & shall say Destroyer thou. Israhel thou shalt dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a Land of corn & wine. also his heaven shall drop down dew. Is not thou O Israhel who is like unto the O people? saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, & who is thy sword of thy excellencie: & thy enemies shall be found lyars unto thee, & thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Deut 33

And they yt know thy name will putt thy trust in thee for thou Lord hast not forsaken ym yt seek thee.

ps 9

O Lord manifest thy self unto us yt we may know by name, & putt our trust in thee, & seek the way our whole heart & our whole soul, & forsake us not according to the word qm thou

Jo. 14. 21  
E. 17. 26  
Rom. 15. 13  
Deut. 9. 29  
Joseph 1. 5

whom  
were  
help, &  
spyring  
name  
afar not  
I shall  
of the  
will I  
wonder  
I had  
it shall  
I see  
even  
I befall  
ng, for  
see  
word, I  
how  
I - hope  
with in  
O, O Lord,  
Lift up  
my voice  
to the Lord  
O Lord  
I  
id my

thou hast made us to trust. Blessed be he for ever & ever amen.  
 Gl - glo - ho - Hrasel. Blessed be the God & father of our Lord  
 Jesus Ch: our God & father in him. my soul blisse the Lord, I will  
 blisse the Lord at all tymes, O Hrasel trust thou in the Lord, he  
 is thy help & thy shield, ye yt fear the Lord trust in the Lord, he  
 is thy help & thy shield. The Lord hath been my refuge of us.  
 he will blisse us. Let them curse but blisse thou: qu they arise.  
 Let you be ashamed but let thy servant rejoice.  
 I called upon the Lord in distress, the Lord answered me & sett  
 me in a large place. The Lord is on my side, I will not fear  
 yt man can do unto me. I happie is he yt hath the God of Jacob for his help.  
 But I am poor & needie, make haste unto me, O God, I pray  
 not my help & my deliverer, O Lord make no tarrying.  
 O turn unto me & have mercie upon me, give by strength  
 unto thy servant & save the son of thine handmaid, show me  
 a token for good yt they with hate me may see it & be ashamed,  
 because thou, Lord, hast holpen me & comforted me. The Lord  
 holps us from falling & present us blameless before the  
 at the last day. God is faithful by whom we are called, who  
 shall also confirm us unto the end. Now unto him yt is able  
 to keep us from falling & to present us faultless before the  
 profusions of his glory w<sup>th</sup> spreading joy, as the only wise  
 God our save. be glory & might, Dominion & power now & ever  
 amen. [Kai vuv ky eis pantas tys aiwas AMEN] who is  
 able to do exceedingly above all yt we aske or thinke &  
 help w<sup>th</sup> undid us to call upon him in trouble, & to trust  
 in his mercie, & hast promised to deliver us, & Gospell  
 for evermore & his mercie endureth for ever. Unto him  
 be glory in the Church by Ch: Jos: bringe out all ages,  
 world w<sup>th</sup> out end Amen.

ps: 103 & 34  
 e 115  
 at you curse  
 L. 109  
 ps: 118  
 ps: 146  
 ps: 70  
 ps: 86

i Cor: 1: 8-9  
 Eph: 3  
 ps: 50 & 147  
 e 146 &  
 139  
 Col: 3

comfort and  
 encouragement  
 all fears &  
 tentation

See in this booke fol: 36 & some following Blessed be he  
 Lord Amen. & fol: 45 & fol: 48. 49. 50. In reading of  
 I am greatly comforted & encouraged agst all my fears  
 & tentation. praised be the Lord for ever, for he is good  
 for his mercy & his love for ever, he Gospell true forever  
 [Fol: 72] more w<sup>th</sup> alleluia amen & amen. upon s.

Upon the  
 Serapis h  
 because  
 not follo  
 5 Day  
 Circle in  
 Snow  
 of men  
 be about  
 you drink  
 of life: in  
 unto you  
 The p  
 preceding  
 loving gra  
 in a highe  
 Gynod  
 men in the  
 the fourth  
 In the  
 in admirat  
 ing Gynod  
 of men qu  
 yt trust in  
 wings. 2  
 make you  
 river of li  
 life. 5. in  
 In the  
 translated  
 -ynods yes  
 w<sup>th</sup> signifi  
 ent, or h  
 b how  
 yt fear  
 before the

Upon the 5 Day of June 1640 being requested by Dr Abner Scrogis to help him, by preaching yt Day a preparatorie sermon, because he was to celebrate the co. communion upon the two next following Sundays. I obeyed him, and upon the said 5 Day of June being Friday, I preached in St Cathedrall Church in Old Aberdeen upon these words of the 36 ps:  $\frac{29}{7.8}$   $\frac{11}{10}$ .

a preparatorie sermon before the Communion

Now excellent is thy loving kindness O God? y<sup>e</sup> for the children of men putt their trust under the shadow of thy wings, they shall be abundantly satisfied w<sup>th</sup> the fatness of thy house & thou shalt make ym drinke of the river of thy pleasures, for w<sup>th</sup> thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. O know thy loving kindness into ym yt know thee, & thy righteousness into the upright in heart. The psalmist having praised God (in the two verses immediately preceding this Verse) for his mercy, truth, righteousness, <sup>immediately</sup> loving providence to all both man & beast. He breaketh out here in a higher tone into an admiration & celebration of the special kindness of God toward his chosen children among the women of men in the first three verses of the Verse, & subjoyneth a prayer in the fourth verse of this Verse.

ps 36.

In the first portion of this Verse are 3 pts 1. an exclamation in admiration of the merits of God, Now excellent is thy loving kindness, O God? 2. the trust of the godly, y<sup>e</sup> for the children of men putt their trust & 3. a description of the happiness of those yt trust in him, resting i in peace, under the shadow of thy wings. 2 in plenty, they shall be abundantly satisfied, he shall make ym drinke & 3 in pleasure, the fatness of his house, the river of his pleasures. 4 in life, for w<sup>th</sup> thee is the fountain of life. 5. in light, in thy light shall we see light.

In the first pt are to be noted 1. the divine attribute, mercy translated here, thy loving kindness 2. the excellency or preciousness y<sup>e</sup> self 3. the preceding excellency & preciousness y<sup>e</sup> self signified by the particle of admiration Now [ Now excellent lyft yt saying ps: 31  $\frac{20}{19}$ . O how great is thy goodness q<sup>ue</sup> thou hast laid up for ym yt fear thee? q<sup>ue</sup> thou hast wrought for ym yt trust in thee before the face of men.

all the

unmen.  
- Lord  
will  
rd, he  
rd, he  
of it.  
arise.  
  
e yett  
of four  
not for his help.  
2d, 3<sup>rd</sup> part  
ing.  
y through  
we me  
o affluen  
Lord  
these  
2d, who  
is able  
for the  
wife  
2<sup>nd</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>  
is it  
in 6<sup>th</sup> &  
to trust  
of the  
him  
god,  
  
7<sup>th</sup> be be  
ing great  
y fears  
is good  
forever  
an 5.

How excellent  
is the  
merit of

All the Divin attributes are super-excellent, the wisdom of  
 God, the power of God, his justice, his holiness & but a poor I  
 sinner findeth no feeling unill he hear of his mercy of God.  
 Ch: runs into the world to save sinners. God was in Ch: reaching  
 into the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses unto you.  
 I came to seek & to save yt qd was lost, to call sinners to  
 repentance. come to me all ye yt labour & are heavie laden  
 & I will give you rest, ye the poor sinfull soul revive, & crye  
 out, the voice of my beloved cant: 2. 8. I o how excellent is  
 thy Lovine Gynduess, o God, it is sweeter yn the honey & the honey  
 combe, it is better yn wine, it is to be desired above thousands  
 of gold & silver, it is more precious yn rubie & all the things  
 yt we can desire, are not to be compared w it, it is of the best  
 mercy yt we are not ashamed, yt we live & move, & have  
 being, yt our sinns are taken away, yt we are preserved  
 & delivered from troubled herts & saved from the wealy to  
 come. This merit in the Epistle to the Ephesi is called the  
 riches of the grace of God eph: 1. 7. the riches of his glory  
 eph: 3. 17. wch riches is Ch: in us the hope of glory Coloss: 1  
 27 Ch: is the price of our redemption, his mercy is precious  
 glory w God in the highest & Luc: 2. see Ysa: 63. 7.  
 Let us make these uses hereof: 1. qn we receive any benefits  
 for all or body, let us praise God for his excellent mercy  
 morning & evening & at noon day & at all tymes. 2. qn we  
 are afflicted let us praise the Lovine Gynduess of our heavenly  
 father who chastiseth qm he Lovine, & chastiseth us so gentle  
 that we deserve heavier correction, & save us from death,  
 & uphold us in all our tryalls. 3. qn our sinns affright  
 us, how many soever, & how great soever they be, yt let  
 us repent, & trust in his most excellent merits, inviting all  
 yt labour & are heavie laden to come to Ch: & promising  
 you rest & remission of all their sinns, & grace for their help in  
 tymes of need math ii. 28. Ysa: 1. 18. i. 10. i. 16. Ezek: 18  
 20. 21. & let us cry out in thanksgiving to God, how ex-  
 cellent is thy Lovine Gynduess, o God? 4. Let us prefer  
 the mercy of God, & the having part w him to all benefi-  
 tial, pleasures, honours, life & in his favour is life ps: 30. 6.

Because

because the  
 praise of  
 & every  
 shadow of  
 horse, he t  
 pleasure in  
 if the only  
 trust in G  
 let not the  
 man glory  
 riches, bu  
 andeth & G  
 Gynduess  
 Smith the  
 ma both f  
 Lord, for  
 not see q  
 places of  
 is the man  
 he shall  
 out her r  
 but her C  
 year of Dr  
 5. 6. 7. 8.  
 from the  
 both in G  
 from God  
 ma both n  
 And the  
 of God set  
 shadow  
 shall ma  
 their hap-  
 will I rej  
 of his mi  
 almighty

because thy loving kindness is better than life my lips shall praise ps. 63 4 & in consideration of his most excellent mercy let us trust in him.

Therefore the children of men putt their trust under the shadow of thy wings & God delighteth not in the strength of the horse, he taketh no pleasure in the leggs of a man. The Lord taketh pleasure in you that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy ps. 147:10. If the only lawfull object of our trust is God, & the ground of our trust in God is not our merits, but only his free mercy in Ch. 7:35. Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches, but let him that gloryeth glorie in this, that he understandeth & knoweth that I am the Lord, & he sacrificeth loving kindness, judgment & righteousness in the earth [Is. 9:23, 24] Thus saith the Lord, cursed be the man that trusteth in man, & maketh flesh his arms, & whose heart departeth from the Lord, for he shall be like the hedge in the desert, & shall not see good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places of the wilderness, in a salt land & not inhabited. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, & whose hope the Lord is, for he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, & shall send forth out his roots by the river, & shall not see when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green & shall not be carefull in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit [Is. 61:5, 6, 7] who maketh flesh his arms & man his heart departeth from the living God. Hence it is evident that no man can trust both in God & man, for if he trust in man his heart is away from God. yf for let us trust in God only, then Lord only - maketh us dwell in safety ps. 4.

And the first part of these happinesses that trust in the mercy of God sett down in my tract, is, they shall be sure under the shadow of his wings, they shall have peace & protection, God shall make you dwell in safety & in sure confidence. Because thou hast been my help, yf for in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce ps. 63 8. As if dwell only in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the almighty, I will say of the Lord, he is my refuge & my

The ben of the God

3 these happinesses  
1 peace  
10 fol. ::

ome of  
or I  
God  
rejoice  
into you  
need to  
Laden  
& cry  
it is  
a honey  
of hands  
is things  
the Lord  
have  
rejoiced  
only to  
the  
glory  
of the  
is precious  
benefit  
mercy  
in we  
lovely  
gentle  
in love  
right  
it let  
ling all  
rejoicing  
is in  
Is. 18  
ow set  
proffer  
all things  
ps. 30. 6  
6  
Benefit

my fortress, my God, in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver  
 thee from the snare of the Fowler, & from the noyous possibleness;  
 he shall cover thee w<sup>th</sup> his feathers, & under his wings shall thou  
 trust: his truth shall be thy shield & bulwark, that thou shalt not be  
 affraid [ps. 91] & his similitude is also used by our Lord Jesus Ch:  
 disclaiming his tender love toward the children of ungrate Jerusalem  
 how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a  
 hen gathereth her chickens under her wings & ye would not:  
 math. 23. 37. and as the tender love of God toward his chosen  
 children is adumbrated by the byndnes by the byndnes of the  
 hen hatch to her chickens & she gathereth under her wings  
 & feather, so also the joyfull tranquillity & sweetest government  
 of Gods children under his wings is adumbrated by the quiet  
 & joyfull repose of chickens under the wings & feather  
 of the hen. sheltering you from rain & from ravensing fowls  
 & sweetly comforting you, but herowt let us observe this  
 difference, yt ye may wote a stronger you the hen & oppres  
 bole her & her chickens, but ye is non stronger you God,  
 ye is non so stronge. he is greater you all ps. 10. 28. 29. 30.  
 he is the most high, the almighty ps. 91. non shall be able  
 to remove his protection from us, nor to farrus us under  
 the shadow of his wings, nor to pull us out from under  
 his feathers, non is able to pluck his sheep out of his hand.  
 thou wilt beoep him in perfect peace whose minds is stung  
 on thee because he trusteth in thee, trust ye in the Lord  
 for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength [ps. 124  
 of ages] [Isa. 26. 3. 4.]

[fol: 123]

2 plenty.  
 that Hebrew,  
 200, 2000  
 2000 words  
 are written  
 so for my  
 use, but  
 I do not speak  
 in in preparing  
 for I for bear  
 to speak to

Isa 29 you of the happiness of all you yt trust in his  
 mercie, is, plenty, they shall be abundantly satisfied,  
 they shall drink of the river of God.]  
 ye is here translated, they shall be abundantly satisfied [ &  
 upon the moysture, waters ] is translated by the Targumist  
 יתרושנין inebriabuntur, & by the 70 by: inebriabuntur  
 יתרושנין עסורן: or עסורן: et se gressu lxx inebriabuntur  
 inebriabuntur & for the Hebrew word  
 to drink, they shall be abundantly drunk  
 to signify, they shall

paragogis

paragogis  
 of this ps.  
 great thi.  
 ineffable,  
 (or made  
 to say from  
 us non by  
 have not  
 by the spi-  
 rit receiv-  
 human m-  
 this cup  
 to their fa-  
 the crying  
 allurement  
 of Ch: so  
 of me, &  
 worthless of  
 me is no  
 to me &  
 broken &  
 disciple but  
 their misse,  
 most ydus  
 for our sa-  
 ye hope he  
 not drunk  
 speaking  
 fings, in  
 Lord, give  
 & be fatig  
 19. 20.] &  
 beboved [ &  
 Schickru  
 vuly: in  
 for 3 ha  
 sorrowfu



to speak  
to the  
in an  
tongue.

paragogeis, ubertim inebriantur, Augustin upon this place  
of this psalme, saith, yt hereby the prophet David promisset some  
great thing, qth he would express, but expressede not, it being  
inoffable, & we not able to receive it. They shall be inebriat  
(or made drunke) wth the fatnes of thy house, he sought a word  
to say from humane things, yt qth he would say, signifying, yt  
nt men by unye excessive drinking of wine, lose ther mynde, &  
have not the use of ther judgment, being possessed & guided  
by the spirit & force of the wine yt is wthin ym, so qn a man  
hath received in gods house yt unspareable joyfullnes, the  
human mynde in a manner perished & becometh Divine, wth  
this cup of salvation were the martyrs druncken, qn going  
to ther sufferings, they d. not regard the weare of ther wives,  
the crying of ther children, the requests of ther freinds, the  
allurements of ther worldly offour. they had drunke in yd dring  
of Ch: so yt love thy frend or more more yn me is not worthy  
of me, & he yt love thy son or daughter more yn me is not  
worthy of me, & he yt taketh not his cross & followeth aft  
me is not worthy of me Mark io 37:38. If any man come  
to me & hate not his father & mother, & wife & children, &  
brother & sisters, yet & his own life also he can not be my  
disciple Luk 14:26. they know by a supernaturall light yt they  
ther misregarding & hating those & ther own life, would be found  
most yduous to help to ymselfes & to yr near & dear beloved ones.  
for our sav: hath said, he yt findeth his life shall lose it, & he  
yt loseth his life for my sake, shall find it math io 39. 2he  
not drunke wth wine qm is excess, but be filled wth the Sp: -  
speaking to your selves in psalms & hymnes & spiritual  
songs, singing & making melody in your heart to the  
Lord, giving thanks always for all things unto God  
& the father in the name of our Lord Jesus Ch: Eph: 5: 18.  
19. 20. I out o freinds, drinke, yet drinke abundantly o  
beloved Lord, & be drunke wth love  
Schickru dodim I cant 5: i. lxx. uetv dntz adelpidoi,  
wuly: inebriamini charissimi I pagu: inebriate vos charissimi  
for I have satiated the weare soul, & replenished every  
farrowfull soul. upon this I swabed & bogeth & my  
sleep.

2. Delib  
Lours;  
thou  
ol be  
jud Ch:  
salom:  
ad. a  
not  
thofen  
the  
vinge  
at ment  
3. gnyett  
beze  
fowls  
3. this  
opress  
God,  
29. 30.  
able  
under  
under  
id hund.  
id stayed  
Lor I  
3. wote  
. lib  
2. yed,  
2. 9. 1. e  
mist  
. d. p. l. s.  
obrius  
. dy shall  
9. 10

pleasures.

flesh and sweet unto me for: 31:25: 26.  
 The third part of their happiness is pleasures, the fountains of  
 Gods house and the river of his pleasures, my soul is filled as  
 with marrow & fatness ps: 63:5:7 and I will satiate the soul of his  
 priests with fatness, & my people shall be satisfied with my goodness  
 saith the Lord for: 31:19. for also verse 12:13. I yet do ye find ye  
 money for it yet is not bread I have diligently unto me, & yet  
 ye yet yet is good, & let ye soul delight itself in fatness ps: 55:2.  
 The fatness of Gods house is the best house in Gods house, the  
 fatted calf Luk 15:23. The Lamb of God Jo: 1:29: 36. The true bread  
 the bread of God yet come down from heaven & give life  
 unto the world, the bread of life Jo: 6. the river of his pleasures  
 a river whose stream makes glad the city of God ps 46:4. as  
 these pleasures are most plentiful, being a river of pleasures,  
 so also they are most perfect pleasures, & pure & true pleasures,  
 for they are the pleasures of God & in God delight for: 9:24.  
 Micah 7:18. ps: 147:11. Prov: 12:22. Isa: 62:5. Zeph: 3:17. and ye will  
 be made glad his blood used ps 46:4. ps 94:19. ps 35:9:10.  
 ps: 4. thou hast put more gladness in my heart & Isa: 56:7. thou  
 wilt I bring to my holy mountain & make you joyful in my  
 house of prayer I will be the pleasures of God also the elect angels  
 are made glad Luk 2:13:19. & thad 15:7:10. i pet: 1:12 Rev:  
 5:11:12. These pleasures are henceforth are also called the  
 pleasures of God, because God is the object & in by his grace  
 we take pleasure, & in him we shall rejoice eternally, my  
 heart rejoiceth in the Lord, my horn is exalted in the Lord  
 i Sam: 2:1. There be many that say who will show us  
 good? Lord lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us  
 ps 4. And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord; it shall  
 rejoice in his salvation ps: 35:9. unto God my exceeding joy  
 ps 43:4. Delight thyself also in the Lord, & he shall give thee  
 the desires of thyn heart ps 37:4. God shall so fill our desires  
 with his goodness, yet we shall desire him only ps: 73:25:26.  
 28. ps 145:19. for the Lord God is a sun & a shield, the Lord  
 will give grace & glory: no good thing will he withhold from  
 him yet walk uprightly ps 84:11. And as these pleasures  
 of God are most plentiful & most perfect, so also they are  
 most permanent, even endless pleasures flowing out of  
 the small, infinite & inexhaustible fountain of life, thou

thou will  
 is fullness  
 Life.  
 the water  
 is with the  
 pleasures,  
 called the  
 river of  
 the fountain  
 of living  
 beginning  
 was God, in  
 Jo: 1:4. I was  
 & was in  
 the beginning  
 of life with  
 of life, the  
 fountain of  
 From the  
 the blood  
 were dead  
 had received  
 the father  
 and of his  
 Jo: 1:16. It  
 to us by  
 grace of  
 the in our  
 ghost, yet  
 & habitable  
 by the man  
 they are  
 river of  
 God & of  
 is said to  
 him in the

thou will show me the path of life, in thy presence  
 is fullness of joy, at thy right hand pleasures for evermore, *ps. 16.*  
 Life. the water of this river of the pleasures of God, is  
 the water of life proceeding from the fountains of life  
 is with God. Thou shalt make ym drink of the river of  
 pleasures, for with God is the well of life, y<sup>e</sup> for yis river is  
 called the river of water of life, and he showed me a pure  
 river of water of life, clear as Christall proceeding out of  
 the brow of God & of the Lamb Rev: 22:1. God is the fountain  
 of living waters Rev: 2:13. the son is with the father. In the  
 beginning was the word, & the word was with God, & the word  
 was God, in him was life, & the life was the light of men in  
 Jn: 1:4. I will show unto you y<sup>e</sup> son: life y<sup>e</sup> was with the father,  
 & was manifested unto us: 1:1-2. I from the father & the  
 son & with the h. Ghost, go y<sup>e</sup> dwelt in his indivall & immanent  
 proceeding in the unitie of the same Deitie, is the fountain  
 of life with the father & the son, the father is the fountain  
 of life, the son is the fountain of life, the h. Ghost is the  
 fountain of life, and thed three are one & the same fountain of life  
 From this fountain by Ch: Ios: the mediator is derived unto  
 the shed the river of the valor of life to quicken us who  
 were dead in trespasses & sin. Ch: Iosub in his humanity  
 hath received the sp: not by measure Jn: 3:34. for it please  
 the father y<sup>e</sup> in him should all fullness dwell Col: 1:19.  
 and of his fullness have all we receive & grace for grace  
 Jn: 1:16. The river of the pleasures of God, with is brought  
 to us by Ch: Ios: from the fountain of life, is the plentiful  
 grace of the h. Ghost given us through Ch: Ios: who dwell  
 sp in our hearts by faith. The gifts & graces of the h.  
 Ghost, given by the h. Ghost manifest of his gracious pro-  
 & habitation in us, are also called the h. Ghost. and  
 by the merits & intercession of Ios: Ch: our head & saviour  
 they are bestowed upon us. Therefore the water of the  
 river of life is derived proceeding out of the brow of  
 God & of the Lamb Rev: 22:1. And sometyms the father  
 is said to give the h. Gh: at the prayer of Ch: & to send  
 him in Christs name, and sometyms Ch: is called the  
 giver

4 Lys.  
 the font  
 of life &  
 y<sup>e</sup> for he  
 of the wate  
 of life,  
 is he r  
 of the ple  
 w<sup>th</sup> of God

[fol: 124]

of  
 as  
 of  
 00  
 0 yr  
 e out  
 55:2.  
 the  
 bread  
 life  
 against  
 4. us  
 longest  
 against  
 24.  
 9. 10.  
 7. then  
 my  
 angels  
 12 Rev:  
 the  
 rib grace  
 my  
 the Lord  
 & us  
 an us  
 hall  
 15 joy  
 vs 600  
 2 desires  
 25:26.  
 the Lord  
 from  
 2000  
 us  
 of  
 thou

giver of this gift, not only because the h. Ghost originally  
 proceeded from the father & the son, but also because by the  
 mediation of Ch: Jos: the gift of the h. Gh: is obtained into us  
 and bestowed upon us. And I will pray the father & shall  
 give you another comforter Jo: 14: 16. The Comforter, the h. Ghost,  
 whom the father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things,  
 Jo: 14: 26. when the comforter is come whom I will send unto you from  
 the father Jo: 15: 26. Jesus stood, & cryed, saying, if any man thirst  
 let him come to me & drink, he shall have life in him, as the  
 scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living  
 water, that this speak he of the Sp: who say ye believe on him  
 should receive; for the holy Gh: was not yet given, because yet  
 Jesus was not yet glorified Jo: 7: 37-38-39. And at that great  
 day of pentecost Peter saith, This Jesus hath God raised up, whom  
 we all are witness, after being by the right hand of God  
 seated, & having received of the father the promise of the Sp:  
 whom he hath sent forth unto you as now see & hear act: 2: 32-33.  
 whom we have and receive by the Sp: unto the father Eph: 2: 18.  
 because by him only we are made partakers of the river of the  
 pleasures of God & get possession of eternal life.

The fruit of the Sp: is love, joy, peace, long suffering,  
 gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance Gal 5: 22-23  
 with these pleasures are also in this river, virtues, knowledge,  
 patience, godliness, brotherly kindness & 1 pet: 5: 5-7. firm  
 stability & rest unto our souls Math: 11: 29. strength & abiding  
 consolation & establishment in every good word & work  
 Job: 6: 18 2 thes: 2: 16-17. strength in the Lord, & in the  
 power of his might eph: 6: 10. grace & glory & every good  
 thing which he will, Gods promises w<sup>th</sup> us in trouble,  
 gracious answer to our prayers, deliverance out of trouble  
 honour, length of days, salvation ps 91: 16. & if we have  
 godly repentance it is in this river of the pleasures of God,  
 prayer, remission of sins, wisdom, righteousness,  
 sanctification, redemption, also the means of grace, he will,  
 the word

The pleasures  
 in the river  
 of God, are  
 called the river  
 of life & pleasure.

word of God  
 lived into  
 or free: &  
 Cor: 12: 13.  
 we have  
 pleasure  
 of the fruit  
 of the ab  
 Jo: 3: 24. I  
 drink of  
 but the wa  
 of water sp  
 living water  
 we have  
 full in the  
 31: 12.) &  
 and the  
 in drought,  
 a watered  
 not Isa: 58:  
 life dwell  
 with Ch: 9  
 into overl  
 river of li  
 the Gh: he  
 fruit of  
 unto of the  
 the foot w  
 watered f  
 is a well  
 fountain o  
 and the f  
 called a  
 a stream  
 or full gr  
 the state  
 up for us



Light and Sight

glory, all yt we receive here is called the firstfruits  
 of the Spirit Rom: 8: 23. & the earnest [or, arbor] of the Spirit  
 in our hearts [2 Cor: i. 22.] we are here sealed w<sup>th</sup> yt Es. 54  
 of promise, w<sup>ch</sup> is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the  
 redemption of the purchase possession into the praise of his glory Eph: 1: 14.  
 The 5th point of the happiness set Down in my Text is  
 Light and Sight. In thy Light shall we see light [the light we see  
 see, & in the light we see our happiness consisteth, is God. & his word  
 is my light & my salvation, whom shall I fear ps 27: 1.] God  
 is light, & in him is no darkness at all 1 p: 1: 5. I no man  
 hath seen God at any time, the only begotten son, yet is in  
 the bosom of the father, he hath declared him Jo: 1: 18. no  
 man knoweth the son but the father, neither knoweth any man  
 the father, save the son & he to whomsoever the son will reveal  
 him math ii. 27. I no man knoweth unto the father but by me.  
 he yt hath seen me, hath seen the father - & he yt loveth  
 me, shall be loved of my father, & I will love him, & will  
 manifest my self to him Jo: 14: 5, 9, 20. yet Ch: is called  
 a light to lighten the Gentiles Luke 2: 32. & his saie of himself  
 I am the light of the world, he yt followeth me, shall not  
 walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life Jo: 8: 12  
 he is yt sun of righteousness Mal: 4: 2. The 2<sup>d</sup> Col: 1: 12  
 manifested in the flesh to save us, & reconcile us to himself  
 & to the father, & to himself the son, & to the lo. Ghost,  
 is our light yet we see, to wit, God in Ch: revealing the word  
 to himself; the son with the father & the lo. Gh: the holy & undivided  
 Trinity is our light shining in Ch: Jesus in qm all fullness  
 dwelleth. And as he is the great prophet & revealer of God  
 to us, so is the light or lamp by whom we know God.  
 yt is, he showeth God unto us, leading us here by the light  
 of his word & sacraments accompanied with inward illumination  
 by the lo. Spirit, untill the way of revelation ceasing,  
 he bring us to the end: sight of God as he is. far as far as  
 the accomplishment of his work toward us, is called by  
 the ap<sup>l</sup>, a delivering up of the Kingdoms to God, even the  
 father i Cor 15: 24. as Augustin interpreteth it i Jo: 1: 1  
 rap: 8: And Jesus in Ch: the fullness of the Godhead dwelleth

I will see  
 the son, &  
 from the  
 happiness  
 4. for unto  
 by him, we  
 shall see  
 the light  
 The 2<sup>d</sup>  
 glory in  
 here & in  
 The 2<sup>d</sup>  
 & lo. Sacra  
 opening of  
 Luke 24: 45  
 hope, chan  
 the Lord, &  
 5. 8. 9. &  
 may see ou  
 math: 5: 16.  
 of our find  
 Luke 10: 20.  
 it is our f  
 32. this is  
 of Gods w  
 by saie in  
 sight 2 Co:  
 altho ever  
 the glory o  
 from glori  
 3: 18. yet  
 or obscure,  
 yet we sh  
 God is a f  
 grave how  
 glory in Es  
 neither sh  
 the lo  
 as he is f

I dwell in bodily, & shall dwell eternally, and the Father is in the Son, & the Son in the Father, & the Holy Ghost is not separable from the Father & the Son, yf for the light of the light is our happiness is said to be God & the Lamb Rev: 21. 23. & chap: 22. 4. for unto all eternally as members of Ch: redeemed & reconciled by him, we shall enjoy yf immediat sight of God. This is life eternall yf they know the only true God, & Jesus Ch: for thus hath said Jo: 17. 3.

We receive by Jesus his light of grace here, & the light of glory in heaven, and thus we see God in the light of grace here & in the light of glory after this life.

The light of grace is either outward, as is the word of God, & the Sacraments dispensed unto us, or inward, with it the opening of our mynde & understanding to understand the Scriptures Luke 24. 45. & the opening of our heart, & working in it faith, hope, charity & our speciall vertues, & making us light in the Lord, & causing us to walk as children of the light Eph: 5. 8. 9. & causing our light to shine before men, yf they may see our good works & glorify our Father who is in heaven Mat: 5. 16. also comforting us in the assurance of his remission of our sinne Mat: 2. and yf our names are written in heaven Luke 10. 20. yf we are the children of God Rom: 8. 16. and yf it is our fathers good pleasure to give us the Kingdoms Luke 12. 32. this comforting of us is called the lifting up of the light of Gods misericordie upon us ps: 9. thus we see God here by faith in the light of grace when we walk by faith & not by sight 2 Cor: 5. 7. we know but in part 1 Cor: 13. and altho even here, w<sup>e</sup> open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, we are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord 2 Cor: 3. 18. yet this our sight through a glass is called a mirrour or obscure, in respect of yf perfect sight of God face to face we shall have in heaven 1 Cor: 13. & 1 Cor: 13. The Lord God is a Sun & shield, he will give grace & glory ps: 84 grace here amidst the clouds & tempests yf we here, & glory in heaven we forrow & sighing shall be away, nother shall here be any evil there.

The light of glory whereby the blessed in heaven see God as he is face to face, is God himself, for we shall see

him

[fol: 125]

if finite  
spirit  
Co. Sp  
to  
13. 14.  
it is  
grace  
God  
in  
is in  
no  
man  
sal  
me  
will  
all  
not  
127  
as God  
in  
ghost  
word  
in  
of God  
God  
light  
in  
saying  
face  
I say  
in  
itals  
dwell

him immediately: In thy light, y<sup>e</sup> is, in thy own Deity or  
 Divine essence, we shall see light, y<sup>e</sup> is, we shall see face,  
 o God who art our overlafte light. The light of God's love,  
 shyny upon us & giving clearenes & strengthe of eyes to our  
 soules, to be like Eagle's y<sup>e</sup> sun: sun with open eyes inward  
 iably, when shall be fully accomplishe'd by the sayings of  
 Or. Sere. The sun shall be no more by light by day, neyther  
 for the brightnes shall the moon give light unto day, neyther  
 shall be with the sun overlafte light, & thy God thy glory. The  
 sun shall no more go down, neyther shall the moon with draw itself:  
 for the Lord shall be thy overlafte light, & the dayes of thy  
 mourning shall be ended. Isa: 60: 20: [Falleth I will y<sup>e</sup> day also  
 whom thou hast given me to witte me wher I am, y<sup>e</sup> day also  
 behold my glory, wher thou hast given me. Isa: 47: 24.] And the  
 city had no need of the sun neyther of the moon to shyn in it, for  
 the glory of God did lighten it, & the Lamb is the light thereof. Rev.  
 21: 23. And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God  
 & of the Lamb shall be in it, & his servants shall serve him  
 and they shall see his face, & his name shall be in their  
 foreheads, & there shall be no night there, & they need no candle,  
 neyther light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, & they  
 shall reigne for ever & ever. Rev: 22: 3. 4. 5.

In the 29<sup>th</sup> of my booke is a prayer, o continue thy  
 loving kindness unto them y<sup>e</sup> know thee, & thy righteousness  
 to the upright in heart. [o faithfully growe in his grace  
 upon his excellencie of the mercie of God, & the righteousness  
 of God in keeping truth for ever, & maintaining all that whom  
 he loveth into his mercifull protection.

For the present occasion let us marke in this booke these points  
 of due preparation for coming to the Co. union, to witte, 1. y<sup>e</sup>  
 of God & how we know God, the right knowledge of him is life & well  
 & mat 5: 33. Isa: 47: 3. & especially y<sup>e</sup> we know Ch: & him crucified & Cor.  
 2: 2: y<sup>e</sup> we know y<sup>e</sup> his mercie is most excellent. 2. y<sup>e</sup>  
 y<sup>e</sup> we put our trust in him. 3. y<sup>e</sup> we be upright in heart  
 God is good to y<sup>e</sup> frail; God is good to y<sup>e</sup> frail to be clean of  
 heart y<sup>e</sup> 1. The eyes of the Lord run to & fro brought out  
 the whole earth to show himself stronge in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup>  
 whose heart is perfect toward him 2 Chron: 16: 9. O Lord  
 manifest thy self to us in mercie, y<sup>e</sup> we may know thee  
 as we ought, & runge us to trust in thy mercie, we be

we be  
 us a  
 be the  
 God is  
 amen. So

Upon  
 did celebri  
 birds of  
 comfort.  
 overlafte  
 over an

That  
 my study,  
 Isa 39  
 as they  
 & the Lord  
 blessed be


Upon  
 same nig  
 major Mo  
 tu be an  
 of  
 the wind  
 the whil  
 I understand  
 the he arts  
 offering a  
 my study  
 more & f  
 to God to  
 me be an  
 art made  
 these Jo: 5  
 please to  
 againe to  
 keep me  
 more & y<sup>e</sup>  
 great in  
 being del.





might save you about fear in Babylon & righteousness  
 before him all the dayes of our life Luke 17. 45. yf he  
 would lead us in the path of righteousness for his names  
 sake ps: 23. & yf he would deliver us & every on of us, from  
 every evil worke, & preserve us into his heavenly Kingdom  
 2 Tim: 4. 18. and assure us by his Cs. Sp: dwelling in us  
 yf all our sinns are forgiven us, yf our names are written  
 in heaven, yf being assured that God hath not spared his  
 own son but hath delivered him up for us all, we may  
 be certainly persuaded, yf with you he will also surely  
 give us all things, & that nothing shall be able to separate  
 us from the love of God yf it is in Ch: Ios: our Lord Rom: 8.  
 & yf he would fill my heart with leanfulness to God, &  
 my mouth with songs of deliverance & make my profession  
 well pleasing in his sight & approved to be a sacrifice of  
 praise to the praise of the glory of his grace. the Lord  
 heard me & said. to my soul, I am thy salvation yf I had  
 unsearchable comfort. And the Lord assured me by his word,  
 the Cs. Sp: working yf, yf in his most excellent merits  
 & unchangeable truth, he will bless his people & every on  
 of his servants here & after abundantly according to the  
 riches of his glory, & yf he will be gracious to our son  
 & to my house, & to our friends. I prayed also yf the Lord  
 according to his greatness of his merits, would forgive  
 the manifold abominations committed in this land, & in  
 speciall the taking of his Cs. name in vaine, & by using  
 yf, & yf he would remember toward us that his gracious  
 word given he hath made us to trust.  
 Also the Lord is mercifull & gracious: slow to anger, & plenteous  
 in mercy, he will not always chide, neyther will he keep his  
 anger for ever. he hath not dealt with us after our sinns, nor  
 rewarded us according to our iniquities. for as the heaven  
 is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward you yf fear  
 him, as far as he hath id from the west, so far hath he removed  
 our transgressions from us. Like as a father pitieth his children  
 so the Lord pitieth you yf fear him ps: 103. yf you more  
 blessed be the Lord who is a God like unto him, yf pardoneth  
 iniquity

Col: 126

  
 Comfort  
 30 fol: 132 A:

serge  
prayer

causes of  
Oath &  
singing

Comfort

iniquity  
 -ago  
 in mor  
 he wi  
 depth  
 to Abr  
 of old  
 blood  
 hath h  
 & he  
 hath u  
 yf sin  
 iniquit  
 said &  
 expects  
 then in  
 all to  
 trans  
 a gra  
 with  
 fear  
 yf I p  
 I fear  
 in a  
 wife  
 the Lo  
 unto  
 no m  
 be w  
 depth  
 despair  
 Cal re  
 7. 8. 9  
 was  
 yf in  
 fear

iniquity & puffed  
 up by the transgression of his covenant of his merit  
 -ago. I will certainly not let anger for ever, because he delighteth  
 in mercy. I will turn again, he will have compassion upon us,  
 he will follow our iniquities, & thou wilt cast all their sins in the  
 depth of the sea. Thou wilt performe his trust from the days  
 to Abraham, yet thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days  
 of old Mic: 7. 18. 19. 20. I & in the last days hast sealed by the  
 blood of thy dear son, he hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob neither  
 hath he seen perverted in Israel: The Lord his God is with him  
 & he shall be a King among the Nations Num: 23. 21. Therefore he  
 hath mercy upon you, give you repentance unto life & forgiveness of  
 your sins; he hideth his face from them that sin & bloteth out all their  
 iniquities for I know the thoughts that I think toward you,  
 saith the Lord, thoughts of peace & not of evil, to give you an  
 expected end Jer: 29. 11: I and I will cleanse them from all  
 their iniquities whereby they have sinned against me, & I will pardon  
 all their iniquities whereby they have sinned & whereby they have  
 transgressed against me. And it shall be to me a name of joy,  
 a praise & an honour before all the nations of the earth,  
 when shall hear all the good that I do unto them. And you shall  
 fear & tremble for all the goodness & for all the prosperities  
 that I procure unto it Jer: 33. 8. 9. I for a small moment have  
 I forgotten thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.  
 in a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but  
 with everlasting kindness will I have mercies on thee, saith  
 the Lord thy redeemer. for this is at the waters of Noah  
 unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall  
 no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not  
 be wroth with thee nor rebuke thee. for thou hast maintained  
 thy covenant, the hills shall be removed, but my kindness shall  
 not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant shall not  
 be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercies on thee Jer: 33.  
 7. 8. 9. 10. I O Lord, that thy most sweet, & comfortable promises  
 are written for thy Church at all times, & for ever a full  
 of faith & trust in thy mercy. God is no respecter of persons, but

iniquity & puffed  
 up by the transgression of his covenant of his merit  
 -ago. I will certainly not let anger for ever, because he delighteth  
 in mercy. I will turn again, he will have compassion upon us,  
 he will follow our iniquities, & thou wilt cast all their sins in the  
 depth of the sea. Thou wilt performe his trust from the days  
 to Abraham, yet thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days  
 of old Mic: 7. 18. 19. 20. I & in the last days hast sealed by the  
 blood of thy dear son, he hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob neither  
 hath he seen perverted in Israel: The Lord his God is with him  
 & he shall be a King among the Nations Num: 23. 21. Therefore he  
 hath mercy upon you, give you repentance unto life & forgiveness of  
 your sins; he hideth his face from them that sin & bloteth out all their  
 iniquities for I know the thoughts that I think toward you,  
 saith the Lord, thoughts of peace & not of evil, to give you an  
 expected end Jer: 29. 11: I and I will cleanse them from all  
 their iniquities whereby they have sinned against me, & I will pardon  
 all their iniquities whereby they have sinned & whereby they have  
 transgressed against me. And it shall be to me a name of joy,  
 a praise & an honour before all the nations of the earth,  
 when shall hear all the good that I do unto them. And you shall  
 fear & tremble for all the goodness & for all the prosperities  
 that I procure unto it Jer: 33. 8. 9. I for a small moment have  
 I forgotten thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.  
 in a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but  
 with everlasting kindness will I have mercies on thee, saith  
 the Lord thy redeemer. for this is at the waters of Noah  
 unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall  
 no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not  
 be wroth with thee nor rebuke thee. for thou hast maintained  
 thy covenant, the hills shall be removed, but my kindness shall  
 not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant shall not  
 be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercies on thee Jer: 33.  
 7. 8. 9. 10. I O Lord, that thy most sweet, & comfortable promises  
 are written for thy Church at all times, & for ever a full  
 of faith & trust in thy mercy. God is no respecter of persons, but

Communion of Saints

but in every nation, he yt feareth him & worships & reverenseth  
is accepted wite him Act: 10. 34. 35. ] whosoever beloveth on  
him shall not be ashamed, for there is no difference betwixt  
the Jew & the Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich unto  
all yt call upon him: for whosoever shall call upon the name  
of the Lord shall be saved Rom: 10. 11. 12. 13. ] for whatsoever things  
were written aforetyme were written for our learning, yt we  
through patience & comfort of the scriptures might have hope  
Rom: 15: 4. Thus was I greatly comforted & praised to God.

19 june  
1640

comfortable  
communicating

Upon the 14 day of June, being the Lords Day of Scrogies  
I did again celebrate the E. Sacrament of the body & blood  
of Ch: and I did againe participat yrof in the Cathedrall  
Church of old Abordons, & I was most sweetly & plentifully  
comforted both in the hymns of receiving of it, & in the comf-  
table preparation wch God had wrought in me for receiving  
the pledges of his love, & also after receiving yrof, my soul  
expressed greatly in God my Saviour to him be glory forever amen.

15 june  
1640

at for our  
neglectfulness  
but for my  
great mercies  
Jan 9. 18

Upon the 15 day of June 1640 I sat over the meditations  
of the 13 day of the same month, & received new comfort &  
strength in God yrbly. I will mention the lovingkindness  
of the Lord, & the praises of the Lord according to all yt the  
Lord hath bestowed upon us, & the great goodness toward  
the house of Israel wch he hath bestowed on ym according  
to his mercies, & according to the multitude of his lovingkind-  
nesses Isa: 63. 7. ] Also seeing that amidst that manifold  
troubled & feared on every side, God hath dealt vns graci-  
ously wite me, for he hath preserved me & uphelden me,  
& hath so often brought me into his L. Table, & ther God  
me wth his own body & blood broken & shed for me, &  
bestowed the same wonderful mercies upon our brethren  
here, satisfying us abundantly with the fulness of his house,  
& making us drunk of the river of his pleasures,  
giving us overflowing consolation & good hope by wch means  
yt we shall finally enjoy the well of life, & in his light  
we shall see light. my heart was filled wth joy ineffab-  
le & glorious in God my Saviour. Then was I in this  
eyes at our yt found praise Song of Solomon 8. 10.

was comfort  
table med  
itations.

shot

that t  
years,  
chose,  
discipl  
of good  
for if t  
be of t  
at wher  
his him  
by his E  
he sent  
only, &  
was to  
me the  
14. 26.  
in the  
I will  
arther  
him, bu  
hand  
of Jaro  
by the  
who sh  
down  
chief y  
ps: 22-  
now if  
soul, t  
art a  
cryed  
to. hill  
sustains  
yt hav  
my God  
have f  
his res  
ye exp  
I have  
salvatio



hand giving to God.

pray for opposites & suffering.

prayer for zeal of Gods house & prayer for the house of God for every member of the church.

wilt me ps: 137 for thou Lord wilt blisse us righteous, with favour  
 wilt thou compass him [or, crown him] as wilt a shield ps: 5 last v.]  
 we are righteous by the merits of God in Ch: 28: justifying us by  
 by faith in him I refer being justified by faith we have peace with God &  
 Rom: 5: 1. Thy vows are upon me, O God, I will render praises  
 into thee, for thou hast delivered my soul from death, will thou not  
 deliver my feet from falling? yf I may walk before God in the light  
 of thy living ps 56. two last verses. My heart rejoiceth in the Lord  
 mine horn is exalted in the Lord, my mouth is enlarged over  
 mine enemies, because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is none  
 holy as the Lord, for there is none beside thee, neither is there any  
 who be like our God i Sam: 2. 1. 2. I God is my strength & power,  
 the Lord trusty, & blessed be my rock & exalted be the God of  
 rock of my salvation 2 Sam: 22: 33-47. The God of our Lord  
 Jesus Ch: I glory to the Father & three persons, the one only  
 true God, the Lord, the Creator of all things, our Saviour, exalted  
 from everlasting to everlasting above all blessing & praise. The  
 armies of heaven adore thee, the spirits of the just made  
 perfect adore thee, O Lord: the whole earth is full of thy glory,  
 & in thy temple doth everie one speak of thy glory. The Lord  
 will give strength unto his people: the Lord will blisse his  
 people with peace ps: 29. O Lord keep us from the violence of  
 men, & keep our brethren from sinning against thee in wronging  
 us. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing,  
 thou hast put off my sackcloth & girded me with gladness,  
 to the end yf my glory may sing praise unto thee, & not be  
 silent: O Lord my God I will give thanks unto thee forever  
 psalms 30. amen. Hallelujah.

O Lord make us zealous according to Countreye,  
 for the honour & for the good of thy house, so fashion our  
 hearts by thy holy sp: dwelling in us yf we may preferre  
 Jerusalem above our chief joy ps 137. 6. Give peace within  
 her walls & prosperitie within her palaces ps 122. 7. O  
 Lord establish & make Jerusalem a praise in the earth  
 ps: 62. 7. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion, build  
 thou the walls of Jerusalem ps: 51. Save thy people & blisse  
 thyne inheritours, feed ym also, & lift ym up forever ps:  
 20. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, & let  
 thy saints shout for joy ps 139. 9. O yf thy salvation of Israel  
 might come out of Zion, for the Lord bringeth backe us captivity  
 of his

of his  
 in last  
 he for  
 sure in  
 ps 149  
 into thy  
 good of  
 yf I m  
 pray  
 half the  
 children  
 with the  
 hearts,  
 means  
 of God,  
 and doing  
 of the  
 yf thy  
 Sav: 30  
 pray I  
 in me  
 than, fa  
 in us:  
 and the  
 yf thy  
 thou in  
 thy wo  
 ym ad  
 thou ha  
 my glo  
 before  
 world  
 God ha  
 declare  
 Love  
 ym Jo:  
 the Lord  
 2 Cor 11

favoure  
of: s last vj  
ing id by  
us wile god  
r praised  
ill you not  
in the light  
e in the lord  
ed over  
id non  
the any  
ight e power,  
the god of  
of our lord  
s one only  
re, sealed  
praise. The  
made  
2 thy glory,  
the lord  
3 the hid-  
colours of  
wronging  
dancing,  
gladness,  
not be  
as forever  
nowledge,  
then our  
preferre -  
years wtin  
2. 7] O  
the earle  
on, built  
le e blisse  
over ps:  
93, e the  
dion of god  
be captivity  
of his

of his people, Jacob shall rejoice [Israel shall be glad ps.  
14 last verse] for the lord will not cast off his people, neher will  
he forsake his inheritance ps: 94. 14. ] for the lord to doo plea-  
sure in his people, he will beautifie the meane of salutations  
ps: 99. 4] Remembre me, o lord wile be favour yt thou beare  
into thy people, e visite us wile thy salvation, yt I may see the  
good of thy chosen, yt I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,  
yt I may glory wile thy inheritance ps: 106.

Praise be lord o Jerusalem, praise be god o Zion, for he  
hale strengthened the barre of thy gates, he hale blessed thy  
children wile in thee: he make the pines in thy borders, e fille the  
wile the fall of the wheat ps: 147. 12. 13. 14. ] O lord, comfort your  
hearts, smite us together in love, e into all riches of thy full affe-  
rance of understanding, to thy acknowledge ment of thy myghtis  
of god, e of thy favour e of th: col: 2. 2. ] O lord remove from  
us division e dissention, e give us grace to keep thy unitie  
of the spirit in the bonds of peace sph: 4. ] Remembre us in  
yt thy great mercie, quito we were recomended by our  
Sav: Jhs: th: praying for us, before his passion. neher  
pray I for thes alone, but for you also wch shall bless  
in me through their word: that they may all be one, as  
thou, father art in me, e I in thee, yt thy also may be one  
in us: yt the world may believe yt thou hast sent me.  
And the glory wch thou gavest me, I have given again,  
yt thy may be one even as we are one, I in them, e  
thou in me, yt thy may be made perfect in one, e yt  
the world may know yt thou hast sent me, e hast loved  
you as thou hast loved me. Father I will yt thy also whom  
thou hast given me, be wt me qe I am, yt thy may behold  
my glory wch thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me  
before the foundation of the world. O righteous father, the  
world hale not known the, but I have known the, e  
thou have known yt thou hast sent me. And I have  
declaired unto you thy name, e will declare it, yt the  
love great thou hast loved me, may be in you e I in  
you Jo: 17. ] Amen. Salvation to our god, qe fille upon  
the thron, e unto the lambs. Amen.

Jo: 17. 20.

2 Blessing e glory e wisdom, e thanksgiving e honour e power  
e might

if sleep  
as good  
courageous  
god who is  
strongly  
encourager  
all fear,  
will be what  
will not fail  
nor forsake  
he will strongly  
encourage us  
susc. ub.

e might be unto our god for ever e ever Answ Job: 7. 10. 12  
Upon the 19 day of June e upon the 20 day of June 1640, 3  
I read these sayings of vs. Scripture e by your view with the  
dra' n of yt work I have written in the end of Job: 126 e  
in the beginning of Job: 127. e I received comfort e strength  
in God hereby. Moses said unto all Israel, be strong e of  
a good courage, fear not nor be affraid of ym: for the Lord  
thy God, he it is yt dole go with you, he will not fail you, nor  
forsake thee, and Moses called unto Josuah e said unto him  
in the sight of all Israel, be strong e of a good courage, fear  
not nor be affraid of ym, for thou must go with thy people  
unto the Land which the Lord hath sworn unto thy fathers to  
give ym, e thou shalt cause ym to inherit it. And the Lord  
he it is yt dole go before you, he will be with you, he will  
not fail you, ne yet forsake you; fear not, ne yet be dismayd

[Job: 128]

And the Lord said unto Moses, behold thy dayes  
approach that thou must dye, call Josuah, e present ym  
before me in the Tabernacle of congregation, yt I may give  
him a charge [καὶ ἐντελεῖται αὐτῷ ἡ

praeipiam ei, vulg: 7 et praeipiam ei, pagum]. And Moses  
e Josuah went e presented ymself in the Tabernacle of the  
congregation. and the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle in the  
pillar of a cloud — and he gave Josuah the son of Nun  
a charge [καὶ ἐρεῖται αὐτῷ praeipit]

and said be strong, e of good courage, for thou shalt  
bring the children of Israel into the Land which I swore unto  
thy fathers, e I will be with you Deut 31. 6. 7. 8. — 19. 15. — 23.]  
and againe after the death of Moses, the Lord did encourage  
Josuah, saying unto him, as I was with Moses, so will I be  
with you: I will not fail you, nor forsake you, be strong  
e of a good courage, for unto this people shall thou  
goe for an inheritance the Land which I swore  
unto thy fathers to give them. only be thou strong  
e very courageous, yt thou mayest observe to do  
according to all the Law which Moses my servant commanded  
you: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left  
yt thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. This Booke

Courage to  
keep the  
commandments of  
God. This is  
the courage  
which brings  
good  
success.

Book  
from the  
obfuses  
thou of  
good  
common  
affair  
good w  
vulg:  
pau:  
encow  
word  
e Job  
e Josua  
is in  
brought  
will t  
beg: of  
courage  
courage  
in the  
A list  
also by  
strong  
courage  
made  
of go  
e pa  
the p  
from  
will  
strong



book of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day & night, & thou shalt observe to do according to all that is written therein: for when thou shalt make by way of profession: & yet thou shalt have good success I thou shalt do wisely I have not I commanded thee? Be strong & of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed, for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest Josh: i: 6. 7. 8. 9.

100 fol: 12 B.

vulg: ecce propicio tibi, confortare, et esto robustus I pagu: an non propicio tibi? now that these comforts and encouragements are written for us also, is evident by the words of the Apostle Paul Rom: 4. 23. 24. & chap: 15 & 4. & Eccl: 13. 5. I that which in that place of Deuteronomy & Joshua is translated to strong, & of a good courage is in the Hebrew,

applicatio ad ub.

God is our strength & encourages our hearts.

The consideration thereof brought me in memorie of the sayings in the psalms. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength in the day: of the 13 psalms I wait on the Lord, be of good courage, & he shall strengthen thine heart. I wait I say on the Lord ps: 27 & last be of good courage & he shall strengthen your heart all ye that hope in the Lord

For shall me in heart! of good rage.

O Lord thou hast bidden us to be strong, & of a good courage also thou hast declared in thy holy word, yet thou art our strength, & yet thou wilt make our hearts to be of good courage, strengthen thou us O Lord, & we shall be strong, make thou our hearts to be of good courage, & we shall be of good courage. And, O God of hope, fill us with all joy & peace in blessing, yet we may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost Rom: 15: 13. Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me ps: 23 I The Lord will give strength unto his people, The Lord will bless his people

prophesie, strength, wt.

7. 10. 12  
40, 3  
by the  
126 &  
strongly  
ngs & of  
the Lord  
the 102,  
mks from  
age, for  
is people  
ayed to  
And the  
he will  
dismay  
dare -  
that your  
may give  
tw ul  
and mofb  
arls of  
ls in the  
of Nun  
TU propit  
u shall =  
I swear  
1. 15. - 23.  
I in courage  
will I be  
ee, be strong  
all thou  
swear  
stronge  
to do  
ant command  
o the best  
the book

to ym wife pears ps 29. last verse] what tyms I am affraid  
 trust in god will trust in god ps 56. In the day when I crye  
 out to god, god answered me, & strengthened me with strength in  
 my soul — though I walk in the midst of troubles, god  
 will revive me, god shall stretch forth his hand agst  
 the wrath of mine enemies: & by right hand shall save me.  
 god will perfect that which concerns me, by mercy, & lord  
 endureth for ever. forsake not the world of thy own hands  
 ps 138. I can do all things through Ch: with strength me  
 philip: 4: 13] his grace is sufficient for us, his strength is  
 perfected in weakness 2 Cor: 12. O lord perfect by great  
 strength in my great weakness, lord give thy strength unto  
 thy servant, & save the son of thy handmaid ps: 85. the  
 not thou fare from me, O lord, O my strength haste thee  
 to help me ps: 22. blessed be god for ever & ever Amen.

encouragements  
 & prayers  
 & rejoicings

Esus comfortable encouragements were plentifully ren-  
 dered to me upon the 22 day of june 1648. So yt I praised  
 god, for encouraging his servants to suffer joyfullie for his  
 holy name, and I prayed to god for peace & strength &  
 encouragement to me & all his servants to rejoice to suffer  
 affliction for his names sake, & yt we may make  
 constant profession of his truth with boldnes & never denie  
 him, nor his truth, & yt the power of Ch: may rest  
 upon us 2 Cor: 12: 9. That according to his gracious  
 promises which he hath made us to trust, he would give  
 us a moult & wisdom, yt all our adversaries should  
 not be able to gainsay nor resist I Luke 21: 19. And  
 seeing all that will live godly in Ch: shall suffer  
 persecutions 2 Tim: 3: 12. & frequently they live not godly  
 in Ch: yet: who suffer no persecution, that the lord  
 would make us thankful for his callings to suffer  
 persecution for his names sake, & joyfull, as it is  
 written of the blessed apostles that they departed from  
 the presence of the Council, rejoicing yt they were counted

necessities of  
 suffering perse-  
 cutions.

counten-  
 daylie  
 to beac  
 haly co  
 doves,  
 shall b  
 speaks  
 even to  
 dub is  
 harmful  
 way, a  
 suggest  
 when  
 judget  
 any, y  
 succ,  
 the vs.  
 say, &  
 we can  
 meditat  
 we now  
 haly ap  
 confide  
 sure hea  
 All  
 for the  
 men f  
 agst yo  
 glado  
 for the  
 sark, b  
 salted  
 & to b  
 world,

counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And  
 daylie in the Temple & in every house they ceased not  
 to teach and preach. Jos. Ch: act 5. 42. I And seeing ye  
 have commanded us to be wise as serpents and harmless as  
 doves, and have promised yt when they deliver us up, it  
 shall be given us in that same hour what we shall  
 speake: & yt it is not we yt speake but the Sp: of our father  
 even the h: ghost yt speaketh in us. mat. 10. mark 13.  
 And is. I prayed yt he would give us the wisdom and  
 harmlessness qe he wmandeth, & yt he would direct our  
 way, and lead us from one city to another, when we  
 ought to flee, & make us to stay still, & uphold us  
 when we ought to stay still. And if we be brought before  
 judges or governours, Civil or Ecclesiastical, or before  
 any, yt the Lord would make us find in our own testi-  
 mony, the gracious performance of his promise, yt  
 the h: ghost beare us in yt hour what we ought to  
 say, & speake in us: for without him we can do nothing,  
 we can never meditate any thing, neyther can we utter our  
 meditations, except it be given us from above, so yt altho  
 we now may & ought to use the ordinary means, qe the  
 holy appoynted for our preparation, yet herein only is our  
 confidence, yt in that same hour, the Lord shall be wile  
 our heart & mouthe.]

wisdoms  
with haem-  
less nob.

It shall  
be given  
you in  
hour when  
ye shall  
speake.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteous sake,  
 for there is the Kingdom of heaven, blessed are ye qe  
 men shall revile you, & shall say all manner of evill  
 against you falsly for my sake, be joye and be exceeding  
 glade, for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted  
 have the prophets qe were before you. Ye are the salt of the  
 earth, but if the salt have lost his savour, what shall it be -  
 salted, it is therefore good for nothing but to be cast out,  
 & to be troden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the  
 world, a citie yt is sett on a hill can not be hid. neyther do

Blessed are  
ye qe perse-  
cuted for  
righteous sake.

Fol: 12  
Salt of the  
earth.  
Light of  
the world

read  
cryed  
single in  
ible, qe  
and agst  
saw us  
Lord  
on hands  
usq me  
single id  
y great  
usq into  
86. 2ke  
afte the  
2 Amen.  
ullis can  
I praised  
for his  
single &  
s to suffer  
na be  
ednis  
y rest  
gracious  
ould give  
shoud  
And  
uffer  
not godly  
he Lord  
suffre  
it is  
d from  
we counte

never do men light a candle & putt it under a bushell, but on a candlestick, & it giveth light to all yt are in the house. Let your light so shine before men yt they may see your good works & glorifie your father who is in heaven mat. 5. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16.] Do yt speak of himselfe soothly his own glory, but he yt soothly giveth glory yt putt in, let same be true & no unrighteousness is in him Jo: 7. 18.

seek the glory of God only.

Prayer

O Lord forgive all my unrighteousness, & give me grace yt all my persecution may be for righteousness, & howsoever it shall please thee to chastise me for my unrighteousness, yet yt I stand not to defend any unrighteousness, but may humblyly & sincerely turne from all unrighteousness, & yt I do nothing agaynst the truth but for the truth (2 Cor: 13. 8.) & yt suffering as a Christian I be not ashamed, but may glorifie God on this behalfe [1 pet. 4. 16.] & bestow this mercie on all thy servants, & speciallie on us whom thou hast made the salt of the earth, & the light of the world, God grant yt we lose not our favour, and thus as is left by our sin, restore it to us by thy grace, as thou did to thy apostle Peter after his denial, & keep it in us. And make yt our light may so shine before men, yt they may see our good works, & glorifie to thee our God in seeking not our own glory, but the glory of thee our God & heavens father who hath sent us.

Thanks giving

Blessed be God with help not turned away my prayer nor answered me, & while I was yet speaking, he heard me [Mat: 6. 24.] Rest in the Lord and waite patiently for him [ps: 37. 7.] O Lord thou hast restored my soul to rest [ps: ii. 28. 29.] Return unto thy rest O my soul [ps: ii. 6. 7.] through God we shall do wondrous things [ps: 108.] I may in all these things we are more yn conquerours through him yt loved us [Rom: 8. 37.] These things have I spoken yt you, yt in me yt might have peace, in the world yt shall have tribulation [ps: 116. 5.] I have restored my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake [ps: 23.]

Thanks be

the  
Bo  
fa  
br  
in  
C  
gl  
us  
an  
b  
to  
coll  
str  
my  
wo  
for  
wa  
e  
yt  
cro  
ngi  
giv  
e  
ho  
br  
do  
y  
in  
e  
my  
ps:  
e

or a bushell,  
 all yt are in he  
 her may be  
 reason make  
 of seeke his  
 ym, he same is  
 9 years yt all  
 booz it shall  
 fustred, yet yt  
 may hymselfly  
 I do nothing  
 ) e yt suffering  
 briefe God on  
 is on all thy  
 - made he -  
 God grant yt  
 : one fine, refoze  
 poster after his  
 light may be  
 re, e glorified  
 make us him  
 is, but the -  
 : sent us.  
 my prayer nor  
 or I called he  
 he heard me  
 sully for ym  
 ? to rest mak  
 e ps iib .7.]  
 may in all  
 suff him yt  
 as ben into  
 world ye  
 restore my  
 fued for his  
 thanks be

Thanks be to God with give us the victory through our Lord  
 Jesus Ch: i Cor 15. 57. I refer my beloved Brethren, be ye stand  
 fast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the  
 Lord, for as much as ye know yt your labour is not in vain  
 in the Lord; i Cor: 15. 58.]

Also God of all grace who hath called us into his dear  
 glory by Ch: Jesus, after yt ye have suffered a while, make  
 us perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle us, so ym be glory  
 and Dominion for ever e ever Amen i pet 5. 10. 11.]

Upon the 24 Day of June 1640 I received a summons  
 to compare before the Commission of the last great assembly to  
 be holden upon the 9 Day of July next wch in the Kings  
 Colledge in Old Abd, wch summons I brought wch me into my  
 study, and presented it before the Lord, trembling my self upon  
 my knees e face to the ground, e praying yt the Lord  
 would be mercifull unto me e unto my Brethren, and plead  
 for us, e show us his Salvation, e to bear us up by right  
 way, e lead us again, e give us in that hour what to say  
 e to perfect his strength in our weakness, e also I prayed  
 yt the Lord would be mercifull to those our Brethren who  
 trouble us, e to keep ym from sinning agst God in wro-  
 nging us, e not to lay to the charge any sin, but to  
 give ym e us Gods repentance unto Salvation, e but to  
 e grace for our help in tyme of need. The Lord knoweth  
 how to deliver the Godly out of temptation 2 pet 2. 9. O  
 Lord make us all Godly, e deliver us out of tempta<sup>o</sup>ns  
 Done labor for Christs sake.

Many tyme we say to my soul, ye is no help for ym  
 in God, Solah. But thou Lord art a shield for me, my glory,  
 e be lifted up of my head. I cryed unto the Lord with  
 my voyce, e he heard me out of his holy hill, Solah.  
 Ps: 3. I received great comfort in God who is my Salvation  
 e whose trust is our shield e buckler ps: 91.]

Thanks  
 giving  
 Encour-  
 agement

prayer  
 humble  
 iving.

Summons.

Supplicat<sup>o</sup>  
 to God.

prayer for  
 those also  
 yt persecute  
 us.

comfort  
 Thanksgivings

Offered

Blissed be thy name of the Lord, glory to be praised for ever & ever Amen. & allolujah

comforts  
2 Tim: 4.

When no man stood w<sup>th</sup> the Ap<sup>osto</sup>ls Paul, but all men forsooke him, notwithstanding he stood w<sup>th</sup> him and strenghtened him 2 Tim. 4. 16. 17. And he shall deliver me from every evill work, & will prosper me into his heavens Kingdom, So give us glory for ever & ever Amen 2 Tim 4. 18. This was I comforted in God, & ever Amen self & all Brethren who seeke him w<sup>th</sup> an upright heart, he is amidst many infirmitie, & w<sup>th</sup> some sorow, like he is in the desert of bay, wood, & stubble upon the hill fund<sup>am</sup> in 1 Cor. 3. O how great is thy goodness, why thou hast raised me up for me w<sup>th</sup> fear thee, why thou hast wrought light in thee before the eyes of men: Thou shalt hide me in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: Thou shalt keep them secret in a pavilion from the stroke of the tongue. Blissed be thy Lord for he hath showed me his marvelous goodness in a strange city ps 31 I give God all grace to do as thy holy Ap<sup>osto</sup>ls Paul professeth of himself, saying, we can do nothing w<sup>th</sup> the strength of our hand, but by the strength of the Lord, 2 Cor 13. 8. I abid dead in all things by the strength of the Lord, & sanctified in thy strength, blissed be thy God of strength.

giving  
comforts.

prayer.

God & upright is the Lord w<sup>th</sup>er will he beare sinners in his way. The meek will he guide in judgement & the meek will he beare his way ps 25 9. 9. what man is he that feareth the Lord, him shall he beare in his way w<sup>th</sup> the strength of his hand ps 25. 12. O Lord increase in our hearts the fear of thy holy & glorious name, forgive us all our sins, make us meek & lowly in heart, & strengthen us w<sup>th</sup> all might according to thy glorious power & make us always thankful unto thee our

upon the 25  
day of June  
1690.  
comforts &  
prayer.

Edw. 1690

& for ever &  
 & all men  
 of him and  
 & shall deliver  
 us into his  
 or & ever amen  
 I, governing my  
 upright heart  
 sorrow, by his  
 for his fundam  
 thou hast said  
 I for you yf  
 shall have you  
 of man: than  
 for strife of  
 saved me  
 I God give  
 of professe of  
 is truly but  
 all truly by  
 to, blessed be  
 sinner in his  
 and the most  
 man is for yf  
 my yf he shall  
 arts for him  
 us all our  
 I strengthen  
 our power  
 of joyfulnes  
 & these our

Evening

especially we have made us meet to be partakers of his  
 inheritance of the Sons in the light: who have delivered us  
 from the power of Darkness, & have translated us into  
 his Kingdoms of the Dear Son: in whom we have redem-  
 ption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins Col. 1:1  
 O Lord, our God, & save whose eyes run to & fro throughout  
 the whole Earth, to show thy self strong in the behalf  
 of them whose heart is perfect towards thee [2 Chron. 16:9]  
 make our heart perfect toward thee, & show thy self strong  
 in our behalf. Remember not our sins against us, but let  
 thy tender mercies prevail upon us, help us, O God  
 of our salvation, for the glory of thy name, & deliver us,  
 and purge away our sins for thy named sake ps. 79:  
 cleanse us from all sin by the blood of thy Dear Son J. C.  
 our Lord who cleanse us from all sin [1 Jo. 1:7] The  
 poor committed himself unto thee, thou art his helper of his  
 fatherless, Lord thou hast heard his desires of his humbles,  
 thou wilt prepare his heart, thou wilt cause thine ear  
 to hear, to judge his fatherless & the oppressed; that he man  
 of his Earth may no more oppress [or terrify] ps. 10:14.  
 17:18.] Also commit our way unto thee, O Lord, as thou  
 hast commanded us ps. 37:5.] Into thine hands I commit  
 my Sp: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of Truth ps.  
 31:5 we cast our burden upon thee, O Lord, sustain us  
 according to thy word which thou hast made us to trust  
 ps. 55. ps. 119 [vain] we cast our care upon thee, O  
 Lord care for us, as thou hast said [ps. 57.] O God of [ps.  
 fill us with all joy and peace in blessing, yet we may  
 abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost Ro. 15:13]  
 fix our hearts on the our God, yet we be not afraid of evil  
 tidings ps. 112.] Cause our souls to wait only upon thee  
 & let us not be moved ps. 62.] Arise, O God, plead thy  
 own cause ps. 74:22.] Lift up thy self thou Judge of the  
 Earth ps. 94:2.] In the way which we should walk, have  
 thy privities laid a snare for us. Thou only art our refuge

[fol. 130]

Let us come  
 with our  
 selves to  
 God again  
 here of him  
 and ourselves

Commit thy  
 words unto  
 the Lord &  
 thy thoughts  
 shall be esta-  
 blished ps.  
 118:3.]

Let us that  
 suffer accord-  
 ing to the will  
 of God commit  
 our souls

Refuge & our portion in the Land of the living. attend unto  
 our cry, for we are brought very low; deliver us from  
 our persecutors for they are stronger than we. Bring our  
 souls out of prison that we may praise thy name. The  
 righteous shall compass us about when thou shalt dwell  
 beautifullis with us. Deliver us, O Lord, from our enemies,  
 we flee unto thee to hide us [ps 143.] Lord thou hast been  
 our dwelling place in all generations [ps 90.] The Lord  
 is our refuge, the most high is our habitation [ps 91.]  
 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee [ps 79. 11.]  
 for the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,  
 now will I arise, saith the Lord. I will set him in safety  
 from him that puffeth at him. The words of the Lord  
 are pure words, as silver tried in a furnace of earth,  
 purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them O Lord, that  
 shall preserve him [verse on of ps 119] from this genera-  
 tion forever [ps 12.] Glory to the Father and to the son &  
 to the Holy Ghost for ever & ever, Amen.

Jim in word  
 ab into  
 fullfull  
 creator i post  
 4. 19.

Comfort.

Thanksgiving.

Upon the 27 day of June 1640 I heard read at the  
 evening prayer this saying of Job 33. If thou see the  
 oppression of the poor & violent perverting of judgment  
 in a province, marvel not at the matter, for he is  
 higher than the highest regardeth, and there be higher than  
 they [Job 33. 7] and in my meditation I remembered the  
 saying of Isaiah This also cometh forth from the Lord  
 of hosts who is wonderful in counsel & excellent in  
 working [Isa: 28. 29.] And that of Moses, who is like  
 unto the Lord, O Lord, amongst the gods [Ex. 17.] amongst the  
 mighty ones I who is like thee, glorious  
 in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders [Exod:  
 15. 11.] I also I remembered the saying of the Apostle John  
 And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the  
 Father J. C. the righteous [1 Jo: 2. 1] and I prayed humbly  
 to my God & Saviour to plead for us also on earth & heale

The most  
 high regardeth  
 Job 33. ps:  
 37. front not  
 & Job 33. 7.

our power  
 full advocat  
 both in heaven  
 & on earth  
 1 Jo: 2. 1. 24.



almond into  
and from  
ring our  
me. The  
hall shall  
our omniscient,  
u have been  
The Lord  
isou ps: 91  
ps 79: 11  
of the needs  
jim in salitis  
of the Lord  
of earth  
o Lord, upon  
in this genre  
the son  
at the  
you seek for  
judgt  
r, for he up  
a bigger you  
umbred the  
the Lord  
speckles in  
who is like  
ought the  
s, glorious  
and feed:  
gods John  
- wt the  
ranged pumbis  
bark p fwal

Speaks powerfullis for our good to the hearts of all you  
with whom we have to do. and I was comforted, blessed,  
by the Lord for ever & ever amen. Also God is our  
advocat on earth, in giving us by his sp: speaking  
in us, what to say in that same hour math 10. 19. 20.  
mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 12.

ps. 130  
also in ps  
book fol:  
57 A. C  
ps. 105. 14.  
15. Sam: 1.  
9.

Meditation 28 Day of June 1640

And the same is. Sp: is also our advocat toward God, for  
helps our infirmitis, for we know not what we should  
pray for as we ought, but the sp: himself makes inter-  
cession for us w<sup>th</sup> groanings w<sup>ch</sup> can not be uttered,  
and he yet searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the  
mynde of the sp: yt he maketh intercession for the Saints  
according to the will of God. Rom. 8. 26. 27] plead my cause  
& deliver me, quicken me according to thy word ps: 119.  
Psalm. verse 154.] Commit thy way unto the Lord, but trust  
in him & he shall bringe it to passe — The wicked  
watcheth for thy rebuke, & hee shall be ready to slay him. The Lord will  
not leave him in his hand, nor chasene him when he  
is judged ps: 37. 5. — 32. 33.] I called upon thy name, o  
Lord. out of the low dungeon. Thou hast heard my voice  
hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry. Thou  
drewest near in the day yt I called upon thee, Thou  
saidst, fear not. O Lord, thou hast pleaded the cause  
of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life lament. 3. 55.  
56. 57. 58] I am poor & needy, yet the Lord thinketh  
upon me, Thou art my help & my deliverer, make  
no tarrying, o my God ps: 40. verse last. His eye looked  
down from the height of his Sanctuary. From the heaven  
the Lord did behold the earth, to hear the groaning of the  
prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death: to  
declare the name of the Lord in Zion & his praise in  
Jerusalem ps: 102. 19. 20. 21.] Let your curse be  
I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth: yea I will

2 Tim: 4: 17.

God beholdeth

Let your curse  
but bless you

will blisse give among the multitude, for he shall stand  
at the right hand of the poor to save him from the loss of  
demerit his soul ps. 109. 29. - 30. 31.

meditation  
fo 29 Day  
of June 1640.  
See fol. 110  
A.

God did grant  
thy renew in  
me this blessed  
perswasion.  
The Lord giveth  
me into his hand  
& in his hand  
I am.

Blessed be  
the Lord and  
so fol. 7. e. fol.  
110 d. fol. 137.  
B. e. fol. 142.  
B.

Who shall we say to the things that we have seen  
not his own sons? Who shall say any thing to the things  
of God's elect? Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?  
For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor hon. 8. 31.

32. & therefore being justified by faith we have peace with  
God & by him also we have access by faith into this grace  
grace we stand, & rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.

and not only so, but we glory in tribulation also, knowing  
that tribulation worketh patience & our hope maketh  
not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad  
in our hearts by the Holy Spirit which is given unto us Rom. 5.

i. 2. & ye are come to Jesus the Mediator of the new  
covenant [or, covenant] & to the blood of sprinkling, &  
speaking better things than of Abel Heb. 12. 24.]

wherefore we offer the sacrifice in Christ's name he will give  
it us ps. 14. 13. 14. & 15. 16. & 16. 23. 24.] And by Christ's  
intercession is given unto us that our comforter yet he may abide  
with us forever. The Spirit of truth whom we know, for he  
dwelleth with us, & shall be in us, & shall make us to know  
that Christ is in the Father, & we in Christ, & Christ in us, & God  
maketh his abode with us ps. 14. 15. 17. 20. 23.] The  
Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Law-giver, the Lord  
is our King he will save us Ps. 33. 22.] I am not  
ashamed: for I know whom I have believed 2 Tim. i. 12]

wherefore all we pray always that our God would count us  
worthy of this calling, & fulfill all the good pleasure of  
his goodness & the work of faith with power, yet the name  
of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in us, & we in him,  
according to the grace of our God & the Lord Jesus Christ.

KATA TON APOSTOLON PAULON APOSTOLOU KAI KYRIAKOY IYIYON APISY  
2 Thess. i. ii. 12] now the Lord Jesus Christ himself & God

[fol. 131]

will blisse give among the multitude, for he shall stand  
at the right hand of the poor to save him from the loss of  
demerit his soul ps. 109. 29. - 30. 31.

of  
no  
our  
the  
ps  
ps  
of  
wi  
in  
me  
no  
yt  
for  
ha  
do  
the  
him  
wo  
I  
of  
ha  
ha  
to  
ye  
ye  
he  
ma  
C  
wi  
saf  
hal  
be  
e  
me  
my  
hol

shall stand  
on hope of

A person  
to the same  
love of Ch:  
& Rom. 8. 31  
peace w  
this grace  
of God.  
on also, O  
hope maketh  
the abrad  
in Rom: 5:  
of the new  
tribulation, y  
24.] y for  
is will give  
by Christ's -  
is may abide  
for he  
in to know  
in us, & God  
23.] The  
or, the Lord  
am not  
2 Tim. i. 12  
count us  
pleasure of  
y the name  
& we in him,  
2d Jesus Ch:  
I: 68 Apis  
- of & God -

God soon our father we have loved us, & have given  
us everlasting consolation & good hope through years, comfort  
our hearts, & establish us in sound good word & works 2  
Thess: 2. 16. 17.] Goodness of God, out of all his troubles  
ps: 25. last verse] Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion  
ps: 51] The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants, & non  
of ym y trust in him shall be desolat ps: 34 last v] The Lord  
will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his  
inheritance ps: 94. 14] O Lord I trust in thee, help thou  
my mistrust, I beseech, help thou mine unbloess mark 9. 24]  
now the God of hope fill us w all joy & peace @ in believing,  
y we may abound in hope through the power of the Holy  
Rom: 15. 13.] Now unto God, who hath taught us to pray, &  
have promised to hear us, & doth hear us, who is able to  
do exceeding abundantly above all y we can ask or  
think according to his power y worketh in us. Unto  
him be glory in the Church by Ch: Jes: throughout all ages,  
world w out end, amen.

Upon the 29. Day of July 1690 meditating on that word  
of the 86 psalms; Show me a token for God, y they see  
hate me may see it, & be ashamed, because thou Lord,  
hast helped me & comforted me] I sought of the Lord y  
token, y by his grace I may love mine enemies, & blesse  
ye y curse me, do good to ym y hate me, & pray for  
ym wch despiseth us me & persecute me. For this  
he hath declared to be the token of the children of God  
math. 5. 44. 45 &. Also y the Lord would make me meek  
& lowly in heart like Ch: my Sav: & cause me to take  
willingly & joyfullly y yoke upon me, & to find y yoke  
safe & his burden light, & to find rest to my soul, as he  
hath said mat: ii 28. 29. 30.] y so my great enemies may  
be ashamed, my bodily enemies may see it & be quelled,  
& hope y love me in God, may rejoice & praise God w  
me & for me, & I may ever triumph in the praise of God  
my helper, & comforter, & may find my self mightily  
helped & plentifully comforted in the Lord my God

eph: 3.

a token  
for good.  
see fol: 28.  
see fol: 135. 28.  
& fol: 141 &  
148. B.



forevermore for great is thy merits toward me, & thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. Now unto the King Eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God our Sav: yt is able to keep us from falling, & to present us faultles before thy presence of his glory w<sup>th</sup> exceeding joy unto him to honour & glory & maiety, Doion & power now & evermore, Amen.

Upon the 3<sup>d</sup> Day of July 1640. Seeing thy public promotion in both thy Colledges were already celebrated, & public Drives to be holden thy next week for Church affairs & thy number of auditors become verie small, I ended yt year's course of my public Theologicall lesson in the Colledge in old Aberdeen, & after the lesson I praised God, & made supplications & vowes publicly w<sup>th</sup> thy hearers yt were present.

3 July 1640  
conclusio  
annui cur  
ricula.

Omnipotens et clementissimus pater, quam gratiosa esse misericordia tua? qui nos pretiosos unigeniti filij tui sanguine redimisti et liberasti a curis hujus seculi, et a servitute hujus Saeculi, a morte in peccatis, a statu ira; et nos cum Christo vivificasti, suscitasti, atque in caelestibus in illo collocasti. Et spiritum adoptionis corda vestra potentibus consolariis ac sustentatis. Et per mille rerum discrimina nos incolumiter custodire, et ad hujus etiam annui curriculum studiorum nostrorum instam, terroribus licet undique circumvallantibus, illaeso tamen et tranquillo perducere voluisti. Domine, aperi Labia nostra, et os nostrum meditabitur laudem tuam, quibus eloquentur fortitudines Domini, et enarrabit omni laudem ejus? Super nos, Deus, sunt vota tua, reddemus laudes tibi. vivifica nos et nomen tuum invocabimus. peccavimus cum patribus nostris, - injustis operibus, iniquitatem fecimus: Miserationum tuarum esse quod non sumus sumpti, quia non defecerunt misericordiae tuae. Suppliciter precamur, condona ista peccata

sw me  
nobis  
for good  
to gratious  
sub in his  
the Lord  
the power  
to be effected  
for yt  
asking, &  
for that yt  
be mercifull  
, but to give  
yeed for us  
h: would  
, ab his halp  
into him &  
his lib peop  
prosperitas  
rule to shins  
is to us &  
iprigellis &  
on of us  
our Sav:  
strengthen us  
& parts  
ng the power  
, psalms all  
tion, crown  
ng me by  
into my part  
ord my God  
ams forever

peccata nostra secundum magnitudinem misericordiae tuae  
 et omnium iniquitatum nostrarum deus, secundum multitudinem miserationum tuarum in Christo Iesu, filio dilectionis tuae servatore nostro. Benignus respice conflictantem ecclesiam tuam, omittens lucem tuam, et veritatem tuam, ipsaque deducant nos. Domine duc nos per semitas iustitiae propter nomen tuum. Benedic populo tuo in pace, sit pax in aulamuralem Hierosolymam, et prosperitas in palatijs eius. Regem nostrum Carolum et Regiam et Regiam Sobolem, et proceres, et pastores, et universum populum veritate tua illumina, pietate vera imbue, dona tranquillitatem et quicquid studij nostri in hac caduca vita superest, fac ut illud pacisulter decurramus in timore tuo, et satantur finiamus in favore tuo, per Dominum Iesum Christum et patrem et Spiritum Sanctum qui visus sumus et gloria in saecula saeculorum amen

[Sol: 132]  
 Humilitas  
 et timor  
 ad Deum.  
 Sol: 138.  
 A.

The same day I learned a comfortable lesson of  
 humilitie, & to be true in giving all the praise to God, to  
 you only it is due, by those sayings of Joseph & Daniel &  
 Peter [It is not in me, God shall give pharisee and  
 answer of peares Gen 41.16.] There is a God in heaven  
 who reveals secrets - and he who reveals secrets makes  
 known to you what shall come to pass. But as for  
 me this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom  
 that I have more you any living Dan: 2. 28. 29. 30  
 why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own  
 power or holynes we had made this man to walk?  
 the God of Abraham, & of Isaac & of Jacob, the God  
 of our fathers hath glorified his son Iesus act: 3. 12. 13.  
 and heretofore I did give you the example of Ch: & that his  
 words, be ye ye speak of himself, seeketh his own glory,  
 but he who seeketh his glory shall find him, for same is true  
 & no unprofitable is in him Jo: 7. 18.] Not unto us O  
 Lord I refer shew us the reason say ye it now thou God?

Ps: 115

Ps:  
 nro-  
 ay  
 more  
 I  
 more  
 delik  
 gro  
 tim  
 it  
 Lord  
 good  
 pww  
 gbr  
 of o  
 fulli  
 his  
 upsu  
 mto  
 into  
 good  
 it  
 gra  
 all,  
 so y  
 Dav  
 by  
 fool  
 spot  
 into  
 he  
 tim  
 wte

icordis tua  
 digne miss  
 servator  
 am, omittit  
 nob. Dominus  
 Roudic -  
 yma, et -  
 rolium et  
 et, et  
 e usza  
 ostri in har  
 curramus  
 no, per Dom.  
 Lamb, fover  
 ffon off  
 to God, to  
 Danie  
 by and  
 heaven  
 ords maket  
 - ab for  
 y wisdom  
 29. 30 ]  
 our own  
 walk?  
 he God  
 act: 3. 12. 13.  
 thed his  
 id own glory  
 ame id lau  
 into id to  
 thez God?  
 ps: iis

ps: iis. i. 2. ] glorify thy holy & blessed name for it called  
 upon us in thy merits toward us, & presence w<sup>th</sup> us all  
 ayeb, for Jos: Ch: our Sav: unto whom be glory for ever  
 more Amen.

Upon the 4 day of July 1640 being in the field in the  
 morning I had a sore ~~great~~ afflict ag<sup>st</sup> the ben<sup>ti</sup>on of Just  
 dely, for the w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly prayed unto God w<sup>th</sup> grievous  
 groanb & tearb to keep me y<sup>t</sup> my faulte faill not, & to kee  
 myselfe to me, & to makee his abode w<sup>th</sup> me & in me,  
 y<sup>t</sup> I may grow continually in the grace & knowledg of my  
 Lord & my God the Lo/ Jos: Ch: & to perfect in us all the  
 good pleasure of his goodnes & the worke of faul<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup>  
 power, y<sup>t</sup> the name of our Lord Jos: Ch: may be  
 glorified in me, & in him, according to the grace  
 of our God, & the Lord Jos: Ch: & to keep me from  
 falling, & to present me faultles before his presence of  
 his glory w<sup>th</sup> spreading joy. And he had more  
 upon me, & drew near unto me in great mercie, & said  
 unto me, fear not, I am thy salvation. Then brought he  
 into my mynde many clear testimont of the old Testam:  
 governing the Deitie & humanity & sufferings of Christ, &  
 y<sup>t</sup> he shall teach the nation the way of salvation, &  
 bear our sinb in offering himselfe a sacrifice for us  
 all, God having laid upon him the iniquities of us all,  
 so y<sup>t</sup> by his stripes we are healed. he is the son of  
 David, & also the Lord of David, as Dav: testifieth, speaking  
 by the Sp: of God, the Lo/ said unto my Lord & ps: iio. i. ]  
 fools & slow of heart to bless all that the pphets have  
 spoken, ought not Ch: to have suffered the things, & to enter  
 into his glory? and begining at Moses & all the prophets  
 he expounded unto ym in all the scrips the things p<sup>er</sup>aining  
 himselfe — and he said unto ym, these are the words  
 wh<sup>ch</sup> I spake unto you, while I was yet w<sup>th</sup> you, y<sup>t</sup>

prayer.

ag<sup>st</sup> infid  
 sthis 30  
 fol: 8. 29.  
 e fol: iii. iia  
 iij: iia.

Gen: 3. 15  
 e 12. 3. e  
 22. 18.  
 Gen: 49. 10.  
 Isa: 7. 14.  
 e 9. 6. 7. e  
 ii e 42. e  
 49. 50. 51. e  
 53.  
 Job: 23. 5. 6.  
 ps: 22. e 4.  
 Mark: 34.  
 wile Jo: 10.  
 Job: 2. wile  
 act: 2.  
 micah 5.  
 Dan: 9.

yt all thyngs must be fulfilled, wch were written in the Law of Moses, & in the prophets, & in the psalmes concerning us. When opened he their understanding, yt they might understand the scriptures, & said unto them, that it is written, & thus it behooveth Christ to suffer, & to rise from the dead the third day, & yt repentance & remission of sin should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. & ye are witnesses of these things Luke 24. 25. 26 27. — 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. ] Blessed be the God & father of our Lord Jesus Christ: which according to his abundant mercies hath begotten us again into a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible & undefiled & which fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, & full of glory who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last times when ye greatly rejoice though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold tribulations, yt the tryall of your faith being much more precious than of gold yt perisheth, though it be tryed wth fyre, might be found unto praise, & honour & glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having not seen ye love, in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice wth joy unspeakable & full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls: of the salvation the prophets have inquired, & searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace yt should come unto you: searching what time or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ which was in you, did signify, afore he testified before hand the sufferings of Christ: & the glory yt should follow, unto whom it was revealed, yt not unto himself, but unto us, they did minister the things we are now reported unto you, by whom yt have preached the Gospel unto you, wch the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven, wch things the angels desire to look into. afore give up the lines of your mynd, be sober & hope perfectly for, to the end. [TERTIUS] for the grace yt is to be brought unto you in the revelation of Jesus Christ.

i pot. i.  
see fol. 6.  
H. who who  
rites of  
the full  
& the certainty  
of Jesus Christ  
with joy  
unspeakable  
& full of glory  
amidst all  
our tribulations.

the end  
of our faith

ETI  
of  
the  
yt  
the  
the  
Sp:  
Sp:  
Ser  
our  
to  
Y  
to  
w  
wor  
of  
last  
of  
am.  
I  
I  
the  
go:  
Sat  
zi.  
4.)  
B  
of  
g  
just  
whi



ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΗΝ ὑμῶν Λαβὴν ἐν ἀποκαλυψῆι Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ [ i psl: i 3.4.5.6.7.8.9.10.11.12 ] The by all of our faith  
 through manifest revelations is heavie unto us for a season,  
 yet it boke is rejoyned w<sup>t</sup> present joy, & shall be found  
 unto praise & honour & glory at the appearing of Iesus Ch:  
 Bless sp: of Ch: speak before hand in the prophets, &  
 the same vs. sp: was sent down from heaven upon  
 the apostles & our preachers of the Gospell, and by the same  
 sp: Ch: did open the scriptures to his disciples, & by the same  
 sp: he opened the understanding of the things which were written  
 in the scriptures, w<sup>t</sup> the Lord give unto every one of us, & speak  
 our hearts & stablish us in every good word & work  
 to him be glory for evermore.

The Spirit  
 of Christ  
 1 Cor. 2:13

Now to him that is of power to stablish you according  
 to my Gospell & the preaching of Iesus Ch: according to the  
 revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the  
 world began; But now it is made manifest, & by the scriptures  
 of the prophets according to the commandment of the ever-  
 lasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience  
 of faith. To God only-wise be glory through Iesus Ch: for ever  
 amen. Rom: 16. 25. 26. 27.

Rom: 16.

Upon the 5 Day of July 1640, it being the Lords Day  
 I heard Dr Al: Scrogie preaching in the forenoon upon the  
 words of Ch: speaking before his passion to his disciples  
 The prince of this world cometh & hath nothing in me  
 Jo: 14. 30. The prince of this world here spoken of, is  
 Satan, called the prince of this world [ here, & chap 12 v  
 31. & chap 16 v 11 ] and the God of this world [ 2 Cor: 4  
 4. ] because by sin man lost his primitive dignity, and  
 became a slave to Satan, the first author & bringer  
 of sin, & man leaving the obedience of God, the soverai  
 gne prince, did fall into Satans tyranny through the  
 just judgment of God agst you man sinned, and so the  
 whole posterity of Adam befallen by casuall conjunction

Dr Scrogie  
 Jo: 14: 30:  
 The prince  
 of this world  
 cometh & hath  
 nothing in me.

yt all thyngs might be fullfilled, wch were written in the Law of Moyses, & in the prophets, & in the psalmes concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, yt they might understand the scriptures, & said unto them, Thus it is written, & thus it behooveth Christ to suffer, & to rise from the dead the third day, & yt repentance & remission of sin should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. & ye are witnesses of these things Luke 24. 25. 26 27. — 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. I blisped to the god & father of our lord Iesus Ch: wch according to his abundant mercie hath begotten us againe into a lively hope by the resurrection of Iesu Ch: from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible & undefiled & yt fade not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of god through faith unto salvation, to be revealed in the last tyme, qm ye greatly rejoyce though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavines — through manifold temptations, yt the tryall of your faith being much more precious than of gold yt perisheth, though it be tryed wth fyre, might be found unto praise, & honour & glory at the appearing of Iesus Ch: qm having not seen ye love, in qm though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce wth joy unspeakable & full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules: of qm salvation the prophets have inquired, & searched diligently, who prophesied of the great yt should come unto you: searching what tyme or yt maner of tyme, the Sp: of Ch: wch was in you, did signify, qm he testified before hand the sufferings of Ch: & the glory yt should follow, unto qm it was revealed, yt not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things we are now reported unto you, by whom yt have preached the gospell unto you, wch the lo. Gh: sent down from heaven, wch things the angels desire to look into. qm ye give up the lines of your mynd, to feare & hope perfectly for, to the end, ΤΕΛΕΙΩΣ for the grace yt is to be brought unto you in the revelation of Iesu Ch.

i pet. i.  
1st fol. 6.  
The into  
stances of  
the faithfull  
& the certainty  
of Iesu Ch: from  
the dead, to an  
inheritance incorruptible  
& undefiled  
& yt fade not away,  
reserved in heaven  
for you, who are  
kept by the power  
of god through  
faith unto salvation,  
to be revealed in  
the last tyme.

The end  
of our faith

343  
[158] i  
through m  
yt it be  
unto grai  
[159] g  
the same  
the apola  
Sp: Ch: d.  
Sp: he opp  
Scrub, n  
our hear  
to him  
Now  
to my go  
revelatio  
words be  
of the p  
lasting go  
of faith  
amon. R  
Upon  
I heard  
words of  
the pri  
Jo: 14-3  
Satan, c  
31. & th  
4.) beca  
became  
of sin,  
qno pri  
just ju  
whole

ἐπὶ τὴν φερόμενὴν ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ [ i pet. i. 3.4.5.6.7.8.9.10.11.12 ] The by all of our faith  
things manifest revelation is heavie unto us for a season,  
yet it boyle is rejoiced w<sup>t</sup> present joy, & shall be found  
unto praise & honour & glory at the appearing of Jesus Ch.

2 Thess 2  
any all  
of our faith  
see fol. 8.

The Sp: of Ch: speaks before hand in the prophets, &  
the same h. Sp: was sent down from heaven upon  
the apostles & our preacher of the Gospell, and by the same  
Sp: Ch: did opene the scriptures to his disciples, & by the same  
Sp: he opened the understanding of them might understand the  
scriptures, w<sup>ch</sup> the Lord gives unto every one of us, & afford  
our hearts & stablish us in every good word & work  
to him be glory for evermore.

The Spirit  
of Christ  
see fol. 8.

Now to him that is of power to establish you according  
to my Gospell & the preaching of Jesus Ch: according to the  
revelation of the mysteries w<sup>ch</sup> was kept secret since the  
world began; But now is made manifest, & by the spirit  
of the prophets according to the commandment of the ever-  
lasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience  
of faith. To God only-glorie be glory through Jesus Ch: forever  
amen. Rom: 16. 25. 26. 27.

Rom: 16.

Upon the 5 day of July 1643, it being the Lords Day  
I heard Dr Al: Serogis preaching in the forenoon upon the  
words of Ch: speaking before his passion to his disciples  
The prince of this world cometh & hath nothing in me  
Jo: 14. 30.] The prince of this world here spoken of, is  
Satan, called the prince of this world [ here, & chap 12 v  
31. & chap 16 v 11 ] and the God of this world [ Cor. 4  
4.] because by sin man lost his primitive dignitie, and  
became a slave to Satan, the first author & bringer  
of sin, & man being the obedience of God, the soverai-  
gne prince, did fall into Satans tyranny through the  
just judgement of God against you man sinned, and so the  
whole possibily of Adam spoiled by carnall conjunction

Dr Serogis

Jo: 14: 30:  
The prince  
of this world  
cometh & hath  
nothing in me.

ing  
n,  
and  
to  
26  
of  
this  
sc  
e  
in  
in  
ing  
yad  
the  
m  
w  
our  
he  
id  
me  
m,  
ch.  
ye  
w  
on  
into.  
of  
to  
i

Deliverance  
by Christ

fol: 133

Christ's victory  
over Satan  
& our deliverance  
from  
an  
evil  
victory in  
Christ.

Ps: 23  
restoring  
of his soul

junction of man & woman, being conceived in sin, is subject to the bondage of Satan, & the course of this world is to walk according to the prince of the power of the air, & so: y<sup>t</sup> how worship in the children of disobedience, from the w<sup>ch</sup> miserable bondage Christ hath delivered us; & hath translated us into his Kingdom Eph: 2. i. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Coloss: i. 13. art 26 is] Satan hath no joy in Ch: y<sup>t</sup> is, i. y<sup>e</sup> is no sin in Ch: he y<sup>t</sup> smitteth sin is of the Devil for the Devil sinneth from the beginning [Jo: 3: 8] 2. he hath no Dominion over Ch: for sin is as it were the scepter of Satan's Kingd<sup>m</sup>, & he hath no title or power over the righteous. 3. we shall not be able to prevail over Ch: but Ch: overcometh the Devil, & delivereth us from the power of Satan] we was manifested to take away our sin, & in him is no sin. for this purpose the son of God was manifested, y<sup>t</sup> he might destroy the world of the Devil; [Jo: 3. 5 - 8.] forasmuch y<sup>e</sup> all the children are partakers of flesh & blood, so also himself likewise was part of the same, that through death he might destroy sin y<sup>t</sup> had the power of death, y<sup>t</sup> is, the Devil: & deliver y<sup>e</sup> who through the fear of death were all their dayes subject unto bondage [Eph: 2. 14 15] And having spoiled principalities & powers he made a show of y<sup>e</sup> openly, triumphing over y<sup>e</sup> in his cross [Col: 2. 15] I should be to God with myself us his victorie through 3 w<sup>ch</sup> [Jo: Ch: i Cor 15. 57. Afternoon y<sup>t</sup> same day he prayed upon that word of ps: 23. he restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake] the soul by sin strayed & perished, God giveth repentance, & mercy & grace, so restoreth the soul, & leadeth us in the paths of righteousness which is the narrow way into eternal life, from we walk by his grace, & not by our own wisdom or ability, but

but God is  
of us, but  
of his grace  
Upon the  
of the Apostles,  
[I pray for  
I prayed to  
us he is per  
down (2 Cor:  
that y<sup>t</sup> be  
y<sup>t</sup> are of a  
spirit [ps: 34  
we he w<sup>ch</sup>  
upheld me &  
I am feeble  
am weak,  
for me [ps:  
the word of  
the word of  
to thy moun  
not away f  
me. restore  
w<sup>ch</sup> thy fre  
& sinners f  
o God, thou  
of thy righte  
shall show  
us would I  
make me  
sacrificed of  
o God thou  
heart are  
look upon  
find, I pray  
hath me u  
let me no

But God leadeth us, & yt not for any merits or workings  
of us, but for his name sake, to the praise of the glory  
of his grace in Ch: Job, & to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

God is our  
God for his  
name sake.

Upon the 6 day of July 1640, meditating on that exhorta-  
tion of the Apostle, Comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak  
[παράμυθε τῶν ὀλιγοψύχων, ἀρτεχεθε τῶν ἀδυνάτων]  
I prayed to my heavenly father, who biddeth us be perfect  
as he is perfect [math 5 48] who comforteth them yt are cast  
down [2 Cor: 7. 6.] who upholdeth all yt fall & raiseth up all  
them yt be bowed down [ps: 145. 14] who is near unto them  
yt are of a broken heart, & saveth such as be of a broken  
spirit [ps: 34. 19] yt he would give me over yt godly tribulation  
wher he w<sup>m</sup>andeth, & ever be near to me & save me, and  
uphold me & raise me up, & comfort me & support me, o Lord,  
I am feeble-minded, & our father for Ch: sake comfort me: I  
am weak, o Lord, support me, o Lord I am oppressed, undertake  
for me [ps: 38. 14.] be faithful for thy servant for good, let not  
the proud oppress me, mine eyes fail for thy salvation, & for  
the word of thy righteousness. Deal with thy servant according  
to thy mercy, & teach me thy statutes ps: 119. 17] Cast me  
not away from thy presence, & take not thy Holy Sp: from  
me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, & uphold me  
w<sup>th</sup> thy free spirit, Thou wilt I pray transgressors thy wayes,  
& sinners shall be converted unto thee. Deliver me fro blood,  
o God, thou God of my salvation, & my tongue shall sing aloud  
of thy righteousness. O Lord open thou my lips, & my mouth  
shall shew forth thy praise, for thou desirest not sacrifices  
as would I give it thee [Lord forgive my unwillingness and  
make me willing] Thou desirest not burnt-offering, for  
sacrifices of God are a broken Sp: a broken & a quiet heart  
o God thou wilt not despise ps: 51.] The troubles of my  
heart are enlarged, o bringe thou me out of my distresses,  
Look upon my affliction & my paine, & forgive all my  
sins, Consider mine enemies for they are many, & they  
hate me w<sup>th</sup> rancor hatred, o keep my soul & deliver me,  
let me not be ashamed, for I putt my trust in thee.

1 Thes: 5: 14

prayer for  
comfort &  
strength &  
grace

the, let integrity and uprightnes preserve me for I waite  
on thee ps: 25] and when thou hast delivered me & spared  
me, keep me from pride & unthankfullnes & carnall security  
& from every thing displeasing in thy sight, & strengthen me  
in thy grace, perfect thy strength in my weakness, & let  
the power of Ch: rest upon me, & make me to performe  
carefully that dutie, to comfort the feeble - mynded & to  
support the weak & all our christian dutie, & to delight in the  
way of all thy commandments, & grant all that mercie  
& blessing to all our brethren, who are in any affliction,  
& to those also yt afflict us, & to all thy children in all  
the course of our pilgrimage. Redeem Israel, O God, out  
of all his troubles ps: 25.] Do good in thy good pleasures unto  
Zion psalms 51]

prayer for  
those also  
that afflict  
us.

Comfort  
Thanksgiving

The Lord heard my prayer & save my voice and  
plentifully comforted me through Is: Ch: my Lord to whom  
not the Jews & the Holy Gh: these persons, the one onlie  
true God, the Lord, the creator of all things our Saviour,  
be all glorie honour and praise for ever & ever Amen,  
for he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of  
the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but  
when he cryed unto him, he heard ps: 22] for thou hast  
cutt all my sinne beside thy barke Isa: 38.17] he hath  
not dealt with us after our sinne, nor rewarded us according  
to our iniquities. for as the heaven is high above the earth,  
so great is his mercie toward you yt fear him. as far as the  
east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions  
from us ps: 103. Blessed be the Lord. Amen.

concerning  
the perfect  
remission of  
our sinne.

Upon those last words of the 103 psal. I had this medita-  
tion, the East is distant from the west twice as far as  
is the height of the heaven above the earth. And we are on  
the earth, and our sinne are removed from us, as far as  
the East is from the west, you are they cast out w<sup>th</sup>  
out the heaven, & clean evacuated & annihilated into  
eternall oblivion: yf you have faith saie to God, thou hast

hast cast a  
God will ne  
sin be not  
to place,  
one used be  
of our respect  
of us in the  
and overlast  
& incompreh  
Sav: in qm  
forgiveness  
eph: 1: 7. Co  
yt of abso  
1: 7.] we a  
plion yt is  
fication thro  
justified be  
according to  
our will in  
by the faith  
In this sam  
hath & pass  
ing of hem  
of you ps 32  
neither hath  
washed in  
our sin, b  
our iniquiti  
Isa: 8. 12] I  
for, God w  
the immutabi  
[EUSITEN  
was impi  
who have  
us, yf li  
& steadfast

have cast all my sins behind thy backe Ihu: 28] So yt  
 God will never looke upon them any more. Now alleg  
 sin be not a substance nor moveable localis from place  
 to place, yet the similitudes and metaphoricall figures  
 are used by the Sr. Ghost in a dependence to the weakness  
 of our conception, for our instruction & comfort & affirmation  
 of us in the full assurance of the full pardons, & perfect  
 and everlasting remission of all our sins, through the great  
 & incomprehensible merits of God toward us in Ch: Ioh: our  
 Sav: in qm we have redemption through his blood even the  
 forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace -  
 Eph: i: 7. Col: i. 14. whose blood speaketh better things yn  
 yt of Abel Gen 12. 24. and cleanseth us from all unrighteous:  
 i: 7.] we are justified freely by his grace, through the redem  
 ption yt is in Ch: Ioh: qm God hath sold forth to be a propi  
 tiation through faith in his blood. Rom: 3. 24. 25. yf we being  
 justified by faith we have peace wth God Rom: 5. i: 2.]  
 according to the small purpose, wth his purposed in Ch: Ioh:  
 our self in whom we have boldnes & access wth confidence  
 by the faith of him Eph: 3. ii. 12.  
 In this same sense are to be understood all the ovr simili  
 tudes & figures concerning the remission of our sins, as the cast  
 ing of them into the depths of the sea Mic: 7. 19.] the covering  
 of ym ps 32. i: ] And yt God hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob,  
 neither hath he seen perversnes in Israel Num: 23. 21. ] he  
 washeth us from our iniquities, & cleanseth us from  
 our sin, he hideth his face from our sins, & blottel out all  
 our iniquities ps: 51 ] & remember ym no more Jer: 31. 34.  
 Gen: 8. 12] And God hath bene spoken & also sworn this unto us,  
 for, God willing more abundantly to show to the heirs of promise,  
 the immutability of his covenant, imposed himself by an oath  
 [επιθετικῶς ὀρκισθεῖς] yt by two notable things, in qm it  
 was impossible for God to lie, we might have stronger assurance  
 who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before  
 us, qm hope we have ad our anchors of the soul wth sure  
 & steadfast, & we enter into that wth in the vail, wth  
 the

Upon the  
 7 day of  
 July 1640.

Ch: Ioh:  
 unto us red  
 emption i  
 Cor: i. 30.  
 & by him  
 only we  
 have remi  
 sion of sin.

God hath  
 sworn to  
 bless us &  
 save us by  
 Ch: our high  
 priest for  
 ever  
 [fol: 134]  
 Thus the  
 answer of  
 the soul  
 the

the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus made an high priest for us after the order of Melchisedec lxxv. 6. not after the Law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endless life - with an oath by him yt said unto him - The Lord swears & will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec - because he continueth ever. he hath an unchangeable priesthood, & for he is able also to save unto the uttermost - For evermore eis to παντελες I yt come unto God by him, being he overbovnt to make intercession for them. Heb: 7. 16. - 21. - 24. 25. I Ch. was once offered to bear the sins of many, & unto you yt look for him shall he appear the 29 hymes without sin unto salvation Heb: 9. 28. I Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new & living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, yt is to say, his flesh, and having an high priest over the house of God: let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from any evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water, let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering. for he is faithful yt promised Heb: 10: 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. I To give you glory in the Church by Ch. Jos: brought out all ages, words without end amen.

a true heart  
faithfully  
clean and  
stand.

prayer for  
mercy and  
grace.

i pet. 3:15

comfort

Upon the 8 day of July 1640 I prayed humbly w<sup>th</sup> grievous sighs & tears to the God of my salvation to be mercifull unto me, & to comfort me, & to plead for me, & to lead me in a right way, & to give me grace to love thos yt hate me & persecute me, & not to leave me to my own weakness but to give me a mouth & wisdom, yt all yt look on or hear may be convinced yt it is the lo. Gh: which speaketh in me, & to give me grace to answer w<sup>th</sup> modesty and fear, as he hath commaunded, & to guide me by his counsell, & to stand at my r<sup>ight</sup> hand, & save me, & to give me grace to overcome evils on better yn my self, & yt I never say nor do any thing ag<sup>st</sup> the truth, but for the truth, and yt w<sup>th</sup> out humans wrath and vain - glory.

And the Lord drew near to me, & said, fear not, O Lord

Lord the  
hast redeemed  
trust in the  
has. The Lord  
me, he will  
hear me, the

Also I pray  
for years  
Lord liveth  
of my salva  
& fervently  
Robert & all  
Lord heard

King & Qu  
& people, yo  
iniquities, &  
of his heri  
because he  
his people  
Lord will be  
in the Lord  
Lord in dif  
places, he  
can do unto  
him all  
toward us  
ye the Lord  
exalted abo  
it not stra  
as though  
in ad mune  
his glory  
i pet. 4:  
ye they sh  
shall repro  
sons of m  
for which



O Lord thou hast pleaded the cause of my soul, thou  
 hast redeemed my life, & they that know thy name will  
 trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsaken ym yt see  
 see. The Lord will be wile me in affliction, & will deliver  
 me, & will glorify me. In the day that I cry ym thou wilt  
 hear me, thou dost strengthen me with strength in my soul.  
 Also I prayed for the same meritt to all our brethren &  
 for ym into Lion, & I was comforted not a little. The  
 Lord liveth, & blessed be my words, & let the God of the world  
 of my salvation be exalted. I prayed lykewyse pumble  
 & fervently for my son, my only son George, & for my brother  
 Robert & all his, & for our house and familie, & here also the  
 Lord heard me & sweetly comforted me. I prayed also for our  
 King & Queen & the Royall children, & for all our rulers  
 & people, ym also I found comfort, because the Lord pardoneth  
 iniquities, & passeth by the transgression of the remnant  
 of his heritage, & retaineth not his anger for ever, -  
 because he delighteth in mercie, the Lord will not cast off  
 his people, neher will he forsake his inheritance, the  
 Lord will blisse his people with peace. O Israel, trust in  
 in the Lord, he is thy help & thy shield, I called upon the  
 Lord in distress, the Lord answered me, & set me in a large  
 place, the Lord is on my syde, I will not fear what man  
 can do unto me. O praise the Lord, all ye nation, praise  
 him all ye people, for his mercifull byndness is great  
 toward us, & the bryke of the Lord endureth for ever, praise  
 ye the Lord, amen. praised be the Lord for ever & ever,  
 exalted above all blessing & praise, amen. beloved thinketh  
 it not strange seeing the fire by all waye is to try you,  
 as though some strange thing happened unto you, but joye  
 in ad mure ad ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, & his  
 glory shall be revealed, ye may be gladd also w<sup>t</sup> proceeding  
 joy i pet: 4. 12. 13. I blessed are ye ym men shall hate you, &  
 ye they shall separate you I kon star & popiswyr ymas I and  
 shall reproach you, & cast out your name as evil for the  
 sons of man's sake. Rejoyce ye in that day, & say for joy.  
 for behold your reward is great in heaven, for in the life -

Lam: 3.  
 ps: 9.  
 ps: 91  
 ps: 138.

2 Sam:  
 22: 47.

Micah 7:  
 18.

ps: 94.  
 14  
 ps: 29: ii  
 ps: 115.  
 ps: 118

ps: 117.  
 praise.

i pet: 4.  
 Divine  
 consolations  
 agst all sort  
 of unjust  
 persecution  
 of Gods ser-  
 vants suffer-  
 ing for the  
 lawfull.

lik 6:22  
3.  
pst: 4:19  
Rev: 2 and 13.  
pempt.  
Rev: 20:10  
Rev: 15:5  
13.  
1:1:11:  
2:13.  
Chamb: giving

in like manner I'd like fathers into the prophets Luke 8:22-23.  
Let them that suffer according to the will of God, with  
the Cooping of their souls into him in well doing, as unto a fair  
full creature; [pst: 4:19] fear none of those things with thou  
shalt suffer, beholds the Devil shall cast some of you into prison  
yt ye may be tryed, & ye shall have tribulation ten dayes,  
be thou faithfull unto death & I will give you a crown of life.  
Rev: 20:10 I fore is the patience & the faith of the sets Rev: 13:10  
non the God of patience & comfort grant us to be lykemynded  
on toward another according to Ch: 13:12. Now the God of  
hope fill us with all joy & peace in believing, yt we may  
abound in hope through the power of the h. Ghost. And  
God strengthen us w't all might according to his glorious power  
unto all patience & long suffering w't joyfullnes & thankfullnes,  
unto our heavenly Father, who hath made us meet to be  
partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light, who  
hath delivered us from the power of darkness, & hath brought  
us into the Kingd: of his dear son, [the son of his love  
to us] THE EVERLASTING LIGHT I to you be glory for ever, Amen.

god: 4:12  
1st: 21:15  
18:19:  
Art: 4:  
29:30.

Now refer to & I will be wife for me, & bear you of  
thou shalt say. I will give you a monkey & wisdom - thou  
shalt not an hair of your head perish. In your patience posses  
sions of your souls. Lord remember unto thy servants that thy  
gracious promise give thou hast made us to trust, & give  
us grace to possess our souls in patience. And grant unto  
thy servants yt with all boldnes we may speak thy word  
w't a powerfull & a blessed success, & count us worthies of  
this calling, & fulfill all the good pleasure of thy goodness  
& the worke of faith w't power, yt the name of our Lord  
Jes: Ch: may be glorified in us & we in him, according to  
the grace of our God & the b/l/ Jes: Ch: I to whom be  
glorie for ever and ever, Amen.

The Day  
of my con  
pearance  
before the  
Committee.

Upon the 9 day of July 1670, being the day given I should  
compare before the Committee of the great assembly at the  
College of Gize in Old Abd, I prayd humbly in the mor  
ning yt God would stand with me, & strengthen me & my  
Brethren who are also cited, & also to save the Commissioners  
from

from sin  
And I  
of the God  
w't God & n  
things har  
peace, in  
good choa  
thy salva  
forgiven  
God I was  
strongly i  
finding it  
& not the  
bleed & su  
show me  
of my ca  
for count  
face, my  
not thy  
thou hast  
to God of  
And I  
for the b  
countenanc  
did plenty  
I had the  
Amen. w  
God, me  
shall h  
O be  
glory of  
whom b  
After  
in old

from sinning agst God in any of these proceedings.

And I was greatly comforted by that comfortable word of the God of our salvation. As a prince hast thou power w<sup>th</sup> God & with men & hast prevailed, Gen: 32. 28. I had things have I spoken unto you y<sup>t</sup> in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world Jo: 16. 33. I am thy salvation ps: 35. 3. I son be of good cheer thy sins be forgiven thee Mat: 9. 2. I will not leave thee nor forsake thee [ Job: 13. 8 ] my grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness 2 Cor: 12. 9. I and finding it written in Jeremias, I will show them the back & not the face in the day of her calamity [ Jer: 18. 17. ] I trembled & stumbled my self before the Lord, and said, O Lord, show me not the back, but thy loving face in the day of my calamity, & at all times Lord lift up the light of thy countenance upon me ps: 4. In thou saidst, I see ye my face, my heart answered, thy face will I see, O Lord hide not thy face from me, & putt not away thy servant in anger, thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me O God of my salvation.

Great comfort  
Gen: 32. 28.  
Jo: 16. 33.  
ps: 35. 3.  
Mat: 9. 2.  
Job: 13. 8.  
2 Cor: 12. 9.  
A terrible dominion  
Committ  
& prayer

[ Job: 15. ]  
ps: 27.

And I did find grace in his sight, I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance, he is the health of my countenance & my God blessed for ever Amen. Also God did plentifully renew unto me the former consolations w<sup>ch</sup> I had the day proceeding. Blessed be the Lord for ever more Amen. Why art thou cast down O my soul? I hope thou in God, my soul shall make her boast in the Lord, the humble shall hear & be gladd.

Comfort  
Ecc: 9. 5.  
ps: 42.  
Job art  
15.  
ps: 42.  
ps: 34.

O Lord give unto me an increase of sight by faith of the glory of God & Jesus standing on the right hand of God, to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

Art: 7.

After this I appeared before the committee in the College Church in old add. & I was bidden compare against before you y<sup>t</sup>

yt same day afternoon in the session house of new abd  
 when comparing, I was challenged for not obeying the  
 ordinances of the great assembly anent the covenant. I m<sup>th</sup>  
 that I had in my practice given obedience y<sup>t</sup>, but the  
 moderator insisted yt a part of the ordinance of the assembly,  
 is, yt all subscribe the covenant. where I replied, yt y<sup>t</sup>  
 being only a difference of opinion concerning some points,  
 y<sup>t</sup> diverse of opinion was tolerable, in men possessing y<sup>e</sup>  
 opinion peaceable, & not making y<sup>e</sup>t any trouble or disturbance.  
 I wished y<sup>e</sup> to consider Synods herof, yt I could not swear  
 yt I am convinced in my conscience of any one opinion,  
 while as my conscience tells me I am not convinced of y<sup>e</sup> same  
 y<sup>e</sup>of: & yt I would reverence the brethren & their opinion,  
 but I would not swear it, except I were persuaded in  
 my conscience. I was charged y<sup>e</sup> againe to appear  
 before the great assembly in abd upon the 29 day of the  
 next month of August, & in the mean tyme to forbear  
 the exercise of my profession of Divinitie till then, wh<sup>ch</sup>  
 was not to exercise howsoever until the opening of vac  
 ancie. that some brethren who compared y<sup>e</sup> also, being  
 suspended from the exercise of their Minis till the assembly  
 be like was said to me concerning my profession.  
 I returned home in peace and praised God for his  
 mercie toward me, beseeching his Divine Matie to be  
 w<sup>th</sup> me also at the great assembly, & to give a comfor  
 table & a mercifull, a peaceable, & a blisfed event y<sup>e</sup>t  
 & I was comforted in the Lord our God to whom be  
 all and everlasting praise, Amen.

charge to  
 compare of  
 the great  
 assembly

appe for  
 presence  
 for a good  
 of the  
 assembly  
 fol: 138-139

a new trouble.  
 prayer.  
 2 Chron: 18  
 31.  
 ps: 40:

Upon the 10 day of July 1640 I was againe troubled  
 by y<sup>e</sup> yt are requiring pecuniall fyues from the people,  
 & I gave my self to prayer, beseeching the Lord my  
 Saw: to direct me, & to deliver me, & to move the mind  
 to Dept from me, as he moved the Syriamb to Dept  
 fra Jehosaphat. Innumerable evils have compassed  
 me about, myne iniquities have taken hold upon me

me so yt I  
 the heart  
 be pleased  
 help me,  
 forgive a  
 heal my  
 every o  
 o God ou  
 net of the  
 love in  
 humble  
 rather if it  
 be not m  
 all my aff  
 that y<sup>e</sup>so  
 drink it w  
 all things  
 me & help  
 to all & s  
 the salve  
 the lo  
 God who  
 will be f  
 my tr sub  
 not shall  
 my feet  
 for I am  
 the sa  
 of the go  
 for gav  
 when br  
 & diffic  
 mean by  
 us, it is  
 great d  
 us. 26

me for yt I am not able to looke up: for as moe yn  
 the hairs of my head, yfor myns heart faillth me,  
 be pleased o lord to deliuer me, o lord make haste to  
 help me, looke upon my affliction & my pains, &  
 forgive all my sinns: Lord be mercifull unto me  
 heal my soul for I have sinned agst thee, help all  
 & every on of thy children in morris. Redeem Israel  
 o God out of all his troubles according to the great  
 love in whom thou art well pleased by gm wd  
 humble offer unto thee all & thn: praise. Amen  
 father if it be thy will let this cup depart from me, never be  
 left wth my will but thy will be done. Lord be wile me in  
 all my afflictions & tryalls, and give me grace & strength,  
 that whosoever cup thou my besourer father givest me, I may  
 drink it willingly, joyfullis, & thankfullis, & make me in  
 all things more yn generous throughe Ch: Jhs: who hath loved  
 me & hath given himself for me, & send all thes mercies  
 to all & every on of thy children for Ch: Jhs: so gm wd  
 be praised & be lo. Gh: be all & everlasting glory, Amen.  
 The Lord graciously heard me, & plentifully comforted me,  
 God who comforteth them that are cast down, comforted me. I  
 will be gladd & rejoice in thy mercie, for thou hast qd<sup>d</sup>  
 my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities, & hast  
 not shutt me up into the hand of my enemies. Thou hast sett  
 my feet in a large place. Have mercie upon me, O Lord,  
 for I am in trouble.

The same day in conference wth Mr Alex Strayman minist  
 of the Gospell at Logisburneth regarding our manifold troubles,  
 God gave me this verie comfortable medita<sup>o</sup>ne. That  
 when troubles do increase & are multiplied on every syde,  
 & difficultes wth seem inscribable do compass us, if in the  
 mean tyme we find the gracious p<sup>er</sup> of God wth us & in  
 us, it is ane undoubt to be of a verie comfortable -  
 great deliueris & joyfull victorie wth God will give unto  
 us. wth the said Mr Alex hearing, he brought for affirmati<sup>o</sup>  
 hereoff

ps: 25.  
 ps: 41.  
 ps 25

Jo: 13: 11.  
 Ro: 8.  
 Gal: 2.

new  
 comfort  
 2 Cor: 7.  
 ps: 31.

a verie  
 comfort  
 able med  
 itation.

a token  
 for good  
 for sol:  
 131: 24  
 44.

mark: 4. heroff yt comfortable historic of the fear of the Drifted,  
 matk: 4. gn ch: was lying asleep in the ship, and ther deliverie from  
 Luke: 8. yt fear wt a reproof of her fearfulness, wheras altho the  
 fol: 83. ship was filled wt waves, yet they ought not to fear, having  
 B. the Lord with ym, [though I walk through the valley of the  
 shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art wt me]  
 ps: 23. O Lord, who in that great tempest, with terrified thy Discip,  
 matk: 8. didst rebuke the wind & the sea, & ther was a great calme,  
 fol: 136. say the word, & all that tempests wherwith we are troubled  
 fol: 83. & Drifted shall cease, & we shall have a great calme. Thus  
 Comforts. were comforts plentifully renewed unto me. Blessed be he  
 ps: 72. Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things  
 & blessed be his glorious name for ever, & let the whole  
 thanksgiving earth be filled with his glory, amen & amen.

Trust in  
 Lord, love  
 him, know  
 his name,  
 call upon  
 him, ym  
 shall thou  
 be saved &  
 safe forever.

Upon the ii day of July 1640 meditating upon ps: 91. Lord yt  
 dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide  
 under the shadow of the almighty. I searched in the words  
 of the psalms that 2 points, i what happines is promised  
 in this psalm, & why to ym it is promised. as for the happi-  
 nesses it sheweth in these 2 yts, to witt, a protection & freedom  
 from all evil, & from the fear of evil, and Gods pure wt  
 us in our afflictions and assured deliverance out of all troubles  
 v: 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. 11. 12. why many precious blessings is it  
 15. 16. they to whom all this happines is promised, are descri-  
 ved by these Duties i they trust in God. 2. they love him. 3.  
 they know his name. 4. they call upon him. they yt are such  
 shall have peace, protection, profound, undisturbed, deliverance  
 tranquillitie in this life, & shall be sett on high in the fullness  
 of Duall salvation after this life, I will sett ym on high, I  
 will honour [or glorifie] him, wt length of dayes will I fill  
 him, & I will show him my salvation. O Lord make us to  
 trust in thee, to love thee, to know thy name & to call  
 upon thee, then shall we have plentie of peace and  
 endless glorie, thus was I comforted under the shadow  
 of the wings of the almighty, the spread graciously his wings  
 [fol: 136] over me, & covered me with his feathers, & show himself my

my habit  
 defense for  
 in all gener  
 may appea  
 and let it r  
 in such wi  
 our dayes, n  
 half afflic  
 for thy wor  
 children, & l  
 establish the  
 of our hand  
 so yt dr  
 under the  
 my refuge  
 he shall de  
 possionce.  
 wings sha  
 5. thou sha  
 arrow that  
 in darkness  
 7. a thou  
 hand, but  
 shall thou  
 thou hast  
 thy is abt  
 any plagu  
 angels th  
 shall be a  
 a stone. i.  
 thou beam  
 me, wpr  
 he hath  
 will an  
 ym, &  
 16. I w  
 my salo

my habitation & his tent a shield & a buckler for my  
defence for ever. Lord thou hast been our dwelling place  
in all generations - So mark us to number our days y<sup>t</sup> we  
may apply our hearts with wisdom. Return, O Lord, how long?  
and let it repent thee concerning thy servants, O Salustio [or, sicut]  
us seruo with thy mercie, y<sup>t</sup> we may rejoyce & be gladd all  
our days, make us gladd according to the days qm thou  
hast afflicted us, & the years qm we have seen afflictions  
let thy words appear unto thy servants, & thy glory unto their  
children, & let the beautie of the Lord our God be upon us, &  
establishe thou the work of our hands upon us, yea the work  
of our hands establishe thou it ps: 90.

1. Who y<sup>t</sup> dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide  
under the shadow of the almighty. 2. I will say of the Lord he is  
my refuge and my fortress, my God in him will I trust. 3. Surely  
he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, from the noyse  
of persecution. 4. he shall cover thee w<sup>th</sup> his feathers, and under his  
wings shalt thou trust, his truth shall be thy shield & buckler,  
5. thou shalt not be afraid for the bow by night: nor for the  
arrow that flieth by day. 6. nor for the persecution y<sup>t</sup> walketh  
in darkness, nor for the destruction that waiteth at noon - day.  
7. a thousand shall fall at thy sides, & ten thousand at thy right  
hand, but it shall not come nigh thee. 8. only with thine eyes  
shalt thou behold and see the rewards of the wicked. 9. because  
thou hast made the Lord, w<sup>th</sup> is my refuge, even the most high,  
thy habitation. 10. There shall no evil befall thee, neyther shall  
any plague come nigh thy dwelling. 11. for he shall give his  
angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy wayes. 12. they  
shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot ag<sup>st</sup>  
a stone. 13. thou shalt tread upon the lyon & the dragon shalt  
thou trample under foot. 14. because he hath sett his love upon  
me, y<sup>e</sup>r will I deliver him: I will sett him on high, because  
he hath known my name. 15. he shall call upon me, & I  
will answer him: I will be w<sup>th</sup> him in trouble, I will deli<sup>ver</sup>  
him, & honour him. For, and I will glorify him  
16. I will fill him w<sup>th</sup> length of days, & I will show him  
my salvation. Amen. Lord do unto thy servants according to thy  
word

ps 90

ps 91

See ps: 31  
20: 21  
ps: 36  
8: 9  
ps: 27: 5  
e ps: 141

ps 120: 18  
10.

word gain thou hast made us to trust. O Lord we beseege  
help thou our imbecill: blessed be the name of the Lord with  
is our strong tower & our habitacion for ever, glory to the  
father & to the Son & to the ho. sp. for ever & ever Amen.

Jo: 12: 35  
36: 37: 38  
39: 40: 41.

Upon the 12 day of July 1649 I heard Mr. Alce. Skoos in  
the Church of Wittis preaching upon the words of the Gospell of  
John, Mr. Josub said unto you, yet a little while is the light  
with you, walk, while ye have the light, lest darkness  
come upon you; for he yt walketh in darkness, knoweth not  
whither he goeth. while ye have the light, believe in the light,  
ye may be the children of the light, what thing spake  
Josub, & depled, & did hide himself from them. But though he  
had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not  
on him, yt the saying of Iffaias the prophet might be fulfilled  
with his spake, Lord who hath believed our report? &  
to whom hath the arms of the Lord been revealed? yf for they  
could not believe, because yt Iffaias had said again, he hath  
blinded their eyes & hardened their hearts, yt they should not  
see w<sup>th</sup> their eyes nor understand w<sup>th</sup> their hearts, & be glad,  
and I should heal them, what thing said Iffaias on he saw  
his glory and spake of him]

Iffai: 53.  
Rom: 10.

Iffai: 6.  
math: 13.

walking & believing must be together, for work w<sup>th</sup> out  
faith are not acceptable, & faith w<sup>th</sup> out work is dead, three  
ways for that duty: 1. the shortness of the tyme, yet a little  
while, 2. the danger least darkness come upon you. 3. the  
fruit, yt ye may be the children of light, & so may inherit  
light. Ch: hid himself from his enemies, for, although he  
knew yt his enemies hour was not yet come, yet he could  
not omit to use the lawfull mean. Of all the plagues of  
Egypt, hardness of heart was the greatest plague, from y<sup>e</sup>  
the Lord deliver us & save us, to the father & to the Son &  
to the holy Ghost be glory for evermore, Amen.

Lev: 4: 30  
obedience  
a small  
part  
of God.

Upon the 13 & 14 days of July 1649 I had a special sight  
because of some thoughts & words y<sup>e</sup> had. grieved the ho. sp.  
of God by y<sup>e</sup> I am sealed into the day of redemption. I humbly  
prayed to God, & I receivd forgiveness into my heavenly father, yt in  
his great mercie in Ch: he would forgive & blot out the  
all my sins, & remove all the offences given or taken y<sup>e</sup> by  
removed all

& removed all  
of his salvat  
me, & to wa  
me with his  
mercies for his  
and gracious  
abundant in  
had mercie  
be glorio for  
Upon the  
overlapping  
of God my  
and to heal  
sorrow is i  
non to glo  
have no he  
often us &  
half woun  
isement of  
because of  
forgivene  
& he will  
fear him  
we shall  
to do us  
heard, an  
And  
against,  
all man  
people,  
mercies  
plaine  
us form  
us for  
salvation  
away on



e removed all inconveniencet, and restore unto me the joy  
of his salvation, e lift up the light of his countenance upon  
me, e to waite over me for good in all tyme coming, to guide  
me with his counsell, e ever to lead me in the paths of righte-  
ousness for his names sake, e afterward receive me to glory, good  
and gracious is the Lord, slow to anger, e ready to forgive, e  
abundant in mercie e truth: he hath heard my prayer, e  
had mercie upon me, e comforted me in th: my Sav: So qm  
to glorie forever Amen.

When the is day of July I had years in god e strong e  
overlasting consolation, e good hope through grace given me  
of god my Sav: who promisseth to restore health unto his people  
and to heal us of our wounds, even when our griefs e our  
forrow is incurable, e our wounds grievous, when there is  
none to plead our cause, yt we may be bound up, when we  
have no healing medicines, when all our hearts have forg  
often us e they seek us not, when the Lord our god himself  
hath wounded us with the wound of an enemies, with the right  
hand of a cruel one, for the multitude of our iniquities,  
because our sinns are increased, yet in his great mercie, he  
forgiveth our iniquities e will remember our sinns no more,  
e he will give us an heart e our way that we may  
fear him forever. he will put his fear in our heart yt  
we shall not depart from him, e he will restore over us  
to do us good, e will plant us assuredly wth his whole  
heart, and with his whole soul.

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in the Syna-  
gogues, and preaching the Gospell of the Kingdom, e healing  
all manner of sicknesses e all manner of diseases among the  
people, for wth god nothing shall be impossible. Lord have  
mercie upon us, lead us by way, and lead us in a  
plaine way, e strengthen our hearts. O remember not agst  
us former iniquities, let thy tender mercie speedily prevent  
us for we are brought verie low, help us, o God of our  
salvation for the glory of thy name, e deliver us e purge  
away our sinns for thy names sake, Myne eyes are ever

Jer: 31  
God our  
will a  
e  
ye  
of us  
fol: 135  
e fol: 40  
45  
Jer: 31  
Jer: 32  
40-41

mate 4-20  
see fol: 83  
Luk i: 37  
ps: 27  
ps 79  
ps 25

2  
2,  
to  
he  
not  
all  
to  
joy  
ally  
2,  
w  
we  
little  
is  
the  
to  
into  
2 of  
m 74  
e  
had  
Sp:  
mille  
Lim  
isb p  
all

good toward the Lord, for he shall pluck my feet out of the net. Turn the nets me I look upon me and have mercie upon me, for I am desolat and afflicted, the troubles of mine heart are enlarged, to bring thou me out of my distresses, look upon mine affliction & my paine, & forgive all my sinne. Consider mine enemies for they are many, & they hate me w<sup>th</sup> cruell hatred, o keep my soul, & deliver me, let me not be ashamed, for I putt my trust in thee, let integrity & uprightnes preserve me, let not feare out of all his troubles.

ps: 130.  
num: 19  
7: 18-19  
20: 21

God in pardoning our sinnes, shows his great power and his great mercie.

And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities, let the power of my Lord be great according as thou hast spoken saying, for Lord is long suffering and of great mercie, and forgiving iniquity and transgression, & by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the 3<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> generation, pardon I beseech thee the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of thy mercie, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now. And he Lord said I have pardoned according to thy word: that truly as I live all the earth shall be filled w<sup>th</sup> the glory of the Lord. I falsely glorify thy name I and turn us into

Jo: 12: 18  
let the Lord these be glorified.

comfort us, & whatsoever cup it shall please thee to give us, give us grace to drinke it meekly, joyfully & comfortably. The cup with my false halfe given me shall I not drinke it? yet shall drinke indeed

[fol: 131]

see fol: 12  
1: 2-3

of my cup mate 20 23. I Ch: suffered for us, leaving us an example that we should follow his steps i ps: 2 21. I If you these uncircumcised hearts be humbled & for then accept of the punishment of these iniquities. ym will I remember my covenant w<sup>th</sup> Jacob, & also my covenant w<sup>th</sup> Isaac, & also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the Land Lev: 26. 41. 42. I as many as I love I will rebuke & chasten, be zealous w<sup>th</sup>er & repent Lev: 3. 19. I Now unto him that is able to keep us from

Jude 24:  
25.

from falling of his glory  
Sav: 6: 9  
The Lord

2 ps: 2: 9  
tentation, pray unto things w<sup>th</sup> thou hast thy servan & thou hast knowest ye

And now and thou knowest let thy people feel; for I thy judgement have afflicted be for me. Look upon unto thee. let not the oppressors face to the justice for to thy me sake, N above all workers through out. In you great comfort we were were for

from falling, & to present us faultless before the presence  
of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wife God our  
Sav: be glory and make Dominion & power now & evermore.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations  
2 pet: 2.9] Lord make us godly & deliver us out of all  
temptations, O Lord thou hast taught us, & commanded us to  
pray unto thee for these mercies, & grant, & for all good  
things which thou hast commanded us to do, & for all good things  
which thou hast promised to give unto thy children, y<sup>e</sup> refer have  
thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer before thee,  
& thou hast promised to hear us, & dost hear us, O thou y<sup>e</sup>  
honest prayer unto thee shall all flesh come.

And now, O Lord, thou art our God, & thy words be true,  
and thou hast promised this goodness to thy servants, Now  
y<sup>e</sup> refer let it please thee to bless thy servants, O Lord, bless  
thy people with peace. Lord be merciful unto me, heal my  
soul; for I have sinned against thee, I know, O Lord, that  
thy judgments are righteous, & that thou in faithfulness  
hast afflicted me. Let I pray thee, thy merciful goodness  
be for my comfort according to thy word unto thy servant,  
look upon me & be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do  
unto those that love thy name, order my steps in thy word,  
let not any iniquities have dominion over me, deliver me from  
the oppression of man, so will I keep thy precepts. make thy  
face to shine upon thy servant & bear me thy statutes. O  
justice for thy servant for good. Deal with thy servant according  
to thy mercies, & so with all thy servants, dear father, for Christs  
sake, Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly  
above all that we ask or think according to the power that  
worketh in us, unto him be glory in the Church by Ch: Jesus  
throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

2<sup>d</sup> you be 16 day of July 1640 I y<sup>e</sup> read & consider with  
great comfort these words of the Apostle Paul. I am filled with  
comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all tribulation. for when  
we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but  
we were troubled on every side, without were fighting, within  
were feared. Nevertheless God that comforteth those that are

2 pet: 2:  
9:

2 Sam: 7:

ps: 65:

2 Sam: 7:

ps: 25:

ps: 91:

ps: 119:

ps: 99:

ps:

Ain

eph: 3:

20: 21:

2 cor 7: 6:

5: 6:

comfort

& joy of

all tribu-

ation

12: 12: 1: 2: 3:

look into  
of Job and  
rejoice not

Job: 3: 11.  
- on when  
is are chast  
id for one  
and we  
ought to re  
oice & be  
patients  
16.

Job: 13: 16.  
Job: 13: 17.  
Job: 13: 18.  
Job: 13: 19.  
Job: 13: 20.  
Job: 13: 21.  
Job: 13: 22.  
Job: 13: 23.  
Job: 13: 24.  
Job: 13: 25.  
Job: 13: 26.  
Job: 13: 27.  
Job: 13: 28.  
Job: 13: 29.  
Job: 13: 30.  
Job: 13: 31.  
Job: 13: 32.  
Job: 13: 33.  
Job: 13: 34.  
Job: 13: 35.  
Job: 13: 36.  
Job: 13: 37.  
Job: 13: 38.  
Job: 13: 39.  
Job: 13: 40.  
Job: 13: 41.  
Job: 13: 42.  
Job: 13: 43.  
Job: 13: 44.  
Job: 13: 45.  
Job: 13: 46.  
Job: 13: 47.  
Job: 13: 48.  
Job: 13: 49.  
Job: 13: 50.  
Job: 13: 51.  
Job: 13: 52.  
Job: 13: 53.  
Job: 13: 54.  
Job: 13: 55.  
Job: 13: 56.  
Job: 13: 57.  
Job: 13: 58.  
Job: 13: 59.  
Job: 13: 60.  
Job: 13: 61.  
Job: 13: 62.  
Job: 13: 63.  
Job: 13: 64.  
Job: 13: 65.  
Job: 13: 66.  
Job: 13: 67.  
Job: 13: 68.  
Job: 13: 69.  
Job: 13: 70.  
Job: 13: 71.  
Job: 13: 72.  
Job: 13: 73.  
Job: 13: 74.  
Job: 13: 75.  
Job: 13: 76.  
Job: 13: 77.  
Job: 13: 78.  
Job: 13: 79.  
Job: 13: 80.  
Job: 13: 81.  
Job: 13: 82.  
Job: 13: 83.  
Job: 13: 84.  
Job: 13: 85.  
Job: 13: 86.  
Job: 13: 87.  
Job: 13: 88.  
Job: 13: 89.  
Job: 13: 90.  
Job: 13: 91.  
Job: 13: 92.  
Job: 13: 93.  
Job: 13: 94.  
Job: 13: 95.  
Job: 13: 96.  
Job: 13: 97.  
Job: 13: 98.  
Job: 13: 99.  
Job: 13: 100.

are cast down comforted us by the coming of Christ. And  
these words; for being we also are compassed about w  
so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight  
and the sin which doleth so. Let us follow him, who for the joy that was  
set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and  
is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For God  
himself endured such reproach of sinners against himself,  
that ye be wearied and faint in your minds, ye have not yet  
resisted unto blood striving against sin, and ye have forgotten  
his exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children,  
my son, despise not his chastening, nor faint  
when thou art rebuked of him, for whom the Lord loveth  
his chastity, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth, if ye  
endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons, for what  
son is he whom his father chasteneth not? And a little after  
he saith exhorteth ye ye be no shame for you, as Esau, who  
for one morsell of meat sold his birthright, O Lord let me never  
sell my birthright, for what is a man profited, if he shall gain  
the whole world, and lose his own soul? Give us grace to deny  
ourself, and to take up my cross and follow thee. Dear Sav: keep  
me with thee. Job thine hand I comitt my sp: thou hast re-  
deemed me, O Lord God of truth. O keep my soul & deliver  
me, let me not be ashamed, for I putt my trust in thee, O  
Lord help thou my mistrust & unbelief. Save thy people &  
bless thine inheritances, seed run also and lift up for ever.  
Let none that wait on thee be ashamed.  
Bless my Son, bless all and serve one of thy children  
with merrit and peace, grace & glory for Ch: sake to give  
with the father and the Es. Gh: the holy undivided Trinity  
be one & only true God our Sav: be all & eternal praise  
honour & glory, Amen.

Act: 9: 6. Our Lord Jesus Ch: said of Paul, I will show thee how  
great things he must suffer for my names sake, & Paul  
2 Cor: ii gloried that he suffered great things for his name of  
Christ.

Lord Jesus  
I am more: in  
sure, in "priso  
lynes receive  
with rods, o  
a night and  
often in peri  
mine own  
in the cities,  
in perills am  
watching  
and naked  
with comf  
who is we  
I burn not:  
things that  
For, I th  
as it were  
unto the w  
sake: but  
stronger: y  
into this  
naked, &  
and labour  
we blisse:  
we inherit  
are the o  
See all  
6. 4. 5. 6.  
of Ch: ? I  
in all the  
him that  
Ch: Jhs: t  
stronger  
ye & so  
victorious  
strongly

Cor 9 <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup>
 are they <sup>minis</sup> of <sup>Christ</sup>? I <sup>speak</sup> as a <sup>fool</sup>  
 I am <sup>more</sup> in <sup>labours</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>abundant</sup>, in <sup>stripes</sup> <sup>above</sup> <sup>men</sup>;  
 I am <sup>more</sup> in <sup>prisons</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>frequent</sup>, in <sup>deaths</sup> <sup>off</sup>. of <sup>the</sup> <sup>Jews</sup> <sup>five</sup>  
<sup>times</sup> <sup>received</sup> I <sup>fourty</sup> <sup>stripes</sup>, <sup>saves</sup> <sup>one</sup>. <sup>Thrice</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>beaten</sup>  
 with <sup>rods</sup>, <sup>once</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>stoned</sup>, <sup>thrice</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>suffered</sup> <sup>shipwrecks</sup>,  
 a <sup>night</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>depth</sup>, in <sup>journeying</sup>  
 often in <sup>perills</sup> of <sup>waters</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup> of <sup>robbers</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup> by  
 mine <sup>own</sup> <sup>counties</sup> - <sup>men</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup> by <sup>the</sup> <sup>beaten</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup>  
 in <sup>the</sup> <sup>cities</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>wilderness</sup>, in <sup>perills</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup>,  
 in <sup>perills</sup> among <sup>falls</sup> <sup>brothers</sup>: In <sup>weariness</sup> & <sup>painfulness</sup>: in  
 watching often, in <sup>hunger</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>thirst</sup>, in <sup>fasting</sup> often, in <sup>cold</sup>  
 and <sup>nakedness</sup>: <sup>Rejoice</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>wilful</sup>, <sup>that</sup>  
<sup>with</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>daily</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>care</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Church</sup>.  
 who <sup>is</sup> <sup>worshiped</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>worshiped</sup>: who <sup>is</sup> <sup>offended</sup> &  
 I <sup>burn</sup> <sup>not</sup>: if I <sup>must</sup> <sup>need</sup> <sup>glorie</sup>, I <sup>will</sup> <sup>glorie</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>things</sup>  
<sup>that</sup> <sup>concern</sup> <sup>mine</sup> <sup>infirmities</sup>. &

23. 24.  
 Paul 5  
 56 in  
 sufferin  
 for the  
 of Christ

For, I think that God hath set forth us for apostles last  
 as it were appointed to death. for we are made a spectacle  
 unto the world, & to angels & to men. we are fools for Ch:  
 sake: but ye are wise in Ch: we are weak but ye are  
 strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised: even  
 unto this present hour we both hunger & thirst, & are  
 naked, & are buffeted, & have no certain dwelling place.  
 and labour, working with our own hands; being reviled  
 we blisse: being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed,  
 we insult. we are made as the filth of the world, and  
 are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

1 Cor: 4  
 10. 11. 12.  
 the 2  
 of the ay  
 on hard  
 see fol:  
 2 p 120  
 therefore  
 it not 5  
 in his 12

See also of the same matter 2 Cor: 4. 8. 9. 10. 11. & Chap:  
 6. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. who shall separate us from the love  
 of Ch: shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution & nay  
 in all these things we are more than conquerors through  
 him that loved us. The assurance of the love of God in  
 Ch: Jof: toward them, did comfort them, & the power of Ch:  
 strengthening them, did uphold them. Ch: himself fought in  
 you & for them, & made you victorious, yea more than  
 victorious. O Lord give unto us also, the same comfort,  
 strength & victory through Ch: Jof: our Lord, to whom be

Rom: 8  
 Comfort  
 strength  
 & vict  
 by Ch:  
 fol: 110  
 p 130

to whom be all glories for ever, Amen.  
 Upon the 17 day of July 1640 I prayed earnestly unto  
 Gods & wept sore for my own sin, & for the sin of this  
 nation, especially the publick sin of taking Gods name  
 in vaine, & of open violence, I besought the Lord to be  
 mercifull unto us, to illuminat & turn us all unto him,  
 and to blot out all our iniquities, & to save us according  
 to the greatness of his power and the greatness of his  
 merits in Ch: Jos: our Lord, by whose death we have redem-  
 pted us into himselfe & we were sinners. And I  
 was greatly comforted, for the Lord is gracious and  
 mercifull, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant  
 of his wrath, he delighteth in merits and rewardeth him  
 of the will. fear not, O Land, be glad, and rejoice for  
 the Lord will do great things — and ye shall see in plenty  
 and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord yr God  
 that hath dealt wonderfully with you, and my people  
 shall never be ashamed. The Lord taketh pleasure  
 in his people, he will beautifie the meane w<sup>th</sup> salvation  
 remember me, O Lord with the favour of thy people  
 yt thou bestowest unto thy people) O visite me w<sup>th</sup> thy sal-  
 vation, that I may see the good of thy chosen, yt I may  
 rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, yt I may glorie w<sup>th</sup>  
 thine inheritance) O give thanks unto the God of heaven  
 for his merits endureth for ever. Paul & Silas lying in the  
 inner prison, & their feet being fast in the stocks, they bold  
 prayed, & also sang praises unto God. wher is evident that  
 they had from God an answer of peace & joy to their prayers,  
 & that made them to rejoice greatly in the midst of all their  
 afflictions, & bloody traces of the many stripes w<sup>th</sup> they had  
 received, so that they break out unto joyfull praising of God,  
 being filled w<sup>th</sup> comfort, & superabounding in joy in all  
 their afflictions. These things have I spoken unto you, yt  
 my joy might remaine in you, & that your joy might be  
 full, & your heart shall rejoice, & your joy no man taketh  
 from you. God is our exceeding joy [the gladness of your joy  
 shall be] To him be glory in the church by Ch: Jos: for ever & ever, Amen.  
 Do not then yete ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor

my own  
of our  
town

Comfort.

ps. 2.  
v: 26.

ps. 138]

ps. 147.  
vs. 106.

ps. 136. 26.  
art. 16. 25.

afflictions.

afflictions.

ps. 15. 11. & full]

ps. 22. 300 from you]

ps. 63. 28.

2 Tim: 1: 8.

nor of me  
 iudicial of the  
 Suramur &  
 Soudier of Josu  
 In the pers  
 the brother  
 putt in pris.  
 angell of Ge  
 to ore I am  
 yet all wor  
 of the Lord.  
 Dealy, peto  
 happie in t  
 w<sup>th</sup> might w  
 Gods child  
 persecutions  
 also for hot  
 charitable  
 at the tyme  
 him, John b  
 peter d. d,  
 I saw him  
 him, the re  
 from evil  
 in that dr  
 for amie i  
 it seemeth  
 comfort a  
 story of h  
 of him &  
 be glorie  
 Upon  
 & distress  
 to meet  
 deliveran

nor of me his prisoner, but to thou parable of the affe-  
 ction of the Gospell according to the power of God] kata  
 Surastr [28]. Thou wiser endures hardships as a good  
 soldier of Jesus Ch: [wis katos spatiwths [1458 Xp158]  
 In the persecution raised by Herod against Christians, James  
 the brother of John was killed with the sword, Peter was  
 put in prison, & was bound with two chains, but an  
 angel of the Lord delivered him yet he was not slain,  
 yet all were dearlie beloved of God, all were yet blessed  
 of the Lord. James the brother of John was happy in his  
 death, Peter happy in his bonds, & in his deliverie; the rest  
 happy in their freedom from death & from bonds: So that  
 we ought to judge wisely of the diverse events befalling to  
 Gods children persecuted for righteousness, or escaping the  
 persecutions, altho' exanthis holding the way of righteousness.  
 Also for holding our minds in the way of humilitie and  
 shuntable judgement. Let us looke upon the seven apostles  
 at the tyme of Ch: suffering; Peter followed him, & denyed  
 him, John followed him not only into the high priests hall as  
 Peter did, but also to the place where he was crucified,  
 & saw him die, & his syde pierced after death, & did not deny  
 him, the rest fled, yet all were beloved of God, & were kept  
 from evil as Ch: had prayed for us, Jo: 17. 15. God maketh  
 in that dispensation such difference as it pleaseth him, not  
 for any worthynesse of one man beyond another, but because  
 it seemeth good in his sight, in the unsearchable depth of his  
 counsell according to the good pleasure of his will, to the  
 glory of his name, & good of his Church & servants, for  
 of him & through him & to him are all things To whom  
 be glorie for ever Amen.

Upon the 18 day of July 1640 meditating upon the fear  
 & distress of Jacob because of the coming of his brother Esau  
 to meet him wth 400 men, & his fervent prayer to God for  
 deliverance, & the wrestling wth he had wth God, & his -

2 Tim: 2  
3.

Art: 12

meditati-  
 for judg-  
 wisely, kin-  
 lis & char-  
 tables of  
 diversitie of  
 soules &  
 thing the  
 love and  
 of God in  
 byall &  
 soules

So fol:  
A.

Rom ii

Gen: 32  
 33. c  
 12. Ja  
 some of  
 wrestling

his prevailing and the blessed assurance wch God gave  
him, & the comfortable meeting he had wth God, & happy  
deliverance from that great fear & danger; & his thankfulness  
to God wth glorification in him, in erecting and altar & calling  
it El - Eloh - Israel gen. 32. & 33. & Exo: 12. I meditating  
heresoff and considering that my countrie-men are partly  
in armes round about me, & partly are coming to hold  
in Aberdeen a nationall great assembly, & to begin the  
said great assembly of this nationall Kirk upon the 28 day  
of this instant month of July, & that they have openlie prof-  
essed their anger against me for the warning & for not  
subscribing their Covenant, & have given out for breaking  
against me. and also yt in the last great assembly holden  
at Edin they have ordained all the members of the Kirk  
& Kingdoms to subscribe the Covenant under all Ecclesiasticall  
censures and as we are informed, the estates in parliament  
have ratified the said act of assembly adding civill sanction  
thereto. I sought the Lord & called upon his name in the  
my fear & distress wth verie grievous groans & sighing  
ward. and I said. O God of my father Abraham, & God  
of my father Isaac, & God of my father Israel, who art  
the God and father of our Lord Ies. Ch. & my God & father  
in him, the Lord wch saidst unto me when I was abroad  
returns into thy countrie, & to thy kindred, & I will do all  
well wth thee, wch saidst unto me, when I had been trans-  
ported from thy profession, returns unto this publick profession,  
and I will be wth thee, I am not worthy of the least of  
all thy mercies, & of all the unity, wch thou hast showed  
unto thy servant. for I passed out of this countrie poor &  
base, & now thou hast brought thy servant hitherto, giving me  
this plenty of means & respect, & multiplying unto me thy  
strongest consolations, & hast brought me near to thee in thy  
great mercies, deliver me, I pray thee from the anger of  
thou my brethren, from the anger of my countrie-men,  
for I fear them, because they have promised to cast me  
out of thine inheritance, & to take away my life &  
my estate, & all my estate is in thee my God, who  
hast

hast said unto  
for me mercies  
in my behalf, &  
of thy servant,  
kindness toward  
Jacob, and what  
to serve me  
make me in  
my Lord. & ma  
in the light of  
upon me through  
name all the  
and may triumph  
and grant all  
blessings to all  
also on thod t  
and us, while  
& fear & love  
in thee. and  
verie grievous  
word only, a  
the Lord G.  
Lord make  
all temptation  
away from  
call upon the  
cause thy ser-  
vants by thy  
to trust only  
heard me an  
comforted m  
o my soul,  
ance & m  
Upon  
I had the sa-  
vity pres

informall  
prof

revelation  
God.



hast said unto me, fear not I am thy salvation. plead  
 for me mercifullis and powerfullis, and speake unto ym  
 in my behalf, as thou dost speake unto Laban in behalf  
 of thy servant Jacob. move and turn ther hearts to brotherly  
 cyndrnes toward me, as thou dost thy heart of Esaw toward  
 Jacob, and whatsoever wrestling it shall please thee my God  
 to severis me wile, putt strength unto me, & uphold me, &  
 make me in all thyng more ye victorious through Ch. Ios.  
 my Lord. & make me thankfull, yt I may walke, o Lord,  
 in the light of thy countenance shynning continually & graciously  
 upon me through Iesus Ch. my Lord. I may rejoyce in thy  
 name all the day, I may be exalted in thy righteousness,  
 and may triumph in thy praise, Et - sloho Iffruel, abba-fater.  
 and grant all that mercies, & graces, & deliverances, &  
 blissings to all and everis on of my brethren, & have mercy  
 also on thos that trouble us, quiet & comfort bope them  
 and us, unite all our hearts & mindes in the true knowlege  
 & fear & Love of thes our God, & Love of our neighbour  
 in thes. and altho our griefes, distracions & sorrows, be  
 veris grievous & seem incurable, yet Lord, say thou the  
 word onis, and we shall have healt & perfect peas,  
 the Lord knowse how to deliver us godly out of tentacion  
 Lord make us godly and deliver us out of thes and  
 all tentacion. Esye not thy face from us, cast us not  
 away from thy presence, quicken thou us and we shall  
 call upon thy name. Turn us again o Lord God of hosts,  
 cause thy face to shine & we shall be saved. O Lord save  
 us by thy great name give us thy trust, & give us grace  
 to trust only & steadfastly in thy holy name the Lord  
 heard me and had mercie upon me, & strengthened me, &  
 comforted me blissed be the Lord, why art thou cast down,  
 o my soul, & ps 42. & 43. he is the healt of my counten  
 ance & my healt, my God blissed for ever Amen.

Upon the 19 day of July 1670, being the Lords day,  
 I had the same meditation, wile I had the former day imed  
 iately proceeding, I renewed the same prayer, & the Lord

Gen. 31:24

Gen. 33.

ps. 89.

ps. 106.

from ym  
also who  
troubles us.

2 ps. 2. 9.

ps. 51.

ps. 86.

ps. 54.

comforts  
& praise.

[fol: 139]

Renewed  
mercies  
Rom: 15.

Lord graciously renewed unto me the same comfort. And  
 I said, O God of hope, fill me with all joy & peace in be-  
 lieving yt I may abound in hope through the power of the  
 O Lord thou art my God, I will seal thee, I will praise  
 thy name, for thou hast done wonderfull things. Thy counsells  
 of old are faithfull, true & true, for thou hast been a strength  
 to the poor, a strength unto the needy in his distress, a  
 refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when  
 the blast of the terrible wind is as a storme against the wall  
 we have a stronge Citie, salvation will good appointment for walls  
 & bulwarks. Open ye the gates that the <sup>righteous</sup> nation with confidence  
 the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace,  
 whose minde is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee.  
 Trust ye in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is ever-  
 lasting strength. And with thee our God is everlasting mercy  
 & truth, let thy everlasting strength and everlasting mercy  
 & truth everlastingly preserve us, & cause us to trust in  
 thee with our whole heart at all tymes. Lord thou wilt  
 order peace for us: for thou hast wrought all our worlde  
 for us. Return unto thy rest O my soul & fear ye not, stand  
 still and see the salvation of the Lord. O Lord thou hast  
 caused with thee things, & hast revealed ym unto us for  
 our comfort, and for our instruction, yt through patience  
 and consolation of the Serob we might have hope, O God  
 worke in us vrbly true knowledg, solide comfort, & stand  
 fast hope in thee through the power of the Es. Gh. O Lord  
 bless his intended great assemblie, lead ym in all truth by  
 the Es. Sp: of truth, & sanctifie ym in thy truth, & bless by  
 people with peace: Remember us with thy favour of thy people  
 qm thou bearest into thy people, and show us thy salvation.  
 Blessed be the God of our salvation, the father & the Son &  
 the Es. Gh: three persons, the one only true & eternal God,  
 the Lord, sealed from everlasting to everlasting above all  
 blessing and praise, amen & amen.

Isa: 25

Isa: 26

Ps: 117

Isa: 26

Ps: 116

Eccl: 14: 13

Rom: 4 &

15

prayer for  
the assembly  
see fol: 135

renewed  
mercy

Upon the 20 day of July 1640. I had againe the same  
 meditation, supplications and oration with I had the  
 two immediately proceeding dayes, & was more confirmed in the  
 mercy of God toward me, and his presence with me, and in

in the assurance  
 And I said,  
 shall I fear?  
 shall I be aff  
 (that will I se  
 Lord all the d  
 Lord & to ing  
 he shall by do  
 oracles shall  
 and now sha  
 round about u  
 of joy. I will  
 beare O Lord  
 my answer  
 and the vic  
 shall no ma  
 servants, an  
 us stronge in  
 might. perf  
 and let the  
 us more yn  
 stoop in thy  
 goal with  
 morris, & let  
 and accomph  
 Jesus our lov  
 heal us & b  
 be saved, for  
 praised of the  
 safe are not  
 callest things  
 I prayed  
 and grace  
 of sin, and  
 to have app  
 & from over  
 him in a ri  
 Kingdom

in the assurance of his salvation now & for ever.

And I said, the Lord is my light & my salvation whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life of whom shall I be afraid — one thing have I desired of the Lord that will I see after: yt I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord & to inquire in his Temple. for in the tyme of trouble he shall hyde me in his pavilion, in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hyde me, he shall sett me up upon a rock and now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies, round about me, yfor will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of joy. I will singe, yea I will singe praises unto the Lord. bear a Lord yn I crye w<sup>th</sup> my voice, have merris also upon me & answer me. The Lord will keep the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by strength shall no man prevail. O Lord give thy strength unto thy servants, and save us the children of thy handmaid. make us strong in the Lord our God, & in the power of thy might. perfect thy great strength in our great weakness, and let the power of Ch: rest upon us, & in all things make us more yn victorious through Jm yt loved us. Order our steps in thy word & let not any iniquities have dominion over us.

Deal with this thy people according to the greatness of thy mercie, & let it repent thee of the evil concerning thy servants and accomplish towards us thy thoughts of mercie & peace in Ch. Jesus our Lord. Turn us unto thee, O Lord, & we shall be turned, heal us O Lord and we shall be healed, save us & we shall be saved, for thou art our praise. O holy one, who inhabitest the praises of Israel, all things are possible to thee, uncurable diseases are not incurable to thee who quickenest the dead, and callest things which are not, as though they were.

I prayed also for my son, my only son George, for mercie and grace to him, & for education, sustentation, and preservation of him, and that God will make him meet for that service wherein he hath appointed him, & keep him from all unlawfull oaths, & from every thing displeasing in the sight of God, & to lead him in a right way, & to bring him & us all into his heavenly Kingdom

ps: 27.

i Sam: 2  
9. 33  
18. 37  
36  
ps: 36  
sph: 6  
2 cor: 12  
9.  
Rom: 8  
ps: 119

prayer  
for the  
ple of S.  
Land Law  
5. 21. 30  
17. 14. 30  
105. B. p.  
22.  
102: 30.  
Rom: 4. 11

prayer  
for  
comfort  
ning  
102  
11. 219

Kingdoms through Ch. Iosub our Lord to give glory for ever Amen  
 The Lord comforted me plentifully, assuring me that my  
 prayers are heard, and that he will deal mercifully w<sup>th</sup> his  
 people, and will remember me & my sou & our brethren with  
 his favour that he beareth w<sup>th</sup> his people, and that he will have  
 a mercifull fatherly care of my sou, & will give him grace and  
 glorie and all things needfull and good for him.

comfort  
 plentifully  
 & my  
 people  
 for George.

ps: 116  
 ps: 31

What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits toward  
 me? O Lord my goodness shall not be hid, but thy goodness  
 shall be plentifully to us, blessed be thy name for ever & ever,  
 Lord open thou our lips, & our mouth shall be  
 thy altar, & enlarge our hearts yt our mouths may show forth  
 thy praise, yt we may praise thee joyfully w<sup>th</sup> a perfect heart  
 and a willing mynd.

thanksgiving  
 ps: 30.

I will confess thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, & hast  
 not made my feet to shake over me. O Lord my God, I cryed  
 unto thee, & thou hast healed me, O Lord thou hast brought  
 up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive yt I  
 should not go down into the pit. Sing unto the Lord all ye  
 Saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his  
 holyness, for his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour  
 is life, weeping may endure for a night but joy cometh in  
 the morning. And in my prosperity I said I shall never  
 be moved, Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountains  
 to stand strong: thou hidest thy face & I was troubled,  
 I cryed to thee, O Lord, & unto the Lord I made my supplication  
 what profite is there in my blood when I go down to the pit?  
 shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth? hear  
 O Lord, and have mercie upon me, Lord be thou my holper,  
 thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing, thou  
 hast putt off my sackcloth and girded me w<sup>th</sup> gladness, to  
 the end yt my glory may singe praise to thee & not be  
 silent: O Lord my God I will give thanks unto thee for  
 ever who is a God lyke unto thee, yt pardonest iniquity,  
 & passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his  
 heritage: he retaineth not his anger for ever, because

be cause he doth  
 will have compa  
 & thou wilt ca  
 wilt performe  
 w<sup>th</sup> thou hast  
 thou wilt perf  
 mercie, true, of  
 Abraham, Isaac  
 Ch. Iosub our Lo  
 Is. So: who is d  
 is lyke unto th  
 the God of Isaac  
 in comfort & s  
 who sitteth upon  
 glorie, & wisdom  
 be unto our God  
 Upon the 21  
 ifully comfort  
 longe ago, as  
 praised to the  
 find, why yt I  
 unpleasent  
 bad fruit w<sup>th</sup>  
 thou I thought  
 heart, & weep  
 & heal me, &  
 grace w<sup>th</sup> me  
 his strength in  
 me, blessed be  
 Upon the  
 meditation and  
 dayes, & I pra  
 be glorie for  
 Also the Sa  
 prayers, & ag  
 of God tabou  
 of phinshab  
 is repaired fr

micah 7.  
 [fol. 140]

because he delighteth in mercy. We will turn again, for  
 will have compassion upon us, he will subdue our iniquities,  
 & thou wilt cast all their sin into the depths of the sea, thou  
 wilt performe the truth to Jacob, & the mercie to Abraham,  
 with thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old  
 thou wilt performe toward us thy gracious Covenant of  
 mercie, truth, & peace, with thou hast sworn unto our fathers  
 Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. hast made & ratified to us in  
 Ch. Jesus our Lord, and hast sealed up in our hearts by thy  
 vs. sp. who is dyed unto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who  
 is dyed unto thee? glorious in holynes? I blessed be the Lord,  
 the God of Israel, who only doth wonderful things, I wonderfull  
 in counsell & excellent in working. I Salvation to our God  
 who sitteth upon the throne & unto the Lamb - amen. blessing and  
 glorie, & wisdom, & thanksgiving and honour, & power & might  
 be unto our God for ever & ever, Amen.

God 15.ii  
 Ps. 72.  
 Ps. 28.  
 Job. 7.

Upon the 21 day of July 1640 the Lord did mercifullis & plentifully  
 comfort me, with thos sweet comforts wch he gave me  
 longe ago, as they are recorded in this booke Job. 43. 44. 45. -  
 praised be the Lord I the same day I was sore grieved for my  
 sin, for yt day & formerly, I sinned agst my God, & for my ror  
 ruction for so often I grieved the vs. Gh. & got wrruglion by  
 bad fruites wch I perceived to be yet in me in greater measure  
 than I thought, for the wch I besought the Lord with a quike  
 heart, & weeping eyes, to be mercifull unto me, & forgive me,  
 & heal me, & I was comforted in his mercie toward me, & his  
 grace w<sup>t</sup> me sufficient for me, & in assurance that he will p<sup>er</sup>fect  
 his strength in my weaknes, & his power shall rest upon  
 me, blessed be his holy name for ever & ever, Amen.

Renewed  
 comforts

mourning  
 for sin

Comfort  
 in the me-  
 of God

Upon the 22 day of July 1640 God renewed unto me by some  
 meditation and sweet ycolation, wch I had the four proceeding  
 dayes, & I praised the Lord my Saviour & comforter, to him  
 be glorie for ever, Amen.

mercies  
 renewed.

Altho the same day hearing read in the Bible at the morning  
 prayers, & againe reading at home, the historie of the arke  
 of God taken by the philistines, & the sorrow & p<sup>er</sup>secution  
 of phinohab his wife the mother of Jehabod. The glory  
 is departed from Israel, for the arke of God is taken i Sam. 4.

i Sam. 4.

9-78

i Sam: 4. I weep woe for. and rejoicing over the words of the 78 psalms. They provoked him to anger with her high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images. for God heard this, he was wroth and greatly abhorred Israel. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shilo: also into the Tent which he placed among men, & delivered his strength into captivity and his glory into the enemies hand, he gave his people over also into the sword, and was wroth with his inheritance, the fire consumed their young-men, & their maidens were not given to marriage, their priests fell by the sword, & their widows made no lamentation. These words of the psalms I rejoiced with the histories i Sam: 4: & with all things the grievous find in the land, & my own find, I trouble & mourned greatly, beseeching the Lord, who is our glory, not to depart from us, but in the multitude of his tender mercies, & to bring us out of all our distresses, and to bless this included great assemblies with the sp. of righteous judgment and of the fear of the Lord, and with all gifts needful for a peaceable and a blessed event, and to give us grace & to oversee on of us that we trouble not the peace of Gods house, but to show to us the way of truth and peace, & lead us in, for Christs sake: according to that his gracious promise, again he hath made us to trust. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, but let him ask in faith, I Lord help them my intercession, and thou help also, that whatsoever we ask in Christs name according to thy will, it shall be done unto us. with my whole heart & ps: 119 Behave I sought thee, & let me not wander from thy commandments. I find I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me, remove from me the way of lying, & grant me thy Law graciously. I will run the way of thy commandments. Be 33-34 for thou shall enlarge my heart. Search me, O Lord by way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end. 35-36-37 give me understanding and I shall keep thy Law: for 38-39-40 I shall observe it with my whole heart. make me to goe in

is our  
 say for  
 our nation,  
 for be affe  
 for my  
 off, & my  
 of our  
 when.

Jam: 1: 5  
 Jo: 14 & 15  
 e 16: e 17: promise  
 ps: 119  
 10: 8  
 19: e  
 29: 32  
 Be 33-34  
 35-36-37  
 38-39-40

in the path of  
 incline my heart  
 Turn away mi  
 on thou me in  
 who is devoted  
 I fear, for thy  
 after thy proce  
 let thy mercies  
 according to thy  
 that I be not aff  
 I may live, &  
 thou me up an  
 into thy statutes  
 these: & I am  
 Deal with thy  
 me thy statutes.  
 iniquity have domi  
 nist it overlast  
 and the Lord  
 I upon the 23  
 loving and dear  
 affe all my fear  
 God loveth in  
 love, and that  
 this his love, an  
 keep me by his  
 revealed in the  
 joy, even an  
 the Lord doth do  
 evil works, &  
 to him be given  
 of love and p  
 upon the 21  
 those meditatio  
 my of this too  
 love & small m.

in the path of thy commandments for yin do I delight, -  
 incline my heart unto thy testimonies & not to covetousness.  
 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanities; and quicken  
 thou me in thy way. Stablish thy word unto thy servant,  
 who is devoted to thy fear. Turn away my reproach q<sup>ue</sup>  
 I fear, for thy judgements are good. Behold I have longed  
 after thy precepts: quicken thou me in thy righteousness.  
 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, thy salvation -  
 according to thy word. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes  
 that I be not ashamed. Uphold me according to thy word, y<sup>e</sup>  
 I may live, & let me not be ashamed of my hope. Hold  
 thou me up and I shall be safe; and I will praise thy name  
 into thy statutes continually. My flesh trembleth for fear of  
 thee: & I am afraid of thy judgements.

van 91.  
 Job. 80.  
 Sam of ii  
 117 120.

Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercies, & wash  
 me thy statutes. Order my steps in thy word, and let not any  
 iniquity have dominion over me. The righteousness of thy testimo-  
 nies is everlasting, give me understanding and I shall live;  
 and the Lord comforted me blessed be the Lord, Amen.

Am 124.  
 ps 133.  
 Psal 144.

Upon the 23 day of July 1690 my Lord and my God, my  
 loving and dear father gave me this sweet and strong comfort  
 agst all my fears and weakness, that I am one of those q<sup>ue</sup>  
 God loveth in Ch: 1. of the son of his love, w<sup>h</sup>o are everlasting  
 love, and that nothing shall be able to separate me from  
 his love, and that he doth keep me, and shall constantly  
 keep me by his power through faith unto salvation, w<sup>h</sup>ich is to be  
 revealed in the last tyme, & yin he maketh me greatly to  
 rejoice, even amidst all my manifold temptations, out of w<sup>h</sup>ich  
 the Lord doth deliver me, and he shall deliver me from every  
 evil worke, & shall preserve me unto his heavenly Kingdom.  
 To him be glory for ever & ever, Amen. God is love. The God  
 of love and peace be with us, Amen.

Gods love  
 in Ch: 3.  
 sweetest  
 comfort  
 1. Cor. 13.  
 1. Pet. 1.5.  
 1. Cor. 13.  
 B.  
 2. Tim. 4.  
 18  
 [Gods love  
 me  
 1. Cor. 13.  
 13.

Upon the 24 day of July 1690, I read over w<sup>h</sup> great comfort  
 those meditations & consolations w<sup>h</sup>ich are written in the begin-  
 ning of this booke fol: 2. and I praised God for his ineffable  
 love & sweet mercies toward us in Ch: 1. of Job. also -

See fol: 2

Exod. 6. 5. 6. 7

for a the  
sanctified  
of the  
God

Also considering the affliction of Gods children here and  
else, I was comforted in reading that word of the Lord to  
moise. And I have also heard the groaning of the children  
of Israel whom the Egyptians kept in bondage: and I have  
remembered my covenant, for say unto the children of  
Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from  
under the burden of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out  
of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched  
out arm & with great judgments. And I will take you  
to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: & ye shall  
know that I am the Lord your God which bringeth you out  
from under the burden of the Egyptians. And I will bring  
you in unto the Land concerning the which I did lift up my hand,  
to give it to Abraham, to Isaac & to Jacob, and I will give  
it you for an heritage, I am the Lord. Exod. 6. 5. 6. 7. 8.

fol. 141

Thanks be unto God our heavenly father, who hath made  
us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in  
light, who hath delivered us from the power of darkness,  
and hath translated us into the Kingdom of his dear son  
[the son of his love to us THE EVERLASTING ARTS] in whom  
we have redemption through his blood, even the for-  
giveness of sins Col. 1. 12. 13. 14 To him be glory for evermore.

Upon  
good  
fol. 131  
A.

Upon the 25 day of July, 1640 In my meditation  
in the morning, as I was thinking upon that word of  
the 34 psalme [The Lord is nigh unto you that are of a  
broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit, and  
calling to my aide that which I have written before in this book  
fol. 131 A. & 135 B. concerning a Token for good, I found  
also in that word of the 34 psalme, a sure token for good,  
even Godly tribulation of the heart and spirit, this I humbly  
prayed for, and the Lord graciously gave it to me. And  
I was greatly comforted in the infallible truth of his  
promise. That he is nigh unto them that are of a broken  
heart and saveth such as are of a contrite spirit [ps 34].  
The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken & a contrite  
spirit, O God, thou wilt not despise ps. 51. And say the  
blessed & called out of inhabitable earth & with him also it is

Godly  
tribulation

It is of a contrite  
humble and low  
57: 15] God is so  
to be repented of  
for they shall be  
contrition is up  
the Lord with to  
let my heart be  
ps. 119 God I am  
thy eternal lo-  
and invincible, &  
blood, and I ye  
who is at the  
ion for me, &  
be father, who  
is no guile, &  
we were sinners  
A new being re-  
this also a voice  
Lord run to & be  
in the behalf  
John: 16. 9] in  
heart ps. 7. 11]  
for the end of  
good to Israel,  
blessed are the  
the good Lord  
to seek God, &  
also I called to  
the 91 psalme &  
day of July, to  
call upon his  
promise made  
supra fol. 135  
that are declar-  
happiest. & he  
be only true  
ye doubtless



It is of a quiet and humble sp: to revive the sp: of the  
 humble and to revive the heart of the contrite one. 1st  
 57:15] God's sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not  
 to be repented off, 2 Cor: 7:10. Blessed are they that mourn  
 for they shall be comforted Math: 5:4. I with this god's  
 contrition is upright of heart, for this also I besought  
 the Lord with tear. Create in me a clean heart, o God ps: 51  
 let my heart be sound in thy statutes that I be not ashamed,  
 ps: 119 God I and although my heart be deceitfull, yet, o God,  
 thy eternall love toward us in Ch: Jos: our Sav: is most upright,  
 and invincible, e in my Sav: Ch: Josub, who d, d weep, and  
 blood, and dye for my sin, and is risen for my justification,  
 who is at the rite hand of God, who also maketh intercess  
 ion for me, e for us all, our powerfull advocat will  
 be father, whose blood cleanseth us from all sin, in him  
 is no guile, neither was there any sin in him. and when  
 we were sinners, thou hast reconciled us to thy self by his death.  
 O now being reconciled, save us, dear father, by his life. I found  
 this also a verie comfortable token for good: for the eyes of the  
 Lord run to e be throughout the whole earth to show himself  
 in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him 2  
 Chron: 16:9] my defence is of God who saveth the upright in  
 heart ps: 7:11] maketh the perfect man, and behold the upright,  
 for the end of that man is peace ps 37:37] Truly God is  
 good to the great, even to such as are of a clean heart ps: 73:17  
 Blessed are the poor in heart for they shall see God math: 5:8  
 the God Lord pardons everis one that prepares his heart  
 to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers 2 Chron: 30: 18: 19  
 also I called to mynde those four tokens for good declared in  
 the 91 psalme first above in this booke fol: 135 & upon the 11  
 day of July, to witt, to know the Lord, to love him, to  
 call upon him, and to trust in him: And evn god's  
 promise made to all such in that psalme 91 as is recorded  
 supra fol: 135 B. e 136. a. also in oher places of holy scrip, e  
 they are declared to be tokens of much good, e of small  
 happiness. This is life small that they might know God  
 be only true God and Jesus Ch: qm thou hast sent Jo: 17:3.  
 yea doubtless e I could all things but life for he excell

upright  
of heart

strong  
comfort  
Christ.

Ro: 5: 10

How to  
know God  
to love him  
to call upon  
him, to trust  
in him.  
The know  
of God  
Know God

excellencie of the knowledge of Ch: Jesus my Lord, for you  
I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count you but  
dunges that I may win Ch: and be found in him phil: 3: 8: 9: 7

Love of God  
Call upon  
his name.  
Trust in him.

and he that loveth me shall be loved of my father, and I will  
love him, and will manifest myself unto him ju: 14: 21: and  
we know that all things work together for good to you if  
Love God Rom: 8: 28: I whose ever shall call upon the name  
of the Lord shall be saved Rom: 10: 13: And they that know  
less will put their trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsa-  
ken them yet thou hast said ps 9: 10 Blessed are all they that put  
their trust in him ps: 2: 12: The Lord God is a Sun & a shield  
the Lord will give grace and glory & a Lord of hosts, blessed is  
the man that trusteth in thee psalms 84.

prayer.

Lord manifest thy self to me in mercie, & make me to  
know thee, to love thee, to call upon thee, to trust in thee,  
truly and constantly, and work also in me all those ovr  
to becom for good, as thou useth to do unto those to whom thou  
will give grace and glory and all good things. There be  
many that say who will show us any good? Lord lift  
thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. Thou hast  
putt gladness in my heart & I will be tray me down in  
peace & sleep & psalms 4:

Good the light  
of Gods coun-  
tenance.

to work  
grace begin  
it is a sign  
to be of God  
is faithful  
I will per-  
form it in  
not forsake  
word of  
a hand  
in joy.

we which have begun a good work in you will performe  
it untill the day of J. Ch: phil: 1: 6: I who all shall firme  
you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day  
of our Lord Jesus Ch: . God is faithful by you ye were  
called into the fellowship of his sons J. Ch: our Lord i Cor: 1: 8  
& I and he verie God of peace sanctifie you wholly, &  
I pray God, your whole spirit, & soul, & body be preserved  
unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Ch: faithful is  
he that calleth you who also will do it i Th: 5: 23: 24: I  
why art thou cast down, o my soul? & hope in God ps: 42  
& 43: The Lord will perfect that which he hath begun in me, by  
his hand he will save me from every power of the wicked one  
Rom: 16: 27: in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God only wife be glory  
through Jesus Ch: for ever Amen.

I will

I will love you  
my fortress & my  
trust, my buckler  
tower. I will call  
so shall I be saved  
hiding place and  
blessed be the  
supplication, & I  
heart trusteth in  
thy mercy, & wife  
o Lord, that thou  
pour out my  
hast made my  
trust, & hast  
leave me not,  
hear o Lord,  
helper, save the  
also and lift  
& comfortable  
meetings & how

O Israel, trust  
in the house of  
shield, ye that  
& your shield. &  
and, he will be  
of dawn. be  
& great. we  
overmore be a  
Upon the  
are here ad  
afford w  
going, be  
& my God to  
us from the  
& to stablish  
run my race

I will love thee O Lord my strength. The Lord is my rock & my fortress & my deliverer. My God, my rock in whom I will trust, my buckler and the horn of my salvation & my high tower. I will call upon the Lord who is worthy to be praised. So shall I be saved from mine enemies. ps: 18 I Thou art my hiding place and my shield, hope in thy word ps: 119 Samson blessed be the Lord, because he hath heard thy voice of my supplications, the Lord is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusteth in him, & I am helped: yfor my heart greatly rejoiceth, & with my songs will I praise him ps: 28 I praise thee O Lord, that thou hast given me grace, and made me to pour out my heart before thee, and hast heard me, and hast made my heart to trust in thee, Lord help my might, & hast helped me, Lord thou hast been my helper, leave me not, never forsake me, O God of my salvation, hear O Lord, and have mercie upon me: Lord be thou my helper, save thy people, & bless thyne inheritance, feed them also and lift them up forever. Give a mercifull & blessed & comfortable event of this Assembly, and of all those meetings & treaties & consultations and expeditions.

ps: 18.

ps: 119.  
Samson

ps: 27.  
ps: 30.  
ps: 28.

prayer of  
our Kirk  
Kingdoms.

O Israel, trust in the Lord, he is their help & for shield, & house of Aaron trust in the Lord, he is for help & for shield, ye that fear the Lord trust in his Lord, he is for help & for shield. The Lord hath been mercifull of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless his house of Aaron. he will bless you that fear his Lord, both small & great. we will bless his Lord from this time forth & for evermore *Alleluia*

fol: 14.

ps: 115.  
help,  
protect-  
blessing

Upon the 26 Day of July 1645. Considering that we are here as lambs in the midst of wolves, for we are compassed w<sup>th</sup> ferall wickednesses, seeking to overgrow our goinge, besides many o<sup>th</sup>er wrestlings. I prayed to my Lord, & my God to fight out the good fight for us, to save us from the mouth of the Lyon, & from all evil gnaw, & to stablish me in the faith in ch: 10: 1, & to cause me run my race w<sup>th</sup> patience, keeping

Comfort  
against a  
tentati<sup>o</sup>

preparati<sup>o</sup>  
for a bl<sup>l</sup>  
death.

Gasping faint and a good confession, and holding fast promises  
in Ch. & the enjoying of the hope firm unto the end, & in the  
end, so that I may end my race with joy in the sight of his  
salvation, I may depart in peace, & be ever with the Lord  
Jesus in heavenly glory.

The Lord heard my prayer & gave me great comfort in the  
assurance that he had granted all that my petition, & will do me  
good also above all that I ask or think. I assure these same bliss  
ings to be bestowed upon my son & upon all our friends, &  
upon all our children of God, & to bless this approaching  
great assembly, & to be with me & my colleagues there, and  
to stand at our right hand, & to deliver us from every evil  
work, & keep us unto his heavenly Kingdom by his divine  
power through faith in Christ Jesus.

And I was also sweetly comforted concerning that petition,  
glory to the father & to the son & to the Holy Spirit for ever Amen.

The same day being the Lords Day I heard Mr. Jo. Compt  
preach in old Abd upon these words of the Lord by his prophet  
Jeremiah, But go ye now unto my place which was in  
Shiloh, for I sell my name at the first, & see what I did  
to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. 1. of five souls  
learn this use; they are not the greatest sinners, but every  
ye repent ye shall all bylawes perish Luke 13. 3. 2.  
sin brings forth judgement & affliction, & repentance brings  
to hold off or to remove the scourge. 3. we ought not to be  
so much to be instruments & secondary causes, with God used  
for correcting us, as to the principal officious way is God  
whom we have offended & provoked by our wickedness, & sin  
no more but repent. 4. ye wickedness is unpunished off,  
no prerogative exempts from punishment, Shiloh was  
Gods place for he set his name at the first, and Israel was  
his people. I holy and reverend is his name psalms iii. 9.

Upon the 27 day of July 1640 I thought upon that word  
of our Saviour Jesus Christ: If a Son shall aske bread of any of you  
ye shall give him a stone? Or if he aske a fish  
will ye give him a serpent? Or if he shall aske an egg will

will he offer you  
to give good gifts  
heavenly father give.

I remembered aff  
up, take no thought  
given you in that  
ye that speak but

And I humbled  
father, & with tear  
of his love, in wh  
father's love, far  
as my own soul.

answered me with  
love, truth, & peace  
father, he is. Tri  
heart, with a no

that he help forgi  
and quit my tear  
and that he is co  
dwell with me,

to lead me into  
lasting glory. &  
Lord abide with  
I know he will

rest for ever, he  
me that those gr  
as they also pa  
according to his  
and making me

my joy: that I an  
to know hereby  
cause me to wa  
all well pleasing

= full in every  
less my God will

may be for  
you and  
and  
the affon-  
the spirit  
is and his  
appear there.

Jer. 17. 12.

Luke 11. 11.  
12-13.  
Fatherly  
Love.

will he offer you a Scorpion? If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him.

I remembered also that saying of our Sav: when you deliver you up, take no thought how, or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. for it is not ye that speak but the Spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

And I humbled my self before the Lord my God my heavenly father, & with heart I asked of him the Holy Spirit. for he is the fountain of his love, in whom he hath loved me, & doth love me with fatherly love, far above my love to my son George, whom I love dearly as my own soul. And my heavenly father, who is love, answered me with the answer of mercie, & fatherly compassion, love, truth, & peace. And the Holy Spirit (whom I asked of my heavenly father, the Holy Trinity) came into his temple, even into my heart, with a new measure of gracious presence, assuring me that he hath forgiven all my sins, he hath seen all my afflictions, and putt my word into his bottle, & hath registered them in his book: and that he is come to comfort me, to revive my heart, & to dwell with me, & in me forever to guide me with his counsell, to lead me into the land of uprightnes, to receive me into everlasting glory: Arise my love, my fair one, & come away. Lord abide with me, & in me forever.

When he answered me verie comfortably. This is my rest for ever, here will I dwell, for I have desired it. showing me that those gracious promises are so made to the church as they also particularly belongs to every faithful soul called according to his purpose, and assuring me that I am one of them, and making me to cry abba father, & bearing witness with my spirit that I am the child of God Rom: 8: 17 and making me to know hereby that he abydeth in me. Lord give me grace, & cause me to walke worthy of the my heavenly father unto all wellpleasing, being obediently & dayly more & more fruitfull in every good worke, & showing forth the vertues of the my God who hath called out of darkness into light

Math: 10.  
19: 20.  
4 Ti

prayer  
the gift of  
the Holy Spirit  
A most  
comfortable  
answer.

ps: 56.  
ps: 57.  
Jo: 14.  
ps: 73: e.  
Song 2.  
prayer.

Answer  
ps: 132: i  
particular  
affirmation  
my election  
adoption  
salvation.  
Joh: 130. 24.  
Jo: 3: 24.

Col: 1: 10.  
1 Pet: 2

Luke 7. 50.  
1st. 9. 2.  
2 Cor. 12. 9.  
1 Cor. 13. 5.  
Psal. 3. 53.  
1. 35. 3.  
2. 12. 32.

mentation  
prayer for  
church in  
Ireland 169  
126. 139.

Dan. 9.  
fol. 143

1st. 30.  
Math. 8. 8.  
1st. 57.

merited light: yet by well doing I may make my calling  
election sure, I may grow dayly in the assurance thereof. The  
Lord answered me, go in peace, for he of good cheer thy sins  
be forgiven thee, my grace is sufficient for thee. I will  
never leave thee nor forsake thee, fear not, I am thy salvation  
It is thy fathers good pleasure to give thee the Kingdom, &  
to all & over us of heathens. O Lord that I had such a holy  
Zeal & uprightnes wrought in me by thy Co. Sp: as thou wast  
set in thy Co. apole paul, for the salvation of his brethren  
he contd with that himself were accused from Christ.  
O Lord have mercie on me, & my brethren, my country-men  
alas! thy Church in this Land is in trouble, thy flock is dissi-  
ped and divided, and desolations and terrors do take hold on  
thy people, whose comfort and unity in the truth & fears of God,  
I desire more ye mis thing for my self that is created, that is  
a thing worse created in Heaven or Earth. O Lord make yet  
desire more & more upright & fervent in me, and forgive me  
the great weakness and imperfection of this desire, & heal  
me for Ch: sake. O my God incline thine ear & hear, open thine  
eyes and behold our desolations, & miserable distarkness, &  
this Church & people upon wh thy name is called: for we  
do not present our supplications befor thee for our righteous-  
ness, but for thy great mercie. O Lord hear, O Lord for-  
give our grievous sins, and manifest abominations, and  
turn us into thee, and we shall be turned, and although  
our griefes and sorrowes be incurable, yet thou canst  
wilt restore health into us, Lord speak the word, & we  
shall have peace: O Lord, thou wilt not stand forever, ne-  
ver will thou be always wroth: for the Sp: should faill befor thee,  
and the feult with thou hast made. And although we have  
gone on forwardly in the way of our heart, & thou hast  
seen our wayes, yet Lord heal thou us, lead thou us also,  
& restore comforts unto us & to our mourners, according to thy  
word wh thou hast spoken by thy Co. pphet Hias concerning  
all penitent sinners, to w thou give a true & humble Sp:

Sp: God  
and how  
unto our  
I will  
be cause  
and all the  
hath not  
us to re,  
swellth  
overlasti  
& not of  
faith &  
to you  
I pray  
and all  
gracious  
able an  
of this  
be the go  
and the  
tribulati  
in anis  
comfort  
so our  
wishes  
to be  
Church  
word  
thou is  
thy go  
a both  
thou  
the lo

Sp: God give us ab godly abition, e make us moode  
and hoke in heart by Ch: our Saviour, e give us  
unto our soules in Christ Iesus our Lord.

math: ii.

I received great comfort also concerning that petition -  
because God hath redeemed his Church with his own blood,  
and although we have sinned and don wickedly, yet the Lord  
hath not removed our candlestick out of his place, but calleth  
us to repentance, and hath yet a church here where his name  
dwelleth e with it called by his name, e with his love with  
overlasting love: and thinketh toward us thoughts of peace,  
e not of evil, to give us an expected end. The end of our  
faith even the salvation of our soules, by Ch: Iesus Saviour  
to you be glory for ever Amen.

Comfort  
concerning  
the Church  
2o. Heb: 2.

Jan: 9.  
Jor: 31: 3.  
Jor: 29: ii.  
i. ps: 1: 9.

I prayed also earnestly for merrie e peace e glory  
and all good things needfull to my son George, e God I.D  
graciously e plentifully renew unto me that verie comfort  
able answer, with I received concerning him upon the 20 day  
of this month as it is recorded in this book fol 139. B. blessed  
be the God and father of our Lord Iesus Ch: the father of mercies  
and the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our  
tribulation, yet we may be able to comfort you with are  
in any trouble by the comfort that we our selves are  
comforted of God. for as the sufferings of Ch: abound in us,  
so our consolation also aboundeth by Ch: glory to God in his  
wisdom, and one earthy year, good will toward men, and

Comfort  
concerning  
my son George

2 Cor: i.  
3: 4: 5.

The same day I heard read at the evening prayers in the  
Church the 31 chap: of Ihaia: or Ezechiel: founde that  
word to Ihaia: The children are come to the birth, e  
ther is not strength to bring forth, it may be the Lord  
thy God will hear, and from Senacherib he received  
a letter w: that word, Let not thy God, in whom  
thou trustest, deceive thee. And Ezechiel: spread  
the letter before his Lord, e prayed unto his Lord to save him, e

1st 2: 14

Iha: 37.  
Ezechiel:  
had strength,  
e  
returned to  
God who  
lived him

thing  
the  
find  
e  
vation  
e  
a holy  
wrongt  
200  
- men  
diffin:  
on  
God,  
that is  
to give  
me  
heal  
you eyes  
and, e  
we  
thelous  
ord for  
and  
though  
e  
e we  
not  
before  
we have  
- half  
us also,  
ing to by  
concerning  
the Sp:

application  
ps. 3.  
1: 7. p. 27  
1: 19. Ess  
31.  
Eph. 3.

& the Lord heard him, & comforted him, & saved him.  
As soon I considering my present difficulties, & the  
many threatnings of men agt me, I said in my prayer to  
God, many there be wch say to my soul, ther is no help for  
him in God solah. But thou, o Lord, art a shield for me,  
my glory and the lifter up of mine head, o my God, I trust  
in thee, save me, & let me not be ashamed, help thou my  
inbeloff and mistrust. and turn away mine eyes from both  
doing vanities and quibson thou me in thy way, and I was  
much comforted and greatly strengthened in God. Blessed be  
the Lord for ever & ever, who is able to do exceeding abundantly  
above all that we aske or thinke, according to the power of  
workshp in us, unto him be glorie in the Church by Ch: Jesus  
throughout all ages world without end, amen, hallelujah.

great assembly  
at Aberdeen  
i Cor: 2: 2.  
Upon the 28 day of July 1640 began the great assembly  
was holden in the Colledge of new Aberdeen. And that  
day they kept a fast and had sermons in that Kirk. The  
morning sermon was preached by Mr David Dickson (who had  
been Moderator of the last great assembly at Edin) upon the  
words of the apole; For I determined not to know any thing  
among you save Jesus Ch: and him crucified I a pastor ought  
to speake and do dominatis, and not unadvisedly, and lay  
afyde oyr things yt are hinderance, as outisying words of  
mane wisdom, vaine-glorie, worldlie distractions & to know  
Ch: signifyeth here so to know him yt we all love him, & believe  
in him, & by experimentall knowlege to arguante wth him,  
& speciallie to know him crucified for our redemption. This  
is life etuall that they might know thes the only true God &  
Jesus Ch: qm thou hast sent Jo: 17. 3. And the apole saie, yt I  
may know him, and the power of his resurrection, & the full  
shipe of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his  
deale phil: 3. 10. alle to know nothing, but Ch: crucified,  
is to profess nothing, to want nothing, to glory in nothing  
but Ch: crucified, to seeke not our own glory, but the glory  
of him

of him yt  
Lord, and  
I did be  
upon God  
to Lord,  
Upon  
the affor  
with the  
called. I  
but I w  
e to ver  
Upon  
revolu  
words b  
not hav  
had bee  
And fo  
of anie  
God for  
offences  
day or  
and to  
out me  
and I  
Upon  
end to  
Upon  
the Co  
many  
me, ad  
e of w  
they to  
upon h  
the do  
gro and  
comfort



of him yt sent us. for we praye not our selves; but Oh: the  
lord, and our selves your servants for Isab Sabo 2 Cor: 4:57  
I did heepe the fast that day with the assemblies, and I cryed  
upon God help ther e else. e I found joyfull comfort, praised be  
the lord, Amen.

Upon the 29 day of July 1640 I remained and heare in  
the assemblies, and about the end of the session, my name  
with the names of some othrs, who had been charged, being  
called. I answered, e offered to come nearer to the Moderator,  
but I was stayed, e bidden attend the assemblies every day,  
e to remaine without the assemblies house qth I promised to obey.

Bring down  
before the  
great affe

Upon the 30 day of July 1640 in the morning earlie -  
reolving what had passed yesterday, I found that in my  
words before the assemblies yr were some wth I should  
not have spoken, e that I had omitted some words wth  
had been verie convenient to be spoken.

was absent  
before the Assm  
bley.

And fearing lest any offences have arisen yrbly in the minds  
of anie brethren, and fearing desertion, I prayed e wept into  
God for mercie, and that he would remove and remove all  
offences given by me to any, or taken by anie at me yf  
day or at any tyme, e to be wth my heart e wth my moue,  
and to grant me mercie and grace in his sight, e showe  
out mercie e favour in the eyes of all wth qm I have to do,  
and I was comforted in God, To him be glory for ever Amen.

prayer w  
tears.

Upon the 31 day of July 1640 I repeated the same petiti  
on to God, and I was comforted.

Comfort.

Upon the first day of August 1640. I appeared before  
the Committee of the great assemb: and being questioned about  
many things, I found Gods mercifull pnes so evidently wth  
me, as notwithstanding of my scruples concerning the Covenant,  
e of my writings, yet they were pleased wth me. also  
they tooke in good part my answers to ovr questions  
upon the 4. e 5. days of the same month. Now all  
the dayes of the great assemb: I prayed every day wth  
groans e wept into God; to be wth me, e give me a  
comfortable outgate, e a blessed event, e to forgive all my sins,  
and the

Godd graci  
pnes willem  
before the  
the assemb:  
82. B

prayer w  
groans e

2 to  
p for  
me,  
I knw  
in my  
was  
3d be  
undoubtedly  
or yf  
fins  
ah.  
the qth  
that  
she  
you that  
thing  
ought  
and lay  
do of  
do know  
e believe  
at him,  
on. This  
in God e  
it I  
the felle  
to his -  
ified,  
nothing  
the glory  
of him

comfortable  
to many of the  
g. assemblies  
rejoicing me.

Thanks to  
God.

the same testimony  
is iterated.

[fol 144]

the assemblies  
injunction &  
my answer.

other reply.

my answer.

comfortable  
parting from  
the assemblies.

And the Lord heard me praised be the Lord.  
 Upon the 5 day of Aug: 1640 I was called, & I compar'd  
 before the greatt assembly: and the Modr. prof. Mr Andrew Ramsay  
 said to me in name and presence of the whole assembly, yt  
 the greatt assembly had found me ingenuouſe and orthodox, and  
 not a papist nor arminian. And as for my different judgement  
 concerning the Covenant, they shoud intimat ther will, the next  
 morning. when I heard this, I answered, and thanked God, &  
 thanked this venerable assembly for this testimony of me,  
 and I promised to sett my self to give you all gladness, since  
 this so far as my affairs would permit.  
 Upon the 6 day of Aug: 1640, being called, I compar'd  
 againe, before the g. assembly: and the Modr. prof. D. D. gave me  
 againe publicly, in name of the assembly, yt same testimony  
 of ingenuitie & orthodoxie with they had given me the  
 preceding day, and declared unto me, yt it is the will of the  
 assembly yt I take journey & go to Edr some dayes after the  
 assembly: and ther confer with the brethren of yt presbytery,  
 about the Covenant. I acknow ledged this to be a favour  
 done unto me, and promised to obey, requesting with all  
 yt whittier after conference we agreed or not, they would  
 continue ther love toward me upon my good bearing. And  
 I promised to hear and order sincerely & impartially all  
 the reasons that shoud be representd to me, & yt no willfullness  
 or hardness of heart, nor honour or dishonour, nor any  
 respect worldlie shall hinder me from embracing & professing  
 yt yt I shall find to be true. I shall pray to God & I trust  
 in his grace, and yt I desired you to know how loving  
 affection to me, they answered me byndlie yt I might  
 referre yt to you of the Committee to be at Edr, & yt I might  
 expect favourable usage so far as might consist with the pub  
 licke good of the Church of Scotland, wch they must preferre  
 to any private man.

I answered, it was wchis good reason. And thus I was  
 dismissed wch love & unanimous good wishing of the whole  
 greatt assembly: & of all the members prof. both of Leith &  
 of the clergy, & I came from you rejoicing & praising

praising  
 this loving  
 plentiful  
 my friends  
 enemies  
 my friends  
 had made  
 toward  
 ones of  
 the truth  
 and call  
 Lord for  
 After  
 taking on  
 God with  
 the battle  
 o Lord  
 redempti  
 shall I  
 me? O  
 for my  
 they  
 into the  
 thou not  
 before  
 Lord  
 to  
 this  
 heard  
 bring  
 so yt I  
 the high  
 I was  
 the fear  
 the affo  
 blessed  
 upon

praising God, who hath had mercy upon me, & hath given me  
 this loving favour of the G. affluence: & hath comforted me jo  
 plentifully above all yt I affe'd or thought, and hath made  
 my friends to rejoyce & praise God w<sup>th</sup> me & for me, & myne  
 enemies he hath made to be at peace with me, & to become  
 my friends, and he hath thownded my great enemies and  
 had made all be beholders of this great miracle of God  
 toward me, to admire & magnifie the wonderfull provid  
 ence of God, and his most excellent loving Gynel, and  
 the truth of his salvation to all ym yt trust in his mercy,  
 and call upon his name El - Elohe-Israel. Blessed be he  
 Lord for he hath showed me his marvellous Gynel in strength.

praised  
 God for  
 wonderful  
 miracle  
 me see fol:  
 55 28. e 5  
 a. e 244

After this, that same day I being alone in the field, & medi  
 tating on all these things, I fell down upon my face, & praised  
 God with tear of joy. He hath delivered my soul in peace fro  
 the battell yt was agst me, for yt were many w<sup>th</sup> me.  
 O Lord thou hast pleaded the cause of my soul, thou hast  
 redeemed my life, taken into thy rest o my soul & what  
 shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefites toward  
 me? O Lord my goodness extend not to thee, O Lord sancti  
 fie my whole sp: soul & body whollie unto thy self.

Thanks w<sup>th</sup>  
 Lord of joy  
 see fol: 36.  
 ps: 55.  
 Lam: 3. 58.  
 ps: iib.  
 ps: 16.  
 i Ths: 5. 23.

My vows are upon me O God: I will render praised  
 unto thee, for thou hast delivered my soul from death; will  
 thou not deliver my feet from falling? yt I may walke  
 before God in the light of the living.

ps: 56.

Lord lead me, preserve and blisse me in this intended journey  
 to God and bring me home againe in peace w<sup>th</sup> a good friends.  
 This I affe'd fervently with tear, & the Lord graciously  
 heard my prayer, assuring me yt he will go w<sup>th</sup> me, and  
 bring me againe in peace, and he will show me his salvan  
 so yt I shall finish my course w<sup>th</sup> joy, & deat in peace in  
 the sight of his salvation.

prayer  
 concerning  
 journey to  
 Comfort  
 gen: 46. 3. 4.  
 ps: 91.

I was hereby exceedingly comforted in the Lord my God agst  
 the fear of this journey to God, & of my weakness, & of  
 the assaults attending me there, & agst the fear of death.  
 Blessed be the name of the Lord for ever & ever Amen.

Comfort  
 fear & agst  
 death.

Upon the 7. 8. & 9 Daye of August 1640 I wept sore for  
 my

repentance  
 comforts

9  
 ay  
 yt  
 and  
 L  
 got  
 e  
 2  
 fine =  
 of the  
 my  
 the  
 in my  
 the  
 he  
 of the  
 or be  
 2. 9.  
 our  
 all  
 and  
 all  
 allfulness  
 1 or  
 stopping  
 huge  
 ving  
 the  
 I might  
 he pub  
 refer  
 was  
 whole  
 lity &  
 reifing

neglects and transgressions, & sorrowful, & every day received comfort, but most plentifully upon the 9 day being the Lords day, both in the morning and at the two sermons that Dr Will: Smith preached that day in old Abbe upon that words of ps. 125 ps. 5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy, we ought to weep w<sup>th</sup> tears of godly sorrow for our own sins, & be sure of eyes, & prayd attentionly for us, in the light of whose countenance is our joy & deservings patriq, yt we may be w<sup>th</sup> ch: free of all sin & sorrow & perfected in holyness & glory. we shall reap in joy, we shall be filled here w<sup>th</sup> the joy of the salvation of the Lord ps. 51. and afterward we shall enter into that celestial joy of our Lord matth 25. into that fullness of joy in his presence and pleasures for ever more at his right hand ps. 16. I God gave me godly tears as I was hearing, and made my soul joyfull in the Lord, & I putt my heart into his bottle, being mercifull to me in Ch: my S<sup>r</sup>: who did weep, and shed his precious blood and laid down his life for me and hath redeemed me unto God, who hath made me accepted in the beloved yt I should be to the praise of the glory of his grace. I prayed also for the Kirk of Ch: in this Kingdom, & in all our Kingd. Dominions & offer & for all our afflicted brethren and sisters, and for my friends & all our friends, and I was sweetly & strongly comforted in God my S<sup>r</sup>: to whom be glory for ever Amen.

ps. 126. 5.

ps. 33.

ps. 96.

Eph. 1.

Rejoice because  
your names  
are written  
in heaven  
Luk 10. 20.

Supplicatib.

Upon the 10 day of Aug: 1640 I renewed my supplications w<sup>th</sup> tears unto God for mercie and grace & comfort & deliverance and perpetuall peace, & for respect: & forgiveness, & meekness & lowliness of heart, love & holyness, fincerity & earnestness in good, but wisdom & tranquillity of mynde, & rest to my soul in Ch: Joh: my S<sup>r</sup>: & yt the Lord would lead us into all truth by his Co. Sp: of truth, & sanctify us in the truth, & restore my soul, & lead me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake. And forgive my unbelief, & faintness in his service, & my unthankfullness toward my brethren, & remove & remove all my offences given by me or occasioned by me, & leave over

watch over  
light of h  
upon me,  
my brethren  
and cause  
me in his  
faithfull  
crown of  
the King  
eternall  
All that  
also to al  
us, and  
the court  
all and  
Ch: King  
& over  
our King  
subjects,  
answer  
he will  
children  
and he  
before the  
was my  
comfort  
of my  
waters  
of Bacc  
a valle  
fount  
that of  
years  
& in  
the life  
father  
forth

watch over me for good in all tyme wming, & cause the  
 light of his countenance to shine continually and graciously  
 upon me, through Ch: Jos: my lord, and speake for me to all  
 my brethren, and give me merrie and favour in thoz eyes,  
 and cause me ofloose everie one better yn my self, & comfort  
 me in his pientifull merrie toward us all, & make me  
 faithfull & true unto death, & give me the victory and the  
 crown of life through J. Ch: my blessed Sav. Do qm with  
 the fuz & the ls. Gh: be all glory and honour and praise  
 eternallis amen.

All thes merries and gifts of grace I prayed to be given,  
 also to all my brethren and to my son & all belonging to  
 us, and to all and everie one of the children of God in all  
 the course of our pilgrimage according to the need of  
 all and everie one. I prayed also for truth and peace to  
 Ch: Birde in yib Land & in all the Dominions of our King  
 & everieqr old, and for merrie & peace & a blessing upon  
 our King & Queen and thoz Royall children & all his  
 subjects, and the lord heard me, and answered me with  
 answers of merrie and truth & peace, & assured me that  
 he will do for my good, and for the good of all his other  
 children exceeding abundantly above all that I aske or think  
 and he will keep us from falling and prevent us from  
 befor the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. Thus  
 was my soul restored unto her wonted strength, and I was  
 comforted concerning all my brethren also. Ch: is the light  
 of my countenance & my God, he maketh my soul as a  
 watered garden, he maketh my heart to be both a valley  
 of Baca or giving me goodly ground and leard; and also  
 a valley of Herachah, by filling my heart & mouth with  
 songs of blessing & praise to God my Sav: strengthen, O God,  
 that qth thou hast wrought for us. Lord thou wilt order  
 peace for us: for thou hast wrought all our workes for us  
 & in us [for us] I

It pleased be the God and father of our lord Jos: Ch: the  
 father of merries, and the God of all comfort, who com-  
 forteth us in all our tribulation, if we may be able to  
 comfort

God heard  
 answered  
 fortallis  
 ps: 119.  
 ps: 42.  
 ps: 31. 12  
 ps: 34.  
 2 Chron: 20.  
 Psalms  
 ps 68.  
 ps: 26.  
 2 Cor: 1.

Handwritten notes in the left margin, including words like "hand", "into", "of", "in", "e", "for", "d", "e", "give", "off", "the", "e", "in", "forgive", "with", "my", "over".

[fol: 145]

ps: 103.

comfort you with are in any trouble by the comfort  
 given we our selves are comforted of God. O Lord  
 sanctifie through my whole spirit & soul & body to  
 blisse by holy and blessed name. Blessed be thy holy name  
 which is exalted above all blessing and praise.  
 Bless the Lord O my soul, and all that is within me  
 blisse his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget  
 not all his benefites, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who  
 healeth all thy diseases, who redeemeth thy life from destruc-  
 tion: who crowne thee with living cypreses & tender morris.  
 who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth  
 is renewed like the eagle. The Lord executeth righteousnesse  
 and judg for all that are oppressed, he made known his  
 way unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel, the  
 Lord is mercifull and gracious, slow to anger & plenteous  
 in mercie, he will not always chide: neber will he keep  
 his anger for ever, he hate not death w<sup>ch</sup> us after our fault  
 nor rewarded us according to our iniquities, for as the hea-  
 ven is high above the earth: so great is his mercie toward  
 you y<sup>t</sup> fear him. as far as the east is from the west, so  
 far hath he removed our fault from us. dyed a father pithof  
 his children, so the Lord pithof you that fear him, for he  
 knoweth our frame, he remembereth y<sup>t</sup> we are dust, as  
 for man his dayes are as grass, as a flower of the  
 field so he flourisheth: for the winds passe over it &  
 it is gone, and the place y<sup>t</sup> shall know it no more  
 but the mercie of the Lord is from everlasting to ever-  
 last: upon you y<sup>t</sup> fear him, & his righteousnesse unto children  
 children. so far as keep his covenant & to thos that  
 remember his commandments to do you [God make us  
 such] the Lord hath prepared his throne in heaven,  
 & his Kingdome ruleth over all. the Lord shall reigne  
 for ever & ever even thy God, O Lion, unto all genera-  
 tions, to all hijah.

ps 146.

blisse

blisse of Lord  
 and merits, h  
 Lord all yo  
 [thy will  
 Lord all his  
 is good to  
 all thy wor  
 blisse thos]  
 Lord O my  
 finger prai  
 Upon t  
 day in my  
 my many  
 I poured  
 morris, m  
 and mag  
 me in Job  
 assured m  
 and that  
 shall be  
 perfect h  
 of Ch: sh  
 inlyet, e  
 names  
 and ev  
 honfo  
 that pl  
 & y<sup>t</sup> he  
 will up  
 people h  
 and he  
 he will  
 morris

Bliss of Lord of his angels that dwell in strength, of his wondrous  
 judgments, harboring into the voice of his word. Bless ye the  
 Lord all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure  
 [thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven] I will bless the  
 Lord all his works in all places of his Dominion [the Lord  
 is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his works  
 all thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and all thy works shall  
 bless thee] and my soul which thou hast redeemed [bless the  
 Lord O my soul ps: 103. while I live will I praise the Lord, I will  
 sing: praise unto my God while I have any being, blessed be God amen.

ps: 103.

mat: 5.

ps: 103.

ps: 145.

ps: 71: 23.

ps: 146.

Upon the 11. 12. & 13. days of Aug: 1640 I wept bitterly every  
 day in my prayers, and made confession unto God, acknowledging  
 my many heinous transgressions, and my offensiveness, and  
 I poured out my supplications unto the Lord, the God of my  
 mercies, my strength and my salvation, who also heard me,  
 and magnified his great and everlasting mercies toward  
 me in Job: Ch: my Sav: and comforted me plentifully, and  
 assured me that he will never leave me nor forsake me,  
 and that all my sins are forgiven me, and that his grace  
 shall be ever with me, sufficient for me, & that he will  
 perfect his strength in my weakness. That the power  
 of Ch: shall rest upon me, and he will judge mine iniqui-  
 ties, and lead me in the paths of righteousness for his  
 names sake, and that he hath prepared a place of rest  
 and everlasting happiness for me in the heaven, in the  
 house of my heavenly father, & that he will take me into  
 that place w<sup>th</sup> himself in his own appointed good time;  
 & that he will not let me be tempted above strength, but  
 will uphold and deliver me, and will be gracious unto his  
 people here & after, and will have mercies on this nation  
 and he will bless my son and all belonging unto us, and  
 he will comfort all his afflicted children, and will be  
 merciful to all his servants, & he will not deal with us

ps: 103.

comfort

and the fear of God

ms  
 &  
 get  
 to  
 me  
 it.  
 it  
 not  
 it  
 the  
 with  
 sep  
 him  
 son  
 ward  
 is  
 p: 146  
 he  
 as  
 he  
 e  
 or  
 over  
 children  
 had  
 it  
 son.  
 reign  
 govern

388  
 confession  
 relation  
 8. 94.  
 8. 84.  
 prayer.  
 comforts  
 confession  
 confession  
 ps. 79. ps. 18  
 ps. 9. ps. 73.

not according to our sinne and naughtinesse, but according to the multitude of his tender mercies in Ch: 10. for you he hath given for us in the riches of his mercie, and abundant love toward us in him. I remembered my foolishnes and vnicerie & distrust full fearfullnes, my euill suspicious, and my impacience, my manifest naughtinesse of my heart & of my wayes, & the offences given you, I confessed humbly my sinne to God, and he forgave all my sinne and healed me, and restored sweet and abundant comfort to us, and delivered me from the euill feared greuels I had foolishly infused my self, and he brought me back from sinning against him, and did forgive all that I had already done amiss, and pardoned all my sinfull omission, and took me into his guidship & protection for ever. Unless the Lord had been my help: my soul had almost dwelt in silence. when I said my foot slipped, they who in me, they comforts delight my soul.

O Lord of hosts blessed is the man that trusteth in thee, Lord forgive me my mistrust, and cause me to trust steadfastly in thee, you shall my soul have rest & joy in thee my rock & my portion for ever, and I shall ever triumph in thy praise, praised be the Lord Amen & Amen.

Upon the 14 day of Aug: 1640 I renewed the same supplication and God renewed the same consolation, which I had on the day immediately proceeding. Thus was my soul in his presence as one that found peace, & I prayed him to remove all inconvenciences concerning us and concerning his people, & to watch mercifully over all belonging to me & over my neighbours and to bless my sons, and to relieve me of all my burthens and difficulties, & the Lord heard me, and answered me with the answer of mercie and peace & comforted me, and revived me & strengthened me I was ready to halt, and oftenlynes was I ready to bring upon my self sin & reprobation, and the Lord prevented me with his mercie, and drew me out of great waters, & lifted me up from the gate of death. So foolish was I & ignorant, I was as a beast

and as a beast before  
 wife these. the  
 me gave  
 commanded,  
 all I thou  
 me to glory.  
 early that I  
 is the strong  
 not to my  
 all my slips  
 removed all  
 and the gre  
 give thou ha  
 in these at  
 art a refuge  
 Jehovah is  
 to trust in  
 burden upon  
 never suffer  
 O Lord, I  
 the redemp  
 us to be m  
 care upon t  
 the carefu  
 supplication  
 unto God. an  
 shall be  
 us to have  
 my desires i  
 distressed an  
 thy peace da  
 through Ch:  
 lication, an  
 = only with I  
 he gave me  
 our fear &



a beaſt befor thee [ with legs  
 wife thee. thou haſt holden me by my right hand I o lord give  
 me grace to obſerve ſerious on better yn my ſelf, as thou haſt  
 commaunded, and comfort me greatly in thy mercie towards me  
 all I thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſel and afterward receive  
 me to glory. whom have I in heauen but thee? & yr id non upon  
 earth that I deſyre beſides thee, my fleſh & my heart faileth, but god  
 is the ſtrength of my heart & my portion for ever I o lord beare me  
 not to my ſelf, nor to the counſell of fleſh & blood, and lord forgive  
 all my ſlips & tranſgreſſions, remove all the offences ariſen yrby, &  
 remove all the inconveniencies according to thy greatneſſe of thy mercie,  
 and the greatneſſe of thy power, & in the truth of thy ſalvation  
 give thou haſt made us to truſt, and haſt commaunded us to truſt  
 in thee at all tymes, and to pour out our heart befor thee, for thou  
 art a refuge for us, to truſt in thee for ever, for in the lord  
 Jehovah is everlaſting ſtrength, to comitt our way into thee, &  
 to truſt in thee, and thou ſhalt bringe it to paſſe. to caſt our  
 burden upon thee, and thou ſhalt ſuſtayne us: Thou ſhalt  
 never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

O lord, thou haſt juſtified us freely by thy grace through  
 the redemption that is in Ch: Jeſ: yfor thou ſhalt never ſuffer  
 us to be moved. Thou haſt commaunded us to caſt all our  
 care upon thee, for thou careſt for us, and haſt ſaid unto us,  
 be carefull for nothing, but in serious thing by prayer and  
 ſupplication, with thankſgiving, let yr requiſts be made known  
 unto god. and the peace of god wch paſſeth all understanding,  
 ſhall keepe your hearts & mindes through Ch: Jeſ: O lord cauſe  
 us to have this recourſe alwayes unto thee our god. o lord  
 my deſyre is befor thee, dear father releas me from my  
 diſtreſſed and from all forbidden carefullneſſe, & give me this  
 thy peace dayly more & more, & yrby keepe my heart & mind  
 through Ch: Jeſus. And the lord gave ear unto that my ſupp  
 lication, and ſhow me ſome preſent remedie agſt that inveni  
 = ents wch I feared, for he prevented yr & hindered yr,  
 he gave me ſtrong comfort & good hope in him agſt all  
 our feare & danger. bleſſed be his holy & glorious name, & allel  
 luia

prayer  
 phil. 2.  
 ps: 73.

ps: 62.  
 truſt in  
 ps: 26. 4.  
 ps: 37. 5.  
 ps: 55.

Rom: 3  
 vsy coſo  
 i ps: 5.  
 phil 4.

fol: i.

comforto.

praise

spalled from overlusting to overlust: above all blissing & prais  
amen, Is all elijah  
Upon the 15 Day of Aug. 1640 I made the same supplicatioun  
unto God wch I had poured out befor him the former day, &  
I confessed my sin unto God, & prayed for mercie & grace & life  
and peace, and the lord renewed his compassioun toward me &  
plentifully comforted me.

things  
the humble  
I seek God.  
infect to  
prayer.

My humble shall see God & be gladd & your heart shall live  
that seek God ps. 69 <sup>31</sup>/<sub>32</sub>. I was also greatly refreshed in reading  
psal. 71, In thee O Lord do I putt my trust, let me never be putt  
infect to confusion. Deliver me in thy righteousness, & cause me to escape.  
incline thine ear unto me, and save me. Be thou my strong  
habitation quito I may continually resort.

Why thou have I been holden up from the womb; thou art he yt hold  
me out of my inward bowells, my praise shall be continually off  
thee, I am as a wonder unto many, but thou art my strong  
refuge  
Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, &  
with thy honour all the day, cast me not off in the tymes of old  
age: forsake me not when my strength faileth; for mine ene-  
mies misdeed speak agst me: & they that lay waite for my soul, take  
counsell together, saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute & take  
him, for there is none to deliver him. O God be not far from me,  
O my God, make haste for my help. Let ym be confounded  
& ashamed that are adversariet to my soul: let ym be covered  
w<sup>th</sup> reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt. But I will  
hope continually  
and will yet praise  
thee more & more, my mouth shall show forth thy righteousness  
and thy salvation all the day, for I know not the number  
yof, I will go in the strength of God

O Lord, thou  
art my strength  
and will never  
leave me nor  
forsake me.

I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thy only

only O God  
O Lord the  
O God forsa  
generation  
confused also,  
God who is  
and for to  
ΠΟΝΕΡΟΙ ΚΑΙ  
ἠὲ βροτῶν ἰσχυ  
against from  
3. shall in  
lyde, I will  
God; unto the  
my lips sha  
wch thou h  
My tongue  
for thy ar  
my hurt.  
only dole  
for ever,  
Upon t  
thou word  
upon shall  
ΠΑΡΕΜΙ  
and he ga  
not also w  
me; and  
lord forgi  
said unto  
sheep: an  
w<sup>th</sup> my l  
I have kn  
salvation,  
Gountifull  
Upon

only. O God thou hast taught me from my youth, & hitherto have I  
declared thy wondrous works. Now also thou I am old & grey headed  
O God forsake me not: until I have shown thine arms unto  
generation; & thy power to everie on that is to come. Thy righte-  
ousnes also, O God, is verie high, who hast done great things: O  
God who is lyke unto thee: Thou wch hast showed me great  
and sore troubles [many and evill troubles]

Deo?  
gula  
inciam  
mirabil  
jub

πονηρας και κακας, tribulationes plurimas et malas visiones  
hebreu) I shall quicken me againe, and 2. shall bring me up  
against from the depths of the earth [mittenomoth hearts] Thou  
3. shall increase my greatness, 4. and comfort me on evrie  
syde, I will also praise thee wth the psalteris, even for tyme, O my  
God; unto thee will I singe wth the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.  
wch thou hast redeemed  
My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day longe;

Dispositio

1. 2.  
3.  
4.

for they are shounded, for they are brought unto shame yt feele  
my hurt. Blessed be the Lord God, be God of Israel, who  
only dole wondrous things, and blessed be his glorious name  
for ever, and let the whole earth be filled wth his glory and praise.

ps. 72

Upon the 16 day of Aug. 1642 I considered wth yt comfort  
thos words of Isaiah, thou shalt cry, and he shall say here I am  
and he shall say here I am  
παρημι σοος αδφου I Isa: 58. 9. And I prayed unto the Lord,  
and he gave me this same sweet answer. And he comforted  
me also wth these three questionis proposed to peter, how oft thou  
me? and he made my heart to answer yt I love him; O  
Lord forgive & remove & help my want of love. And he  
said unto me, my grace is sufficient for thee, feed my  
sheep; and againe & againe I had this heavenly rumour  
wth my Lord, & I praised God & said, Thy thy grace, O Lord,  
I have trusted in thy mercie, my heart shall rejoyce in thy  
salvation, I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt  
mercifully wth me. Blessed be God, amen Esalluhyah.

hero I am  
soo fol. 152  
A.

Lovest  
thou me.

feed my  
sheep see  
fol. 158 B.

ps. 13.

Upon the 17 day of Aug: my sorrow & trouble came - confusion

infe  
lioub  
, e  
life  
& e  
live  
ading  
with  
capp.  
ongt  
  
at hob  
off  
ung  
ife, e  
of old  
& on  
, take  
& take  
me,  
I e  
vord  
will  
aise  
confest  
mbert  
  
nly

And came again upon me for my provarications & faintness in some  
minded of his answer wch I made to the late G. assembly. One was  
the diminishing of our reason, qth we first gave in for not  
subscribing the Covenant. Another was about Laick - Elders.  
many questions were proposed to me, and the lord answered  
in me & for me, also to that God gave me those answers yt  
were found; letting me wchall percieve my own weakness, also  
in mentioning the question of Laick - Elders, & afterward in  
flesing it more yn was expedient.

The question was proposed to my Colleague & me, what are yr  
reasons qth yr refuse to subscribe the Covenant.

1. To this question our first & better answer was i. because we  
are not quinned in our myndes, we do not plainly percieve and  
subscrib the Covenant. undoubtly believe yt we are bound by the  
womandment of God to acknowledge and swear that Episcopacie, and  
with articles, and that booke wch we have not maturely  
considered, are contrary to Gods word & are  
heads of papistris. 2. and because the Church may not make  
any perpetuall law qth God before hath not made. 3. and because  
we are bound by our large profession not to receive wchout  
just examination what is proposed by any  
councell, but so farre only as the councell  
proove the determination & wmandment  
yt it giveth, by the plain word of God, yn are we  
obliged to reverence and embrace the same. But we may  
not acknowledge any new articles of faith, or any new  
interpretation of Gods word, by the meer  
authoritie of a councell. 4. because we are  
afraid to swear the clause of mutuall  
defence, wchout clear resolution and full  
perswasion yt standeth. 5. because in the  
short profession all rites & ceremonies seem  
to be abjured, qth are brought in wchout  
the word of God, although they be not  
against the word. 6. because we give  
not, how the succeeding generations shall  
be bound to keep the Oath of yr  
generation, merely by vertue of the Oath.  
7. because yr be many acts of partialty,  
inferred, not well known to us, &  
yt the subscription is required of all  
the promised

[Sol: 147]

That was

There was a  
to us. If ye  
able to God  
answer affir  
then you w  
gave in in  
new affirm  
affirmatur;  
to deliberate

Although  
to content  
us, we shal  
the questi  
s reason  
in substance  
to answer  
yt we are  
& yt we f  
after perusi  
was more  
seemeth to  
commanded  
profession  
And being  
I answered  
generation  
if beeing  
generation  
& yr for  
yt reason  
before the  
stood up,  
yt the p  
and bring  
of great  
partion 6.  
a partion

There was also among many our questions, y<sup>e</sup> question proposed  
 to us, If ye think the present Assembly a lawfull Court of Christ agree-  
 able to Gods word? So this question I desired my Colleagues to  
 answer affirmatively; but some body being in company, said, that  
 then they would bind us to acknowledge Laic<sup>e</sup> - Clerg<sup>e</sup>, y<sup>e</sup>for we  
 gave in in writing this answer; quo ad indiciones et quoratio-  
 nem affirmatur; de officiatione autem; quo ad pastores, idem  
 affirmatur; Seniores autem laicos quod attinet, de eorum potestate  
 deliberandum videtur.

If the  
 assembly  
 of laic  
 clerg<sup>e</sup>.

Although this be found and modest answer, yet fearing to seem  
 to contentions, & to irritate the Synod, & the laic<sup>e</sup> - clerg<sup>e</sup> <sup>inordin</sup>  
 us, we changed y<sup>e</sup> paper next day, and gave in in writing to  
 the question concerning not subscription of the first & 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup>  
 5 reasons, with some little alteration of words, but the same  
 in substance, save that the books were left to answer answer  
 to any question apart concerning the books; of y<sup>e</sup> we answered  
 yt we are gladd yt the books are removed from y<sup>e</sup> Church,  
 & yt we shall be willing, being requir'd to give our judg<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup>re,  
 after perusing & just examination y<sup>e</sup>re, also the first reason  
 was more cleared in the 2<sup>d</sup> paper, showing yt the short question  
 seemeth to damn all rites & ceremonies y<sup>e</sup>re are not expresse  
 commanded in Gods word, y<sup>e</sup>re notwithstanding, our late nationall  
 question seemeth to allow such harmless temporall ceremonies,  
 And being asked if I had any more reasons yt I would stand to?  
 I answered yt altho I still thinke yt by our oath y<sup>e</sup> succeeding  
 generations are not bound, merke by vertue of the oath, yt  
 if the King sworne be a thing y<sup>e</sup>re God hath commanded to all  
 generations, they are bound by vertue of the Divins w<sup>o</sup>mandment  
 & y<sup>e</sup>for I thought it not needfull to trouble the judicatoris w<sup>o</sup>  
 yt reason concerning the obligation of the oath. This I answered  
 before the Committee of the G<sup>o</sup> assembly. And Mr David Nicolson  
 stood up, & said, that altho the thing sworn were not Divini juris,  
 yet the posteris are oblig'd by vertue of the oath of their ancestors,  
 and brought for proof herof the oath y<sup>e</sup>re Josuah & the princes  
 of Israel made to the Gibeonites. I answered that, yt was a civil  
 paction betwixt two nations confirm'd by oath. He reply'd, yt if  
 a paction w<sup>o</sup> men ought to be kept because of the oath,

If the  
 obligati  
 of the Oath

ome  
 ab  
 L  
 2.  
 J  
 L  
 G  
 n  
 we  
 and  
 of God  
 articles,  
 q<sup>u</sup>erary  
 re  
 make  
 because  
 n<sup>o</sup>t  
 but so  
 and  
 we  
 may  
 w  
 in coll  
 uall  
 rament  
 from  
 God,  
 give  
 to keep  
 Oath.  
 well  
 misse  
 they was

oath, much more a paction made w<sup>th</sup> God & sworn, & ought to be kept, I answered, that I was willing to confer w<sup>th</sup> him lovingly of yr matter at another time & place, but I desired not for the present to trouble yr judicatorie w<sup>th</sup> it, wherat they acquiesced.

But afterward thinking upon this matter, I finde it of verie dangerous consequence, if yr <sup>oath</sup> most of the progenitors be esteemed a sufficient bond or rule, even in matters of Religion to posteritie, and that hereby a licence shall be opened to any nation to frame to themselves, w<sup>th</sup>out Gods word, a religion, or forme of worship, and by swearing it oblige their posteritie: w<sup>th</sup> is a thing contrary to the uniforme doctrine of all reformed Churches, & also contrary to the Scri<sup>pt</sup>es, w<sup>ch</sup> teacheth us, yt by the precious blood of Ch: we are redeemed from our vaine speculation, received by tradition from our fathers [παρπαράδοτος] i psal: i. is. and yt in vaine do men worshipping God, teaching for doctrine the commandments of men Mat: 23. 9. and as for yt oath made unto the Gibsonites, it was a personall obligat<sup>ion</sup>, binding the swearers themselves to hold the League w<sup>ch</sup> they had made w<sup>th</sup> the Gibsonites, not to destroy ym: And Josiah being a prophet, a ruler of the people, made it a law, a perpetuall statute in Israel, yt the Gibsonites should be honored of wood and drawers of water for the aggregation, and for the altar of the Lord, Josiah 9. This law and statute did oblige the posteritie; as did other laws & statutes w<sup>ch</sup> Moses & Josiah delivered to yr people by the will of the Lord. But ye will say, if a sworn paction w<sup>th</sup> men must be kept, much more a sworn paction w<sup>th</sup> God. I answer i. that oath doth binde only the swearers personally to stand to the paction, but the law made about yt paction doth binde the posteritie. 2. a paction w<sup>th</sup> God is yr obligat<sup>ion</sup> & God doth declare yt it is acceptable to him, w<sup>ch</sup> we must understand by Gods word. Upon this consideration, I repented the omitting yr reason in the 2<sup>d</sup> paper, but I was gladd yt I had spoken of it before the Committee, also I repented the omission of the other two reasons, they being also verie considerable.

Aske in our 2<sup>d</sup> paper to the question concerning the Lawfullness of the assembly, we answered affirmatively, for we considered yt it was not convenient for us to w<sup>th</sup>er on the question concerning the power of Laic<sup>al</sup> Elders, nor did we thinke the assembly to

to be invalida  
ym we found  
in hand, seeing  
so yt the m.  
Elders, differ  
=ance before th  
what I thought  
think it a  
again, com  
I make no  
Laic<sup>al</sup> nor  
& dismissed  
had passed,  
question conc  
paper, and  
So therefore  
I ought to h  
of yr order  
yt the spee  
are, yt the  
but to sitt  
receiving  
they shall  
the word  
The  
unto God,  
me and  
I pray  
own we  
his conf  
tion, a  
shall d  
to the o  
well:

to be invalidated by their power, whatsoever was her power, & also by  
you we found no prejudice agst our selves, or her cause yet we had  
in hand, seeing the pastors did all allow her subscribing of the Covenant,  
so yt that matter was not overruled by her voice of her ruling her  
deeds, different from her voice of pastors. And in my worship  
= and before the Committee after her ingiving of her 2d paper, being asked  
what I thought of her assembly? I answered, I ~~make no exception~~  
think it a lawfull court of Ch: as it fell down in the question, and  
again, being asked concerning the Laicb - deorb you? I answered  
I make no exception agst any member of her assembly, neither  
Laicb nor cleric, but I do submit my self into you. This was  
I dismissed from yt Committee. And afterwards resolving what  
had passed, I perceive my own weakness both in casting in yt  
question concerning her Laicb - deorb unnecessary, in the first  
paper, and also, after the question was moved, in leaving it  
so slenderly, for, being asked concerning her power, I think  
I ought to have answered at least, yt whatsoever may be thought  
of yt order, yet they who plead most for it, do acknowledge  
yt the specific difference of pastors & of such sort of deorb  
are, yt her pastors office is to labour in the word & doctrine,  
but to sitte judge, and pronounce authoritatively de officio -  
reserving the word and doctrine, & to prescribe to pastors what  
they shall teach, and what they shall refuse, it to labour in  
her word & doctrine, ergo yt belongs not de officio to such deorb,  
That omission w<sup>t</sup> my other many grievous but I confessed  
into her, & lamented w<sup>t</sup> her, and the Lord forgave  
me and comforted me.

I prayed yt the Lord would no more leave me to my  
own weakness & corruption, and yt her Lord would renew  
his comforts to me; and he heard the voice of my supplica-  
tion, and shew himself present w<sup>t</sup> me & my heart as he  
shall dwell mercifully for ever. Thus saith her high &  
loftie one yt inhabiteth eternally, whose name is holy, I  
dwell in the high & holy place; w<sup>t</sup> him also yt is

thought

cons.  
mercy  
comfort

prayer

Isa: 57

cept  
yt  
m  
is  
and  
his  
rams  
pe  
to  
redom  
ord  
ipe  
g.  
all  
ye  
ialy  
script  
f word  
of  
ritie  
ed to  
worms  
partion  
s part  
partion  
is qu  
stant  
ng yt  
be  
be eye  
ull not  
ed yt  
orning  
669 to

39.  
58. 9.  
14. 20.  
132. 14.  
5. 21.  
clavis.  
38. 32.  
1. 2. 18.  
5. 6. 16.  
17. 18. 19.  
18. 35. 7.  
148.  
18. 31.  
Gal. 6. 3.  
phil 2.  
Jo: 7.

id of a contrite & humble sp: to revive the sp: of the humble, & to  
revive the heart of the contrite one. The Lord is nigh unto you  
at eye of a broken heart and save such as be of a broken sp:.  
here I am I who Lord? I in thee, & thou in me. This is my rest  
for ever, here will I dwell, for I have desired it. Blessed be the Lord  
for ever and ever, amen, hallelujah. O my soul, thou hast trodden  
down strength. Hallelujah.

Upon the 18 day of August 1640 I had againe the meditation & p  
consolation of the day immediately preceding, when I besought the Lord  
bond wood old, through my roaring all the day long, for day &  
night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the  
drought of summer, Solah. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, & mine  
iniquity have I not hid, I said I will confess my transgressions unto  
thee Lord, & thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin, Solah. for this  
shall everie one yt is godly, pray unto thee, in a hymn when thou  
mayest be found: Surely in the floods of great waters, thou shalt  
not come nigh unto sin. Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt  
preserve me from trouble, thou shalt compass me about with songs  
of deliverance, Solah. I know excellent is thy loving kindness, O  
God, upon the children of men putt thy trust under the shadow  
of thy wings. Thou hast known my soul in adversities.

The same day thinking upon this, yt some of my Collogues  
professed a greater respect to my opinion & carriage, quid quoniam  
either for you or me, and wch may be occasion of greater vcham  
encie toward me, upon hope to drive that my Collogues might  
after me. I feared and wept unto God humbly, beseeching him  
to keep me from being pufft up, & from deceiving my self, in  
thinking my self to be something, yet I am nothing: & to give me  
grace in lowliness of mynde to observe everie one of my neighbours  
better than my self, & to make me true to God yt saved me, to  
seek, not my own glory, but the glory of him yt saved me, & to give  
me ever meris & grace in his sight, & meris & favour in the sight  
of all those wch you I have to do, & to cause me ever to keep faith  
& a good conscience, & to make me more your victorid in all things  
through Ch: Jesus who hath loved me, & to give unto me & unto my  
Collogues meris, & wisdom & comfort, & strength & peace & salu  
tion or sav: Jes: Ch: And the Lord graciously heard me and  
winked me, praised be God. Cry out & shout for joy

sings aloud,  
in the holy  
soft heart &  
made me for  
praise & bl.  
Upon be i  
in giving m  
in Ch: and  
given me  
& joyfull  
& upon the 4  
the 14 day  
eg & sol.  
renew unto  
for & over f  
encouraged i  
invisib  
will also bl  
and after w  
Gone, let  
my heart  
mouly id su  
tion, O lov  
wherever  
praise in th  
all for of  
doion, blis  
Upon the  
great diffic  
arguments  
are crying  
provide  
the cov  
so, being  
course so  
resolved  
bid my to  
recall the  
confideri.



sings aloud, joyfullis, rommell <sup>in</sup> habitalls of Zion, for great  
 is the holy one of y<sup>e</sup> great in the midst of her I God gave us a  
 soft heart e godly heare, and he speak vnto lovingly to my soule,  
 made me joyfull in him w<sup>ch</sup> joy unsp<sup>er</sup>able e full of glory, all  
 praise e blessing e glory to his name for ever e ever Amen.  
 Upon the 19 day of Aug: 1640 God renewed to me his mercie  
 in giving me softnes of heart e godly heare, and from affliction  
 in Ch: and he renewed vnto me sweetly e plentifully with me his word  
 given me the day immediately proceeding, e also that most precious  
 e joyfull epistoll wh<sup>ch</sup> he gave unto me longe ago before the 3<sup>d</sup>  
 e upon the 4<sup>th</sup> of Octr 1624. e upon the 13 of mar<sup>ch</sup> 1627 e upon  
 the 14 day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1639. ab<sup>ove</sup> they are written in y<sup>e</sup> booke fol 8  
 e 9 e fol. 36 B. e fol 79 B. with fol: 8 A. all the comforts D. D. G.  
 renew unto my soule this morning: e heard my prayer also for my  
 son e vnto for me I putt up my supplications, and I was mightily  
 encouraged in God my son: who also assured me of his graunt and  
 invincible continuance of his love toward me in Ch: I J. And y<sup>e</sup> he  
 will also blisse my soule plentifully, and guide him w<sup>ch</sup> his counsell  
 and after ward receive him to everlasting glory, Amen.  
 Coms, let us magnifie his name together, glory to God in his highest  
 my heart joyfull in his love, myns horn is spotted in his love, my  
 mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I joyne in his salu  
 tion, O Lord mine eyes have seen his salvation. God graunt that  
 whensoever thou takest me out of y<sup>e</sup> mortall life, I may depart in  
 peace in the sight of thy salvation, e may be received into the dxn.  
 all joy of his my Lord So you be all his name, glory, mat<sup>r</sup>, power,  
 doion, blessing and praise, for ever e ever Amen  
 Upon the 20 day of Aug: 1640 finding my self compassed about w<sup>ch</sup>  
 great difficultis, e no man to help, yea some of my familiar  
 arguments of my trouble and sorrow, while at my sonnants  
 are crying to me that they are oppressed w<sup>ch</sup> oppression unles I  
 provide man e armed e meane to assist y<sup>e</sup> wars in defence of  
 the Covenant, e some of my sonnants are urging me to do  
 so, being themselves addicted y<sup>e</sup> way, and others the all sure  
 course so far as they can, e I my self am not sufficient  
 resolved nor persuaded y<sup>e</sup> I may give w<sup>ch</sup> a safe confidence, or  
 bid my sonnants give any such assistance, neither am I able to  
 repell the great violence from my sonnants e land. Also  
 considering y<sup>e</sup> I am ordained to go to the, wher if I be not able

Psal: 12  
 great  
 psalm: 1  
 e 31.

Mercie  
 renewed  
 e multi

certain  
 of sal:  
 comfort  
 concerning  
 you.

ps. 34.  
 Luke 2.  
 2 Sam: 2

Great  
 cultis.

e b  
 b ym  
 so: 7  
 y: 28  
 so lord  
 w: don  
  
 out e  
 ure, my  
 day e  
 to the  
 e mine  
 ut mlt  
 2 this  
 29: 60  
 y shall  
 shall  
 e song  
 uss, o  
 Dow  
  
 not  
 ionist  
 whom  
 enfil  
 ng ym  
 e, in  
 me  
 ig: bows  
 ne, to  
 to give  
 he eyes  
 of faile  
 King  
 my  
 e: 10  
 s and  
 King

able to give contentment about the covenant, it may be hardly  
 & offensive taken, and as yet I fear yt we shall differ in  
 opinion. And unless the lord worke wonderfullis for me as he  
 hath hitherto done, I may fall into troubles yrbly, yett make me  
 unwilling to his governour, to undergoe such a hazard, especially for  
 perill of hurting my conscience through my own weakness; & not for  
 hazard of offensiveness to my brethren & country-men, which I  
 would verie faine shew  
 Finding my self compassed about with these difficultis, I did bet  
 take my self to my wounds, sure, and only refuge; I gave my  
 self to prayer, and with heart I cryed to his lord his god of my  
 salvation to be w<sup>th</sup> me in all my troubles, to uphold & comfort  
 me, & to keepe me his right way and lead me y<sup>er</sup>im, and to mapen  
 his his mercies toward me, and toward my country, and  
 toward all those that fear him, and trust in his mercie; and  
 to give me bold preparation of heart and answer of moule well  
 pleasing to him, and to prepare his hearts of all my brethren  
 to visite me, yt all yt look upon me may know yt I am Gods  
 servant & child beloved in Ch: & yt my soul being delivered out  
 of prison may praise his name, & yt his righteous may rejoyce  
 all me about you they see that his lord dealde countess w<sup>th</sup> me, I  
 prayd also for his same mercie for all my colleagues: and that God  
 would make me zealous for his house with his zeal of of God accord  
 ing to knowledge, & make me true & mynd-hearted in God toward  
 all men, especially y<sup>er</sup>im yt fear God, and are of his household of faith.  
 I prayd also for mercie and grace and peace to the King of his there  
 and other militant, and to this poor distressed nation, & to our prince  
 and people, & yt God would send out many most labourer into his  
 harvest, & blisse his people w<sup>th</sup> repentance into life, & blisse my friends  
 and all our friends, & comfort all his afflicted ones, & give unto  
 all and every one of us grace & glory by Ch: Ioh: our lord, to whom  
 be glory forever amen. Thus I prayd and his lord heard me,  
 and plentifully comforted me, and mightily encouraged me, to cast  
 all my care, & burden upon him, for he careth for me & will  
 sustaine me, he will never leave me nor forsake me, he will  
 shew me his salvation.

ling.  
 things to  
 be done  
 by prayer  
 and labour.

I heard  
 give  
 comfort.

comfortable  
 situation

Blissed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted mat 5.  
 I & his lord knowe how to deliver the godly out of temptation

2 pet: i. 9 I  
 and save for  
 of God was a  
 will not despi  
 he shall en  
 in trouble, I  
 will I saluffi  
 take please  
 ps: 147. 11. I  
 heart and  
 his name, I  
 & his gifts  
 first to be  
 be w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>er</sup>im  
 save y<sup>er</sup>im, an  
 his y<sup>er</sup>im, a  
 valour, her  
 Righteous  
 I know, & lo  
 faithfull  
 be for my  
 remember  
 me to hope  
 quicken  
 Trust in  
 God is a rof  
 who do see  
 & forgive  
 while mi  
 from her  
 hope not  
 promised  
 faith I can  
 help her  
 to every  
 give to  
 name I

2 pot: i. 9 I the lord is near unto ym yt are of a broken heart,  
 and save us from us be of a quita spirit ps: 34. 18 I the sacrificer  
 of God are a broken heart, a broken and a quita heart, o God thou  
 wilt not despise ps: 51 I call upon me in the day of trouble & ps: 50  
 he shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him  
 in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him. with length of dayes  
 will I saluffie him, and I will show him my salvation ps: 91 I the be-  
 take pleasure in ym that fear him: in theob that hope in his mercy  
 ps: 147. 11. I God worketh in us godlynes, and giveth unto us a soft  
 heart and pliation of spirit, and causeth us to low in lowd, e call upon  
 his name, to know him, to fear him, to love him e trust in his mercy.  
 theob gifts of the grace of God, are to all those who receive ym a  
 first to be for good, yt God will comfort ym and answer ym and  
 be wt ym in trouble and deliver ym, he will be near to ym e  
 save ym, and glorify ym, and w length of dayes he will saluffie  
 us ym, and show from his salvation, e in the blood of great  
 waters, they shall not come nigh unto ym ps: 32.

a just when  
 for good  
 see fol: 131  
 it.

[fol: 149]

Righteous art thou, o lord, e upright are thy judgts ps: 119. 145. I  
 I know, o lord, that thy judgts are righteous, and that thou in thy  
 faithfullnes hast afflicted me. let I pray thee thy mercifull byndus  
 be for my comfort according to thy word unto thy servant ps: 119. 145  
 remember the word unto thy servant, upon qth thou hast caused  
 me to hope. this is my comfort in my affliction, for thy word shall  
 quicken me psalms 119. 145. Amen I

Confession  
 e prayer.

Trust in him at all tyme, ye people, pour out yr heart before him,  
 God is refuge for us, Solah. ps: 62 I o lord be found of thy servants  
 who do seek thee wt all our heart e wt all our soul Psal: 4. 29  
 e forgives all our sin, even our corrupt imperfections in so being  
 while my whole heart have I sought thee, o let me not wander  
 from thy commandments ps: 119. 145 I I am a stranger in the earth  
 hyde not thy commandments from me ps: 119. 145 I thou hast  
 promised to give wisdom to overie one yt aske it of thee in  
 faith I sam: i. 5. 6. I o lord I aske it of thee, e I beseev, o lord  
 help thou myne unbelooff, o heavenly father give unto me e  
 to every one of thy children ps Ps: 91 thou hast promised to  
 give to ym yt aske him. Luke 11. 13. I and Ch: our Sav: in whose  
 name I aske all good things, have promised unto us yt yt shal be

encourage-  
 ment  
 prayer

rdly  
 in  
 he  
 me  
 y he  
 et he  
 ch I  
 id bot  
 my  
 my  
 fort  
 smapn  
 and  
 and  
 e well  
 even  
 in God  
 id out  
 y wmp  
 me, I  
 had God  
 I accord  
 toward  
 faithy.  
 he I have  
 in prison  
 with his  
 e my first  
 into  
 whom  
 id me,  
 to cast  
 will  
 he will  
 id make 5.  
 ation  
 at: i. 9.

comforter shall be given unto us & shall abide with us forever, & shall leave us all things [Jo: 14 & Jo: 2: 27. & 3: 27.] what time I am absent I will trust in thee ps: 56 I O lord help thou my necessity O God of hope fill us with all joy and peace in blessing, y<sup>e</sup> may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Spirit. Rom: 15: 13] To whom be glory for ever Amen.

thanksgiving

I will call upon the Lord who is worthy to be praised, so shall I be saved from mine enemies. - In my distress I called upon the Lord, & cryed upon God, he heard my voice - he drew me out of many waters - he brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me. The Lord liveth and blessed be my rock, & let the God of my salvation be exalted ps: 18] who pardoneth iniquity, and delighteth in mercies merciful: & Jer: 9. I see Isa: 63. 7. 8. 9. I glory in the Father and to the Son & to the Holy Ghost Amen Hallelujah.

prayer.

O God leave me not any more to my self, but guide me - allways with thy counsel, & let thy good Spirit lead me into the land of uprightness, guide my feet into thy way of peace, perfect thy strength in my weakness, and let not my ancle slip, but make me perfect in every good work to do by thy will, give me grace to deny my self, and to follow the Lord Jesus Christ thy children, and thy good works which thou hast begun in every one of us performe it in the day of the Lord. To whom with the Father and the Holy Spirit be all etern. praise, honor & glory and

comfort.

I ended this last prayer with spreading joy in God, who heard me and answered me very lovingly, & comforted me very sweetly, in the assurance of his mercies & eternal love towards me in Christ; and he will bless his Church and bless my Son, and will take mercies on him, & on my friends, & on my Collegues, and on my Brethren, and he will watch over us for good.

thanksgiving

I will mention the loving-kindness of the Lord, & he will praise of the Lord (Psa 63) praise ye the Lord, for he is good, for his mercies endure for ever. Amen, blessed be God. Amen & Amen.

Remembrance of sins.

Upon the 21 day of Aug: 1690 remembering my former sins which I have so oft, & yet alas? do so oft grieve the Holy Spirit and grieve the heart of the Holy God, and have given

given  
myself  
indulge  
me  
abhor  
I said  
in Ch:  
to ca  
the li  
his g  
in m  
fyled  
peace  
prays  
for m  
the i  
for a  
and t  
e do  
and i  
me f  
young  
more  
all v  
ordin  
the b  
gh: b  
about  
e pr  
one f  
I  
the  
was  
wh  
my  
and  
comf  
tean  
not  
offen  
God t

forever, &  
 at home I am  
 my mistress  
 serving, y<sup>e</sup> 3  
 Rom: 15. 13  
 led, so shall I  
 called upon  
 he drew me  
 into a large  
 me. The bill  
 my salvation  
 delighte in  
 my to the labor  
 ay.  
 guid me  
 into land  
 perfect thy  
 slip, but  
 by will,  
 to b. J. 28  
 us of thy  
 in everie  
 whom will  
 one & glory and  
 I, who heard  
 verie sweetly,  
 me in Ch. 3.  
 & forsaeking  
 and will take  
 requite, and  
 & good.  
 ord, & he praiseth  
 good, for his  
 us & amen.  
 my former  
 grievous speeche  
 d have given

given scandall and brought reproch upon my self & upon my  
 ministrie by my hastyness, precipitancie, presumption, instableness, pryde,  
 indulgentie to parents, and to my brethren, & to my wife of good  
 memorie, and to many othe, w<sup>ch</sup> manifeste shew in mansuetude, I  
 abhorred my self and trembled and wept bitterly before the lord,  
 I said. O God be mercifull to me a sinner, & I received comfort  
 in Ch. who came into the world to seeke & to save yt q<sup>ue</sup> was lost,  
 to call sinners to repentance, to save sinners of wh<sup>om</sup> I am chief,  
 the lord hath taken away all my sinne and hath assured me yt  
 his grace is sufficient for me, yt his strength shall be perfected  
 in my weakness. arise my love, my faire one, my dove, my unspotted  
 fyed & come away. Thus was I in his eyes ab on yt found  
 peace, and he gave me rest, and I found rest unto my soul. I  
 prayed also for Ch. Child in y<sup>e</sup> land & in this island and other, and  
 for my son and for all belonging w<sup>ch</sup>, & for my Colleague, and for all  
 the afflicted children of God, and for all his children yt are affrayed,  
 for all and everie one of his children in all the course of our pilgrimage,  
 and that God would direct and blisse me in my writing and speaking,  
 & doing, and in my verie thoughts concerning the present and passing,  
 and in everie purpose, & keep me ab the apple of his eye, & deliv<sup>er</sup>  
 me from evens words and keep me in his love & his favour, & deliv<sup>er</sup>  
 through Ch. I. my lord. and concerning my familie, I prayed for  
 memorie & grace & holynes and peace to everie one of us, & to  
 all my servants and freinds, & neighbour & acquaintance; acc<sup>ord</sup>  
 ording to the riches of his mercie wh<sup>ich</sup> he hath made us accepted in  
 the beloved son in Ch. Ies<sup>us</sup> our lord. So q<sup>ue</sup> will be father and be l<sup>ord</sup>.  
 Gh. be all honour & glory & praise, might, maye, div<sup>ine</sup> & blessing  
 ascribed in the scriptures, by Ch. Ies<sup>us</sup> our lord, by q<sup>ue</sup> we offer our prayer,  
 & praised to himselfe w<sup>ch</sup> be father & be l<sup>ord</sup>. Gh. be holy undevyded unity  
 one God blisid for ever and scatted above all blessing & praise, Amen.  
 I received comfort in q<sup>ue</sup> concerning all the petitiones  
 The same day Satan assaulted me w<sup>ch</sup> a wicked temptation, but the lord  
 was my stay and held me up, & did bruisse Satan under my foot. for  
 when I was thankyng God for the comfort he giveth me concerning  
 my son George, to q<sup>ue</sup> he giveth bothe bodye health, & me concerning  
 and for all grace, and a fruitfull education, and make q<sup>ue</sup> a  
 comfort to me in God; and was praying to God to make me  
 thankfull, & to give me grace to set my heart on God only, &  
 not on any earthly thing, & not so on my son, as might be  
 offensive to God, & yt by inordinat affection I should not provoke  
 God to take q<sup>ue</sup> from me. Thus Satan assaulted me w<sup>ch</sup> yt temptation q<sup>ue</sup>

family  
 & prayer  
 w<sup>ch</sup> word.  
 comfort.

Thanked  
 God for my  
 son George

a wicked  
 temptation of  
 Satan

is bris  
or Satan  
over his  
satiouls.

[Col: 150]

Thanked  
unto God &  
glorification  
in him.

were he used in paradise, calumniating God, as if he envied men  
happines, and yf for was ready to borrowe you of any being qm they  
had most contentment. But immediately he was rebuffed Satm  
and delivered us from the mouth of the dyon. God is love 1 Jo: 4:16  
father of lights, <sup>from</sup> whom descendeth every good gift & every perfect gift  
Jam: 1:17. he hateth envie, it is a worke of the flesh Gal: 5:1 he  
hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his servants ps: 35: 27. he doth  
not afflict willingly nor grieves the children of men Lam: 3:33. he  
delighteth in being by and not judgement & righteousness Jer: 9: 24 he  
is holy ps: 99 he is good and doth good ps: 119 20th he only is good  
male 19 17 and he is no unrighteousness in him ps: 92 but whom  
he loveth he chastiseth Lev: 3. he draweth our heart  
from our owne sin happines, our life, our light, the strength of our  
salvation wch is himselfe, and to place our felicity in beinge qm can  
not make us happy, ye he doth in a fatherly affection chastise us  
in yf manner & measure, as he only - wise and our most loving father  
knoweth convenient, for our profite, yt we should not be demanded wch  
the world, but may be partakers of his blessing 1 Cor 11:32. Cor: 12:  
and we ought to be ready as Abraham was to sacrifice unto God  
if he were id. ready to us in this world, yt we may be the children of  
Abraham and partakers of his blessing, and wile Job, blisse the Lord  
who giveth and taketh away. and if our right eye offend us, let us  
be gladd to pluck it out & cast it from us yt we perishe not male: 5:  
29 he yt loveth you or daughter more ye Ch: is not worthis of Ch: 13  
yt findeth his life shall lose it, and he yt loseth his life for Ch: sake  
shall find it male: 10 he is a man profited, if he gains the whole  
world and lose his own soule male: 16. yf for we ought to hate father  
and mother, & wife & children, and brethren and sisters, and our  
own life also yt we may yt we may come to Ch: & be his Disciple  
Luk 14:26 and we should wile the apostle Paul count all thinge  
lose for the excellencie of the knowledge of Jesus Ch: & God, and  
gladly suffer the loss of all thinge and count ym but dunge yt we  
may win Ch: phil 3: 8 he who is better to us ym all thinge. he  
only is the way and the truth & the life qm we & our children  
are perishe: nether is yt salvation in any oyr. Now thankes be unto  
God ym giveth us the victory through & do 1 Jo: 4: 1 Cor 15 57 he  
always causeth us to triumph in Ch: 2 Cor 2: 14. Christ  
hath brought downe destroyed the Devill & delivered us 2 Cor: 2: 14. 15  
for

for yd  
the wo  
e the  
and for  
of find  
act: 2  
salvati  
God, a  
ps: 95  
him be  
the ps  
a vone  
qm w  
I wist  
out sin  
distress  
ous e  
verie I  
ifed to  
of his  
good an  
in the  
I am  
comit  
it to p  
salvati  
will I  
ient f  
prayed  
our na  
ing t  
I was  
his gr  
quite  
broke l  
on of  
of all  
stably  
and to

on vs I memb  
 ug grim they  
 to d Satan  
 vs 130: 9 I  
 perfect gift  
 Gal: 3: 1 vs  
 I vs Dole  
 Lam: 3: 33. I  
 Jer: 9: 24 I  
 only id good  
 I but whom  
 v our heart  
 through of our  
 thingd qe can  
 on chastise us  
 - loving father  
 qd mndd with  
 ii: 32. Col: 1: 12  
 vs mlt h d  
 s children of  
 xpo h d  
 and us, let us  
 h nat mal: 5  
 rthis of Ch: 13  
 ife for Ch: sake  
 rains qe whole  
 t h hate father  
 26, and our  
 o be s d  
 count all thingd  
 Ch: 7 h d, and  
 d things y. t w  
 thingd. vs  
 our children  
 could be mlt  
 vs 15 57 I  
 amen. Ch: 13  
 vs Col: 2: 14 15  
 for

for yis purpose the Son of God was manifested yt it might destroy  
 the works of the Devil i 30: 3. 8 I and by the ministris of his word  
 e the operation of his lo. sp: he turned us from dar dntys into light  
 and from the power of Satan into God, yt we may receive forgiveness  
 of sins. e inheritance among ym who are sanctified by faith yt is in him  
 Act: 26: 18. I and the Gospell us by his Divins power through faith into  
 salvation ready to be revealed in the last tyme i pet: 1: 5. I so is our  
 God, and we are the people of his pasture and the sheep of his hand  
 ps: 95: 7. I nother shall any pluck us out of his hand 30: 15 28. 20  
 him be glorie for ever amen.

Certain  
 of our s.  
 ation.

Upon 22 day of Aug: 1640 being alone in the field, e thinking upon  
 a very grievous e great difficultie, finding my self engaged in difficult  
 qm was difficultis one evens yd to win free off w/out sin or scandal,  
 I wight not what to do nor what to choose for separating my self w/  
 out sin e w/out scandal, I called upon the Lord in this my great  
 distress, I fell down befor him, e I cryed for mercie e grace, for tyme  
 our e comfortable help, and deliverance for Ch: sake. I did weep  
 verie sore befor the Lord to qm all thingd are possible, e who hath prom  
 ised to deliver all ym that call upon him, e ym to give us matter  
 of his praise yt we may glorifie him e trust in him at all tyme  
 good and [righteous] upright is the Lord: yfor will he leave sinners  
 in the way. The Lord drew near to me, and said unto me, fear not,  
 I am thy salvation, I will help thee e deliver thee, e blisse thee,  
 comitt thy way unto the Lord, trust also in him, and he shall bring  
 it to pass. The hand of the Lord is not shortened, stand still e see the  
 salvation of the Lord. Thy sins are forgiven thee, e thou shalt see the  
 will I remember no more. fear not, I am with thee, my grace is suffi  
 cient for thee, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. When I  
 prayed that the same mercie be extended to my sou e to all  
 our nation, and all the children of God in this pilgrimage, accord  
 ing to the riches of his glory in Ch. And governing his also  
 I was sweetly comforted, e I praised God who hath heard me, e by  
 his grace caused me to call upon him, e so mercifullie hath had  
 pitie upon me, e comforted me, e delighted in mercie, e magni  
 fyed his marvellous mercie e loving kindness toward all e every  
 one of his children, and watched over us for our good, e pardon  
 of all our sins, and delivered us out of all our distresses and feard, e  
 stablished our goinge, and hath mercie upon us, glory to be ascribed  
 and to the sou e to the Holy Ghost for ever e ever amen. upon.

great  
 difficultie  
 see folio 76  
 28.  
 prayer to  
 God with  
 words.

Comfort

praise  
 to God.

Upon the 23 day of Aug: 1640 I renewed w<sup>th</sup> heard my supplications  
 and prayers made the day immediately proceeding, & God S<sup>d</sup> I grant  
 ought and plentifully renew the same comforts unto me. also  
 this being a day of a great publick fast throughout all Scotland  
 appointed by the late G. assembly, I heard in New Abd m<sup>r</sup> will:  
 Robertson preach upon the words of the ap<sup>l</sup>s St James, 2 Be  
 afflicted, and mourn & weep & afflict your selves w<sup>th</sup> fasting as  
 Lev: 23. 27. 29. ps: 35. 13. ps: 69. 10. Isa: 58. 3. 5. and mourn w<sup>th</sup> godly  
 sorrow of heart for your own sin, and also for the sin of others.  
 Bodily fasting without this spirituall mourning is like the fasting  
 of the heathens in Ninovech in the dayes of the prophet Jonah. This to be  
 the cause of our mourning be the offences of God, & not the punishment.  
 2: if our mourning and hatred of sin growe constant. 3: if our mourning  
 be joynt w<sup>th</sup> forsaking of sin. 4: if our sorrow draw us to God, as  
 I was hearing the discourse of this to becom, I wept & rejoiced, finding  
 by the grace of God that to becom to be given to me of God in that  
 measure that I find his grace sufficient for me, and his strength is  
 perfected in my weakness. Bless'd be the God of my mercie &  
 the workes of my salvation for ever & ever Amen. Also prayd  
 in our humiliation for mercie and grace & peace to the Kirk & King:  
 of Scotland, and yt God would establish in mercie a happy settling  
 of these commotions without shedding of blood, & turn us all from  
 our sin into God, and it was a comfort to us that God made us  
 to pray to him, and we hope we shall finde by a blessed event  
 he hath mercifully heard us Do him be all honor & glory Amen.  
 Upon the 24 day of Aug: 1640 beginning of the same difficultie  
 great upon the 22 day of the same month, & of the publick calamities  
 his, dangers and distresses, & of my many grievous sin & corrup-  
 tions, & of many great sin of my country-men, I mourned &  
 weeped bitterly, & humbly cryd into God for mercie & grace  
 comfort and deliverance: and the Lord drew near to me in great  
 mercie, & comforted me both governing my self, & governing his  
 nation, & cryd also for you I prayd, I did abhorre my self  
 and esteemed my self not worthy to see or see Gods face or  
 to be taken in under his wings. But the Lord calleth sinners  
 to him as are sinners, and labour and are heavie laden, for  
 he calleth to repentance, he came into the world to save sinners,  
 he came a physician to heall the sick, & he take us diseas'd  
 under his wings, & in taking you to him, & spreading his wings over you, &

fast.

m: 4.9.

how of  
 why mourn  
 ing.

Difficultie  
 of Calamities  
 his.

mourning  
 & prayer  
 comfort

humilia<sup>n</sup>  
 comforts.

Isa: 55.  
 mal: 9.  
 ii

mal 4.

go ha  
 remiss  
 hake  
 name  
 sin nor  
 e hake  
 recon  
 comfort  
 for God  
 among  
 q<sup>u</sup>ly  
 in gene  
 manif  
 q<sup>u</sup>in  
 and n  
 his lo  
 faile  
 will  
 gome  
 will n  
 se: sho  
 lord r  
 id, &  
 to our  
 ye id  
 redcom  
 was a  
 to the  
 Also  
 for all  
 go my  
 w<sup>th</sup> h  
 while  
 by co  
 byds  
 way  
 of thy



my supplicat<sup>o</sup>nd  
 I S, B grari  
 o me. also  
 Scotland  
 my will:  
 amos, JB?  
 fasting ad  
 in wife godly  
 of ope<sup>r</sup>.  
 fo fasting  
 g. Tho to beub  
 i. if the p<sup>r</sup>incipall  
 remembrance  
 if our mourning  
 us to god, ad  
 rejoice I, finding  
 god in that  
 it strange is  
 my morie  
 Tho praye  
 Kirk & kingd:  
 happy settling  
 & all from  
 I made us  
 to d' sweetest  
 they Amen.  
 and difficultie  
 public calamie  
 find & corrup  
 mourned &  
 ric & grave  
 to me in great  
 q<sup>r</sup>orning fib  
 to my self  
 I did fear or  
 call of fure  
 & laden, fure  
 to save f<sup>r</sup>om  
 of fo de<sup>r</sup>afed  
 fo over you, &

so healeth you, for y<sup>e</sup> healing in his wings. Oe G. D. D. call for  
 remission of all our sin<sup>s</sup>, and for helpe agt all our troubles, &  
 heale promised to hear us, & to give us whatsoever we aske in th<sup>e</sup>  
 name according to his will revealed in his Ser<sup>o</sup>. When our  
 sinners and sinners he loved us and gave his dear son for us,  
 & heale made us accepted in the beloved, much more being  
 reconciled shall we be saved by his life. Whereby I was g<sup>r</sup>ly  
 comforted q<sup>r</sup>orning my self, & also q<sup>r</sup>orning this sinfull nation  
 for god heale taken y<sup>e</sup> nation to be his people, & dole q<sup>r</sup>inow  
 amongst us undoubted to be of his mercifull p<sup>r</sup>nt<sup>s</sup> wife us,  
 q<sup>r</sup>ly he declar<sup>e</sup> yt yet he hold<sup>e</sup> us for his people & for his  
 inheritants, although we be a sinfull nation; laden, alas? w<sup>th</sup>  
 manifest iniquities, yet we are his people, a christian Church  
 q<sup>r</sup>in he dwell<sup>e</sup>th, y<sup>e</sup>for although he dole visits our transgressi  
 ons w<sup>th</sup> the rod of men, & our iniquity w<sup>th</sup> stripes, yet he  
 his lovingkindnes he will not take from us, nor suffer his  
 faile fullnes to faile. for the lord will not cast of his people  
 will he forsake his inheritants. Oe dole correct us but w<sup>th</sup> jud  
 gement, not in his anger leafe he should bring us to nothing, for he  
 will not g<sup>r</sup>and for ever, nofor will he be always w<sup>th</sup> us: for the  
 he should fail before him, and the souls q<sup>r</sup> he heale made. y<sup>e</sup>for he  
 lord repent<sup>e</sup>th himself for his servants, & heale compassion upon  
 us, & healeth us, & lead<sup>e</sup>th us, and restoreth comforts unto us,  
 to our mourning. Let Israel trust in the lord, for w<sup>th</sup> the lord  
 ye is morie, & w<sup>th</sup> him is plenteus redemption. and he shall  
 redeem Israel from all his iniquities. In all ye afflictions he  
 was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them, praised  
 be the lord for ever. Amen.

Rom. 5.  
 fol: 151  
 comfort  
 q<sup>r</sup>orning  
 Kirk &  
 ps: 89.  
 ps: 94.  
 ps: 10:  
 ps: 57.  
 ps: 32  
 35.  
 ps: 57.  
 ps: 130.  
 ps: 63: 9.  
 The angel  
 of his p<sup>r</sup>nc.

Upon the 26 day of Aug: 1640 I prayd againe for deliverance  
 fro all my sin<sup>s</sup> & fro all my difficultie, & yt god would lead me  
 by the right way & lead me y<sup>e</sup>in, & keep me from sinning any more -  
 agt him, & perfect his strength in my weakness, & save my soul.  
 w<sup>th</sup> my whole heart have I sought thee, & let me not wander fro  
 thy commandments ps 119. 105. I am a stranger in the earth,  
 hide not thy commandments from me, q<sup>r</sup>imely remove from me the  
 way of lying, & grant me thy law graciously, I will run the way  
 of thy commandments q<sup>r</sup> thou shalt enlarge my heart, valobly  
 keep me

prayer  
 for men  
 & wisdom  
 & grace  
 deliverance  
 &

Teach me, o Lord, the way of thy law: yea I shall observe it w<sup>th</sup>  
 my whole heart: make me to go in the path, of thy commandments  
 for yin do I delight, incline my heart into thy testimonies  
 and not into covetousnes: beca<sup>use</sup> I o<sup>ft</sup> my wayes were directed  
 to keep thy statutes. y<sup>e</sup> shall I not be ashamed, when I have  
 respect unto all thy commandments - I will praise thee w<sup>th</sup> upright  
 heart [for thou o <sup>Lord</sup> will give me an upright heart &  
 will perfect the word of thy heart in me] when I shall have  
 learned thy righteous judgs. I will keep thy statutes; o  
 forsake me not utterly. Alph I teach me thy way, o Lord,  
 & lead me in a plaine path because of mine enemies ps: 27.  
 ii. I shew me thy wayes, o Lord, teach me thy paths: lead  
 me in thy truth and teach me: for thou art thy God of my  
 salvation, on thee do I waite all thy day. Remember, o Lord,  
 thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses, for they have  
 ever been of old. Remember not thy iniquities, nor  
 my transgressions: according to thy mercies remember thou  
 me, for thy goodness sake, o Lord. Good & upright is thy Lord,  
 y<sup>e</sup> for will he teach sinners in the way ps: 25 I prayed  
 also for y<sup>e</sup> nationall Church & Kingdoms, & for our King  
 & his familie, and all his subjects, y<sup>e</sup> God would unite all  
 our hearts in the true knowledge, fear and love of God, &  
 love of our neighbour in God, & for the afflicted servants  
 of God, and for all his children in this pilgrimage, y<sup>e</sup> God  
 would comfort & guide us all w<sup>th</sup> his counsell & co. Sp. and  
 bring us into Celestiall glorie through Ch. I prayd our Lord, also  
 I prayd for my son George, y<sup>e</sup> God would be blisse him plen  
 tifully w<sup>th</sup> health & w<sup>th</sup> true blessings, y<sup>e</sup> all his behavours  
 may see & acknowledge thy goodness of his mercies of God  
 toward our house, upon y<sup>e</sup> the name of thy Lord is called,  
 & y<sup>e</sup> the Lord would also sanctifie & blisse all those of our house  
 & all our freinds & all belonging to us, & governe us & all  
 our uttermost children, & show us his salvation. And concerning  
 all thy my petitions I received great comfort from God  
 who is nigh unto all y<sup>e</sup> call upon him in Truth & delight  
 in mercies.

prayers for  
 our prince &  
 people call  
 to remembrance  
 of God in this  
 pilgrimage.

for George  
 & for our  
 house & our  
 freinds.

Comfort

mercies  
 & pray  
 the po  
 fast &  
 appropriate  
 with the  
 two for  
 let yo  
 also be  
 oration  
 seek for  
 my self  
 in aff  
 purpose  
 you,  
 deliver  
 And  
 my ma  
 and so  
 into his  
 self, a  
 quite  
 and thro  
 would f  
 for the  
 w<sup>th</sup> me  
 written  
 of these  
 proph  
 of all  
 all yo  
 & our  
 will, &  
 shall  
 sive  
 were  
 out wa  
 arly m

morris, blessed be his G. name, & called above all blessing & praise, for ever & ever Amen.

Upon the 27 day of Aug: 1670 ye was holden againe a solemn fast & publick humiliation throughout all Scotland, as was appointed by the late great assembly: I preached this solemn fast with the congregations in new-castle, as I heard Mr. Will. Robertson preach two sermons upon that word of the aplos James - and weep, let your laughter be turned to mourning, & ye joy to heavynesse also before his first sermon, he had a pertinent & edificative exhortation upon the 28 chap: of Deut: I resolved to sell my self to seek God with my whole heart, & my whole soul, & to humble my self greatly before the Lord, as did Manasseh ye he was in affliction, and I besought the Lord who had given me that purpose of heart, to worke also in me a comfortable performance, & to be intreated of me & hear my supplications, and deliver me and save me.

And the Lord gave me a sight of my own unworthynesse & many, great and abominable sinns & wickednesses, I confessed and acknowledged my naughtynesse & vileynesse, & made confession into God of my greivous impietie. And I did greatly abhorre my self, and humbled my self before God with a broken heart & in white speeche & bitter weeping. And I was so farre dejected in minde and troubled in conscience, as I fell a musing & wondered if God would forgive me, so wicked, & wretched, & unthankfull a sinner. for the great mercie of God toward me, & his loving familiaritie wth me, were argts to me of my greater ingratitude, as is also written of the ingratitude of Solomon, in turning from the Lord of Israel, who had appeared unto him twyse. And God saith by his prophet unto the children of Israel, you only have I known of all the families of the earth: yf for will I visit upon you all your iniquities. Can two walk together except they be agreed & our Sav: saith to his discip: yt servant ye know his Lords will, & prepared not himself, ne for did according to his will, shall be beaten wth many floggs. And in yis order I perceived yt wicked thoughts in my heart, & my corrupt affections were greater sinns, & deserved greater punishment ye greivous outward sinfull actions of obsc: to qm God had not so familiarly made himself known, also I acknowledged my many grievous

Fast.

purpose of heart to seek God  
2 Chron: 33.

I was greatly troubled wth my greivous heart.

1 K. ii. 9

Amos 3. 2. 3.

Lut. 12.

serve it w  
to in amb  
affliction  
Discord  
I have  
w upright  
heart  
shall have  
itob; o -  
y, o lord,  
ist ps: 27.  
hs: lead  
I of my  
or, o lord,  
they have  
youth, nor  
or thou  
o lps lord,  
I prayed  
w King  
unto all  
of God, &  
want  
e, ye God  
Es. Sp: and  
2 Lord, also  
to sin plon  
to behold  
is of God  
it called  
our house  
and all  
and governing  
rom God  
delight

rounds of  
confidence.

ps: 108 e 51.

ps: 55 e

ps: 119.

[fol: 152]

2: 2. Rom: 5.

cor: 5.

tim: 1: 19

1: 12 e 13

jo: 1.

math: 11.

fulfill

infert.

2: 5 am J.

fol: 146.

vicisti.

prayer for  
the birke.

comfort

thanksgiving

grievous find both in words & deed, & sinfull omission, and  
offensive behaviour, the burden of my sin was abhorris more  
paine lying upon my conscience & overwhelming my heart. I groaned  
under y<sup>e</sup> heavie and terrible burden and I wept with fast  
into god, whose mercie is great above the heavens, who doth  
not a broken and a contrite heart. who promiseth mercy  
and abundant pardon to every penitent sinner: though his sin  
be as scarlet, & red as crimson. who came to call sinners to  
repentance, a physician to heal the sick. who removeth mount  
sinne & dryeth the sea: whose tender mercies are over all his  
worlde. who dyed not in vaine, but while we were yet sinners  
& enemies he dyed for us, & by his deatly hate reconciled us to himself  
who came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.  
whose blood of the everlasting covenant appeaseth for us, & cleanseth  
us from all sin, & who calleth unto him all y<sup>e</sup> labour, and are  
heavie-laden promising to give us rest.

And the lord gave ear unto me & mercifullie comforted me  
he took away the mountaine of my sin, & did cast it down  
into the depths of the sea of small oblivion, & cleansed  
me, & manifested himself w<sup>th</sup> me, & in my heart & soul, saying,  
here am I, & remembering me of his answer to Jacob, he said  
unto me, vicisti, thou hast prevailed with the mighty God  
of Jacob, who shall help thee, and bless thee, & save thee, for  
w<sup>th</sup> I am thy salvation, all thy sinnes are forgiven thee, go in  
peace, thy faith hath saved thee, I will never leave thee nor  
forsake thee, I am w<sup>th</sup> thee & in thee, & here will I dwell  
for ever. O lord thou hast pleaded the caused of my soul,  
thou hast redeemed my life. I praised god, & joyed in  
prayer w<sup>th</sup> the congregation for mercie & grace & peace to Christs  
birke, & to this sinfull nation, & for quention of all the  
affrayed children of god, & for comfort to you y<sup>e</sup> mourn, &  
for relief to the afflicted, light to the blind, strength to the  
weake, & peace & unitie to his birke here, & elsewhere. Also I prayed  
for my sou & all belonging to us. I was comforted of god -  
governing all these, & my heart was filled with great joy  
& everlasting consolation & good hope through grace. & my soul blessed  
the lord the god of my mercie, the strength of my salvation.  
who is a god by his into thee, O lord, who pardon iniquities,

e pass  
his me  
heart o  
god. So  
upon  
my wh  
cause  
ultim  
sin e  
above  
and w  
ing joy  
ing ab  
power  
Ch: Joh  
Altho  
given  
half he  
have n  
all e  
from  
with se  
is lo  
made  
Gothel  
by m  
of this  
Temple  
strie  
men.  
bless  
I. co m  
we an  
Joh: Ch  
for us  
favoure  
my spi  
Altho  
to mind

e paffed by the transgressions of the remnant of his ingratians. his mercie endureth for ever, e his truth is everlasting. Let the heart of man rejoice yt see the Lord, yr heart shall live yt see God. see ye the Lord and ye shall live. O Lord thy vowes are upon me, I will render praises unto thee, I will serve the with my whole heart all the rest of my life. God give me grace, and cause me to performe my vowes, e rid me out of all my difficulties, e establish me with thy free sp: glory to the father e to the son e to the co. sp: three persons, the one only true God, seated above all blessing e praise, who is able to keep us from falling, and to present us faultles before the presence of his glory w exceeding joy, who only doeth wondrous things, who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aske or thinke according to the power of the wordes in us. Unto him be glory in the church by Ch: Iosub throughout all ages, world without end, amen.

Upon the 28 day of Aug: 1640 G. renewed unto me the comforts given me the former day, assuring me, he is my salvation, e he hath heard my prayers, e will blisse his people w peace, e will have mercie on my son e on my colleagues, e will watch over all e oversee on of his children for good: and he will keep us from falling, e present us faultles before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy to him be glory for ever amen.

to be arms of heaven adore thee, O Lord: the spirit of prayer made perfect adore thee, e they do rejoice with exceeding joy in beholding of thy face, in the sight of thy glory; and we trust in thy mercie yt we shall be of their number as thou hast us out of this mortall life. The whole earth is full of thy glory, e in thy temple, even in thy church militant, doeth oversee on behalf of thy glory, glory to God in the highest, e on earth peace, good will toward men. all the world shall praise thee, O Lord, e thy saints shall blisse thee, e my soul with thee hath redeemed. Iacob by hands I com with my sp: thou hast redeemed me O Lord God of truth we are all recommended into thy fathers hands by our Lord Ios: Ch: in laying down his life for us e offering up himself for us a propitiatory sacrifice of a sweet smell unto the Father, he prayed, saying, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit, amen. O Lord, blessed be the Father, Alleluia, amen.

Upon the 29 day of Aug: 1640, being alone in the fields, e calling to mind my faintness e want of zeal for the house e truth of God

ps: 105.  
ps: 69.  
amds 5.6.  
for e life  
to ym yt  
sot God  
prayer.  
glory to G.  
Nsh: 9.  
Jude 24.  
ps 72.  
Eph: 3.

married  
comforts  
renewed.

praised  
God.

Isa: 6.  
ps: 29.  
Luk 2.

ps 145.  
1st 71  
ps: 31.

Luk 2  
46.

calling  
e mourning  
e prayer.

ion, and  
savior man  
part. I go and  
his for  
who doth  
his mercy  
ing or find  
noble to  
of ment  
all his  
yet sinner  
us to himself  
chiefs.  
e cleansed  
us, and as  
comforted me  
e change  
soul, saying,  
e, he said  
thy God  
see, fear  
so, go in  
e we  
I dwell  
my soul,  
ymd in  
us to Christs  
all the  
isurn, e  
ngly to G  
also I prayed  
of God -  
call you  
e but blisset  
salvation.  
miquis, e

God & the difficultiest things I have foolishly endeavored my self, out of wch it is hard to pass free without either sin or scandall: I fell down before the lord, & w<sup>th</sup> weard & grievous mourning I confessed unto him my sin, & humbly prayed for mercie & for understanding, and for a comfortable deliverance out of these & all difficultiest, yt my soul freed out of prison, may praise his lord. I prayed also for Zeal, yt I may be truely zealous for gods house, & for his trule, with the Zeal of God according to knowledg. And I besought the lord to give me an honest & upright heart, sure as he delighteth to dwell in, & will assuredly dwell in. And being his heart of man is deceitfull above all things, & who can know it? yet the lord knoweth it, he searcheth his heart & trieth the reins. I cryed with mournfull groans and tears unto his lord to give unto me sure a heart as he knoweth to be upright; and this petition I renewed againe in my study w<sup>th</sup> sore weeping for my unuprightnes. Oh lord graunt shall it once be, yt thou shal say of me as thou saidst of Naaman. Beside an honestie indeed in god is no guile, & shall say it to me as thou saidst to him? And thou hast said by thy ls. prophet David, blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is he man unto god his lord impudently not iniquity: & in whose sp. ye is no guile. So, yt to knowe over you give remission of sin, w<sup>th</sup> yt man or woman thou give also to be without guile. Alas? O lord, who shall be saved? alas? how can I have remission of sin, who have so much & manifold guils yet in my heart.

Jer: 17.

in  
making an  
upright heart

Ps: 1: 47.

Ps: 32.

Comfort

Jer: 31: 3.

Rom: 5: 9: 11.

2 Cor: 13: 9.

1 Tim: 1: 9.

1 Cor: 13: 8.

1 Thim: 1: 5.

fol: 193

1 Tim: 1: 1.

Jude 24.

The lord heard my lamentation, & my prayer, & he hath comforted me in his everlasting love toward me in ch: not for any workings, for he loved me when I was an enemy, a sinner, but of his good pleasure, according to his own: & unchangeable purpose of his grace, & compassions of his will, and he calleth sure as are heaven laden, & give you rest. Blessed are they yt hunger & thirst for righteousness for they shall be filled. That good work ye have begun in me, he will performe it, untill the day of Iesu Ch. His grace is sufficient for us 2 Cor: 12. For will w<sup>th</sup> out guile assuredly performe his promise quia he hath made me to triumph. he will

will  
preser  
orted in  
in the  
own bl  
all our  
in tim,  
for me  
right  
and gro  
accordi  
I wo  
ning. w  
to the  
ye go.  
yt w  
in tim  
had a  
Iosub  
style  
who  
read, a  
led a  
amon  
the p  
for m  
syde.  
e brow  
of bo  
let r  
Satan  
of all  
ness,  
so la  
fpa  
man  
before  
fort

my self,  
scandall:  
ninge of god  
understanding  
foullis ob  
I prayed  
suffe, e for  
-9. And I  
t, sure as  
ind being he  
can know  
hysse the  
the lord  
right; and  
eeping for  
woul say of  
indeed in qm  
im? And  
whose transg  
the man into  
it no guile.  
- man or  
to lord, who  
- sin, who  
-  
e the dylp  
vs word  
e when I  
e, according  
counsell of  
e, e giveth  
thankes for  
begin in me  
grace is  
e assuredly  
e trust, for  
will

will keep me from falling, e present me faultles before the  
presence of his glory with exceeding joy. Which was my heart wnt  
ord in god - And I prayed also for the King of god in this land, e  
in the Island, e other, for the King que he hath purchased w his  
own blood, yt the lord would give us merite and repentance from  
all our sin, e knowledg of the true, e unitie of minde e heart  
in him, e his grace, protection e stronge consolation. also I prayed  
for my distressed collegues yt god would give ym grace to make  
right use of his visitation e comfort ym. also I prayed for mercy  
and grace to my soue, e to all belonging to us, e to all gods children  
according to euery ones need in all the course of our pilgrimage,  
e I was comforted, for the lord heard my prayer e comforted me  
ning all my petition, w a mercifull answer of grace. Blessyd  
be the god e father of our lord Ihs: ch: the father of mercie and  
the god of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation  
yt we also may be able to comfort othrs, e may dare to trust  
in him at all tymes, who hath begotten us againe according to  
his abundant mercie into a lively hope, by the resurrection of  
Iosub ch: from the dead: as an inheritance incorruptible, e  
undefiled, and that fade not away, reserved in heauen for us  
who are kept by the power of god through faith unto salvation,  
which is to be revealed in the last tyme. praise ye the lord, god  
head above all blessing e praise from everlasting: to everlasting,  
amen, Psalms 136

prayer  
Comfort  
2 Cor: i  
Thom 2  
god:  
1 pet: i.

Upon the 9 day of Septe 1690, as I was rejoicing in the  
for magnifying his mercie toward me wonderfullis one everis  
fyde, e delivering me from the hatred, e violence, e pryde of man,  
e from the rebulsh e reprob of the people, e from the strife  
of tongues, ther came upon me a sore trouble of minde by  
the remembrance of my former sin, many e abominable. e  
Satan sought forly to gett advantage agst me, e to bereave me  
of all my rejoicing in god, who is holy, e abhorreth all wicked  
ness, hypocrisie e sin. and the foolish shall not stand in his sight  
e shall be all worlde of iniquity, he shall destroy ym w  
speake laughing. The lord will abhorre the bloody e deceitfull  
man (ps: 5) I went apart, I humbled my self, e fell down  
before the lord, I prayed for mercie e grace, e I received com  
fort yt all thos my sin are forgiven

Rejoice  
in god.  
a sore  
tribulati-  
in the 20  
gration of  
my for-  
sin.  
prayer

Lord forgive, and let lord help longe ago blotted you out & forgotten  
 Victory you, & yet Satan by thos his accusations shall not prevail agst  
 me, but my lord God and Sav: who have redeemed me, shall  
 bruise Satan under my foot quicthly. God have not beholds iniqui-  
 tie in Jacob, he seeth no perverseness in Israel Num: 23. 21. I see  
 that spared not his own son & who shall lay any thing to the  
 charge of God? I see it is God that justly. who is he that  
 condemns? It is Ch: that sayd, you rather yet risen against his  
 I did weep sore in my supplication & prayer to God for mercy & com-  
 fort & strength in him, & for the light of his countenance, & yet let lord  
 would abide with me for ever, & keep me from entering into tempta-  
 tion, & from being tempted above strength, but wth temptation to give  
 me also a way to escape, yt I may bear it: And that the lord would  
 make me faithfull and wise, & harmless in his service, & never  
 suffer me to dishonour him any way, and forgive me my former pro-  
 vocation & all my sin, & to bring my soul out of prison to  
 praise him; to give me ever more & grace in his sight, & ever  
 more & favour in the sight of my brethren as it convenieth  
 for the glory of his h. name, & for the good of his Church, & for  
 my good, & to give me his ho. sp: to thank me & comfort me,  
 & lead me, & abide wth me for ever, & to cause me love you  
 yt hate me, & to do good to them, & to pray for you yt despise  
 fullis use me & persecute me, & to cause me esteem friends  
 & sincere friends one better than my self, & to comfort me in his  
 mercies towards us all, & to make me humble & lowly in heart  
 like my Sav: & to give me rest to my soul in him, & to make  
 me truly & earnestly zealous for his glory, & for his house, &  
 for the salvation of others, & for my own salvation, & for keeping  
 a good conscience wth the Lord of God according to knowledge, &  
 to give me ever his grace sufficient for me, to perfect his  
 strength in my weakness, and that the power of Ch: may rest upon  
 me, & yt he would never leave me to my self, but give unto me a  
 mouth & wisdom yt all his adversaries of his Church be not able to  
 gain say nor resist; to give unto me by his ho. sp: in that same hour  
 to speak that wch I ought to speak, & as I ought to speak; to bring  
 me his statutes, to show me his glory, even to manifest himself  
 unto me, as he have promised to manifest himself to you yt love him.  
 & to cause me to love him much, in the sincere & thankfull  
 acknowledgement of his admirable mercies toward me in forgiv-  
 ing me mine, even all my sin; wch are mee in number you

Weeping  
 in  
 prayer.

that man  
 love me  
 to whom  
 my id  
 forgiven

you the  
 show  
 all awa  
 his bar  
 of peac  
 of the b  
 grace &  
 Ch: mai  
 after he  
 out of da  
 before m  
 that id in  
 & let so  
 ord in  
 toward  
 97 and  
 and L  
 the wa  
 would  
 from m  
 faithfu  
 give m  
 Sav: to  
 the  
 granted  
 full am  
 and ord  
 full go  
 and pr  
 & offer  
 things in  
 & part  
 all his  
 about  
 and fr  
 and re  
 came in  
 ps. 81.  
 ion for



yn the hair of my head, and weightier yn the sand upon the sea  
 shoars, & yn the great mountain, and the lord hath taken away  
 all away, & in love to my soul, he hath cast all my sin behind  
 his back into small oblivion. Also I prayed the lord, the god  
 of peace would dayly more & more abound in hope through the power  
 of the h. gh. and that he would cause me to grow continually in the  
 grace & knowledge of our lord Ies. Ch. and yt henceforth not I but  
 Ch. may live in me, & that I walk no more after the flesh but  
 after the sp. showing forth the vertues of jhu, who hath called me  
 out of darkness to his marvellous light, and yt my light may shine  
 before men, yt they may see my good works & glorify my father  
 who is in heaven, even the h. gh. undivided trinity, the father  
 & the son & the h. gh. & yt he would make me an Israelite: ind  
 eed in jhu yr is no guile, that he would make my heart perfect  
 toward him, and show himself strong in my behalf [2 Chron: 16:  
 9] and make my heart sound in his statutes, yt I be not ashy  
 and [ps: 119 god] and that he would enlarge my heart to run  
 the way of his commandments (ps 119 David) & that he  
 would give me grace and glory, and not withhold any good thing  
 from me, but give unto me all yt is good for me, & make me  
 faithfull unto death, and fight out that good fight for me, and  
 give me the victorie & the crown of life through Ies. Ch. my blessed  
 Sav: to the glorie of evermore amen

The lord heard me and answered me at every petition, and  
 granted my requests with me extraordinary measures of his most  
 full and verie comfortable peace, so yt my heart was ravished  
 and overwhelmed wth great joy, & astonished at all this wonder  
 full goodness of god toward me, & I praised the lord wowing  
 and praising god. and I prayed also for the people of gods house  
 & estate in this pilgrimage, save thy people [O lord] & bless  
 thine inheritance, feed them also and lift them up for ever  
 & particularly I prayed for our King & his Queen & children, and  
 all his subjects, & for a comfortable event of this present cum  
 shion. and I was comforted, being persuaded of gods mercie  
 and gracious & indulgent dealing to his kirch, & to our prince  
 and people. And in this heavenly access to god, yt saying  
 ps: 81. ym I said, the lord gives me the h. sp: who makes incessant  
 prayer for her Saints according to her will to intercess for me. ym

ps: 84

god heard  
great promise  
great joy

[fol: 154  
prayer

Comfor:  
Essential  
access:  
prayer.

together  
 all age  
 shall  
 hold iniqui  
 B. 21. I was  
 is to the  
 b. he that  
 faint & long  
 every count  
 & yt the lord  
 into length  
 ation to give  
 & lord would  
 es, & never  
 former pro  
 prison to  
 the, & my  
 onion  
 Ark, & for  
 comfort me,  
 & love you  
 yt despite  
 punishe  
 me in the  
 is in heart  
 & to make  
 house, &  
 & for keeping  
 ledge, &  
 set his  
 rest upon  
 me a  
 not able to  
 same hour  
 ab; to bay  
 & himself  
 in yt bow  
 full  
 me in forgiv  
 number you

Eph. 1.  
Jo: 17: 3.

Levi 10: 20:  
Eph. 1:

Eph. 2.

Eph. 3.

prayer also  
for abrah.

a partic  
prayer for my  
in George's  
Job: 103 B.

plentiful  
comfort  
Ps: 149.

ye I prayed for the Sp: of wisdom & revelation in the knowledge  
of God & that he had sent Jhs. Ch: & that God would illuminate the  
eyes of my minds to know what is the hope of his calling, & to see  
that my name is written in heaven, & to know that are the riches of  
the glory of his inheritance in the saints, & what is the exceeding  
greatness of his power to usward, who believes according to the  
operation of his mightie strength that he hath wrought in Ch: that he  
raised him from the dead, & set him at his own right hand in the  
heavenlies places far above all principality and power, & might  
and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this world,  
but also in that which is to come, & hath subdued [or subjected] EVERY  
thing under his foot, & gave him to be the head over  
all things to the church, that is his body, the fullness of him that  
 filleth all in all. And us being dead in trespasses & sins we were  
quickened together with Ch: he being risen in mercie and abound  
ant in love toward us in him, he hath delivered us from the  
bondage of Satan; from the course of this world, & from the dead  
in sin, & from the fruit of wrath & hath quickened us & raised  
us up together with Ch: and made us to sit together in the  
heavenly places in Ch: Jhs. saving us by his grace & washing with  
him. And I prayed that the fathers of our Lord Jhs. Ch: of whom  
us named all the families in heaven & earth, would grant unto  
me, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with  
might by his Sp: in the inner man: that Ch: may dwell in my heart  
by faith, that I being rooted & grounded in love, may be able to  
comprehend with all saints, that is the breadth, & depth, & height, and  
length, and to know the love of Ch: that passeth knowledge, that  
I may be filled with all the fullness of God. And I prayed  
that all these mercies might be bestowed also plentifully upon  
my son, & upon all the children of God, both my special friends  
and familiars, & all others, according to the riches of his grace  
of God in Ch: Jhs. our Lord. And particularly also I prayed  
for my son that God would make him meet for the service of God,  
unto I promised to educate him, if it pleased God to give him  
to me, & to give him education & calling for the service, in the  
Ev. ministris of God's word. And now I prayed, that God would  
make him meet for the service, if it be the good pleasure of  
God to call him to it; and I prayed for mercie & grace &  
glory to him; & concerning all his petition the Lord gave me  
plentiful comfort, assuring me also that he will show favour  
to his people, & rejoice to save you: and that he will remember

some  
visit  
chosen,  
we may  
according  
to the  
by Ch: Jhs  
all the  
set, & a  
spealed  
from us  
to be full  
creator  
is spealt  
father of  
the world  
all com  
all his  
clean o  
our trib  
ulation  
the pon  
cations  
proceed  
that I th  
I pray  
his way  
and me  
unto a  
bodies  
and I  
heavie  
from the  
good Sp  
-orfully  
confuse  
And  
leave  
& be st  
be ligh  
Cyndr  
that



418

rais'd b[e]f[or]e  
[fol: 155]

Feb: 7.

patric was  
born 29 of  
april 1621.  
Henry was  
born 17 of  
april 1623.

a of letters  
letter with  
by my ungl  
saye, to my  
my gl wife.

no better you say and better you all thinge yt can be bought or solded.  
the lord is my refuge & my portion ps: 142. Whom have I in heaven  
but thee? & my heart & my flesh faill'd, but God is the rock of my  
heart & my portion for ever ps: 73. My soul blissh thou thy lord, & is  
thy health of my countenance & my God ps: 43. And blissh'd for ever  
and ever be thy glorious name as it is call'd above all blisshing & praise  
thou upon thin art lord alone, thou hast made heaven, & heaven  
of heaven with all thy host, thy earth and all thinge yt are therein,  
and thou preservest ym all, & thy host of heaven worshippeth thee.  
neh: 9. I Salvation to our God yt sitteth upon thy throne & maketh the  
lambes, amen. Blisshing & glory & wisdom & thanksgiving & honour  
and power & might be unto our God for ever & ever, amen.

As I had some writinge thy meditation, befor's immediatly cometh  
into my hand a letter written by my father of good memorie to  
my wife of good memorie upon this occasion. God had given me  
two son, patric & Henry, it pleas'd God that the eldest, to wit  
patric dyed upon the 16 day of may 1623. and thy youngest, to  
wit, Henry, dyed that same year upon the 9 day of August; I  
being absent in the souther countrey when my son Henry dyed,  
& my father being at yt tyme in Cors, & hearing of the death  
of Henry, he did writ unto my wife, being in old Amd this of  
abris letter. Blessed Daughter. I hear of God's visitation,

for he is trying your patience, & I pray you yt it may be  
soon of all men, that the world may see in you, how great strength  
Christianly furnished to them who truly have it. No temptation hath  
befallen you but ordinare & according to man. therein are we  
discorned from the world, that we can humbly & patiently  
Gife the world of our heavenly father, who is wiser yn we, and  
knoweth what is best for us, & can & will turn all things to  
our good & more plentifull consolation, except we by repining,  
draw upon our selves further chastisements, for undoubt'd he will  
come to pass still till we learn to stand apart, & keep firme  
thor id more displeasur in our living & abid for ym in you than  
God in mortis taketh to himself. I beseech you yfor to comfort  
your self in God who dwelleth with thy humble soul, & is able  
aboundantly to furnish us consolation above all the evils yt  
we have or can see. & so his rich grace & goodness I commend  
you, and rests ever  
your assured loving father

2 Cors 10 August 1621

This letter

This is  
I  
hath af  
for my  
condor  
delight  
to do m  
& det  
O lov  
thy chi  
repay  
every o  
ab it  
over,  
shall  
my w  
upright  
thy co  
& a no  
thing  
the yo  
in me  
& hea  
salva  
of me  
yt I  
have  
all m  
life &  
I man  
in her  
of my  
yt I r  
I may  
may b  
of the  
may d  
glory  
Am  
and co  
-out a  
about

the or Doffred  
in 8300  
of my  
- lord, 830  
I for over  
us & praise  
is heaven  
fars again,  
pple 830  
into the  
I & honour  
men.  
allis comf  
morit to  
I give me  
830, to wit  
ounger, to  
upst; 3  
y dyed,  
830 death  
o this 830  
' visitation,  
- may be  
great streng  
ation hale  
are we  
without lie  
we, and  
thing to  
repensing,  
830 he will  
sp file me.  
in 830  
for to confort  
, & is able  
- evils yf  
coment  
830

This letter is verie comfortable to me, praised be to God.  
I know, o lord, yt thy judgments are righteous, & thou in failefull  
hast afflicted me, let I pray thee, by mercifull byndness be  
for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant. Let thy  
tender mercie come unto me, yt I may live, for thy law is my  
delight. Look thou upon me, & be mercifull unto me as thou usest  
to do unto those that love thy name. Order my steps in thy word,  
& let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

O lord grant all these mercies and comforts unto all & every one of  
thy children according to their need. And ab the angels in heaven  
rejoyce at the conversion & exaltation of thy children, so make me, &  
every one of us to rejoyce greatly, yt thy will may be don in earth  
as it is in heaven. Blessed be thy name of the lord for ever and  
ever, Amen. I will blisse thy lord at all tymes. The humble  
shall hear & be glad, & allelujah, amen. O lord forgive me  
my wearying & aversus from thy service, & give unto me an  
upright heart, enlarge my heart, & cause me to run the way of  
thy commandments joyfully & delightfully with a perfect heart  
& a willing mynde, and thy lord answered me comfortably, aff-  
irming me of his mercie & of his grace sufficient for me, & that  
the power of Ch. shall rest upon me, & he will perfect his strength  
in my weaknesse. O lord forgive me my unthankfullnesse,  
& heal me for Christ's sake. The lord answered me, I am thy  
salvation, blessed be thy lord. God said unto me, what dost thou  
of me? And I answered, o lord, I cumber afe in Christ's name,  
yt I may have assurance of the forgiveness of all my sin, & may  
have an honest heart toward thee, & toward thy church, & toward  
all men, & that I may see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of my  
life & peace upon the earth. That I may see the good of thy chosen, yt  
I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation, yt I may glory w thy  
inheritance. That I may dwell in the house of thy lord all the dayes  
of my life, to beheld the beautie of the lord, & to inquire in his temple  
yt I may be wise & failefull & true in all the service of God. That  
I may run with patience the race that is set before me. That I  
may finish my course with joy, & the ministrie yf I have received  
of the lord Jesus to testify the gospell of the grace of God. That I  
may depe in peace in the sight of thy salvation. God give grace &  
glory unto my son George, and to all thy servants.

And God answered me with the answer of peace, w good words  
and comfortable words, yt my prayers are heard, and my petitions  
abundantly above all yt I have asked

ps: 119  
79.

ps.

ps: 34.

ps: 128.

ps: 106.

ps: 27.

ps: 7. 18.

ps: 12. 1.

art: 20. 29.

Lark: 1.  
Lark: 3.

Letter



same  
toward  
hon Simon  
is. but  
firm  
rd Joh  
t with  
one of  
do not  
present  
for. Bo  
vor, amen.  
is comfort  
it qd  
part was

Domini  
his saying  
hor Dav:  
f rapdia  
ghly I and  
d e low ho  
e: 11.29. I  
art, qd ib  
so onds  
ho heart  
good spall  
fearfulnes  
ation of he  
in sumi bly  
lord, mhor  
of our own

actus os  
na, sed  
ail (oph  
dicare  
Ambros:

Ambros: lib 5 de Sacram: cap: 4. qd also he saie of this good presumptio, bona  
it is bona presumptio.  
Upon this in day of Septe 1642, 3 D. I againe meditate of yt good spall  
tation of the heart, e will spaltation of the heart. Aug: saie, si ergo  
cor castu non potest inueneri, quod presumat de sua iustitia; presum  
at oty cor de misericordia Dei. Aug: in psal: 129 [Sen: 130.]  
That is a good spaltation of the heart, grimb God spheut Josuah, to  
be stronge and vris couragions, to obserue to do according to all the  
commandment of God, e to trust in his promised pnce, Josh: 1. and that  
to this good spaltation of the heart was that distrustfull fearfulnes  
of Ahaz e his people, qd ther heart was moued ab the hood of the  
wood ars moued with the winds, ab Hiaah Josuah of ym Isa: 7. and  
an euill spaltation of the heart was yt of King of Assyria Isa: 10.  
and of Nebuchadnozzar Dan: 4. who had spaltation, gloriacion e  
trust is forbidden, e the good is commanded Jer: 9. 23. 29. ch: 17. 5. 6. 7. 8.  
The heart of Hannah: the mother of Samuel was dft up w  
a good spaltation, qd she said, my heart rejoyced in the Lord,  
mind horn is spalled in the Lord, my mouth is enlarged over  
mine enimist; because I rejoyce in thy saluacion i Sam: 2: 1: sine  
also was yt well-grounded eidence in David. In God will I praise  
his word, in the Lord will I praise his word. In God haue I put  
my trust, I will not be afraid yt man can do mit me ps: 56.  
e yt of the apole Paul, if God be for us e hom: 8 I  
The same day I did read in Hagels shorder ruled in terris: 23. 4. i Cor: 11  
yt a chuan ought so to show the Lord's deale, yt we may say boldly, 26.  
the prince of yis world cometh, and hath nothing in us. Wherupon Jos: 14.  
I eidered yt yis qd our Saw: speake concerning himself, warke w all  
his member, qm by his deale he hup deliuered from the power of Satan  
Satan. And I remembered yt saying of the apole; ye are bought  
w a price, yfor gloris God in yr body, e in your spirit qm  
are Gods. And our Saw: telleth us yt the vris hairs of our  
me  
i Cor: 6.  
head are all numbered mat: 10. 30. And ther shall not an hair  
of your head perishe luh 21. 18. But, alab, our sin e our corru  
ption do embolden Satan agst us. for yis I prayed to the Lord  
wot heard, and he Lord comforted me, yt his grace is sufficient  
for us, e all our sin are forgiven us, e sin shall not haue  
doion over, e Satd hup nothing in us, for we are all Christs,  
he will heal us, e he will brise Satd under our feet, e yt  
good worke qm the Lord hup begun in us, he will perfect: Lunt  
offlaw

i Cor: 11  
26.  
Jos: 14.  
Satan  
nothing  
me  
i Cor: 6.  
certain!  
offlaw

unto the end: as he said he has said, Ch: it mine & I am hid, shall  
 Elijah. we are his sheep whom he hath redeemed, & he will  
 give us life, and we shall never perish, neither shall any  
 pluck us out of his hand. So him be glory for ever Amen.  
 Upon the 12. 13. & 14. dayes of Septe 1690, I had the comforts  
 renewed unto me, and withall I did find a new force against  
 Satan setting forth against me to overthrow my faith, but the Lord strong  
 upheld me, & kept me, & preserved my faith yet it failed not. And  
 as the widow woman of Zarephath was brought to a great  
 of scarcity immediately before her plentifull furniture, and also was  
 put to another grievous assay by the death of her son, yet notwithstanding  
 God incontinently turned to her for more exceeding comfort & joy in God,  
 for shee had received her son restored to life againe, & also was affirmed  
 hereby in the certaine persuasion of the truth of the word of the Lord  
 the prophet Elijah. I did speak unto her: So the Lord my God saw  
 uphold me, and powerfullis brought for me in thes conflicts; and  
 hee delivered me out of all thes tentations, & did bruiso Satan  
 under my foot, & took me most sweetly into the bosome of his  
 arms of love, & assured me yt my name is written in heaven, yt Ch: be  
 ation by the Lord & son: life dwelleth in me, & shall abide with me for  
 ever, & shall perfect his strength in my weakness to the end,  
 & in the end, & assured me, yt I have power with God as Jacob  
 had, & yt by Ch: I am victoriously, & shall be ever more  
 victorious over Satan & all my spirittuall enemies, neither shall  
 any iniquity have doon over me, but my almighty Sav: hath  
 holden me under foot, & they shall not be able to rise. and yt  
 w<sup>ch</sup> men I shall also prevail. God gave me this Spir: of grace  
 & supplications, & made me to call upon his name w<sup>th</sup>  
 tear, & he had mercie upon me, & plentifullis comforted me, so  
 yt I withed the same comfort w<sup>th</sup> increase y<sup>et</sup> to be given me  
 at the same tyme of my departure out of this life, & I prayed  
 to God for y<sup>e</sup> also, & he heard me & assured me of a verie  
 comfortable & victorious departure. I prayed also for mercie & grace  
 to be given to Ch: Child: y<sup>e</sup> & everlastings, & for the King & his  
 children & children and all his subjects, and yt God would grant  
 all God desired unto my son, & to all my colleagues & brethren  
 & friends & to all the children of God according to their need.  
 plentifullis. and herein also I was comforted.  
 Myne experience of my own great weakness, wickednes  
 & wretchednes

28.  
 word com=  
 22.  
 help  
 17.

help  
 and  
 victoris

victoris  
 8.

reparation  
 or a comb  
 ortable death  
 prayer for  
 others also

Myne of

wretched  
 me, I hear  
 one better  
 & in his  
 light our  
 up the li  
 comfort th  
 and help o  
 needs for  
 us whole  
 preserved  
 that call  
 unto hi  
 King son  
 refuge, th  
 who am  
 glorious  
 to glory  
 without on  
 upon t  
 in th cor  
 quely he  
 in the es  
 faith - he  
 Divines  
 I hope  
 y<sup>et</sup> the  
 the full  
 his opho  
 I hope  
 to his a  
 hope by  
 in spiritan  
 reserved  
 God for  
 last tyme  
 if need  
 I had



hid, ball  
I will  
all my  
comforts  
of which  
I strong  
not. And  
fore part  
also was  
w/standing  
joy in God,  
I firmly  
the Lord  
God saw  
all; and  
wise said  
of his  
of Ch. he  
me for  
the end,  
I ad Jacob  
more you  
of the  
saw: half  
s. and of  
r: of grace  
and w  
I me, fo  
I want  
prayed  
a voice  
is of grace  
of the  
and grand  
brother  
used  
circled up  
was at the

wretchedness, and of so great and manifold merits of God toward  
me, I learned yt I should not despise any neighbour, but to esteem every  
one better yn my self, & to trust in the abundant merits of God,  
& in his constant true & everlasting love & almighty power. O Lord  
light our candle, O Lord our God enlighten our darkness, Lord lift  
up the light of thy countenance upon us, convert thy awayed people,  
comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, relieve the oppressed,  
and help all & every one of us plentifully according to all our  
needs for the Lords sake. And be veris God of peace sanctifie  
us wholly, and grant that our whole spirit & soul & body be  
preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: faithful is he  
that calleth us, who also will do it.

Think him, even unto the Father & to the son & to the Holy Spirit, the  
King Eternal, invisible, the only-true God our Lord: our refuge,  
our shield, the shield of our help, & the sword of our excellencie,  
who embraceth & upholdeth us with his everlasting arms, whose  
glorious name is spalled above all blessing & praise, unto  
his glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world  
without end, Amen. Glory to God in the highest & blessed be his  
name.

Upon the 15 day of Septe is 1590, I was veris fortably confirmed  
in the certainty of my salvation, by the words of the apostle Peter,  
wherby he sheweth to us yt our eternall inheritance is reserved for us  
in his mercie, & we are brought to it by the power of God through  
faith. God hath given us faith, & he keepeth our faith & us by his  
divine power, & giveth us by unforsakable & glorious in the after  
end hope of the end of our faith, even the salvation of our souls,  
wth the apostles faith that we now receive, to wit, by faith, with  
the full assurance of hope we make not ashamed, wch also  
he exhorteth us to hope perfectly to the end. His words are  
blessed be the God & Father of our Lord Jesus Christ: we according

to his abundant mercie, hath begotten us againe unto a lively  
hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. So are  
inherited in incorruptible, & undefiled, & that fade not away,  
reserved in mercie for you: who are brought by the power of  
God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the  
last tyme. Give ye greatly joye, though now for a season  
(if need be) ye are in heavyness through manifold tribulation.  
That the tryall of yr faith being much more precious yn of gold

of sinners  
& trust in  
God.

prayer

Thy. 5  
Comfort

[fol: 157]

confirmation  
in the cer-  
mony of Sa-  
crament

1 pet. 1.

1 so fol: 132  
at the b-  
the 29 ps



heard by the sinful motions y<sup>e</sup> prof, y<sup>e</sup> same morning. And consider-  
 ing how displeasing to God suris ons of these wicked thoughts are, &  
 yt the wages of sin is everlasting death & torment. Alas? how  
 great a heap of wra<sup>t</sup>ke make all my manifold sin in thoughts  
 words, & ded<sup>e</sup> committed all the tymes of my pilgrimage here. Then  
 I thought upon the riches of the mercie of God in Ch: & the great  
 burden of Ch: hath borne for me, & releas<sup>e</sup>d me of all my sin, and y<sup>e</sup> 3  
 & hath reconciled me to God, & saved me from my sin, & kept me from  
 ever me fro the wra<sup>t</sup>ke to come, & dwell<sup>e</sup>d in me, & comforted me, and y<sup>e</sup> 3  
 and upheld me, & give<sup>e</sup>d me everlasting, & good hope bring<sup>e</sup>d  
 grace. And I remembered that saying of Ch: concerning y<sup>e</sup> penitent  
 woman, her sin w<sup>ch</sup> are many are forgiven, for she loved much,  
 but to q<sup>u</sup>e little is given the same love little du<sup>e</sup>d y<sup>e</sup>. And I cryed  
 to God w<sup>ch</sup> heard to affirm me in the assurance of the forgiveness  
 of all my sin, q<sup>u</sup>e are many, & to give me grace to love  
 him much, & to keep me w<sup>ch</sup> sin in all tymes coming, & to  
 perfect his good works of grace in me unto the end, & to keep  
 me fro falling and to present me faultless before the face of his  
 glory w<sup>ch</sup> exceeding joy. And here w<sup>ch</sup> I prayed that God would  
 put his fear into my heart, & increase it dayly, & never suffer  
 me to depart from him, & to teach me the way y<sup>e</sup> I should go  
 e to lead me in the path of righteousness for his names sake, accor-  
 ding to his gracious promise q<sup>u</sup>e he hath made us to trust. And  
 the Lord heard me, & comforted me, & spake peace to my soul, & assured  
 me y<sup>e</sup> he will not leave me nor forsake me, & y<sup>e</sup> the power of his  
 shall rest upon me, blessed be the Lord.

Also the same day, I did read in the ep<sup>is</sup> of the Girles of Lyon &  
 vienne in France (recorded by Eusebius) of the weakness of some chri-  
 stians who fainted in tymes of persecution, & of the invincible courage  
 & wonderful assistance of the martyrs, q<sup>u</sup>e Ch: strengthened & made  
 y<sup>e</sup> victorious, & crowned y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the crown of eternall life. I wept  
 for sorrow at the fainting of thos who denyed Ch: I wept  
 at the assistance of the martyrs stoutly offering him by his grace  
 & I humbly offered unto God mine own great weakness, & I  
 prayed that he would strengthen me and perfect his strength in  
 my weakness, and give me grace to judge charitably of the weak  
 & to walk compassionately w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> for good, and to love comfort  
 ed me also concerning this. The Lord uphold all y<sup>e</sup> fall & raise up  
 thos y<sup>e</sup> be bowed down. O Lord -

- be found  
 Ch: q<sup>u</sup>e  
 not, yet  
 glory; -  
 souls of  
 I up the  
 so the  
 it into  
 the first  
 I for J. G.  
 Deep  
 i things  
 m falling,  
 with  
 . 25. So  
 1st, world  
 or be praise  
 or deny.  
 ignified,  
 o definition  
 ob, who  
 ly be  
 I, y<sup>e</sup> for  
 of y<sup>e</sup> wings.  
 Lord than  
 2 world  
 had deli  
 12b.  
 or he had  
 ajah, And.  
 y many  
 bled,  
 or to be  
 aversed  
 ull fear  
 2

and y<sup>e</sup> 3  
 ought to be  
 y<sup>e</sup> much.  
 prayer  
 2 Cor. 32  
 ps: 25  
 ps: 23  
 Comfort  
 Euseb: lib  
 hist eccles:  
 rap: i.  
 meditati  
 for the h  
 of perfec  
 p 145. i

pl: 85. e  
51.

O Lord raise up them that are fallen, & uphold & stablish them that stand. Amen. Show us thy mercie, o Lord, & graunt us thy saluati-  
on. make us to hear joy & gladnes, yt the bounde qth thou hast bounde  
may rejoice. Spred peace into thy people & to thy saints, & boop  
us yt we returne not againe to fallis. Glory to God who wrought  
us plentifully on soorie fyre, Isakiah, Amen.

clearly show  
see fol: 83A.

In that Epistle of the Church of Lyons & Visunt, it is said of vltim  
yt being asked in judgement if he were a chriam? he confessed w  
a most cleare voice  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\rho\tau\alpha\tau\eta\ \Phi\omega\rho\eta\ \text{[} \text{]}$  vide art. 4. 29.  $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\ \text{---}$   
 $\pi\alpha\rho\rho\epsilon\sigma\iota\alpha\varsigma\ \pi\alpha\sigma\upsilon\varsigma\ \text{[} \text{]}$ .

Fol: 158

Christian for  
see mak: 10  
29.  
see fol: 83A.

also the chriam, writtore of that Epistle, do tell yt qn they saw  
some fall away, they were much affraid for the rest who were  
apprehended, not bearing for any brimble qe might be inflicted up  
ym, but bearing that they also should fall away or any of them.  
They report also in that Epistle, that w the chriam some hea had  
also, being domestical of chriam were apprehended, & that partly  
fearing the brimble qe they saw chriam suffer, & partly being  
set on by the soldioris, did he agst the chriam, & falsly said  
of ym that the chriam had  $\Theta\upsilon\epsilon\sigma\iota\alpha\ \delta\iota\sigma\upsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \sigma\iota\delta\iota\mu\upsilon\delta\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \text{---}$   
 $\mu\iota\zeta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  by qth calumnies the Judge & the people were greatly  
swayed against the chriam.

I am a  
christian.

They report also that he martyr had in ym moult carefullis  
cheerfully and frequently this saying, I am a chriam, so also busse.  
lib: 8. cap: 3.  $\kappa\epsilon\phi\text{:} 3$ . and speaking of the great sufferings &  
joyfull apparis of on of these martyrs called Sanctus, they say,  
yt Ch: suffering in him, performed great & glorious thing, defeating  
the enimis, and for example of the rest showing,  $\sigma\tau\iota\ \mu\epsilon\delta\epsilon\upsilon\ \text{---}$   
 $\phi\omicron\upsilon\beta\epsilon\rho\ \delta\iota\sigma\tau\ \pi\alpha\tau\rho\varsigma\ \alpha\gamma\alpha\theta\eta\ \mu\eta\ \delta\epsilon\ \alpha\delta\upsilon\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\ \delta\iota\sigma\tau\ \chi\rho\iota\sigma\tau\ \delta\omicron\zeta\alpha$   
nothing is terrible for the love of God is, & nothing grievous for  
the glory of Christ is.

And in thez destruction of the suffering of a chriam woman called  
Blundina is this saying  $\delta\tau\iota\ \pi\alpha\varsigma\ \delta\ \alpha\omega\rho\epsilon\tau\ \tau\upsilon\varsigma\ \chi\rho\iota\sigma\tau\ \delta\omicron\zeta\upsilon\varsigma\ \pi\alpha\sigma\tau\omega\ \text{---}$   
 $\tau\upsilon\varsigma\ \kappa\omicron\iota\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\alpha\varsigma\ \epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\ \mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\ \tau\upsilon\ \zeta\omega\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma\ \Theta\epsilon\upsilon\ \text{---}$  Eueris on yt suffering  
for the glory of Ch: hath communion w the living God.

The uphold  
of martyrs  
see 2 Tim: 1. 8.  
kata dokanir  
058.

And in that same Epistle they describe yt qth the martyrs  
are comforted & upheld in thez sufferings, to be the joy  
of martyrdom & the hope of the thing promised, & yt he  
 $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\ \delta\omicron\kappa\alpha\iota\ \text{---}$  Ch: & the Sp. of thez leasonly sayr  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\upsilon\varsigma\ \text{---}$

ΕΚΕΙΝΟΣ Μ  
ΤΩΝ ΣΠΥΡΙ  
ΠΑΤΡΙΚΩΝ.

In that ps  
succeeded in  
chap: of the

This wa  
Antonin  
also Justin  
The Lord  
good pleas  
the name  
according to

the same  
chap: of Jo  
yt 9 comma

& I praye  
cause me to  
a word: an  
yt he can  
forbid. Blif  
overlasting

Qd pou  
saying of  
= land after  
mchiant,  
factid he  
Cypr: opl  
yt izi I ho  
only-wife

Upon the  
preached in  
which hold  
loving  
soils have  
hid upon  
the- go  
pleased, o.

σκεινός, μεν γάρ επεκουφίζεν η λαρά της μαρτυρίας, και η ελπίς των επιγελαιμένων, και η προς τον Χριστον αγαπη, και το πνευματο πατρικον.

In that persecution pollicinus thep: of lion was a martyr, he was succeeded Irenaeus, as is evident by that first chap, & by the 7th chap: of that old booke of the historie of Eusebius.

This was the 4th persecution under the Emperour marcus aurelius also Justinus & polycarpus were martyred.

The Lord count us worthy of this calling, & fulfill in us all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the works of faith w<sup>th</sup> power, according to the grace of our God & the Sr. J. Ch. in us in him, the name of our Lord J. Ch. may be glorified in us, & us in him, 2 Thes: i.

The same day at the evening prayed in the Church. was read the 26th of command thus to speak unto you, I diminish not a word & I prayed to God to forgive me my transgressions herein, & to cause me to speak all that he command me, w<sup>th</sup> out diminishing a word: and to make me know clearly & assuredly of the words he command me to speak, and I was verie comfortablie comfortablie

overlasting to everlasting. amen & amen *Diminish not a word.*

Upon the 19 day of Septe 1640 I considered with edification that saying of Cyprian, speaking of confessor, qui hoc deservit to be victor after a victorie. Nunc est ut magis infid: autem adversarij factus hoc ipse quod victus est, superantem superans conatur.

Cypri: epist. 6. ser. lib. 3. ep: 10 I God is our Cosper, he overwaleth us 121 I he is stronger yn the Devil Job ii. 22 I ps: 9. 9. he is the only-wise God, our Sav: Jude 24. 25. So sin be at glory for ever and ever.

Upon the 20 day of Septe 1640, being the Lords day me: Ja: willorbe preached in old tith upon this verie comfortable prayer of David,

Whithold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord, lest thy loving-kindness & thy truth continually preserve me, for innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to looke up, they are more than the hairs of my head, yfor my heart forsaketh me. The- pleased, O Lord, to deliver me, O Lord w<sup>th</sup> hast to helpe me.

ps: 40

id that  
Salva  
ast-bu  
, e boop  
of fort  
id of volig  
of w  
sta -  
y saw  
were  
icld up  
of form.  
hoas  
not partly  
y being  
ly said  
driss -  
reathie  
of fulli  
also full  
ring  
hey say  
gd, delecting  
MEDER  
y do  
us ge  
in called  
of us pastor  
A suffer  
?d.  
martyred  
the joy  
if love

may whole in hearing his sermon & meditating also afterward upon  
 those words, I was much comforted, blessed be God, amen & all his  
 upon the 29 & 30 dayes of Sept is 40 every morning I wept very  
 for sorrow in consideration of my many sinns & corruptions, & in meditating of  
 especially the 30 day upon the love of Ch: passing knowledge, & his grievous  
 sufferings for my sinns, & the sinns of all the rest of his sheep whom he  
 had chosen, I looked upon him as I have perceived, at his sufferings  
 are described in 22 psal: and I mourned for him as one mourneth for  
 his only son, & I was in bitterness for him as one that is in bitterness  
 for his first borne: and as I was weeping & mourning very bitterly,  
 or in weeping, I found withall great joy, finding this to be in me the works of the  
 h. sp: of grace & of supplications poured upon me, as was fore  
 told by the prophet Lachariah. And the doll Job: asked of me, loveth  
 thou me? and I answered with word, o lord, thou knowest thy  
 own works of grace in my heart, & by thou hast made me to love  
 thee: lord forgive & help my want of love: and that good worke  
 ye thou hast begun in me; perfect it unto the end, & keep me  
 from falling: & present me blameless before the eyes of thy glorie  
 w<sup>th</sup> exceeding joy. And the lord answered me w<sup>th</sup> verie comfortable  
 & most sweet answers of mercie & peace: assuring me y<sup>t</sup> all my  
 sinns are forgiven me, & my name is written in heaven, &  
 his grace is sufficient for me, he will never leave me nor forsake  
 me, & commanding me to love his brethren, his virgins, his sheep,  
 and to feed y<sup>e</sup>, and promising to purifye my soul in obedien<sup>ce</sup>  
 of his com<sup>mand</sup>ments w<sup>th</sup> this unfeigned & fervent love by his h. sp: &  
 to be ever w<sup>ith</sup> me, & to blisse me in all his services, & to  
 give me grace & glory: & to be mercifull unto his people & to  
 give y<sup>e</sup> comfort & strength, & a hymnouse, powerfull, blessed deli  
 verance from all evill.

Then I prayed that he would make me thankfull trustie  
 and obedient: also I prayed y<sup>t</sup> he would have mercie upon my  
 sou: & comfort & strengthen him, fill him for his service, & blisse him w<sup>ith</sup>  
 & give him grace & glory, also I prayed for mercie & peace to my  
 brother Robert, & to all our freinds, and all belonging to us, & to his  
 nation, & our neighbouring nation, & y<sup>t</sup> he would give unto our  
 King & to all those y<sup>t</sup> are about him, & to all his subjects w<sup>ith</sup>  
 & grace to behave our selves w<sup>isely</sup> in a perfect way; and y<sup>t</sup>  
 the lord would give unto us a comfortable sweet of thos prosper  
 commotions, & a comfortable riddance out of all difficultis. And  
 y<sup>t</sup> he would comfort all his afflicted children w<sup>ith</sup> favour, & comfort  
 the feeble-minded, support the weakes, open the eyes of the blind,

for  
 I wept  
 for sorrow  
 and suffering  
 Christ.

Lach: 12.

remember  
 ministration  
 the Lord.

certainie  
 of salvation.

and my sheep  
 Job: 146.  
 E: 162. B.  
 Paul: 1107

blind, yet  
 and fear  
 would count  
 pleasure of  
 of our d. J.  
 to the grace  
 it was I wa  
 the holy m<sup>ind</sup>.  
 God our Sav:  
 blessed & sea  
 in the Church  
 upon the  
 plentifully in  
 the day im<sup>ed</sup>  
 Upon the  
 same medita  
 and also me  
 upon me an  
 will deliver  
 him, & I w  
 the grace o  
 the lord my  
 & to deliver  
 in trouble  
 he kept his  
 want of his  
 y<sup>e</sup> life, &  
 made good  
 and seek thy  
 found. & the  
 joyes & li  
 I seek, h<sup>is</sup>  
 thou hast be  
 salvation. v  
 answered m  
 lift up your  
 whole heart  
 oments. I  
 I besought  
 & to be for  
 and I pray  
 especially w

blind, w<sup>ch</sup> the astrayd, & misle all our hearts in the knowledg  
 and fear & love of God, & love of our neighbour in God. And that he  
 would count us worthis of this calling, & fullfill in us all his good  
 pleasure of his goodnes, & the worke of faile w<sup>th</sup> power, yt the name  
 of our L. J. Ch: may be glorifyd in us, & we in him, according  
 to the grace of our God, & the will J. Ch: And concerning all that  
 I was comforted. Glory to the father & to the son & to the h. sp.  
 the holy undivided Trinitie in unity, unity in the Trinitie, the only wife  
 God our Sav: scalled above all blissing & praise. So his glorious name  
 blissd & scalled above all blissing from everlasting to everlasting be glory  
 in the Church by Ch: Ioh<sup>n</sup> throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

Upon the 1 day of October 1640, the Lord renewed graciously and  
 plentifully unto me the meditation, & motions, & comforts wh<sup>ch</sup> I had  
 the day immediately proceeding. Blissd be God. Amen.

Upon the 2 day of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1640, I had againe renewed unto me, the  
 same meditation, motion, & consolation. The Lord be magnifyd,  
 and also meditating upon that worde in the 91 psal: *Edo shall call  
 upon me and I will answer him, I will be wife him in trouble, I  
 will deliver him, and I will glorify him: when he is in trouble, I  
 will deliver him, and I will show him my salvation.* wh<sup>ch</sup> I was moved  
 the Lord my God & Sav: to be graciously w<sup>th</sup> me in all my troubles,  
 & to deliver me out of ym all, & to be w<sup>th</sup> me ever, beca<sup>us</sup> I am  
 in trouble, & qu he has delivered me out of trouble: for when  
 he hid his face from me I was troubled, and the greatest trouble is the  
 want of his gracious & comfortable pres<sup>en</sup>ce, & his loving-kindnes is the  
 ym life, & no happines without the sight of his countenance, we are  
 made exceeding glads in whatsoever trouble. O Lord thinke upon  
 us, & see thy face, & see these & call upon thee, when thou mayest be  
 found. & thou hast promised, yt the heart of those that see thee, shall  
 rejoice & live for ever. And my heart answered, thy face, O Lord, will  
 I see, hide not thy face from me, & putt not away thy servant in anger,  
 thou hast been my help, leave me not when I call upon thee, O God of my  
 salvation. when and when thou mayest be found, O Lord, and the Lord  
 answered me that he may be found of us in every place, when we  
 lift up pure hands & call upon him in truth. (When I said, with my  
 whole heart have I sought thee, O let me not wander from thy command  
 ments. I have none in heaven or earth that I desire beside thee, and  
 I besought the Lord to forgive me my defects, & my iniquities, and  
 to be found of me in mercy, & perfect his worke of grace in me,  
 and I prayed yt the Lord would be wife me in all my troubles,  
 especially at that last trouble, qu I am w<sup>th</sup> degt out of this life. O Lord

fol. 159

ps. 91.

happines  
of God wife

ps. 30. &  
ios. 9. 12.

ps. 63.

ps. 4. & 5.

ps. 27.

ps. 32. &

isa. 55.

ps. 105. &

ps. 22.

amos. 5. 6.

when e ge  
God is found

jo. 4. e in

2. 5. ps.

ps. 119.

ps. 73.

vs. 105. &  
table of  
ration. ps.

28  
 166  
 7  
 A  
 certainly  
 Salvation  
 Can: 2:10  
 ps: 103  
 ps: 68  
 ps: 26  
 ps: 138  
 ps: 23  
 Jer: 20  
 13  
 i Tim: 1:17  
 application  
 plentiful  
 consolation  
 Sweet gifts  
 God's heart

O Lord cast all my sins behind thy backes, & fight out y<sup>e</sup> good fight  
 for me, & grant that I may be found of thee my Sav: in peace without  
 spot & blameless, and give unto me a comfortable & joyfull & peace  
 & blissed departure out of this life. Lord Jes: receive my Spirit  
 by everlasting joy, and grant that the evidences of thy gracious &  
 powerfull pres<sup>ence</sup> w<sup>ith</sup> me & in me unto the end & in the end, may  
 be comfortable also & edificative to all thy children y<sup>e</sup> look upon  
 me & to all that hear of my blissed death in the Lord. O Lord bless  
 me in every thing while I am here, & at my departure, & for  
 ever in Ch: Jes: my Lord. And blisse thy wayes my soue & my  
 brother & my sisters & their husbands, & his wife, & their children, &  
 all belonging to us, & all thy children. And thy Lord graciously  
 heard ~~our~~ prayers, & assured me of his gracious & comfortable pres<sup>ence</sup>  
 and a comfortable departure as I have prayed, & mercie & grace  
 to my soue & others. Also the Lord assured me, y<sup>e</sup> my place is pre  
 pared for me in heaven, & that he hath chosen me to dwell in  
 me for evermore. Arise my love, my faire one & come away  
 glory to God in the highest & blisse thy Lord o my soue & glory  
 to thy father & to thy son & to the h. gh: for ever & ever, & exalted  
 above all blessing & praise. amen. Ullalujah.  
 Thy God hath commanded thy strength. strength, o God, y<sup>e</sup> work  
 thou hast wrought for us. Lord thou wilt order peace for us, for  
 I walk in the midst of troubles, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt  
 stretch forth thine hand agst the wrath of mine enemies, & thy right  
 hand shall save me. The Lord will perfect y<sup>e</sup> work of mine hands; thy  
 mercie, o Lord, endureth for ever, forsake not the world of thine  
 own hands. Although I walk through the valley of the shadow  
 of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art w<sup>ith</sup> me.  
 Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul  
 of the poor from the hand of evil death.  
 Now unto the King of heavn: invisi: thy only-wife God be honour  
 and glorie for ever & ever, amen.  
 Upon the 3 day of Oct: 1640, I wept & cryed to God my Sav:  
 for mercie & grace ag<sup>ainst</sup> all my manifold sin, & corruption, & lowliness  
 & y<sup>e</sup> ever present sinners, & the Lord heard me & drew near to me,  
 & was mercifull & comforted me, & manifested himself unto me &  
 assured me of his grace sufficient for me at all times. And he  
 renewed also unto me the comforts of the former day. praised be  
 thy Lord for he is good, & his mercie endureth for ever. When he  
 gave me a blessing & loving & meek, & humble & upright  
 heart, for he himself is w<sup>ith</sup> me, & dwelleth in me, & I found  
 into my soue. y<sup>e</sup> for my soue do I magnifye the Lord, & my Spirit

Spirit hath  
 Upon the  
 fast & him  
 wife you in  
 Rev: 2:5  
 & do the fir  
 upon i cor:  
 movable,  
 as you can  
 most move  
 the Lord d.  
 thy psalms,  
 upon me, &  
 me a blessing  
 and heaven  
 mercie tow  
 with me in  
 soul by Ch:  
 Upon the  
 unto me the  
 these person  
 all blessing  
 amen. He  
 lifull & wi  
 Upon  
 did make  
 confessed  
 before him  
 said, when  
 for fear  
 thou o Lord  
 have labo  
 are mo  
 the plea  
 me thy go  
 alle of m  
 two day  
 keep me  
 shall answ  
 peare to



I fight  
are about  
ull appears  
my spirit  
rious e  
ad, may  
ook upon  
low blisse  
e for  
e my  
son, e  
various  
table pines  
e grave  
me id pro  
well in  
me away  
e glory  
scalled  
  
it with  
2. ub. boug  
thou shalt  
o thy right  
me; thy  
of thine  
had I  
  
d soul  
  
to he now  
  
my saw:  
e low ab,  
ar to me,  
mb me e  
ind be lll  
raised to  
e hon ge  
e upright  
d left

Spirit help rejoined in God my Saw: So qm be glory for ever Amen  
Upon the 4 day of Octr 1640, being the Lord's Day we had a public  
fast e humiliation celebrated in new Abordene. e I went first e joyed  
with ym in that service. Mr will: Robertson preached before noon upon  
Rev: 2. 5. remember yf for from whence thou art fallen, e repent  
e do the first works e and Mr also: Drabner preached afternoon  
upon i Cor: 13. 58. yf for, my beloved brother, be ye stedfast, un-  
movable, alwayes abounding in the worde of the Lord, forasmuch  
as yu know that ye labour is not in vaine in the Lord. I was  
most moved in the hymns of praying, e in singing the psalms.  
the Lord did mollifie my heart, and I went in praying e in singing  
the psalms, and I found sweet e abundant comfort in God, who looked  
upon me, e had mercy upon me, and heard my prayers, e gave  
me a believing e loving e meek e humble e upright e patient  
and heavenly heart. And he comforted me in the assurance of his  
mercy toward his people, e toward my son, e yt he shall be ever  
with me in mercy, e give me an speedy end, the salvation of my  
soul by Ch: 13f: my Lord, So qm be glory for ever, Amen. e

Upon the 5 day of Octr 1640, the Lord did graciously renew  
unto me the same comforts, glory to the father e to the Co. Gh.  
three persons, the one only true God, the Lord Jehovah, scalled above  
all blessing e praise from everlasting to everlasting amen. hallelujah  
amen. Return unto thy rest o my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bene-  
volently with thee, blessed be God. Amen.

Upon the 6 day of Octr 1640, my sin presenting ymself to me  
did make me affraid, e sore troubled me, I cryed unto the Lord, and  
confessed my sin unto God; e poured out my humble supplications  
before him for mercy e grace, e the Lord drew near unto me, e  
said, what aileth thee? And I answered, o Lord, my flesh trembleth  
for fear of thee, e I am affraid of thy judgements. Righteous art  
thou o Lord, e upright are thy judgements (ps 119) mine iniquities  
have taken hold upon me, so yt I am not able to look up: thy  
eyes are mee ym the hair of my head, yf for mine heart forsaketh me.  
Be pleased, o Lord, to deliver me, o Lord make haste to help  
me [ps 90] And he said, what is thy petition? what doest thou  
ask of me? And I answered with David, O Deus in ADAMI, moi  
tw amartwaw [Luk 18. 13] and abyde w me in mercy, and  
keep me w thee, e let me never return to follie. And the  
Lord answered me w answers full of strong consolation, speaking  
peace to me, e assuring me yt all my sins are forgiven me,

glory to  
God Luke  
i. 46. 47.  
publick  
fast.  
humilia  
Great rest  
happi  
ofious on  
the heart  
God in  
  
sol:  
  
ps: 116.  
see sol: ii  
116 B. e i  
  
Soall  
in q drat  
of my sin  
and so  
give a  
wider  
e cast  
deliberie  
  
a sweet  
commiratio  
of God.  
That e  
was sweet  
enowed to  
the 16 fe  
1642.

1. **20** **130** is the man whose sins are forgiven [ps 32. Rom 7] and  
 2. **14** he will never leave me nor forsake me, & yet his grace shall be  
 3. **15** sufficient for me, & he will remove all iniquities  
 4. **16** **17** **18** **19** **20** **21** **22** **23** **24** **25** **26** **27** **28** **29** **30** **31** **32** **33** **34** **35** **36** **37** **38** **39** **40** **41** **42** **43** **44** **45** **46** **47** **48** **49** **50** **51** **52** **53** **54** **55** **56** **57** **58** **59** **60** **61** **62** **63** **64** **65** **66** **67** **68** **69** **70** **71** **72** **73** **74** **75** **76** **77** **78** **79** **80** **81** **82** **83** **84** **85** **86** **87** **88** **89** **90** **91** **92** **93** **94** **95** **96** **97** **98** **99** **100**  
 5. **101** **102** **103** **104** **105** **106** **107** **108** **109** **110** **111** **112** **113** **114** **115** **116** **117** **118** **119** **120** **121** **122** **123** **124** **125** **126** **127** **128** **129** **130** **131** **132** **133** **134** **135** **136** **137** **138** **139** **140** **141** **142** **143** **144** **145** **146** **147** **148** **149** **150**  
 6. **151** **152** **153** **154** **155** **156** **157** **158** **159** **160** **161** **162** **163** **164** **165** **166** **167** **168** **169** **170** **171** **172** **173** **174** **175** **176** **177** **178** **179** **180** **181** **182** **183** **184** **185** **186** **187** **188** **189** **190** **191** **192** **193** **194** **195** **196** **197** **198** **199** **200**  
 7. **201** **202** **203** **204** **205** **206** **207** **208** **209** **210** **211** **212** **213** **214** **215** **216** **217** **218** **219** **220** **221** **222** **223** **224** **225** **226** **227** **228** **229** **230** **231** **232** **233** **234** **235** **236** **237** **238** **239** **240** **241** **242** **243** **244** **245** **246** **247** **248** **249** **250**  
 8. **251** **252** **253** **254** **255** **256** **257** **258** **259** **260** **261** **262** **263** **264** **265** **266** **267** **268** **269** **270** **271** **272** **273** **274** **275** **276** **277** **278** **279** **280** **281** **282** **283** **284** **285** **286** **287** **288** **289** **290** **291** **292** **293** **294** **295** **296** **297** **298** **299** **300**  
 9. **301** **302** **303** **304** **305** **306** **307** **308** **309** **310** **311** **312** **313** **314** **315** **316** **317** **318** **319** **320** **321** **322** **323** **324** **325** **326** **327** **328** **329** **330** **331** **332** **333** **334** **335** **336** **337** **338** **339** **340** **341** **342** **343** **344** **345** **346** **347** **348** **349** **350**  
 10. **351** **352** **353** **354** **355** **356** **357** **358** **359** **360** **361** **362** **363** **364** **365** **366** **367** **368** **369** **370** **371** **372** **373** **374** **375** **376** **377** **378** **379** **380** **381** **382** **383** **384** **385** **386** **387** **388** **389** **390** **391** **392** **393** **394** **395** **396** **397** **398** **399** **400**  
 11. **401** **402** **403** **404** **405** **406** **407** **408** **409** **410** **411** **412** **413** **414** **415** **416** **417** **418** **419** **420** **421** **422** **423** **424** **425** **426** **427** **428** **429** **430** **431** **432** **433** **434** **435** **436** **437** **438** **439** **440** **441** **442** **443** **444** **445** **446** **447** **448** **449** **450**  
 12. **451** **452** **453** **454** **455** **456** **457** **458** **459** **460** **461** **462** **463** **464** **465** **466** **467** **468** **469** **470** **471** **472** **473** **474** **475** **476** **477** **478** **479** **480** **481** **482** **483** **484** **485** **486** **487** **488** **489** **490** **491** **492** **493** **494** **495** **496** **497** **498** **499** **500**  
 13. **501** **502** **503** **504** **505** **506** **507** **508** **509** **510** **511** **512** **513** **514** **515** **516** **517** **518** **519** **520** **521** **522** **523** **524** **525** **526** **527** **528** **529** **530** **531** **532** **533** **534** **535** **536** **537** **538** **539** **540** **541** **542** **543** **544** **545** **546** **547** **548** **549** **550**  
 14. **551** **552** **553** **554** **555** **556** **557** **558** **559** **560** **561** **562** **563** **564** **565** **566** **567** **568** **569** **570** **571** **572** **573** **574** **575** **576** **577** **578** **579** **580** **581** **582** **583** **584** **585** **586** **587** **588** **589** **590** **591** **592** **593** **594** **595** **596** **597** **598** **599** **600**  
 15. **601** **602** **603** **604** **605** **606** **607** **608** **609** **610** **611** **612** **613** **614** **615** **616** **617** **618** **619** **620** **621** **622** **623** **624** **625** **626** **627** **628** **629** **630** **631** **632** **633** **634** **635** **636** **637** **638** **639** **640** **641** **642** **643** **644** **645** **646** **647** **648** **649** **650**  
 16. **651** **652** **653** **654** **655** **656** **657** **658** **659** **660** **661** **662** **663** **664** **665** **666** **667** **668** **669** **670** **671** **672** **673** **674** **675** **676** **677** **678** **679** **680** **681** **682** **683** **684** **685** **686** **687** **688** **689** **690** **691** **692** **693** **694** **695** **696** **697** **698** **699** **700**  
 17. **701** **702** **703** **704** **705** **706** **707** **708** **709** **710** **711** **712** **713** **714** **715** **716** **717** **718** **719** **720** **721** **722** **723** **724** **725** **726** **727** **728** **729** **730** **731** **732** **733** **734** **735** **736** **737** **738** **739** **740** **741** **742** **743** **744** **745** **746** **747** **748** **749** **750**  
 18. **751** **752** **753** **754** **755** **756** **757** **758** **759** **760** **761** **762** **763** **764** **765** **766** **767** **768** **769** **770** **771** **772** **773** **774** **775** **776** **777** **778** **779** **780** **781** **782** **783** **784** **785** **786** **787** **788** **789** **790** **791** **792** **793** **794** **795** **796** **797** **798** **799** **800**  
 19. **801** **802** **803** **804** **805** **806** **807** **808** **809** **810** **811** **812** **813** **814** **815** **816** **817** **818** **819** **820** **821** **822** **823** **824** **825** **826** **827** **828** **829** **830** **831** **832** **833** **834** **835** **836** **837** **838** **839** **840** **841** **842** **843** **844** **845** **846** **847** **848** **849** **850**  
 20. **851** **852** **853** **854** **855** **856** **857** **858** **859** **860** **861** **862** **863** **864** **865** **866** **867** **868** **869** **870** **871** **872** **873** **874** **875** **876** **877** **878** **879** **880** **881** **882** **883** **884** **885** **886** **887** **888** **889** **890** **891** **892** **893** **894** **895** **896** **897** **898** **899** **900**  
 21. **901** **902** **903** **904** **905** **906** **907** **908** **909** **910** **911** **912** **913** **914** **915** **916** **917** **918** **919** **920** **921** **922** **923** **924** **925** **926** **927** **928** **929** **930** **931** **932** **933** **934** **935** **936** **937** **938** **939** **940** **941** **942** **943** **944** **945** **946** **947** **948** **949** **950**  
 22. **951** **952** **953** **954** **955** **956** **957** **958** **959** **960** **961** **962** **963** **964** **965** **966** **967** **968** **969** **970** **971** **972** **973** **974** **975** **976** **977** **978** **979** **980** **981** **982** **983** **984** **985** **986** **987** **988** **989** **990** **991** **992** **993** **994** **995** **996** **997** **998** **999** **1000**

1. **1001** **1002** **1003** **1004** **1005** **1006** **1007** **1008** **1009** **1010** **1011** **1012** **1013** **1014** **1015** **1016** **1017** **1018** **1019** **1020** **1021** **1022** **1023** **1024** **1025** **1026** **1027** **1028** **1029** **1030** **1031** **1032** **1033** **1034** **1035** **1036** **1037** **1038** **1039** **1040** **1041** **1042** **1043** **1044** **1045** **1046** **1047** **1048** **1049** **1050**  
 2. **1051** **1052** **1053** **1054** **1055** **1056** **1057** **1058** **1059** **1060** **1061** **1062** **1063** **1064** **1065** **1066** **1067** **1068** **1069** **1070** **1071** **1072** **1073** **1074** **1075** **1076** **1077** **1078** **1079** **1080** **1081** **1082** **1083** **1084** **1085** **1086** **1087** **1088** **1089** **1090** **1091** **1092** **1093** **1094** **1095** **1096** **1097** **1098** **1099** **1100**  
 3. **1101** **1102** **1103** **1104** **1105** **1106** **1107** **1108** **1109** **1110** **1111** **1112** **1113** **1114** **1115** **1116** **1117** **1118** **1119** **1120** **1121** **1122** **1123** **1124** **1125** **1126** **1127** **1128** **1129** **1130** **1131** **1132** **1133** **1134** **1135** **1136** **1137** **1138** **1139** **1140** **1141** **1142** **1143** **1144** **1145** **1146** **1147** **1148** **1149** **1150**  
 4. **1151** **1152** **1153** **1154** **1155** **1156** **1157** **1158** **1159** **1160** **1161** **1162** **1163** **1164** **1165** **1166** **1167** **1168** **1169** **1170** **1171** **1172** **1173** **1174** **1175** **1176** **1177** **1178** **1179** **1180** **1181** **1182** **1183** **1184** **1185** **1186** **1187** **1188** **1189** **1190** **1191** **1192** **1193** **1194** **1195** **1196** **1197** **1198** **1199** **1200**  
 5. **1201** **1202** **1203** **1204** **1205** **1206** **1207** **1208** **1209** **1210** **1211** **1212** **1213** **1214** **1215** **1216** **1217** **1218** **1219** **1220** **1221** **1222** **1223** **1224** **1225** **1226** **1227** **1228** **1229** **1230** **1231** **1232** **1233** **1234** **1235** **1236** **1237** **1238** **1239** **1240** **1241** **1242** **1243** **1244** **1245** **1246** **1247** **1248** **1249** **1250**  
 6. **1251** **1252** **1253** **1254** **1255** **1256** **1257** **1258** **1259** **1260** **1261** **1262** **1263** **1264** **1265** **1266** **1267** **1268** **1269** **1270** **1271** **1272** **1273** **1274** **1275** **1276** **1277** **1278** **1279** **1280** **1281** **1282** **1283** **1284** **1285** **1286** **1287** **1288** **1289** **1290** **1291** **1292** **1293** **1294** **1295** **1296** **1297** **1298** **1299** **1300**  
 7. **1301** **1302** **1303** **1304** **1305** **1306** **1307** **1308** **1309** **1310** **1311** **1312** **1313** **1314** **1315** **1316** **1317** **1318** **1319** **1320** **1321** **1322** **1323** **132**

I and  
will be  
inments  
before  
comfort  
also on  
crying  
of full  
in me  
required  
and dying  
before  
cross  
hands  
all the  
of full  
all e every  
the hands  
for ever and  
of for  
of given  
of by  
upon me  
of full  
may walk  
can be aggr  
ng to the  
ation of  
of special  
of glory  
rd had  
e to be  
will give  
of most high  
great is  
ps: 31. In  
me up  
of, e seal  
of our  
upon.

Upon the 7 day of Octr 1698, I had againe the same comforts and  
victories renewed unto me agst my sin & corruption, e fear, and misery  
I was much comforted with Gods words yet our Sav: speaks to the  
= alyticle, and now he speaks to me, Son, be of good cheer  
thy sin be forgiven thee mark: 9.2. I And by that his words uttered  
upon the cross. Father forgive them for they know not what they do [Lukes  
23. 34. I It is finished I perfected ΤΕΤΕΛΕΣΤΑΙ Jo: 19. 30. I before unto  
thy hands I commend my sp: Luke 23. 46 I when he died saide, forgive  
them they know not what they do, the meaning is not, yt all sins =  
ignorantly done are forgiven; but yt a sin done through ignorance  
is not so great e unpardonable as is the malicious sin agst God  
or. Gh: yet shall never be forgiven. Sure was the sin of some off  
the pharisees, yet said that Ch: had an unclean sp: mark 3.  
29. 30. I but not so those others who crucified him, not knowing  
what they were doing, and if they had known the would not have  
crucified he Lord of glory i Cor: 2. 8. I And now brethren, I wol  
yt through ignorance ye did it [κατ' αγνοιαν επιπασητε] as also  
did your fathers - repent ye yet for e be converted yt ye have may  
be blotted out (art. 3. 17 - 19.) And paul saide of himself, who  
was before a blasphemer e a persecutor, e injurious, but I obtained  
mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief [αλλ' ηλεηθη,  
οτι αγνοων επιουσα εν' ατισια i Tim: 1. 13. I And yet we must  
not think yt every sin yet a man willingly committed agst knowledge  
and conscience, is unpardonable; for the Lord in his Law appointed  
sacrifices for sinne sin e atonement to be made for he sinne e  
promised pardon. as we read Lev: 5. in the beg: of yt chapter,  
and he promised mercy to his people if they repented, even after  
yt they have despised his statutes, e have walked contrary to him.  
Lev: 26. e have rebelled agst him Isa: 1. e 55. Jer: 3. e 26. Ezek 18. 33.  
David also in the matter of Uriah, e peter in his denyal e perjury  
sinned agst knowledge e conscience, e they repented e obtained  
mercy, for if sinners repent e believe in Is: 44: his blood cleanse  
them from all sin i Jo: 1. And he mercifully calleth unto him all  
yt labour, e are heavy laden, and he giveth them rest mat: 11. I  
see in this booke fol: 93. A. e 122. A I find done agst knowledge  
through infirmities, e not in malicious despite agst God sp: of grace,  
may be remitted, with every sin yet is done ignorantly or with  
darkening the minds, e yt is either by mist of error or by mist  
of infirmities, or by mist of desperate malice, he sins of error  
are called sins of ignorance, he other sort is called sins of infirmity

Days  
ΤΕΚΝΟΥ

sins of  
ignor

sins  
infirmi  
agst

Fol: 101

3 fol  
Mist

prayer.

praise.

uncomfortable  
encourage  
out to you  
in pr  
is, also  
seem to  
may see  
it is.

Small  
miracul  
God  
leading  
weat and  
comfortable  
ye also be  
God renewe  
seriously  
to me up  
it is day  
of Job. 1642  
e upon be  
25 of  
1643.  
Jsa: 12  
2 Sam: 7.

infirmities, although done agst knowledg, beq that fault are re  
mited, but for sin agst for lo. Gh: hale no repentance nor remis  
ion v. d. 2 sent: Dist 43. St. Iumm: Thom: in 2a qu: 76. et qu 77.  
The Lord keep us from that malicious sin, e deliver us from all  
sin, and the Lord enlighten our darkness, e heal our souls, e guide  
our feet in the way of peace, for Ch: sake. The Lord heard this  
my prayer, e mercifullis e vns dovingls comforted me. For will  
keep me from evris evil work, e preserve me by his Divine power  
through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last tyme,  
glory to the father e for ever e ever, Amen. Hallelujah

Upon the 12 day of Octr 1640, reading in the Ascetic or monastic e ghtiti  
out of the asitib Casariensis cap: i. among many reasons to persuade us  
to patient e feintfull e thankfull perseverance in asking of God those  
things we are according to his will, an imill we obtaine our petition  
this reason also, yt hereby our feint e love towards God is manifested,  
if we come God always, e patiently call upon him imill we obtaine.  
I had this meditation yt even qn we seeme that God delayes, yet  
he is giving us truly those great gifts of patience e e stamin in feint,  
love and feintfullnes, and the sweet operations of ref, so yt he maketh  
all things to worke together for our good. Blessed be the Lord. Amen.

The same day as I was reading upon that putt calamitist, an I  
upon my own privat difficultist, e feared e sorrowd, e lifting up my  
heart to God for comfort, e strongly e pease to his Child and servants,  
e in particular also to me his poor servant, God drew near to me, e  
said to me, my dove, be not discomforted, cast thy burden upon me, I  
will bring it to pass, that ye is for the good of my people e servants, e  
in particlar also for thy good, e I will also blisse her son, and although  
thy friends be siber departed to another life, or estranged from thee,  
or unable to help thee, yet thou shalt not want any good thing, for  
I am with thee, I am thine, and thou art mine. Fear not, but be of  
good courage, all thy sins are forgiven thee, thy feint hath saved thee,  
God renewe go in peace. My heart answered, o my dear father, happie am I to  
seriously thou wouchearest this great mercie to speak so dovingls e comfortably  
to me up to, me who am but dust e ashes, e a heile sinner, e bid me to be of  
courage and not to be discomforted. Altho father, I am hereby greatlie  
e upon be and wonderfullis comforted, for well are they comforted qn thou bid  
of good comfort who are the father of mercie and the God of all  
comfort. Blessed be thy glorious name for ever e ever e called above  
all blissing e praise. O Lord I will praise thee, for thou wast angry  
with me, thy anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. And  
what can I thy poor servant say unto thee, for thou Lord God know  
est thy servant. For thy word sa be, e according to thine heart,  
for thy great mercie in Ch: 35: hast thou done all these great things to

to make  
for thou is  
and praise  
e all his  
my soul.  
yt I may  
father, at  
into thy  
that my p  
table joy e  
the Spirit  
thy glory e  
mercies yt  
wt the Lord  
wt him sou  
the Lord. e  
blessed e  
pease in  
ever e ever  
Upon the  
me yt he  
I had the  
e praised  
pleased.  
affraid, I  
my salvati  
yet the Lord  
me, e both  
thrust from  
upon God, I  
salvation,  
e my glory  
trouble sh  
thou Lord  
in the w  
for sake  
Early pra  
will save  
for e ha

to make you for want know you. wherefor thou art great, o lord god,  
 for thou art non lyke to us, noher is ther any god beside thee. o come  
 and praise the lord with me all his saints, & all his holy angels,  
 & all his workes in all places of his dominion, o blisse the lord, o  
 my soul. o howe this sweet & unspeakable comfort with me, o my Sav:  
 yt I may be plentifully comforted w<sup>th</sup> at all tymes, & especially, when  
 I shall be at the tyme of my departure out of this life, & you receive me  
 into thy heavenly & eternal joy. And god heard me and also granted  
 that my petition. & my soul was sick of love, & ravished w<sup>th</sup> unspeak-  
 able joy & full of glory. The host of heaven worshippeth thee, o lord,  
 the spirit of the just made perfect, worship & praise thee, beholding  
 thy glory & rejoicing in the light of thy countenance, & we trust in thy  
 mercie yt we shall rejoice in the same blessed w<sup>th</sup> you, being present  
 w<sup>th</sup> the lord Jesus q<sup>u</sup> we shall be absent from the body, & shall appear  
 w<sup>th</sup> him soul & body in glory at that last day & shall be ever with  
 the lord. The whole earth is full of thy glory. glory to god in the  
 highest, & on earth peace, and good will toward men. Cosanna,  
 peace in heaven, & glory in the highest, glory to the father for  
 ever & ever, amen. Is all of a piece

Upon the 13 day of October 1640, The lord my god renewed unto  
 me yt heavenly communication, & the sweet consolation in Ch: w<sup>ch</sup> I  
 had the day proceeding, and made me renew the same petition  
 pleased. Behold god is my salvation. I will trust in you he is well glorifying  
 afraid, for the lord Jehovah is my strength & songs, he also is become to him.  
 my salvation Isa: 12. I blisse the lord o my soul. I am poor & needy  
 yet the lord kinde upon me. By this I know that you favour me  
 me, & bestowest me before thy face for ever. Blessed be the lord god of  
 Israel from everlasting to everlasting. amen & amen. my soul, wait thou only  
 upon god, for my expectation is from you, he only is my rock & my  
 salvation, he is my defence, I shall not be moved. In god is my salo-  
 & my glory, the rock of my strength. my refuge is in god. The  
 humble shall see this & be gladd, & yr heart shall live yt seek god.  
 thou lord hast made me gladd through thy workes, I will triumph  
 in the workes of thy hand. Thy mercie, o lord, endureth for ever,  
 forsake not the workes of thine own hands. Let the heaven & earth  
 early praise him, the seas, & every thing that moveth you, for god  
 will save Zion, & will build the citie of Judah, yt you may dwell  
 for & have it in possession. The seed also of his servants shall inherit

prayer  
 prepared  
 for a bliss-  
 ful departure  
 out of this  
 life.  
 Comfort  
 unspeakable  
 praise &  
 thanksgiv:

in glorifying  
 in god  
 w<sup>th</sup> praise  
 ps: 103.  
 ps: 40.  
 ps: 41.  
 ps: 62.  
 ps: 69.  
 ps: 92.  
 Soli

ps: 138.  
 ps: 69.

2-20  
 omiff  
 qu 77.  
 in all  
 & guid  
 that  
 so will  
 in pover  
 tyne,  
 -shin  
 do in  
 those  
 thoub  
 in soft  
 & obtain  
 g, yet  
 in faint  
 make  
 and  
 my  
 want  
 o me, &  
 me, I  
 want, &  
 all things  
 in these  
 15, for  
 -63 of  
 and the  
 I to you  
 infortably  
 to be of  
 great  
 than be  
 god of all  
 alled above  
 -angrie  
 me. And  
 god know  
 s how  
 things to

915

ad  
sols  
a new  
bois.

ps. 27.

our friends  
do not fail us  
but God shall  
lead us  
let us trust  
in God only.

ps. 23.

inherits it, & they that love his name shall dwell upon. Thanks  
 be unto God for his impassable gift. Isallohjah, amen & amen.  
 Upon the 14 days of October 1640, I had againe the same comfort  
 which renewed to me, & which I was comforted of God upon the two  
 last proceeding dayes, with a new victorie over my speciall sin  
 misd, assaulting me with temptations of imbecillity, & impatience,  
 and worldly cares, & distrustfull fearfullness. God did breife Satan  
 under my foot, & forgave all my sin, & healed my soul,  
 and strengthened my heart, in the full assurance of faith, that God  
 is my light & my salvation, & the strength of my life, and  
 where I ought not to feare, but joyne & rest in God, who will save  
 me from all mine enemies, & deliver me out of all distresses, and  
 he will grant me that one thing which I have desired of him & which  
 I will seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord  
 to sing in his temple & for in the times of trouble he shall hide  
 me in his pavilion, in the secret of his tabernacle he shall hide  
 me, he shall sett me up upon a rock. And now shall mine  
 head be lifted up above mine enemies winds about me: where  
 will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joyfull shouting, I  
 will sing, yea I will sing praises unto the Lord. Exult, o Lord,  
 in thy cry with my voice; have mercie also upon me & answer  
 me. When thou saidst, seek ye my face, my heart said unto  
 thee, thy face, Lord, will I seek, hide not thy face from me, pull  
 not thy servant away in anger, thou hast been my help, leave  
 me not, never forsake me, o God of my salvation, when my  
 father & mother forsake me, the Lord will receive me up. Declare  
 unto me thy way o Lord, & lead me in a plain path because of thine  
 name observes me. Alas even my friends & my familiars have  
 waited for my halting, & have added to my afflictions, o Lord  
 Lay it not to their charge, but show me continually to bend  
 for good, yet they & those that hate me may see it, & may be comforted  
 unto thee, & my God that I am thy servant, & in mercie thou hast  
 helped me & comforted me, now may all praise thy name together.  
 I prayed also for Ch. Birch here & others, who he hath purchased with  
 his own blood, & particularly, also I prayed for my son G. & desired  
 friends of comfort & peace. Return unto thy rest, o my soul & glory  
 to the Father & for ever & ever amen, Isallohjah. Surely goodness  
 & mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life, & I will

will dwell  
dwelling pl  
to him be  
and, amen.  
to you. and

I had a  
how you sh  
liness, or  
was prova  
love, mee  
is much  
the favor  
& life & na

Upon the  
meditation  
Sopr last  
me godly &  
& most ju  
& powerfu  
the praise

Upon  
unto me, to  
of ocke last  
glorious u

Upon  
sind & corr  
& imbecill  
his. And  
to forgive  
sin unto

And mi  
Specially a  
and forgive  
and make  
and, & th  
freely giv  
to comfo  
blessed are  
I be woa  
yet he wi

humble  
amen.  
conf  
the two  
all sin  
honour,  
ofe said  
my soul,  
that he  
ofe, and  
will save  
us, and  
in e qm  
to Lord  
shall his  
all mine  
me: yfor  
ing, 3-  
o Lord,  
e answer  
id unto  
me, pull  
p, leave  
when my  
up. Every  
use of God  
have  
us; o Lord  
to bend  
e quored  
thou hast  
ogher.  
id with  
e widdow  
soul of glory  
goodnes  
I will

will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Lord, thou hast been our  
dwelling place in all generations, e his dwelling in us e we in him.  
So him be glory in Church by Ch: Jos: throughout all ages, worlds e  
end, Amen. I prayed also for my Collogues, for grace, mercie e peace  
to ym. and was comforted, blisped be God. Amen.

I had also this meditation, God dwelleth in us e ruleth in our hearts,  
how ye shall darkness prevail or light dwell? no for shall ungod  
liness, or unrighteousnes, or uncharitableness or pride, or any sin, or  
deaf prevail agst us, in qm dwelleth e reigneth holyness, righteousness,  
love, meeknes, e lowliness of heart, purity e life small. Christ  
is meek e lowly of heart, e he is in the unitie of our daily w  
the father e the so. Gh: light e holyness, e righteousness, e love e purity,  
e life small. Be father of lights, So him be glory for ever, Amen.

Upon the 1 day of Novr 1640, God renewed unto me the same  
meditation e motion e consolation qe I had upon the 30 day of  
Sept last as they are written in this booke fol: 158 B. e gave  
me godly conviction, many word, with the great increase of heavenly  
e most sweet e unspeakable consolation in Ch: through the gracious  
e powerfull word of the so. Gh: to you be all honour, glory and  
the praise for ever and ever, Amen.

Upon the 3d day of Novr 1640, God renewed sweetly e plentifully  
unto me, those comforts qe I had by his grace upon the 2 e 3 daye  
of oct last, e they are written in his booke fol: 159. Blisped be his  
glorious name, e exalted above all blessing e praise, Amen.

Upon the 4 day of Novr 1640, I was fore grieved in sp: for my  
sind e corruption, e neglect of Gods service, e distrust, e worldly care,  
e unbelief e murmuring, e unthankfulness, e uncharitableness e hypocri  
sie. And I cryed with tears unto the Lord my God e heavenly father  
to forgive me, e heal me, e help me, e stablish me e keep me w  
him unto the end e in the end.

And my dear father incontinently heard me even before I spake, e  
compassionately and plentifully comforted me, e assured me yt all my sins  
are forgiven me, e yt his grace sufficient for me shall be ever w me,  
and make me more yn victing in all things unto the end e in the  
end, e that he hath given his own son for me, e will w him all  
freely give me all things yt are good for me, e he made me to  
be comforted in my mourning more yn in all worldly delights, for  
blisped are they that mourne for they shall be comforted, and altho  
I be weak e unable to last e endure in this frequent mourning,  
yt he will be my strength, e will show me his wonderfull mercie  
his.

Jo: 14  
Ch: 16  
i Jo: 4  
W: 1  
a count  
medit  
upon his  
dwelling  
us.  
good  
shoop.  
Godly  
tion and  
great come  
fort.  
Godly  
e Supp  
lications.  
Divine  
comfort  
but in a  
e deafe  
Blisped  
for you

honor & his salvation finally, & yet he commanded me most lovingly  
to cast all my care upon him, & to be of good comfort governing my  
self, & my son & my friends and governing all & every one of his people  
honorably & sovereignly, for he hath an incessant falch's cure of sin and it  
might be to save.

Also the Lord renewed unto me these most sweet comforts qu I had upon  
the 12 day of Oct last, as they are written in this book Job: 16: 19  
plentiful increase of unspurable joy, qu by my soul was at peace & found  
rest in Ch: Jos: my Lord, So you for his unspurable gifts be all praise  
glory & praise for ever & ever amen. And blessed be his glorious name  
spaltd above all blessing & praise from everlasting to everlasting: amen  
for his name only is spaltd, he maketh us perfect in every good  
work & worketh in us yt qu is wellpleasing in his sight throug I Ch:  
glory to the father & the holy undivided trinitie in unity, Unity in  
Trinity, the only-wis God our Sav: for ever & ever, Amen. Blessed  
be he Lord who dayly leadeth us with his benif: Iob, even the God of  
our salvation Solah, but I am poor & needie, make haste unto me,  
O God, thou art my help, & my deliverer, O Lord make no tarrying.  
Blessed be God, amen babblyaq. amen & amen. My flesh & my  
heart faileth, but God is the strength [the rock] of my heart and  
my portion for ever, psalms 73.

**Deliverance**  
**& renewed**  
**comforts.**  
Upon the 9 day of Novr 1640, God delivered me out of a fierce  
trouble & while I was troubled in conscience for my sins, & plentifully  
comforted me, in the assurance of his mercie & sweet-fouls of his  
love, & evidence of his grace with me, & assured hope of his glory.  
I called unto the Lord w't grievous mourning, & the Lord graciously  
heard me speedily, & made haste to help me & comforted me also  
w't verie comfortable answers governing his Church here & every where  
old, & governing his poor sinfull nation, & governing my son & my  
domesticks, & my friends, & my Collogues, & my Tennants, & all  
afflicted Saints, & all his children, & stablish my heart agst all  
evil hearts, & strengthen me in his grace, & made me spreading  
joyfull wife by light of his countenance, & with this strange oflato  
yt he will never leave me, nor forsake me, but will firme me  
unto the end, yt I may be blameless in the Day of our Lord J. Ch:  
and he will ever plead for me & save me, & watch over me  
for good. And so also will he do to all & every one of his chosen children  
also w't sure diversitie of the measure & manner of dispensation,  
as his Divine wisdom thinketh fitt, yet so, yt he maketh, yt all  
things worke together for good to you yt love God, who are called  
according to his purpose.

also

also the Lo  
& gloriations  
12: 13 &  
my soul m  
to him be  
aged, wort

Upon this  
103 psal: C  
the Lord & fa  
ye shall be  
& the Lord  
maged for v  
mortal l  
isawonly 50  
house of o  
God to qu  
in yt 103 ps  
id from ev  
troufust me  
ye heart b  
falsed how  
ye: I go  
for you, I  
ye ye may  
have given  
ye thin ha  
world go:  
prepared?  
know yt i  
have a bu  
be avend 2  
17 I and  
Jof: Ch: q  
with a li  
to an in  
referred  
glory to  
Upon  
quid pro  
be beop



also the Lord I.D. most sweetly renew unto me those meditations  
e. relations wch he gave me upon the 9 day of this month. p upon  
the 12. 13 e 14 days of Oct last abt by are written before in this booke  
my soul magnified be Lord, e is exceeding glads in God my Saviour  
e. in be glorie in his church by Ch: Ios: our Lord brought out all  
aged, world without end, Amen.

praise.

Upon the 13 Day of Novr 1640. as I rehearsed the words of Jer  
103 psal: And by place yof shall know it no more, I cryed unto  
the Lord e said, but, o Lord, thou hast prepared for me a place in heavn  
ye shall know me for evermore; e also for every on of thy children.  
e the Lord comforted me in the assurances herof. yfor we are not dis-  
mayed for wanting of this place qm we are here upon earth in yis  
mortal life, but we are exceeding glads e joyful to depart by yr our  
lovely small mansion, qm Ch: our Sav: hath prepared for us in he  
house of our heavenly father, his father e our father, his God e our  
God so qm be glorie forever Amen. Agreable hereto followeth immediatly  
in yr 103 psal: yis most comfortable saying, But the mercy of the Lord  
is from everlasting to everlasting upon ym yr fear him; e his right  
bosom into children children. And our Lord Ios: Ch: saith, let not  
ye heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my  
father house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told  
you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go e prepare a place  
for you, I will come again e receive you unto my self, yr qe I am  
ye ye may be also. Jo: 14. i. 2. 3. I father I will yr yr all qm thou  
hast given me, be wile me qe I am, yr they may behold my glorie  
qm thou hast given me, for qm lovedst me before the foundation of the  
world Jo: 17. 24. I come ye blessed of my father, in herite the Kingd:  
prepared for you p. mat: 25: 34. I And the aplo paul saith, for we  
know yr if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we  
have a building of God, an house not made wth hand, small in he  
heavens 2 cor: 5. i. I And so shall we be ever wile the Lord i Thes: 4.  
17 I And the aplo peter saith, blessed be the God e father of our Lord  
Ios: Ch: qm according to his abundant mercie hath begotten us again  
unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Ios: Ch: from the dead.  
so an inheritance incorruptible e undefiled, e that fadeth not away,  
reserved in heavens for you, who are blessed p i pet: i. 3-4 5 6 e  
glorie to God in the highest e amen e alleluia.

a place  
in heavn  
forever e  
prepared for  
e by the  
of the  
of God.

See also  
Job: 11. i

God is our  
habitation  
ps: 90. 1  
Jo: 4: 16.

God is  
portion of  
ib. e 100.

Upon the 14 Day of Novr 1640, I heard in New Abd Drw:  
quid preach a sermon preparatorie for the solennes fast to  
be kept upon the 15 e 26 days of the same month. e id

preparat  
for a fast

nght  
my  
people  
and is  
had upon  
vile  
e found  
e given  
name  
among  
ye good  
I. Ch:  
in  
blessed  
God of  
me,  
aying.  
e my  
and  
a fore  
lovely  
of his  
his glory.  
graciously  
me also  
ery where  
e my  
e all  
aght all  
spreading  
ye of glatio  
me me  
Lord J. Ch:  
wer me  
ye children  
generation,  
ye all  
re called

also

158  
sars e  
comfort

Faſt.

comfort  
alſo heard  
come not

Faſt.

159  
159

a comfort  
the meditation  
communication  
of God upon  
his dwelling  
in me, e will  
dwell graciously  
in me for ever,  
as he  
saith in the 29  
verſe, for all  
that things  
hath mine hand  
made, e  
but to this  
man will I  
look even to  
him, yf it be  
poore e of a  
quilted  
sp: e  
I tremble  
at my word.  
e ch: 57. v: 15.  
For, thus  
saith the high  
e lift  
one, I dwell  
in the high  
e holy places,  
wt I am alſo  
yf of a  
quilted  
sp: to revive  
the quilted  
sp: e Jo: 14  
our Lord  
saith, yf  
the comforter,  
the sp: of  
truth shall  
abide wt  
us forever,  
e yf we know  
him, for he  
dwelleth wt  
us e shall  
be in us. And  
in that same  
chap: alſo  
the 111th  
verſe saith,  
If a man  
love me, he  
will keep  
my words: e  
my father  
will love him,  
e we will  
come into  
him e make  
our abode  
with him. yf  
ye yf sweet  
promiſe made  
to the  
under the  
name of  
Zion in the  
psal: 132.  
appertaineth  
alſo to  
our  
quilted  
soul, a  
true member  
of the true  
church. for  
the Lord  
hath  
chosen  
Zion, he  
hath desired  
it for his  
habitation.  
This is  
my rest  
for ever,  
here will  
I dwell,  
for I have  
desired it.  
Especially  
I was  
very  
sweetly,  
strongly,  
e plentifully  
comforted  
in God. of  
whom  
I received  
alſo  
comfortable  
answers  
concerning  
his  
Kirke  
here e  
offert,  
concerning  
this  
nation, e  
concerning  
my  
ſon, e  
over for  
ye I  
prayed;  
e concerning  
my  
ſoul e  
body, e  
calling  
in  
this  
Theologi-  
call  
profeſſion;  
e concerning  
my  
worldly  
affair; e  
of  
ever  
old  
concerning  
me,  
God  
alſufficient  
did  
comfort  
me  
abundantly,  
e  
firmly  
me  
in  
be

God's rest was, blessed, as they yet mourn I mark: 5. 4 And in hearing  
ye formen I mourned with Godly sorrow e plentifull word, for God's rest  
my heart, e I was greatly comforted of God, blessed be his glorious name  
speaked above all blessing e praise for ever e ever, Amen.  
Upon the 22 day, being the Lord's day, the fast was kept, e I heard  
in the forenoon Mr will: Robertson upon the words of the 90 psal: when  
o Lord, how long? and let it rest thee concerning thy servants. And  
afternoon Mr alger Thabner, upon the words of the 51 psal: Do good  
in thy good pleasure unto Sion, build thou the walls of Jerusalem. I  
sought the Lord with my whole heart, e alger heard came not, yet God  
did comfort me e gave me great joy. blessed be God, Amen.  
Upon the 26 day of Nov: 1640, being Sunday, the fast again was  
kept in New-~~town~~, but I was detained at home by sickness, through a  
cold defluen, e I fasted e prayed at home in my chamber e was  
sweetly comforted. And as I was reading sundrie places of the Scriptures  
I found great comfort yf, e among other portions, as I read  
that words in Isa: 66. i. Thus saith the Lord, for because I my house  
where is the house that ye build unto me? e qz is the place of my  
rest? as I read that words, I laid my hand upon my breast e said  
unto God, how, o Lord, is the place of thy rest for ever, and God  
communicated me with the comfortable answers of peace, assuring me that  
he dwelleth in me, e will dwell graciously in me for ever, as he  
saith in the 29 verſe, for all that things hath mine hand made, e  
but to this man will I look even to him, yf it be poore e of a quilted  
sp: e I tremble at my word. e ch: 57. v: 15. For, thus saith the high e lift  
one, I dwell in the high e holy places, wt I am alſo yf of a  
quilted sp: to revive the quilted sp: e Jo: 14 our Lord  
saith, yf the comforter, the sp: of truth shall abide wt us forever,  
e yf we know him, for he dwelleth wt us e shall be in us. And  
in that same chap: alſo the 111th verſe saith, If a man love me, he  
will keep my words: e my father will love him, e we will come into  
him e make our abode with him. yf ye yf sweet promise made to the  
under the name of Zion in the psal: 132. appertaineth alſo to our  
quilted soul, a true member of the true church. for the Lord hath  
chosen Zion, he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest  
for ever, here will I dwell, for I have desired it. Especially I was  
very sweetly, strongly, e plentifully comforted in God. of whom  
I received alſo comfortable answers concerning his Kirke here e offert,  
concerning this nation, e concerning my ſon, e over for ye I prayed;  
e concerning my ſoul e body, e calling in this Theologi call profeſſion;  
e concerning my worldly affair; e of ever old concerning me,  
God alſufficient did comfort me abundantly, e affirmed me in be

So assurances  
over me for  
for me, e yf  
yf my name  
to my ſon, e  
the only - wi  
all blessing  
thy rest o m  
Upon the  
many danger  
book, ab im  
article enar  
its against  
of Scotland.  
erward do e  
plausibly st  
me to be m  
e now I an  
ble prayed  
nor cast o  
e find to e  
tm e ub a  
lovest thou  
restore me  
I shall yet  
alger I be  
impossible to  
the dead, e  
and thou d  
of trouble  
of thy pnt  
thy forvan  
ing glads  
ph in thy  
e strongly  
ym, till:  
negligent  
e night  
more pla  
e thy me

the assurance of his mercifull & loving fatherly providence over watching  
 over me for my good, & yt I shall not want any thing good & convenient  
 for me, & yt he shall make all things worke together for good to me, &  
 yt my name is writtoun in his booke, & yt he will give grace & glory  
 to my sou, & will blisse his people with peace. Glory to the father &  
 the only-wife god, our Sav: sealed from everlast: to everlast: above  
 all blessing & praise amen & allshajah, amen & amen. return into  
 thy rest o my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully w: thee, b: allshajah.

Upon the 12. 13. & 14. Dayes of Decr 1640, when I thought upon  
 many dangerous erroris spread amongst our people in some printed  
 booke, as in that qth is called the re-examination of the 5  
 articles enacted at Perth an: 1578, and that qth is intituled, A Diss  
 vils against the English popish ceremonies obtained upon the returne  
 of Scotland. & other such like proceed. And considering that these  
 erroris do creep in insensiblis in this tyme of confusion, under the  
 plausible shadow of expelling superstitious novations, & yt it becme  
 me to be more careful to obviate these evils yn alas? I have been,  
 & now I am silenced by that that lead this present course. I have  
 blis prayed unto the Lord my God, yt he would not forsake his people,  
 nor cast off his inheritance, & that he would not lay these erroris  
 & sin to the charge of his affrayed servants, but yt he would give  
 you & us all to him, and I said, o Lord, thou hast said unto thy servant  
 Dost thou me? feed my sheep, & gavest me good hope yt thou wilt  
 restore me to the peaceable & comfortable exercise of my calling, & yt  
 I shall yet feed thy sheep, as by thy grace I have done before, & yt  
 altho I be weak & feeble, yet thou art my strength, noying it  
 impossible to thee, with thee it overlusting strongly; thou dost quicken  
 the dead, & dost call the things qth are not as though they were,  
 and thou dost lift us up from the gale of death, & in the midst  
 of trouble thou hast quickened me, & hast hid me in the secret  
 of thy ptes, & hast magnified thy mercie wonderfully toward  
 thy servant in the sight of men & angels, & makest me exceed  
 ing glads w: the light of thy countenance, & causest me to triumph  
 in thy praise. O Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst give me health  
 & strength, & the peaceable exercise of my calling & preserve me  
 from, till I have by thy grace removed all offences of my bypast  
 negligence & prevarication & imprudence, & have overcome by mercy  
 & mightie hand w: me overcome all inconveniencs, & declared  
 more plainly & more perfectly thy way unto this generations,  
 & thy mercy & by thine, thy righteousness & power to be gra: us to come.

Certain  
 of Salis  
 was  
 by me  
 upon  
 danger  
 erroris.

pray

feed  
 sheep  
 146. B.  
 158. B.  
 B.

and

bearing  
 soft  
 and  
 heard  
 return  
 ls. And  
 good  
 m. J-  
 yet  
 was  
 up a  
 was  
 scrib  
 read  
 & grow  
 my  
 said  
 d God  
 me that  
 as he  
 made  
 into sp  
 of a  
 of a  
 over  
 d. and  
 o will  
 with  
 some  
 wise  
 I hate  
 of  
 whom  
 of  
 rayed  
 of  
 of  
 me  
 me in

And the Lord plentifully comforted me & emboldened me by his  
 words: to say thus further unto him. Cast me not away from thy  
 presence & take not thy word from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy  
 salvation, & uphold me with thy grace. Thou wilt I long have joyed  
 thy wayes & deliver me from blood. O Lord open thou my lips & my  
 mouth shall show forth thy praise. make me a wise & faithful interpreter  
 and give me the tongue of the learned, yt I may know how to speak  
 a word in season to him that is weary. Cause thou my speech to be  
 as always with grace, seasoned with salt, yt I may know how I  
 ought to answer every man, & open unto me the door of utterance  
 to speak the mysteries of the Lord. [and thy word] for that I am in  
 bonds, yt I may make it manifest as I ought to speak. Bring  
 my soul out of prison, yt I may praise thy name. The righteous  
 shall compass me about, for thou shalt deal bountifully wth me.  
 O Lord be thou mercifull unto me & raise me up, yt I may requite  
 thee. [yt I may in meeknes & love, without contention or vain-  
 glory, show thee their error & may requite thee good for evil]  
 For this I know that thou favourst me, because mine enemies  
 doe not triumph over me [thou lovest no iniquity have done  
 over me] and as for me thou upholdest me in mine integrity,  
 & settest me before thy face forever. Blessed be the Lord God of  
 Israel from everlasting to everlasting Amen & Amen. O Lord make  
 me zealous for thy house with the zeal of God according to knowledge;  
 Jerusalem may be my chief joy, in thee my God who art the  
 gladness of my joy. Save thy people and blisse thine inheritance  
 and lift thee up for ever. for the Lord taketh pleasure in his people  
 he will beautify the meek with salvation. remember me O Lord  
 with the favour of thy people [the favour that thou bearest unto  
 thy people] O visit me with thy salvation. O that I may see  
 the good of thy chosen, yt I may rejoice in the gladness of thy  
 nation, yt I may glory wth thine inheritance. And grant me  
 same mercie to all & every one of thy children in all the course  
 of our pilgrimage. O remember not against us former iniquities  
 let thy tender mercie goodlye prevent us, for we are brought  
 very low. Help us, O God of our salvation for the glory of thy name  
 & deliver us, & purge away our sin for thy names sake, for we  
 do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses,  
 but for thy great mercie, O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord  
 hearken & do; defer not for thy own sake, O my God; for the  
 city, & thy people are called by thy name [ & all every one of  
 thy children whom thou hast received] and of will thou do unto us

Ps. 51.

Ps. 33. 23.

Ps. 54. 4.

Ps. 4. 6. c.

Ps. 3. 4.

Ps. 142. 7.

Ps. 41.

Ps. 69. 9.

Ps. 137. 7.

Ps. 138. 2.

Ps. 149. 4.

Ps. 106. 4. 5.

Ps. 79. 9.

Ps. 105. 1.

Ps. 9. 10.

Ps. 19.

Ps. 7. 9.

Ps. 20.

thy great me...

work thou for  
 Also in co  
 received stud  
 function of t  
 the covenant,  
 son of the son  
 passed the ga  
 hath given us  
 new & living  
 it to say, his  
 agst us, yet  
 his cross; yt  
 to be a stude  
 to the Lord. Sum  
 oipoten matis  
 blisse him in  
 him grace &  
 whom he gl  
 And I pr  
 to him to be  
 & yt God will  
 & will have  
 Ch; And yt  
 and all beth  
 children of Go  
 humbles, upr  
 & assured w  
 this token,  
 favor, wh  
 ridul for m  
 unto the on  
 wll be favor  
 God, our Sav  
 agst or thin  
 glory in the  
 Again  
 comforts for  
 ing. O blis  
 God of our

my trust



129:7  
Num. ii.  
136:2  
146:2  
2:28:38  
ps:99  
18:18  
1:1  
w:66

ps:18  
Jonah 2  
6:7:8:9

2:5:2

1Tim:ii:7

Stronge  
after  
thanksgiving  
& prayer  
Job:33  
comfort  
a penitent  
sinners  
shall  
confession  
& prayer

people, the Lord will blisse his people with peace. Blessed be the Lord  
and he hath heard the voice of my supplications. The Lord is my strength  
and my shield, my heart trusted in him, & I am helped: for my heart  
greatly rejoiced & with my song will I praise him. The Lords hand is not  
shortened, he is mighty to save, he is good, his mercie endureth for ever.  
his Gospell truth for evermore. Blessed are all they that putt yr trust in him.  
salvation beloungeth unto the Lord. Thou hast in love to my soul delivered it  
from the pilt of corruption: for thou hast cast all my iniquities behind thy back.  
unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence, qu  
I said my fool-flippeth, thou mercie, o Lord, hee me up. In the multitude  
of my thoughts I will call upon the Lord who is worthy to be praised:  
so shall I be saved from mine enemies. Blessed be the God & father of our  
Lord J. Ch: the father of mercie, & the God of all comfort: who comforteth  
us in all our tribulation y<sup>e</sup> we may be able to comfort y<sup>e</sup> are in any trouble.  
O Lord, cause me by thy grace to pay unto thee my vowes, for my lips  
hast uttered, & my mouth hath spoken qu I was in trouble. Come & see  
all y<sup>e</sup> that feare God, & I will declare what what he hath don for my soul.  
I cryed unto him with my mouth, & he was rebolled with my tongue: if  
I regard iniquities in my heart, the Lord will not hear me, but verily God hath  
heard me, he hath attended to the voice of my prayer. Blessed be God who  
hath not turned away my prayer nor his mercie from me. He hath drawn  
me out of many waters. Thou hast brought up my life from corruptio  
o Lord my God, qu my soul fainted w<sup>th</sup> in me, I remembered the Lord &  
my prayer came in unto thee, unto thy holy Temple. They y<sup>e</sup> observe  
lying vanities, forsake yr own mercie. What I will sacrifice unto thee?  
Now our Lord J. Ch: himself, and God even our father who hath loved  
us, and hath given us everlasting: gloriacion & good hope brought grace, co  
fort our hearts. & stablish us in everie good word & work. Now unto  
the father, & unto the son & unto the h. Gh: undivided Trinity in unity,  
unity in Trinity, the Lord Jehovah, the King of all, immortall, in visible  
the only-true God be honour & glory for ever & ever, Amen.  
Upon the 16 Day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1670, after many dayes infirmitie God invited  
me to go to the morning publick prayers in the Church, for the qu I thanked  
God & I do praise his blisse name, beseeching him to cause me by  
his grace to performe my vowes, & to be ever mercifull & gracious to  
me through Christ my Lord, according to the rithe of his glory in him. I  
heard read in the Kirke the 33 chap: of Job: wher the word of Elijah  
receiving a penitent sinner humbly acknowledging his own sinne and  
comfort to perseverance & Gods righteousness & goodness were verie comfortalls unto  
a penitent me, for he sayeth, y<sup>e</sup> God will be gracious unto him, he shall deliver  
his soul from going into the pilt, & his life shall see the light. He  
shall pray unto God, & he will be favourable unto him, & he shall see  
his face w<sup>th</sup> joy I see ps: 107:17. I confessed my sinne, & the sinne of  
my family, & friends, & the sinne of our prince & people, & said. alas?

alas? o Lord sw  
mercifull, & ha  
I have sinned &  
y<sup>e</sup> that judgeth a  
I pray thee, thy  
unto thy servant  
& give not thine  
name. & thou u  
shall be saved.  
not save us &  
us for Jesus Ch:  
him y<sup>e</sup> for be  
of small deffm  
of the grass,  
for the light,  
to us, & make  
faile here in t  
smaller browe  
heard my pra  
grace in his fi  
a port  
w<sup>th</sup> my f  
Eternit

and faithfull:  
lyme to depl  
&  
of our Lord &  
our course w  
it but for a l  
thruely, o mer  
Gave: fakes, th  
of this life,  
& powerfullis  
not into tent  
our hearts p  
self stronge  
& all that s  
thou it out f  
perswade the  
Fathist nor  
us from be  
my evil qu  
thou art wi  
be howe be ft



although our weak weaken and decay, yet strengthen thou us w<sup>l</sup>  
 Ph: 3 might in the inner man by thy lo. Sp: Although our outward  
 hearing fail us, yet we can not hear the words of our friends,  
 yet open thou the ears of our souls, & make us to hear joy and  
 gladness by thy lo. Sp: of adoption, witnessing with our spirits that  
 we are thy children, & affuring us yt all our sins are forgiven us,  
 Ro: 8. yt our names are written in heaven; yt thou art our salvation,  
 altho: 9.10. that it is thy fatherly will to give us the kingdoms. And although  
 Luk: 10.20. our bodies eyes wax dim, & be darkned from beholding the light  
 Ps: 35 of this world, yet, o lord, make thou the light of thy countenances  
 Lam: 3. to shine continually and graciously upon us, & enlighten the eyes  
 Job: 12.32. of our minds that we may see what is the hope of thy calling, & what  
 Ps: 9. is the riches of the glory of thine inheritance in the saints, & what is the  
 Eph: 1. exceeding greatness of thy power toward us who believe, according to the  
 operation of thy mighty strength, w<sup>ch</sup> thou hast wrought in raising up  
 our head & sav: from the dead & us with him. Count us worthy of  
 Eph: 2. this calling, & fulfill in us all the good pleasures of thy goodness, and  
 2. Thes: 1. the work of faith w<sup>l</sup> power, that the name of our lord Jes: Ch: may  
 II: 12. be glorified in us, & us in him. And although our memories and  
 Isa: 49.15. our thoughts fail us, yet lord remember thou us ever in mercie,  
 Job: 13.31. our thoughts fail us, yet lord remember thou us ever in mercie,  
 Job: 40.14. our thoughts fail us, yet lord remember thou us ever in mercie,  
 Job: 29.11. our thoughts fail us, yet lord remember thou us ever in mercie,  
 King: 8. of our mouth and the meditation of our hearts be ever near unto  
 59. thee, w<sup>ch</sup> now while us thou givest us hymns & ability, we do by thy  
 19: 13: 2. grace pour out continually before thee in our prayers & supplications  
 Rom: 8. w<sup>ch</sup> our advocat who is at the right hand of god making con-  
 Lam: 3.5. tinuall intercession for us, & plead thou the causes of our souls &  
 redemption our life. And in whatsoever hymns, places, or manner  
 of deaf I shall please thee to call us, lord do it in mercie, grant  
 that we may dye in the Lord with thy everlasting blessing upon  
 our souls & upon our bodies. And when it cometh to be last  
 Act: 7.57. separation of the soul from the body, lord Jesus receive our spirits,  
 Ps: 31.5. into thy hand we commit our spirits, thou hast redeemed us, o  
 Job: 14. lord god of truth. Take us into thy self into that place of  
 rest, joy, pleasure, life and light, w<sup>ch</sup> thou hast prepared for

for us in  
 abound for  
 and raise ou  
 of life. And  
 our Lord in  
 bodis with  
 eternal blis  
 sure, life,  
 us for it,  
 father & hi  
 all our sin  
 sse is god  
 for the Lor  
 word wher  
 words we  
 have taught  
 be thy na  
 I am  
 assured hope  
 peace, an  
 and shall  
 I pray the  
 hally: it o  
 remembra  
 that we  
 ding to  
 that he k  
 we have  
 into him  
 to profou  
 with se  
 be glory  
 and soe  
 Now m



for us in the house of our heavenly father, who being  
 absent from the body, we shall be present with <sup>thee</sup> our Lord  
 and raise our bodies at the last day unto the resurrection  
 of life. And grant unto us that we may find mercie of <sup>thee</sup> our  
 Lord in that day, that so we may appear both soul and  
 bodie with thee in glory, and may be ever with thee in  
 eternall blessednes. Set our hearts on that rest, joy, plea-  
 sure, life, light, glory, & blessednes: assure us of it, prepare  
 us for it, & bring us to it in thy good tyme. Hear us O our  
 father & help us, forgive us our sinfullnes in praying &  
 all our sins, And grant us that our petition, & whatso-  
 ever is good & needfull for us and for a<sup>n</sup>ie of thy Church,  
 for the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour's sake, according to thy  
 word wherein thou hast made us to kno<sup>w</sup>. In his name &  
 word we continow our prayer unto thee, saying, as he  
 hath taught us. Our father who art in heaven, hallowed  
 be thy name &

2 Cor: 5: 8.  
 Jo: 5: 29.  
 6: 40-2 Tim:  
 1: 18.  
 Col: 3: 4.  
 phil 3: 21.  
 1 Thes: 4: 17.

Jo: 14: 13-14  
 e 15: 7.  
 16: 23-24.  
 math: 7: 1.  
 male 6.

I am daylie comforted and greatly confirmed in the  
 assured hope of the glory of God, & that I shall depart in  
 peace, and enter into the eternall joy of my Lord Iesus Ch:  
 and shall be with him in glory for ever and ever: when  
 I pray this prayer with he hath received graciously, &  
 hath it ever near unto him, and help me in everlastinge  
 remembrance for good: And this is the confidence  
 that we have in him, that if we aske any thing accor-  
 ding to his will, he heareth us. And if we know  
 that he hear us whatsoever we aske, we know that  
 we have the petition that we desired of him. Now  
 unto him that is able to keep us from falling, and  
 to present us faultles before the presence of his glory  
 with exceeding joy, to the only-wis God our Saviour,  
 be glory and Majesty, dominion and power now  
 and ever amen.  
 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly

Comfortable  
 opportunity  
 of a peaceable  
 death & eternall  
 life

ps: 6.  
 1 Jo: 5: 14-15

Jude 24-25

Eph: 3: 20

aboundant above all that we ask or think accord  
ing to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory  
in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages. world  
without end. Amen.

h accord  
od glory  
wolds

447

9

upon the good  
 unto me, why  
 strength and  
 the is v. to the  
 the 3 v. 11  
 The apto Pet  
 of us who by  
 heart of Jesus  
 vails agst us  
 Potter through  
 by robu both him  
 blissing from h  
 onth him in  
 all who are  
 our cross an  
 glorious app  
 ing to his m  
 haco latolis  
 John his bro  
 apart & we  
 at them for  
 heard the vo  
 loved son in  
 Disciples hear  
 now heard y  
 all who had  
 a mton say  
 say, for wa  
 they had lif  
 in him all  
 & operatio  
 Arise and  
 lifting up on  
 strength in  
 all fullness  
 to show any  
 Cor: 22 he  
 thost Joh: it  
 non op or na  
 saved act:



followed runningly & by the fables, when we made know me  
 to you as power & roming of our Jesus Ch: but our eyes with  
 noses of his magphie, for he detested from God yd false honore & glo  
 rie, when God had filth avoird to him from the excellent glori  
 This is my beloved son & his voice which came from heaven  
 we heard on me word with him in the holy mount 2 pet: 1, 16,  
 17, 18. & he seems ap'd in his name to Cornelius & both but more  
 with him, faith of our S. Ch: but to him gods all the prophets  
 witness that through his name whose ever believ'd on him shall be  
 with remission of sins Act: 10. 43] God I believe help & fortifying  
 unto me. Marc. 9. 24] and ye God heard me, & healed me and touched  
 me, & said unto me arise and be not afraid, and he lifted me up  
 & manifested himselfe to me, & plentifully comforted me with  
 unspearable strong & obdurable comfort with delight my  
 soule in the multitude of my thoughts wip in me now unto the  
 thing eternall, immortal, invincible the only wife for be honoure  
 glori for ever and ever amen [1 Tim: 1. 17].

ps: 94.

Upon the 22 & 23 days of februar. 1641. considering the pious  
 distress of so the i of this name Bishop of Rome, concerning constancy  
 in our dealings & confidence in God and all year of difficulties and  
 of our own weakness: & finding it pertinent to his present time, I  
 thought meet to write it how it followeth.

Leo 1. Papa Rom. episc. 92 ad Iudicium Nar:

Benedictum episcopum: Illud autem, dilectionem tuam in hunc  
 tunc scandalorum quarumque occasiono nascentium adversitate turbare  
 ri; ut varationem ab episcopatus laboribus optare te dicas, et  
 mallo in silentio atque in otio habitare degero, quam in his que

matth: 24. 13

libi commissa sunt permanere. Dicitur vero Domino, Beatus  
 qui perseveravit usque in finem. Unde beata est perfectio

2 Tim: 3. 12

rationem, Omnis qui voluerit pio vivere in Christo Jesu perse  
 quutionem patient, que non in solantur compitanda est, quod  
 contra Christiana pietatem, aut foveo, aut equibus, agitur;  
 aut quibus sumis supplicis: et persecutionem ferientem sup  
 plant, et dissimilitudines mortium et continue morbo dicit  
 liy, et malignarum sola linguarum: quibus conflictationibus, om  
 nia semper Ecclesie membra patient, & nulla pious portio hinc  
 a tentatione sit libera, ita ut periculosus nec otia carcerum nec  
 laboros, quis inter fluctus maris navium dirigat, si gubernar  
 tor aliquid quis ab insidijs hinc omnium oculos custodiat si qua  
 gloria

toris cura non b  
 rulatorum in pe  
 dimis amor quiet  
 et in labore fidei  
 da p'p'mentia, d  
 timidi, minus labor  
 ni necesse est, no  
 monitione tribulati  
 boustati pro priy  
 fortitudo nostrat  
 ita possimq: qu  
 lony ministras, &  
 consummationem  
 in me paron ha  
 sed bono animo &  
 sine dubitatione  
 ri: no electione  
 iutoria, qua bon  
 θυρακοταδυσον  
 ου ουυ κακοτα  
 Upon the 25 da  
 comfortable and  
 spiritual moli  
 book fol: 79, 80  
 with fol: 153. 15  
 Αγαπῶν τοῦ Χ  
 εἰς τὴν καὶ ἐκκλ  
 πτολλῶν μαρτυρ  
 ουχ ἐπαίχουσα  
 ἑτι δυνάστες τ  
 παρ' 2 Tim: 1. 12  
 Εὐχόμενοι γὰρ  
 ἐρεσικε. Τὸν α  
 τὸ πρῶτον τὴν  
 ὄντων ἐρεσικε  
 ὁ Δικαίος Χρι  
 πτοκοὶ τὸν ἐπ

toris cura non vigilet, quis dominus latronibus obisset et furebus, si pro  
 tribulationem in prosperitate explorationis locatum, ab inlucro non fore. In  
 dimis amor quibus ad dicitur: parum amorem ergo in opere ostendit,  
 et in labore suscipio. Constantior bonitas est iustitia, et benignitas praestant  
 da est bonitas, et dicitur habere et peccata, non hanc. Nunc tunc periculis  
 timidi, nunc solentur infirmi: et quod in peccatis bonitas castigat  
 ut necesse est, non sibi in plebs animo de modis. Et si vobis  
 mentium tribulatio in tribuent, non ita se probentur quasi illi ad  
 vobis sit propriis sit vobis et seipsum, tunc et consilium nostrum et for  
 fortitudo nostra sit Christus, ut sine quo nihil possumus per ipsum tunc. Joh: 15. 5.  
 ita possumus: qui confirmamus predicatorum Evangelii, et facta non philipp: 4.  
 lorum ministris, ecce ego, inquit, vobiscum sum vobis diebus usque ad  
 consummationem seculi et usque, haec (inquit) sicut sum vobis ut  
 in me parum habetis: in mundo autem tribulationem habebitis, Joh: 16. 33.  
 sed homo animo ostendit, quia ego viti mundi quae sollicitudo nos quia  
 sine dubitatione manifestis sunt, nullis delictis scandalis infirmis  
 vi: no electione dei vobis inquit, tunc iam potentia sunt ad  
 iustitia, quae bona promissa.

Joh: 15. 5.  
 philipp: 4.  
 matt: 28.  
 Joh: 16. 33.  
 duplici  
 tylo gra  
 ano bii bii  
 storo m  
 natul p?  
 us naan  
 fortitudo  
 hie de

δουκακοπάδισον τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν Θεοῦ. 2 Tim. 1. 8.

δύ οὐ κακοπάδισον, ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης Ἰουδ Χριστῷ. 2 Tim. 2. 3.

From the 25 day of February 1641, God vouchsafed vna monitione  
 confortabile and plenary fullis unto me, I hope hea vna monitione  
 spirituale all moribus, & spiritu consolationis which are written in his  
 book fol: 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84 & fol: 126. A & fol: 152, B.  
 with fol: 153. 154. 155. Blessed be God almon.

Αγωνίζεσθαι τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως ἐπιλαβὼς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς,  
 εἰς ἃ καὶ ἐκλήθη, καὶ ὁμολογήσῃς τὸν καλὸν ὁμολογήσαν ἐνώπιον  
 πολλῶν μαρτυρῶν. 1 Tim. 6. 12.

οὐκ ἐπαίχνησαι, οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι πεπίστευκας καὶ πεπειθῆσαι  
 ὅτι ἀνίστασαι τῷ παραδύχῳ, καὶ φυλάξαι εἰς ἐκείνη τὴν ἡμέ  
 ραν. 2 Tim: 1. 12.

Ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐκ ἀπειθέωμαι, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς τῆς ἐμῆς χιταυθῆως  
 ἐφείκε. Τὸν ἀγῶνα τοῦ καλοῦ κηρυτθῆσαι, τὸν δρόμον τετελεκα,  
 τῷ πιστῷ τετηρηκα. Λοιπὸν, ἀποκεταί με ὁ Θεὸς δίκαιος  
 βίωσις σεφάνης, ὃν ἀπεκάλυξέ μοι ὁ κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ  
 ὁ δίκαιος κριτῆς, ὃς μοι οὐ δεῖται, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἡγε  
 πηκοῦ τῷ ἐπιφαιείαι! αὐτῶ. 2 Tim. 4. 6, 7, 8.

Upon the 26<sup>th</sup> day of Feb: 1641. The Lord did renew verie com-  
fortable & sweetly into me those spiritual motions & strong confor-  
lations which he gave unto me before, which are written in his  
book fol: 164. 165. and in the beginning of fol: 166. The Lord  
be magnified for ever & ever Amen Hallelujah.

(fol: 168)  
and come  
folly

Upon the 1<sup>st</sup> day of March 1641 The Lord renewed into me more  
fullie & plentifully those sweet comforts wherewith he comforted  
me upon the 18 & 20 days of Sept: 1624 & the 4 of Oct: that same  
year 1624 also those comforts which he gave me upon the 12, 13,  
14, 15 & 16 days of November 1640. praise be to the Lord.

to comfort  
good

I sought of the Lord thus labor for good, even a bolding, loving, mood,  
humble, upright, patient, meekness, courageous wife & braver heart,  
courageous & wise in God, & true to God. And if God heard me and  
granted my petition in that measure of his grace as it sufficient  
for me, assuring me if he will confirm me unto y<sup>e</sup> end, & prosper me  
in that day, finally before the eyes of his glorious & exceeding joy, God  
shall abide with me for ever. Also with those words of Psalms mentioned  
upon the 16<sup>th</sup> day of Nov: last, I find those words very of great  
the 107 ps: v. 17. 18. fools because of their transgression and because of  
their wickedness are afflicted, their soul abhorreth all manner of  
meat & they draw near unto y<sup>e</sup> gates of death, then they cry unto  
the Lord in their trouble; he saveth them out of their distresses. & if  
he sent his word & heated them and delivered them from their  
straitness & that men would praise the Lord for his good ness, and  
for his more excellent works to the children of men. And let them far  
rejoice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his words in singing.

in answer  
of salvation

desires for  
him y<sup>e</sup> sick

desires of him  
is delivered  
his sickness

overtant

newed mercies

Also being now provoked again at intermination of Conscience not  
subscribing the Covenant, I remembered my former difficulties and supple-  
ments & consolations which are written in this book fol: 138, 139,  
140. Upon the 18, 19, 20, 21, & 22 days of July 1640 and also now  
in the same manner of supplications to God for more, light, grace,  
& deliverance, & God renewed plentifully into me his rather his  
compassions, & strong consolations & thus comforted me by this Holy  
Spirit against those & all my fears. Blessed be God, and his comfort.

God me concerning his people, & all my brethren and concerning my  
son Hallelujah. Glorie be to the Father for evermore Amen  
Upon the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of March 1641 I was verie sweetly comforted  
with the comforts in God which I had upon the 23 & 24 days of July  
last 1640. Through God we shall do valiantly ps: 60. Therefore  
my strong habitations, wherunto I may continually resort, thou  
hast given commandment to save me for thou art my rock & fortress,

fol: 142.

and all dangers  
fears  
safe to God

ps: 71. 3. I will  
praise him among  
the poor to save  
the Lord of hosts  
46. Thus God is  
into death ps: 40  
throughout all  
Upon the 3 day  
of March, & the 4<sup>th</sup>  
he had made me  
with men, & ha  
Upon the 4 day  
of those fruits  
120 & 121 and by  
Be of good cheer  
ps: 60. 5  
God will be of  
or fillie the same  
there be light, an  
ps: 60 God strength  
within us, & ra  
quickeneth us ps  
God which wor  
philip: 2. 13. O  
blessing & praise  
Upon the 11<sup>th</sup>  
my present dan  
the safe he re  
days of Sept:  
Upon the 8<sup>th</sup>  
the comfort in  
Sept: 1639  
God be praise  
Upon the 9<sup>th</sup>  
me those sweet  
was of such  
23 days of  
& 23. and al  
motions and m



ps: 72. 3. I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth, yea I will  
 praise him among y<sup>e</sup> multitudes for he shall stand at the right hand of  
 the poor to save him from those that condemn him ps: 109. 30, 31.  
 The Lord of hosts is with us the God of Jacob is our refuge Solah ps:  
 46. This God is our God for ever of ever, he will be our God upon  
 into death ps: 48. into him be glorie in the Church by C<sup>r</sup>: Jesus,  
 throughout all ages world without end Amen

Upon the 3 day of March 1641 I sought the Lord at four bond prayers wrestling  
 on board, & the Lord was found of me, & comforted me, assuring me that  
 he had made me an Israellite indeed, & that I should have power with God  
 with men, & have prevailed. Glorie to the Father & the Son & the Holy Spirit

Upon the 4 day of March 1641 I was greatly comforted & confirmed  
 by those five psalms & meditations which are written in this book fol:  
 120 & 121 and by that sweet saying of Christ to his distressed Disciples.  
 Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid. Capote, eye 111, in Co:  
 bedu marb. 6. 50. Blessed be the Lord who in all our troubles and fears  
 worketh us to good cheer, and not to be afraid, & worketh in us peace:  
 or fullie the same which he commaundeth to be in us, hee as he said, let  
 there be light, and there was light. Through God we shall do valiantly  
 ps: 60 God strengtheneth our heart ps: 24 & 31. He putteth his spirit  
 within us, & strenght us to walke in his statutes Job: 36. 27. his word  
 quickeneth us ps: 119 50 Christ both in us Gal: 2. 20. It is  
 God which worketh in us both to will & to do, of his good pleasure  
 philip: 2. 13. Bless the Lord o my soul, blessed be God, exalted above all  
 blessing & praise from everlasting to everlasting amen & Chmon

Upon the 7th day of March 1641 the Lord did comfort me agt  
 my present dangers & fears with those comforts wherewith in the  
 like case he comforted me before upon the 14, 12, 13, 14, 15, & 16  
 dayes of Septe in the year 1639.

Upon the 8 day of March 1641 The Lord renewed in me renewed  
 the comforts wherewith I was comforted upon the 17 & 19 dayes of  
 Septe 1639 & upon the 29 & 30 dayes of Octe in the year 1626  
 God be praised.

Upon the 9 day of March 1641 the Lord renewed graciously into  
 me those sweet meditations & motions & consolations, wherewith  
 I was comforted & strengthened upon the 14 & 20 &  
 23 dayes of Septe 1639 as they are written in this book fol: 82  
 & 83. and also the Lord did plentifully renew into me those sweet  
 motions and meditations & strong consolations which I had through

for  
 his  
 and  
 or  
 his  
 fame  
 13,  
 and  
 early  
 I  
 want  
 and me  
 y, god  
 which  
 in  
 of  
 of  
 do  
 and  
 a few  
 inging.  
 not  
 supply  
 139,  
 is now  
 grand,  
 the  
 Holy  
 inging  
 for  
 of July  
 to them  
 it, thou  
 of forth

wrestling  
 his love  
 strong  
 hand  
 all  
 assent





156

us able to triumph in his grace: through the Jesus our Lord. to whom  
 to glory for ever amen.  
 Upon the 12 day of march 1642 I humbly prayed and weeped unto God  
 for mercie & grace & glorie: & God drew near unto me in his great mercie  
 & comforted me plentifully, for he of good comfort, thy sins are fore-  
 gotten thee, & he hath an absolute mercie in whom is no guile & thou  
 hast shewn unto thy servant & assured me that my sins are all forgiven  
 on me; & thou hast said by thy holy prophet, that they whose sins are  
 forgiven thou blessest them, & makest great in their spirit, thou art no  
 guile. O Lord words & perfects this word of thy grace in me, and in  
 my sin, & in all & shew one of thy mercy in all the course of  
 our pilgrimage, and make oblige one of us to hear in that day, thy  
 comfortable saying spoken to David one of us, according to thy mer-  
 cy & thy truth & declared in thy word, wherein thou hast made us to  
 trust. Now done thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been serv-  
 ant over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, & will  
 thou into the joy of thy Lord, and bear thou us through all the diffi-  
 culties of this life, give us victory over all our temptations, & in all  
 things make us more than conquerors through the our God and  
 Father who hath loved us; who also will perfect that which is  
 to work us; thy mercie O Lord our work for ever forgotten not the  
 words of thine hand. This was my still quitted & strength  
 comforted in God my Father to give glory for ever amen.  
 Upon the 13 day of march 1642 in the morning being alone in the  
 field, I humbly prayed unto God with many tears and groans  
 to forgive me all my sins, to heal my sin, to draw near to  
 me in mercie, and to comfort me in the assurance of his mercie  
 & of his grace sufficient for me and of being described in sal-  
 day into his eternal joy, & that most comfortable intimation  
 well done good and faithfull servant: & to make my heart up-  
 right toward him unto you end, and in the end: & to plead for me,  
 & help, & strengthen, & blesse me, and my sin & all the children  
 of God. And the Lord did hear me & granted my petitions, and  
 made me to rejoice in his mercie, which he did so plentifully  
 manifest unto me in giving me this good contribution, and in draw-  
 ing me near to me & saving me. The Lord is is near to them that are  
 of a broken heart and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. I  
 will be glad & joyed in thy mercie, for thou hast considered my

math. 9. 2  
John. 1. 47

ps: 32.

math. 25. 21  
u. 8. 12  
John 2. 22  
11. 52  
1. 8.

ps: 138.

ps: 34. 19

ps: 36. 8/8

thou hast  
 the hand  
 being us  
 mer- to comforted and  
 and who is he the  
 is good? But & if  
 not afraid of the  
 God in your hear  
 man that albeit  
 meabness. O fear  
 obill of you as  
 arise your go  
 phol & Sarah: &  
 blesse me the  
 saying, say ye  
 affraid. Sanctific  
 and let him be  
 name of the son  
 is said. Be the  
 comfort: thou hast  
 work & my serv  
 moration. He  
 abide under the  
 strength the  
 to that o'ert  
 him. And  
 he, I will  
 in be looff  
 he me my  
 and comfort  
 with his rich  
 praye, and he  
 shall see him  
 & to the son &  
 neighed out  
 thou will ple  
 me as the  
 no more app  
 to represent  
 again, a land

thou hast known my still in adoration, & hast not shrunk me  
 the hand of the onmid, thou hast set my foot in a large room  
 being ushined with great joy & peace to my studio, I was not sure  
 more comforted and confirmed in reading these words of his apst pastor. 1991: 3.  
 And what is he that will harm you if ye be followers of it which 14: 15, 16.  
 is good. But & if ye suffer for rightness sake, happy are ye, & be  
 not afraid of their torments, neither be troubled, but sanctify the Lord  
 God in your hearts; and be ready always to give answer to those  
 men that aske you a reason of the hope that is in you, with  
 meekness & fear. Having a good conscience, if whereas they speak  
 rebill of you as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that shall be  
 arrise your good conversation in Christ. And these words of the pro-  
 phet Isaiah: for the Lord speaks thus to me w<sup>th</sup> a strong hand, chm. Isa: 41: 10,  
 I comforted me that I should not walke in the way of the people (13, 14)  
 saying, say ye not a confederate, neither fear ye their fear, nor be  
 affraid. For the Lord of hosts himselfe; & let him be your fear, for a Sa-  
 and let him be your dread, and he shall be for a Sanctuary. The  
 name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it and  
 is safe. Be thou my strong habitation wherunto I may continually  
 resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my  
 rock & my fortress. Lord thou hast been our dwelling place in all  
 generations. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall  
 abide under the shadow of y<sup>e</sup> almighty. I will be to the Lord my  
 strength through the Lord is my rock and my fortress, &c. (The Lord Jesus saith Joh: 6:  
 he that eateth my flesh & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me &  
 I in him. And ye apostle John saith, God is love, and he that dwelleth  
 in love, dwelleth in God and God in him. Lord I beseech thee help thou  
 me in beseech Lord thou knowest that I love thee, Lord forgive and  
 pardon me my want of love. And the Lord answered me w<sup>th</sup> good words  
 and comfortable words. Blessed be the Lord who hath preserved me  
 with his rich mercies, and hath prepared my hearts and heard my  
 prayer, and hath dealt bountifullie w<sup>th</sup> me, and given more w<sup>th</sup> to my  
 friends in him. The Lord is King for ever & ever (glorie to the Father  
 & to the son & to y<sup>e</sup> holy ghost for ever & ever. The heathen are  
 punished out of rage. Lord, thou hast heard the desires of the humble:  
 thou wilt preserve their heart, thou wilt raise thine ear to hear to  
 judge the fatherless & the oppressed that the man of the earth may  
 not more oppress. Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage  
 to reproach. For when is it we will call upon thy name. Turn us  
 again, O Lord God of hosts, raise thy face to shew upon us and we  
 will praise thee. ps: 10: 1, 17, 18.  
 ps: 80.  
 ps: 80.

an  
 20  
 ore  
 pre  
 in  
 or  
 are  
 no  
 in  
 3 of  
 1/3 of  
 or  
 3 to  
 fulz  
 wor  
 diffi  
 all  
 and  
 ionz  
 he  
 he  
 in the  
 and  
 2 to  
 more  
 d m fal  
 tation  
 sup =  
 ormo,  
 mison  
 s, and  
 fullie  
 in draw  
 that are  
 vit. I  
 ord my.

1. 619  
 174. 21.  
 22.  
 130.  
 2 ps: 2. 9.  
 34. last  
 1848  
 ps: 166.  
 2. 9.  
 14. 2. 14.

shall be saved] the Lord will have compassion upon us, he will  
 subvert our iniquities, & then will cast all their sins into the depths  
 of the sea] O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and  
 needy praise thy name. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: let  
 Israel hope in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy, and with  
 him is plenteous redemption, and he shall redeem Israel from all  
 his iniquities] The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of  
 temptation: The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of  
 them shall be desolate. The Lord will remember our iniquities, but  
 will give strength to his people: The Lord will bless his people in  
 peace. Give praise to God in the  
 highest. Blessed be God. Bless the Lord O my soul. Halleshal amen  
 Upon the 14 day of march 1641 The Lord comforted me w<sup>th</sup> that  
 heabonlie remembrance and sweet consolation which I had  
 upon the 12 & 13 dayes of Octe 1640.  
 Upon the 15 day of march 1641 God renewed plentifully into  
 me the consolation which I had upon the 12 & 13 dayes of Octob:  
 1640 & also I found the same special comfort, and yet some joyfull  
 and special victories which I had upon the 14 of Octob: 1640 &  
 4 Novemb: 1640 and upon the 8 & 12 and 14 & 21. 22. & 20 day  
 of that same month of Novemb: 1640. All the Lord & renewe  
 unto me the sweet meditations, and comfortable remembrance  
 which he gave me upon the 3 day of Jan 1625, as is written in his  
 booke fol. 16. B. I wept for joy for more and more, & comfortable  
 permanent gifts of God to me and for obedience of his word  
 in regard of my question and that I may be preserved in the com-  
 munion of his Church in this Land, and may never deny him nor  
 nor do any thing ag<sup>st</sup> his truth, nor faint in confessing and following  
 him, but that I may constantly & plinly & boldly testify him  
 his truth, and that I may be true to him who hath sent me and man-  
 have a true heart, and be most and lowly in heart like my father  
 our, and if he would make me faithful unto the death and to be  
 the victorie, and the crown of life through Ies<sup>us</sup> Christ to whom be  
 glorie for ever Amen. And I prayed for Christe Church here and abroa-  
 abroad, & for our priors and peoples, and for my son & my family  
 for ever one of his chosen children in the Church militant now and  
 in all generations to come unto the forever remaining of our Saviours,  
 and God heard me & granted my petitions blessed be God. O Lord  
 propitius me for working of all thy counsells, and to prosper

101. 170.  
 through  
 our

all my tri  
 or throug  
 him. for a  
 benisons.  
 constant  
 hands be  
 the son  
 Upon the  
 humbly  
 in him, de  
 for more  
 from our  
 for a fri  
 the Lord  
 God man  
 my joy for  
 and I  
 with the  
 me nor  
 vahon, I  
 to give m  
 rest in  
 your hea  
 not wan  
 me, & gr  
 I don't  
 Upon the  
 afford an  
 a danger  
 speedily,  
 for a mor  
 morning  
 and hear  
 his word  
 for my  
 Unless th  
 in place

all my trialls and becom me obor to this, becom us by the divine powe  
or through faith into saluation, ~~and~~ to be reborn in the last  
time. forgives us all our sins, remits all offences, remits all in con-  
fession what som obor for our good, & make us good, and to increase  
constantlie in the grace & service of our Lord Jesus Christ  
thanks be unto God for his unsporable good glorie to the father &  
the Son & the Holy Ghost for ever ever amen. Hallelujah amen.

Upon the 18 day of march 1641 I was sicke for aqain <sup>ps: 94</sup> <sup>17, 18, 19</sup>  
& humbly prayed for mercie & grace & strong & lasting comfort  
in him, and for mercie to my son, and for heal & cure of my self  
for mercie and peace to his people here & elsewhere, & deliverance  
from our sins, & my former errors & from oppression: and for some  
fort strength to all our sberie out of his affliction & that  
the Lord would please for us in the greatnes of his mercie. and the  
Lord made hast to helpe me, & to comfort me and made me recei-  
ving joyfull in the unsporable goodnes of his gracious prom-  
ises & comforted me w good words & comfortable words, & strengthned me  
with strength in my soul and assured me that he will never leave  
me nor forsake me my soul blissh thou the Lord. Behold God is my fel-  
vation, I will trust & I will not fear, it is his father his good pleasure  
to give me the Kingdom. Return unto thy rest o my soul & my soul  
resteth in the Lord, blessed be the Lord. Trust in him all the time of thy life,  
your heart shall be that seek God. They that seek the Lord shall  
not want any good thing. I sought therefore & he was intreated of  
me, & greatlie comforted me, glorie to the father & the son for  
ever ever above all blessing & praise from everlasting to everlasting  
amen. Hallelujah.

Upon the 19 day of march 1641 through the covarioness of a  
disease and my own unadvisedness, I had been woth intangled into  
a dangerous trouble, but the Lord presented me in his tender mercie  
for a morifull deliverance which I perfectly obtained upon the 19<sup>th</sup>  
morning upon the 18<sup>th</sup> day of march at which time I humbly  
and heartlie thanked God my saviour for all his mercies, and for  
his constant & persevering of his father his providence and looking there  
for any good.

Unless the Lord had been my helpe, my soul had almost dwelt  
in silence when I found my feet slippeth. thy mercie, O Lord hold

ps: 94  
17, 18, 19

5, he will  
he depths  
voe and  
if I tol  
and wif  
from all  
the out of  
in mon aft  
number  
the his  
d in the  
amen  
that  
I had  
ullis into  
Solob:  
I pray all  
64 &  
26 day  
wonder  
miraculous  
honim 64  
for table  
writ all  
he ro  
ye his  
the following  
of him  
and man  
my saviour  
and I be me  
whom be  
and sber  
my saviour  
in the hope  
I now and  
Babine  
O Lord  
p. ar. 1641

7  
 20.  
 13.  
 ps: 71. 23  
 ps: 73.  
 ps: 2. 3.  
 ps: 63.  
 ps: 20, 28.  
 ps: 2. 3.  
 ps: 3. 5.  
 ps: 6, 7.  
 Dan. 1. 17.  
 Job: 2. 5.  
 Job: 5. 4.  
 Job: 50. 21.

me up. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy remembrance  
 delight my soul sing unto the Lord praise ye the Lord, for the  
 hath delivered the soul of your poor from your hand of obliuion.  
 my lips shall glorify you when I sing unto the Lord; & my soul which  
 thou hast redeemed so foolish was I & equi-variant, I was as a beast for  
 for your mercies sake I am continually with thee: thou hast hidden me  
 by your right hand, thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, & your  
 hand shall be in the heaven but thou shalt be my flesh & my heart faileth but  
 God is the strength of my heart & my portion for ever. Therefore  
 praise my soul, be glad in the path of righteousness for  
 his name's sake surely goodness & mercy shall follow me all the  
 days of my life: and I will dwell in your house for ever for  
 ever. Praise ye the Lord who dayly loveth us with benefits,  
 upon the God of our salvation be glad. For that is our God is the God  
 of salvation and unto God the Lord belongeth the glory & the  
 praise & the strength: strength is of God, that which  
 thou hast wrought for us. You altho I walke throug the valley of the  
 shadow of death I will feare no evil, for thou art with me: thou  
 in the Lord is all time heart & I can not into thine own understand  
 ing. In all thy wayes acknowledge him, & he shall direct thy path.  
 Be not wise in thine own eyes, feare the Lord & depart  
 from evil. Now unto the living eternally, immortal, invisible, &  
 only wise God be honour & glory for ever & ever amen.

Upon the 24 day of march 1641. there was now the a solemn  
 fast whereof I was participant. And hearing Dr. W. Cupper  
 Job: 2. 5. he exhorted us to remember our own sins in time of  
 our fast. Job: 5. 4. & he report as we are remembred in this  
 the fast, & putting us in mind, that all those who do not  
 time remember their sins, & repent, God will reproove them, & for  
 their sins in order before their eyes when he shall enter into judgement  
 at them ps: 50. 21. and that if we in time remember our sins, & re-  
 pent, God will assuredly forgive & forget them for ever, for he will  
 both he remember our sins, & report, that he may forgive & forget  
 our sins, & not remember them any more according to his cove-  
 nant Jerem: 31. Job: 8. and manifest promises hereof expressed  
 in the holy scriptures. Hearing this I did remember my sins, & did  
 confess them with tears unto God, & presented up gentle sorrow,  
 & under a view of newness of life, beseeching God to forgive and for-  
 get all my sins, both those which I did remember, & all those which  
 I remembered not, and to guide my feet into the way of his best  
 will.

moines, an  
 on me in  
 the Lord ha  
 in rursed u  
 ad for mor  
 for merrit  
 was herein  
 familie, a  
 peoples, a  
 of God, a  
 the land of  
 All the de  
 fessol or  
 prayed all  
 God angell  
 to the part  
 lijahs.  
 Upon the  
 which fast  
 & branham  
 17. Thou f  
 hour, you  
 he appeare  
 good plea  
 ransport of  
 to thine  
 hearing him  
 of God with  
 plowfull  
 mions, for  
 Christ. I  
 nation's  
 might be  
 which is  
 pinched  
 the Lord  
 purposed  
 inpression  
 for thy  
 upon pinto  
 is among



comfort  
 for the  
 doors.  
 y for which  
 a least be  
 hidden me  
 shall be ym  
 ail the but  
 the  
 usness for  
 is all the  
 God for  
 benefit,  
 & the God  
 is in deed  
 that which  
 alloy of the  
 w. c. c. c. c.  
 understand  
 thy path.  
 Dispart  
 visible to  
 to a fulsome  
 Cup  
 into a  
 this is  
 do & in  
 thou & for  
 into judgment  
 in his  
 for he  
 give & forget  
 to his  
 of  
 y. f. f. f. f.  
 the furious  
 and for  
 also that  
 of his

moines, and to heal me of all my speciall corruptions and to strength  
 on me in his grace sufficient for this, and to keep me with him and  
 the Lord heard my prayer, and most sweetly comforted me in it; &  
 increased my faith, and stablished me in his holy spirit. Also I praye  
 d for morrie and peace to his Church in this land, and elsewhere, and  
 for morrie to abound, and a comfortable ministrie thereto, and I  
 was herein also comforted. Thus I prayed for my self and friends &  
 familie, and I was comforted. Also I prayed for our prince and  
 peoples, and for all the afflicted, and for all the afflicted children  
 of God, and for all his children in the Church militant, for more  
 rest and grace and peace to them. Bless'd be God.

All the Lord wrought into me those spirituall exercises and  
 sweet comforts which I had upon the 3 day of Octe 1639. And I  
 prayed also for morrie and comfort to a certain distressed friend, and  
 God answered me at good and comfortable words vnderstanding him all glorie  
 to the father, and to the son, and to the St. G. for ever & ever Amen halo  
 lujahs.

Upon the 4 day of Aprill 1641. there was a solemn fast in old Eng. fast  
 which fast was observed throughout the Kingdom. And I heard Mr. M. W.  
 & Brantam preach in old Eng. upon these words of the 102 psalm words  
 14. Thou shalt rise and have morrie upon Sion: for the time to favour.  
 Now, yea the set time is come. This was his Cox. before noon. And again  
 he preached afternoon upon these words of the 51 psalm. Do good in thy  
 good pleasure into Sion: & all before noon in the declaration of that  
 transfer of this fast, and in his explanation of the law and exhortation  
 to true repentance, he spake powerfull and comfortable words. And I both in sweet  
 hearing him, and in praying to God, found the sweet and comfortable presence  
 of God with me, giving me good consolation, and abundant rest, and  
 plentiful and strong consolations in God, to whom I made humble supplica  
 tions, for my self & my child, and for our nation & all the Church of  
 Christ. I desired for my manifold & grievous sins and for the abominable  
 nations that be done in the midst of this land, and God comforted me  
 mightily by his St. spirit, feeling me with that holy spirit of promise  
 which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the  
 purchased possession into the praise of his glory. And I was comforted also in  
 the Lord's constant morrie toward his Church here and elsewhere which he hath  
 purchased with his own blood. He pardoneth iniquities and passeth by the trans  
 gression of the remnant of his heritage, and turneth us into him, & hath  
 mercie upon us. O Lord though our iniquities be like agl us, do thou if  
 for thy names sake he hath not looked iniquities in Jacob, neither hath he  
 been neighbourly in Israel, the Lord his God is at him, and the shout of asking  
 is among you. He hath his people from their sins and he is somewhat great matter.

2, 2, 2  
 30. 12, 17  
 1. 37  
 2. 9  
 94. 14  
 34. last b.  
 50. 15  
 math. 4. 2, 8  
 h. 6. 44  
 e. 150  
 3ja: 12.  
 oned &  
 noned com  
 20718.  
 130.  
 25. 22.  
 34. 19.  
 25. 18.  
 Num. 6. 14. 19  
 ud. 1. 74. 75  
 3. 119.  
 amock  
 8. 18.  
 la. 38. 16, 17.  
 86. 12, 13.  
 65.  
 Tim. 2. 17.  
 132.  
 prayer.

out of all his troubles. Altho the trouble of his people be irreversible and  
 thousand grideous, yet he will restore health into his frail and will  
 heal him of his wounds, for to God nothing shall be impossible. The Lord  
 knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations. For if God will not  
 rest off his people neither will he forsake his inheritance. And none of you  
 that trust in him shall be defat. He hath led us in all our way  
 in day of trouble and hath provided to deliver us that we may glor  
 rify him. And he sayeth unto us come unto me all ye that labour &  
 I will give you rest. & he saye draweth us, and for we come to h.  
 and get rest to our souls. Let overis thing that hath brought you up this  
 O Lord I will praise thee for thou wast angry at me thin anger is  
 turned away and thou comfortest me. Cry out and shout thou in habitation  
 of Zion: for great is of holy one of Israel in the midst of thee hall be  
 Upon the day of thy affliction. & he Lord remember most faithfully  
 and lamented into me the sorrows of the proceeding day. Let Israel  
 hope in the Lord for to the Lord there is no sorrow, and to him is plow and  
 redemption, and he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities, and out  
 of all his troubles. Many are the afflictions of the righteous but the Lord  
 delivereth him out of them all. Look upon mine affliction and my  
 pain, and forgive all my sins according to the greatness of thy mercie  
 O Lord to whom he gives for ever amen. O Lord, raise me by thy  
 grace to performe my vows and graunt unto me and to all and oblige  
 one of thy children in all the desires of our pilgrimage that we being  
 delivered out of the hand of our enemies may serve thee without stain  
 in holyness and righteousness before thee all the dayes of our life. For  
 part from me ye shall doors for I will keep the remembrance of my  
 word. Uphold me according to thy word that I may live, and let not the  
 ashamed of my hope. Hold thou mine up, and I shall be safe, and I will have  
 support in thy statutes within walls. In my distress I called upon the  
 Lord, and cryed upon my God: he heard my voice out of his temple,  
 my cry came before him, above in his ears. — He sent from above,  
 he helped me, he drew me out of many waters. O Lord by those things  
 men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou  
 restore me and make me to live. Behold for I have had great bitterness, but  
 thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption, for thou  
 hast kept all my sins behind thy back. I will praise thee O Lord thy God with  
 all my heart and will glorify thy name for evermore, for great is thy mercie  
 and toward me, and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. I will  
 wait for thee, O God, in Zion, and unto thee shall the vow be performed,  
 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. Now unto thee I pray  
 eternally, immortally, invisibly, the only wife God the father and the son  
 and the holy ghost be honour and glory for ever ever amen. Let Israel  
 hope in the Lord from hence forth and ever after. O Lord my soul  
 deliver me, and mine iniquities have hold upon me, and they doo trouble my  
 heart with fears & sorrow, God be mercifull unto me a sinner, and comfort my  
 heart. Draw me in thy grace and let thy power rest upon me for good, and  
 stablish thou me in every good word and work, and send me to serve the in  
 righteousness and peace and joy in the holy ghost: and O God set hope, who

who doest  
 to save  
 was lost. I ha  
 but in the  
 ries, and put  
 me with all  
 through the  
 above to mi  
 live, yet not  
 the flesh, I u  
 humbly for  
 passionate to  
 toward me; t  
 and sinners in  
 life overla  
 promised to  
 the doo exco  
 will do arro  
 worketh in  
 the holie in  
 in the (sin  
 amon. For in  
 one that for  
 Upon the 8  
 restrictions,  
 my God to wa  
 shall. And the  
 and plowfu  
 and he spak  
 O deliver me  
 amen. And  
 our neighbo  
 faith, he the  
 der is a Go  
 in love and  
 Matth: 18.  
 I praye to  
 gods worde;  
 is well plea  
 ever amen  
 day he mo  
 that shunt  
 people wil  
 belonging to

able and  
and will  
the Lord  
ord will not  
non of sym  
upon him  
may glor  
labour p  
to Ch.  
says the  
in anger is  
in habitt  
ellijah  
fudeth  
st. grad  
lowe and  
is, and out  
it the Lord  
and my  
y worshipping  
me by thy  
in shoud  
al we being  
to out of  
- life. For  
with of my  
el mat. will  
and I will have  
d upon the  
d humble  
in abode,  
for things  
will the we  
pittorness, but  
yption, for thou  
my God with  
stat is thymore  
wept holl y mist  
s beppor for and  
with the hoxsing  
and the fomed  
en. Let the  
find v. turn  
to ab. my  
and comfort my  
we for God, and  
y the in  
shops, who

who doest comfort those that are rapt down who ranst into the world 2. Cor. 7. 6.  
to false sinners, of whom I am chief, who ranst to food and to false that with 1 Tim. 1. 15.  
was left. I have you astray like a lost sheep. I have almost destroyed my folks; Luke. 19. 10.  
but in thee is my help, take thy sword, and save me for thy great word; 1 Ps. 118 Can.  
vies, and put thy spear in my heart that I depart not from thee; and fill me; Jer. 32. 4.  
me with all joy and peace in looking, that I may abound in hopes; Rom. 15. 13.  
through the power of the holy ghost, and abide with me for ever, that by, 1 Joh. 14.  
abode to me, as thou wast to doe unto those that love thee; that finally Gal. 2. 20  
live, yet not I but Ch: but me, and the life which I have forth live in  
the flesh, I may live by the faith of the force of God, who loved me and gave  
himself for me and made me, and made me humble and meek and gave  
passionat toward sinners remembering my own wilness and thy mercie  
toward me; that I may humble and meekly teach transgressors thy way, ps. 51.  
and sinners may be comforted into thee, and may abide on that to 1 Tim. 2. 16.  
life everlasting. Now unto God who hath taught us to pray, and to thanksgiving  
promised to hear us, and to grant our requests, and is able and willing with joy and  
to do exceeding above and above all that we aske or thinke, and promise in God  
will do according to his aboundat mercie and glorious power which  
worketh in us. Unto the father and to the son and to the holy ghost,  
the holie undivided Trinitie, God onlie wife, our saviour, be glorie  
in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end ps. 116. 7.  
amen. Return unto thy rest o my soul etc. Then was I in his eyes, as Cantab. 9. 10.  
one that found peace blessed be God.

Upon the 8 day of Aprill 1641 being fore arreared for my sins and  
corruptions, and temptations and difficulties, I prayed humbly to the Lord  
my God to bear begging mercie and grace and peace, for Jesus Christ  
fable. And the Lord made hast to manifest himselfe to me in great mercie  
and pleasurable comforted me and strengthened me to strength in my soul  
and he spoke lovingly into me and had me for his sheep, and he  
delivered me from all my fears blessed be the Lord for ever and for ever  
amen. And I found it written prob. 10. 18 that we should neither hate  
our neighbour in our heart, nor utter a slander agt him, for Solomon  
saith, he that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander  
is a fool, but we ought to love our neighbour as our selfe and  
in love admonish him and not suffer sin upon him Levit. 19. 17. 18.  
Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17, Coloss. 3. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16. Heb. 10. 24.

I prayed to God to make me obedient in this duties and in some  
good worke, to make me perfect to doo his will, working in me that which  
is well pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ to whom be glorie  
ever amen. And to comfort my heart and to strengthen me in his grace  
day by day more and more, and to make my path as the shining light,  
that shineth more and more into the perfect day, and to bless the  
people with sound knowledge and peace and to bless my soul and all  
belonging to us, and all my Colloquies, and all the rest of God's  
Gifts

Sorrow  
great comfort  
prob. 10. 18  
neither hate  
slander thy  
neighbour  
let's admonish

won in the course of their pilgrimage. Also I besought the Lord to direct me a round about route for the duration of my journey, and to bless us therein, and to plead for me ever in memory and to be my Counsellor, my guide, and my protector in all my needs and needs, and to make me full and true; and to make us faithful to the death, and to give us the victory and the crown of life through Jesus Christ our Saviour, and the Lord graciously heard me and comforted. Glorie to the father etc. for ever and ever amen. Hallelujah. Amen and amen.

only sorrow.

Upon the 15 day of Aprile 1641. I had the like god like sorrow for my sins and corruptions, and I made humble supplications in a broken heart and many tears into the Lord my God that he would be merciful to whom I am chief, who came to seek out sinners that which was lost who forgiveth us all our sins and healeth all our diseases, and I find deliverance from bloods, O God, thou God of my salvation, and the Lord made heart and plentifully comforted me, and blessed me and gave me comfort also concerning his people, and concerning my sins, and on earth. God glorie to the father etc. three persons, but one only true God, or altho above all blessing and praise from everlastingly to everlastingly who made us in all our blessings and mercies more than we can number. Victorious through our Lord Jesus Christ who hath loved us, and given himself for us. Blessed be God the father of mercies and the God of all comfort upon Hallelujah.

sal: come out?

Upon the 16 day of Aprile 1641. I wept more sore before God for my sins and my corruptions, and for the sins of others, and for the divisions and dissensions of Christs Church. And by him I prayed into the Lord for mercies and grace and for peace upon Israel, and I was sweetly comforted of God through Christ Jesus our Saviour, to whom be glorie for ever and ever amen.

deprivation not felt. arising the court.

Upon the 20 day of Aprile 1641. I understood that the sentence of deprivation from my function had passed against me by the Parliament of Great Brittain, because I have not subscribed and yet do refuse to subscribe the late Covenant. Then I came to my studie and wrote shewed the words, beseeching God to forgive all my sins, to comfort me and strengthen me against this, and all assaults; and to make me thankful for honouring me to suffer for his names sake, for the which I heartily praise God, whereas I deserved greater afflictions in regard of my great & many sins, but the Lord in love to my soul hath not allowed all my sins behind his back, and made me a confessor of his name. I pray that God would forgive them, and not lay this sin to their charge, and for my self, I prayed that God would keep me with him, and save me from spirits and from slipping any of my brethren, and from all unchristian behaviour, and from all Hypocrisie, by that he would direct, comfort and bless me and my soul; and I prayed that God would bless his people

your bars, perhaps to God

fol: 172)

prayer

upon the 20 day of Aprile 1643 Collected before 2. provincial Synod of Old

people with  
before  
noble in  
for us sake  
the Lord  
my true  
order, a  
towards  
hour in  
in whom  
names in  
and we  
troubles,  
cions the  
drew me  
good me  
everlastin  
one order  
and pray  
that had  
When m  
I will ge  
among the  
to save h  
Hallelujah  
Philips.  
order to  
in the 28  
of the 11  
H. m

Upon t.  
reunion m

Lord to  
and to bless  
in blessing,  
and to make us  
and to give  
Sagittarius  
father &c.  
errone  
in abrad  
sumers of  
read left  
and I find  
and the  
and me and  
writing my  
fong, he kno  
or lasting to  
more than  
d us, and  
the God of  
for God for  
for the di  
ayed into  
was sweet  
is in loglo  
but once of  
by the  
do to fife  
in wbe  
to comfort  
ind to make  
the which  
in regard of  
k rap all  
sould spray  
at me, y  
charge, and  
in fahed  
rom all  
would di  
to bless  
peopls

people with peace and raise me up his grace to prosper Jerusalem  
before my choice joy, and that he would take me in his labor  
mark in y' favor of his presence, and raise me for the good of  
Jerusalem all my days, and make me dwell in the house of  
the Lord for ever. And that God would separate my affections  
my trust from all worldly thing & raise me to trust in God  
only, and fill me with the love of God, with y' assurance of his  
love toward me, in Christ for ever & ever to y' love of my strength  
love in God, and that God would make me an acceptable vessel  
in whom there is no guile, and lift up the light of his name  
name upon me, & raise his face to shine upon the sanctuary,  
and redeem Israel from all his iniquities and out of all his  
troubles, upon his people whom he hath bought with his own pre-  
cious blood. Then was I in his sight as one that findeth peace &  
drew near to me in great mercy and made me glad in him &  
exceeding joyful in his salvation. Blessed be the God of Israel from  
everlasting to everlasting, Glorie to the father &c. three persons y'  
one only true God, the Lord God of Israel exalted above all blessing  
and praise for ever and ever amen. I will extoll thee O Lord, for  
thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foot to rejoice over me.  
When my father & mother forsake me then the Lord will take me up.  
I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth, yet I will praise him  
among the multitude for he shall stand at the right hand of the poor,  
to save him from those that condemn his soul. Blessed be God of  
Hallelujah.

great comfort  
I thanksgiving  
psal: 30  
psal: 27  
psal: 109

Philipp. 1.29. unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ: not  
only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake and the  
witness in the 2 & 3 verse faith that this is unto us a token of salvation, and that  
of God ΕΙΣΒΕΤΙΣ ΒΟΥΝΠΙΩΣ ΧΑΙ ΤΕΤΟ ΑΤΤΟ ΕΙΣ.

hasse sufferin

Et tunc michi quis misero tantum speraret honorem,  
Nominis huius Christi quantum dicitur patris?  
Quam dulces michi divini horum pugnis amoris?  
Quam lebo Christi cuius est? quam michi frater iugum?

Upon the 21 day of April 1642 the first sentence of depri-  
vation was published & intimated to me in the provincial synod

of the five a requiesce therein. having from that, and  
written to our brethren on the 20th to accept of my letter in  
place of my personal presence, and he pronounced their  
sentence as if I were personally present, and so they have  
said (altho in that letter I advised them that rather they  
would determine other ways, that I promised to endure  
patiently their sentence, as I have also done) and I perceive  
that the brethren of the Synod were heartily for at the  
sentence, but seeing it hath been done by the Commissioners  
of a general assembly pretending the present public or  
duty; they thought not meet to make any opposition. I re-  
turned home rejoicing that I was counted worthy to suffer  
this for the name of the Lord, which I desired to take in vain,  
& also I praised God for the love of my brethren toward me.  
And I prayed again for all our brethren that God would  
not lay this to the charge of any of them: and that God would  
bless this people with peace, & be always a merciful  
God and Father to me to my joy and I was greatly com-  
forted in the Lord my God to whom be glory for ever amen.  
Be unto me for a rock of habitation  
to I may continually resort. The high given commandment  
to faith and, for thou art my rock, & fortress ps. 41. 3. I will  
dwell in his house in him Joh. 5. 26. & John 4. 15. he is  
in our hearts Eph. 3. 17. Gal. 4. 6. and we also in an manner  
his heart; Lev. 2. 8. 2. J. 1 King. 9. 3. but God's heart was  
perceived upon the cross, whereby it is declared that through his  
blood an entrance is opened for us into the hearts affec-  
tion, & love of God which it in Christ first out. For  
so that being sanctified by his blood we are converted into his  
bosom, so that the Lord's spirit is able to do us good to  
his whole heart & to his whole soul Jer. 32. 41 and dwell  
in the forest of the almighty ps. 41. 1. he is our dwelling  
place in all generations ps. 90. 1. and nothing is able to

Act: 5. 41  
Joy, praise  
praise

Comfort: prayer.

God is my  
rock of habita-  
tion for ever.

several  
Jan. 8  
salvatio  
joyfull  
ps. 30  
praise  
shall sing  
M. art.  
in. 15  
banish  
The  
publici  
Upon  
choil,  
Kensard  
Is it not  
any force  
with the  
word is  
of Christ  
the holy  
Did you  
was dead  
Upon the  
in old  
word in  
which is  
these wor  
say, wh  
and my b  
haule a  
say, ye  
B. fort S.  
ning at



Under the new sacrament of the bread & wine  
 I also did communicate, receiving that holy sacrament  
 with great joy & was much moved, and words did flow forth from  
 mine eyes, both in saying the words that are in scripture & hearing  
 by the Deacon, and at the great table, and I found rest to my soul  
 in Christ, and unspeakable comfort in God my Saviour, who hath  
 given me grace to pray for him, great blessing to be given me  
 now in these difficult times, in the day of my distress, and honest  
 growth in mercie, as is meet for the glorious spirit holie, named  
 for the good of all birth, and for my comfort. And he hath  
 heard my prayers & granted my requests, and filled my im-  
 pious soul with good things, in the tabernacle of his house, with the  
 river of his pleasures, with that meal which endureth unto  
 everlasting life: and he hath strengthened me to strength in  
 my soul. Then remembered I with joy the words of Simeon  
 Johns mother to her husband Manoah. If the Lord were pleased  
 to kill us, he would not have <sup>had</sup> a burnt offering, and a meal  
 offering at our hands, neither would he have showed us all these  
 things, nor would at this time have told us for all things  
 as these <sup>had</sup> Jud. 13. 23. And the apte his words he that prays  
 not his own son out of his hand him up for us all, how shall we  
 not with him also graciously give us all things? Rom. 8. 32.  
 Surely goodness and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of  
 my life &c. Jud. 23. I am Gods habitation, and he is true  
 for ever, and I have everlasting life for ever to my soul with  
 magnified the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my  
 Father. 1. Cor. 13. 12. And now lest thou thy forbearance  
 shall in peace according to thy word for mine eyes have  
 seen this salvation which thou hast prepared before the  
 face of all people a light to lighten the gentiles, and to  
 glorify us by people of Israel. Act 2. 29 &c. I pray not  
 that thou take me out of the world, but what I thou  
 keep me from it, and keep in me this heavenly dis-  
 position, and whensoever thou shall take me out of this  
 mortall life, grant unto me this comfortable sight of thy

Jud. 13. 23.  
Rom. 8. 32.  
Joh. 17. 3.

Galba  
 son for  
 shall  
 and com  
 de with  
 tidings  
 made m  
 one  
 pro mo  
 lof just  
 who also  
 me from  
 in Curo  
 and for  
 brother  
 God won  
 heart to  
 doth  
 fear in  
 his  
 will blif  
 his  
 The  
 other  
 my soul  
 doth wo  
 other  
 and un  
 be for  
 Upon  
 prained  
 Afflic  
 far as  
 near app  
 the  
 me than



Sabbaton and a peaceable departure, This was I suggested the  
 comforted in God my Father's presence into the hope of his Son's  
 psalm 116. Blessed be the Lord God who has not left us to be  
 abandoned in our affliction. I have found my heart also much comforted  
 with his Spirit's witness of faith, love, joy, peace, holiness, patience,  
 kindness, gentleness, meekness, and other fruits of the Spirit, which  
 made me to grow in the knowledge of God's will and his Son's  
 our Lord Christ 2 Tim. 2: 18. When I have begun and will be  
 promoted this good work in me, and perfected it with the  
 help of Jesus Christ Phil. 1: 6. faithful are they who have called us  
 who also will do it. 1 Cor. 5: 27. And then a true hearted  
 me from every other work, and will prosper me into thy hands  
 in England 2 Tim. 4: 18. I praye also for Christ's birth and  
 for our princes and people, and for my children and for my  
 brethren and for my friends, and also for mine enemies, that  
 the world give them opportunity and mercy, and give me an  
 heart to pray for them as I walk remembered and I praye for  
 deliverance from all mine enemies that I may be as he is  
 fear in holiness and righteousness before him all the day of my  
 life. Then was I in his eyes as one that pains him. The Lord  
 will bless his people with peace, the Lord will comfort the soul of  
 his servants, and none of them that trust in him shall be dejected.  
 The Lord increase our faith, glory to the Father etc. for above  
 all things and all blessing and praise. Amen Bless the Lord  
 my soul etc. Blessed be the Lord God the Lord of Hosts the Lord  
 of the wonderful things. The blessed be his glorious name for  
 ever and for ever the whole earth is filled with his glory  
 and amen. His glory is above the earth and heaven. Blessed  
 be for ever Amen. Hallelujah.

Math: 5: 44  
 Luke 17: 75  
 Luke 9: 10  
 ps 29: 34  
 ps 103 etc.  
 psalm 72  
 psalm 148  
 psalm 68

Upon the 4<sup>th</sup> of August 1611 I was grievously  
 pained with the pain in the litch of my left thigh called the  
 Ghehailib and especially in the night I was so pained, in so  
 far as I began to doubt if this were the precursor of the  
 near approaching day of my bodily death, and altho I thought  
 the ordinary pain wherewith I was afflicted more grievous  
 me then would be a rather peaceable departure out of this

A painful  
 Disease.

was cold  
 amount  
 of pain  
 I have  
 my soul  
 with health  
 on me  
 and hence  
 and thus  
 with  
 my mind  
 with the  
 health  
 with in  
 I am  
 in pleasure  
 and a  
 all day  
 although  
 I have  
 8-32  
 my  
 mind  
 with  
 my  
 mind  
 of labor  
 for the  
 the  
 with  
 I have  
 of my

pained.  
 Job. 36. 20. 21.  
 Jan: 14. 15.  
 ps. 50  
 ps. 41. c. 90.  
 Psal: l. ii. 12.  
 prayer  
 ps: 119 Job.  
 45, 75.  
 i Cor. 10. 13.  
 ps: 119. Lam.  
 49. 50.  
 ps. 41.  
 Comfortable  
 ablation & doubt  
 gibbing it & prayer  
 and some fault  
 Luke 1. 47,  
 78.

in this life, to their eternal blissness can up for us in heaven,  
 yet remembering the words of Job regarding Job for desiring death  
 rather than affliction (Desire not the night when the people are  
 with off in their place. take heed ye are not inquired for their  
 hast thou chosen rather than affliction. etc.) I talked to mind those  
 words of our Saviour's praying for his disciples, I pray not that  
 thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst  
 keep them from the evil. And I talked upon God in my great  
 trouble, to forgive all my sins to heal my soul, and to be with  
 me in all my affliction, and to strengthen me to all might arriv-  
 ing to his glorious power unto all patience and long suffering  
 to my faithfulness in him and thankfulness to him. I said also, I am know-  
 ledge, that thy judgments are righteous, and that thou in faith-  
 fulness hast afflicted me, but I pray thee thy merciful goodness be  
 for my comfort according to thy word unto thy servant. Thou  
 art faithful and will not suffer us to be tempted at that we are  
 able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape  
 that we may be able to bear it. Remember that word unto  
 thy servant upon which thou hast raised me to hope, that is my  
 comfort in my affliction for thy word hath quickened me. Strong-  
 en thou me upon the bed of languishing, and turn thou all my  
 sorrows in my sickness, and it shall be thy good pleasure to remove  
 sickness from me, and raise me up, that before thy face I may  
 declare mine guilt, and praise thy name, thy righteousness  
 thy mercy & thy truth, & thy mighty arm unto the genera-  
 tion, and to generations to come. The Lord heard me and under-  
 standeth my voice, and he hath delivered me so that upon the present I am altogether  
 become great weakness. Thou hast I went into my study  
 house, and falling down before the Lord I brought him with  
 tears to make me thankful to him with an upright heart  
 about hypocrisy, and to give me grace to perform my vows  
 which I intended, to grant unto me that I being delivered  
 from mine enemies might praise him without fear in hol-  
 ness & righteousness before him all the days of my life.

I pray  
 perhaps  
 that he  
 the first  
 be like  
 or do to  
 the  
 for. I  
 God la  
 passed  
 Christ  
 the same  
 afflicted  
 their  
 good. I  
 and in  
 all his  
 I was of  
 God and  
 God as a  
 no way  
 that was  
 the dead  
 deliver  
 the  
 great  
 his  
 The  
 word  
 words  
 least  
 for any  
 of Christ

I praye also into the Lord my God that if it were his will  
 and if the vehement pain of the y<sup>er</sup> <sup>inhabits</sup>, nor any such  
 sharpe torment, might not come upon me any more. Thus as  
 the prophet Jeremiah obtained his request <sup>in</sup> King Zedekiah  
 that he would not carry him to Babylon to the house of Jonathan  
 the scribe lest he should die there: that it would please my heavenly  
 father to spare me, and keep me from all such calamities  
 or detour, yet not as I wish, but if thou wilt <sup>dear</sup> <sup>father</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>God</sup>  
 the Father preserve me with his angels or peace <sup>in</sup> <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>earth</sup>  
 for. Then I saw that thy grace <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>desires</sup>  
 did take notice thy prayer from me, but make thy grace which  
 passeth all understanding to preserve also my heart and mind in  
 Christ Jesus. And the Lord granted my petition. Then I prayed for  
 the same mercies and graces & consolations to be given to all those  
 afflicted children of God, and to all his children, in all courses of  
 their pilgrimage, as is most reasonable for <sup>the</sup> <sup>glory</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>honor</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup>  
 good. I prayed for Christ his Son, to esse <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>without</sup> <sup>me</sup>  
 and in all ages to come, and for our King and his family and  
 all his subjects, and for my son and all that touch us near and  
 I was greatly comforted <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>these</sup>. Blessed be  
 God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies  
 God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulations <sup>2 Cor: 1. 3, 4</sup>  
 so that we may be able to comfort them which are in any tribulation <sup>1. 10.</sup>  
 that we should not trust in our selves, but in God who raiseth  
 the dead who hath delivered us from so great a death. In such  
 deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us. The  
 Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will <sup>2 Tim: 4, 18.</sup>  
 preserve me into his heavenly kingdom, into whom be glory  
 his for ever & ever amen.

The Lord did apply to my soul these precious promises, & did  
 reveal them in my heart. Blessed be God. Then remembered I these <sup>John: 5. 14.</sup>  
 words of our Saviour Christ that he said wholely in no more  
 least a word thing come into thee. And I prayed, Lord let me not  
 for any word, let thy grace be sufficient for me let the power  
 of Christ rest wholly upon me for good, as fits thy strength <sup>2 Cor. 12.</sup>

rows 37  
38.

heaven,  
 sung  
 and  
 in this  
 and those  
 not that  
 wouldst  
 least  
 be with  
 all above  
 suffering  
 I am  
 in faith  
 and  
 I. Thou  
 al to  
 of  
 and  
 to my  
 and  
 all my  
 no  
 me  
 I may  
 thou  
 general  
 and  
 and  
 and  
 with  
 heart  
 my  
 records  
 in  
 life

2 pet: 3.  
1 pet: 4.  
1 pet: 8.

Col: 174

now wrestling  
and comfort

psal: 40.

in my weakness. Quise me to grow continually in the grace & knowledge of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and make me faithful to the death, and make me in all things more than victorious through him that hath loved me, and given himself for me, and intercedeth for me, and given me the crown of life through him to whom be gloria for ever amon. Return to my rest O my soul be glorio to the father and to the Son etc. In who is united in the Trinity: the onlie true God created for everlasting to everlasting abode all blessing and praise amon shall be thy name.

Upon the 8 day of August 1641 at about upon the night following and upon the next day in the morning I was first troubled with new assaults both of worldly and spirituall temptations, with out word fighting, within were fears. The Lord drew me near to him, so that by his grace I humbled and uprightly fought the Lord with vehement groans, and fervent supplications & many tears, and wounder my bowels into the Lord, and myself holyped with food, and greatly comforted, for the Lord did speak to me comfortablie to my soul and delivered me from all my fears, and strengthened me in his grace, & refreshed me with the joy of his salvation & stablished me with his good spirit and he brought me up out of an horrible pit out of the deep waters of sin and corruption and destruction, and set me on a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth and enlarged my heart to praise him and to love him & my neighbours in him and to blunish shew in his praise: many shall see it & fear and shall trust in the Lord. Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust & supporteth not the proud, nor seekes to turn aside to lies & ostentate shew more than him self, & hath comfort in the mercie of the Lord, and resteth all his way upon the Lord in the full assurance of faith that the Lord hath a fatherly care of him. This good word the Lord hath wrought in me & he will perfite it into the end and in the end that I did my soul find peace & rest.

in the  
and  
The  
lost  
that  
and  
the  
holy  
his  
Lout  
Ev  
Upon  
preach  
comfort  
in  
convin  
of the  
falsh  
trust  
me to  
spirit  
magin  
The  
of the  
hand  
Upon  
did ago  
bird of  
find  
peace  
hodd

hard e  
uabo m  
orphan  
- humpst  
in of hly  
wllly  
se. brunk  
- from  
non  
  
ghl follow:  
roubled  
ion, wif:  
so m  
so fright  
hous  
ad final  
so did  
e from  
had into  
too spirit  
the  
and fel  
thout  
to praise  
blunck  
shall  
For his  
na ap  
be, e hath  
to rare  
the low  
For  
he out  
wft e

... overruling comfort in ye my nation. To whom be glorie  
in the church by christ jesus throughout all ages world without  
end Amen.

The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was  
lost This is a faithful saying & worthy of all acceptation  
that (christ jesus) came into the world to save sinners of whom  
and the chief. Now into the King eternal immortal, in visible,  
the only begotten, the holy trinitie, the father and the son and the  
holy ghost who hath shewed the revealed riches of his grace in  
his kindness towards us through jesus christ (τοῦ ὑπερβολῆ:  
ἀντα πρὸς τὴν χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἐν χριστῷ ἰησοῦ  
ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ) to ascribe and glorie for ever and ever  
amen

1 Cor. 15: 1-10

Eph. 2: 7

1642

Upon the 14 day of Aprile 1642, messrs Strathan  
preached in old ch. upon 1 Cor. ii. 27. being powerfull and  
comfortable, & after sermon he did celebrate the holy communion  
in the body and blood of our lord jesus christ (first whereof did  
communicate) with great comfort, finding anast joyful presence  
of the lord with me preparing me & feeding me with the  
falsness of his house, & stirring up my soul to praise him, to  
trust in his mercy, & to offer my selfe into his arms  
me to find grace in his sight, and strengthening me by his holy  
spirit, and giving me eternal life, my soul doth bless and  
magnifie his holy name for ever & ever Amen & Amen.  
The lord will prosper that which is sowne in me, thy mercy  
o lord endureth for ever for ever not the words of this own  
hand of Hallelujah.

being comfortable  
communicating

ps. 138

Upon the 24 day of Aprile messrs Strathan, after a  
being comfortable sermon, which he had upon 1 Cor. ii. 28.  
did again celebrat the holy communion in the cathedral  
ch. of old ch. where also he did again communicate, & did  
find corroboracion of my former spirituall joyes with in  
renewed of strong consolation accompanied wth many tears and  
honest heabourie captives so that I was filled wth comfort 2 Cor. 7-4

being comfortable  
communicating

2 Cor. 7-4

and was exceedingly joyfull above all my afflictions and  
 wars and temptations. The armies of heaven praise thee  
 O God, and doe rejoice at the redemption of a sinner, the  
 spirits of the just need a perfect praise thee all thy works  
 praise thee, and thy saints bless thee. and our souls which  
 thou hast redeemed praise thee. Bless the Lord O my Soul  
 O Lord thou hast given me thy own Son, and therefore thou  
 wilt also to him give me all things: yea, having Christ I  
 have all. Thy bowes are upon me, O God, I will render praise  
 unto thee for thou hast delivered my Soul from death.  
 wilt thou not deliver my soul from falling? that I may  
 walke before God in the land of the living. Now shall I walke  
 in my heart for I will live by him. Now I live, yet not  
 I but Christ liveth in me, who shall comfort my heart and  
 stablish me in every good word & work. To him be glori-  
 us for ever & ever amen.

Rom: 8.

psal: 36.

Joh: 6: 56, 57.

Gal: 2: 20

2 Thes: 2: 17.

Veris comfortabls  
 communicating

Upon the 8 day of may 1642. Mr. Wm Strachan had in  
 the forenoon a sermoe of speciall comfort upon 1 Cor. ii.  
 29. and after forenoon he had againe celebrat the holy com-  
 munion in the Cathedral Church of old Abbe, where I did againe  
 partcipat of that blessed sacrament. And I was much com-  
 forted and strengthened in the Lord my God through the good  
 hand of my God upon me. I praised be God, and that same  
 day afternoon Mr. Wm Strachan preached againe a sermoe  
 comfortabls sermoen upon those words of the 15 psal: be-  
 y. Return unto thy rest O Lord, whereby I received great comfort,  
 and my Soul found rest in God through Jesus Christ my  
 Lord to whom be glory for ever & ever amen.

My answer to the two Reverend Brethren  
 Mr. Robert Reid and Mr. Wm Strachan which were  
 sent to me from the provinciall synod of  
 Aberdeen the 19 day of october 1642.

Good, needs, remains in my former judgement concern-  
 ing those our domestick differences. But seeing the Brethren

Do not  
 first  
 lift,  
 gain  
 ny of  
 dom  
 sch  
 differ  
 separ  
 cut  
 the  
 ing y  
 ighly  
 to do  
 ye ne  
 gain  
 Breth  
 gel &  
 de  
 chid in  
 profbr  
 them, is  
 but its  
 ye true  
 wind  
 they m  
 ches, a  
 antique  
 monst  
 Breth  
 and ev  
 church,  
 I desce

Do know that I am found orthodox in all the controversies  
 first against the papists, & Dominicans; & Calvinists, & Anabap-  
 tists, and other sectaries, conform to ye doctrine  
 contained in our national confession, & in ye terms  
 of professions: & my judgement concerning our  
 domestick differences is neither heretical, nor  
 schismatical, & I do perswade it peaceably, knowing yt these  
 differences are not a sufficient cause given to make  
 separation or perturbance I submit our self to ye pres-  
 ent government, & do practise as is appointed: nei-  
 ther in this is my practise contrary to my judgt, see-  
 ing yt qth of practises may lawfully be done, and que-  
 rionably ye publick peace requiring it now of me, I ought  
 to do so: & the governing ye nature of episcopacy, &  
 ye necessity or unlawfulness of some ovr things  
 contained in ye covenant, & differ in judgt from my  
 brethren modestly, & peaceably; and yt episcopacy  
 qth I thinke lawful & agreeable to gods word is not  
 destructive of the presbiterie, nor inconsistent w<sup>th</sup>  
 chd in those churches qth are governed only communi-  
 presbiteriey consilio, ye want of such a bishop w<sup>th</sup>  
 them, is indeed in my opinion an economical defect  
 but its not an essential defect, neither taketh away  
 ye true nature of a church, neither doth it make  
 void or invalde ye ordinacon or jurisdiction presb.  
 My judgt governing these our domestick differ-  
 ences, agreeth w<sup>th</sup> ye judgement both of catholick  
 antiquity, & of ye reformed churches, & ye most rea-  
 sonable & most approved doctors presb. & the seeing my  
 brethren doubt w<sup>th</sup> I was placed in this station by  
 an evident divine calling, by ye voice of ye  
 church, & god hath been w<sup>th</sup> me upon, neither do  
 I desert my station, or alienat my affec<sup>on</sup> from it  
 But

us and  
 & those  
 by the  
 the words  
 of which  
 my soul  
 thou  
 brief  
 of  
 abh.  
 I may  
 dwell  
 yet not  
 part and  
 to glor  
 had in  
 or is  
 only some  
 to again  
 in from  
 the good  
 found  
 boise  
 al: bap  
 w<sup>th</sup> ful  
 my  
 or on  
 ch root  
 of  
 words  
 broken

But am willing to continue in ye services for advancing  
 ye reformed religion, I do not conceive how it can be safe  
 for my brethren toward god to put me from my station  
 or to hinder or discourage me in the performance  
 of this work yet god hath committed unto me, and given  
 he doth mercifully bleb me. Therefore in all these  
 considerations I expect yt they will encourage me  
 even as I am to go on in this service, & not remove me  
 from it, yet if they do I mean if they remove me  
 from this station give god hath placed me I care  
 not approve yr doing yet I am resolved to endure it  
 patiently.

Upon ye 26 day of february 1643, & upon ye second 1643  
 of march yr was taken throughout all the island a fast  
 publick solemn fast & humilia<sup>n</sup>, & upon both these  
 days did Mr. Wm. Gifford preach before noon in o<sup>d</sup> psal: 80  
 etid upon these words Return we beseech thee, o Lord if  
 of hosts, look down from heaven, & behold & visit the  
 vine, & did upon both these days did Mr. Wm. Strachan  
 preach after noon his text ye first day was, So ye ship Jonat  
 master came to him, & said to him, what meanest thou  
 o sleeper? arise, call upon thy god, if so be yt god  
 will think upon us, yt we perish not. And his text ye  
 second day was Behold I stand at ye door & knock rev: 3:  
 if any man hear my voice, & open ye door, I will come into  
 him & will sup with him & he with me. Yt pleased  
 god to be mercifull to me, so yt I was comfortablie mov  
 ed, & very sweetly comforted. Blessed be god Amen. kal  
 Elijah, ye second sermon of Mr. Wm. Strachan  
 was preparatory to ye holy communion, to be celee  
 brated ye next Lords day, preached by ye Lord. Feb: 17

Upon ye 5th day of march being ye Lords day the  
 communion was celebrated, in o<sup>d</sup> psal: 136, & did coincide  
 with very comfortable presence of god, & with great spi  
 ritual

ritu  
 ye l  
 com  
 tolyt  
 saying  
 solv  
 shall  
 go: i  
 in thi  
 find in  
 tieues  
 pray  
 peace  
 in his  
 allew  
 ing. d  
 us fro  
 Ups  
 the ho  
 ye of de  
 forme  
 create  
 god my  
 me yt  
 e lo me  
 of life  
 he ma  
 first re  
 power  
 they sh  
 shall e  
 table  
 aoint



receiving  
- to safe  
station  
nanced  
I give  
these  
I come  
moveme  
me  
I care  
I desire

second 1643  
at a fast  
in o d psal: 80  
I Lord 14  
I sit this  
I reach  
I ship Jonat  
I left there  
I god  
I rest ye  
I knock rev: 3  
I me into 20:  
I case  
I the  
I can tal  
I have  
I allee  
I Lord. Feb: 17  
I the  
I comfort  
I oicite  
I common  
I eat  
I spi:  
I critical

iritual joy prevailed be god, for I was to go to ye holy table  
ye lord said to my soul. arise my love, my fair one,  
& come away. cant: 2: 10: is: chid qn I was co:icating at ye  
holy table, ye lord graciously visited me with those  
sayings peace be to this house: luke 10: 5. this day is: luke 10: 5:  
salvation comes to this house: luke 19: 9. at yf day ye luke 19: 9.  
I shall know yf I am in my faith & love in me & I in you  
Ioh: 14: 20: then did I think of ye fruits to q form me Ioh 14: 20:  
in this happy knowledge, to witt, yf hereafter I may  
find in me increases of faith, charity, humility, pa-  
tience, & ovr fruits of ye spirit, for qh I secretly  
prayed, & made avows, & so returned to my seat with  
peace & great joy, & gave thanks to god & found grace  
in his sight. glory to ye fayn of for ever & ever amen  
alles at ye table ye lord visited me with yf say-  
ing. And ye blood of Jesus Christ his son, cleanseth  
us from all sin: Ioh: 1: 7: blessed be god. Ioh: 1: 7:

Upon ye 12 day of March 1643. being ye Lords Day  
the holy Communion was again celebrated in o d table. I portables  
ye I did again communicat verie shortably, having ye Communion  
former words plainly renewed to me, with in-  
crease of spiritual joy and sweet of strong consolation in  
god my saviour who speaks peace to my soul & assured  
me yf my soul shall live for ever, yf I have eternal life,  
& he will raise me up at ye last day unto ye resurrection  
of life, & for q forming me in ye assured hope thereof  
he maketh me & with still makes me partaker of the  
first resurrection so yf ye second death shall have no  
power over me. If he needs shall eat & be satisfied  
they shall praise ye lord yf seeds him, your heart  
shall live for ever: psal: 22: 26. thou preparest a  
table before me in ye presence of my enemies thou  
anointest my head out of my cup runneth over.

Surely

Surely goodnes & mercy shall follow me all the days of my  
 life, & I will dwell in the house of ye lord for ever psal.  
 23] with everlastig mercies will I gather y<sup>e</sup>. psal. 54: 7  
 for ye mountains shall depart & ye hills be removed, but  
 my kindnes shall not depart from y<sup>e</sup> neither shall y<sup>e</sup>  
 covenant of my peace be removed. saith ye lord y<sup>e</sup>  
 hath mercison the Esay 54: 10. I have sworn y<sup>t</sup> ye  
 waters of Noah should no more go over ye earth  
 so I have sworn y<sup>t</sup> I w<sup>o</sup>ld not be wroth with the  
 nor rebude the. (Esay 54: 9.) no weapon y<sup>t</sup> is formed  
 against the shall prosper, & every tongue y<sup>t</sup> shall  
 rise agt y<sup>e</sup> in iudg<sup>t</sup> shew shall condemn. This is ye  
 heritage of ye servants of ye lord, & their righte  
 inheritance is of me saith ye lord. psal. 54: 17] rejoyce ye  
 with Jerusalem, & be glad with her all ye y<sup>t</sup> love  
 her: rejoyce w<sup>o</sup> joy for her, all ye y<sup>t</sup> mourn for her  
 y<sup>t</sup> ye may seeke & be satisfiied w<sup>o</sup> ye breasts of her  
 consolac<sup>o</sup>n y<sup>t</sup> ye may milke out & be delighted with  
 the abundances of her glory psal. 66: 10: y<sup>t</sup> all on gm  
 his mother's forteth, so will I sport w<sup>o</sup> ye ye shall  
 be sported in jerusalem Esay 66: 11] I shall dwell  
 in ye house of ye lord all my dayes, & I shall be  
 hold ye beauty of ye lord, & enquire in his holy tem  
 ples. I will joyfully offer to ye lord ye sacrificies of  
 praise, & I will pay my vows into ye lord, for ye  
 lord is with me & dwelleth in me & in him, & he  
 will keep me with him, & he will lead me in the  
 paths of righteousnes for his names sake, blessed be  
 ye names of ye lord exalted above all blessing &  
 praise, from everlastig to everlastig. glory to ye  
 farr & to ye gone, & to ye h<sup>t</sup>: glori<sup>o</sup>s for ever & ever  
 Amen & Amen Bless ye lord o my soue I accepted be ye

portable m<sup>o</sup>n  
mion

Upon ye 14 day of may 1643 ye holy coron was a  
again

again  
 mun  
 our  
 sport  
 me  
 lord  
 also  
 his  
 god  
 scies  
 streu  
 pf: 68  
 26: u  
 hath  
 of ev  
 we  
 us. B.C  
 we  
 id ou  
 farr  
 god  
 from  
 Upo  
 y<sup>e</sup> was  
 upon  
 strac  
 & p<sup>o</sup>c  
 y<sup>e</sup> for  
 all ye  
 sing  
 to ye  
 slow  
 of ye  
 words



ps 68: 28:

comfortable  
communicating  
in ye my  
son G: did  
to eat

Strengthen o god yt qd thow hast wrought for us glory  
to ye fayr ye fur ever e ever Amen hallalujah  
Upon ye 30 day of september 1643 ye h: comon was  
celebrated in o b: d: I did witeat not ye qd gregain  
my son G: also did witeat e I was ivery much port  
my son also declared to me yt he found great port  
in Ch: Jesus coming into his heart, e affuring him of  
ye remission of all his sins, e yt he resolved to aby  
in Ch: by his grace, e to keep chryst dwelling in his  
heart by faith. g upon yt to d yt Ch: worketh shep  
foacet motions in its, both yoby strengthen our faith  
e assure us by his hly spirit. yt he dwelleth in us e  
we in him, e yt he will abide in us e keep us, e will  
raife us up at ye last day unto ye resurrection of  
efe eternal: e hereby we were both of us much ported  
in god our saviour to gm be all honow, glories e praife  
for ever e ever amen

ps 138: 1  
fast

ps 3: 8:

ps 29: 4:

ps 106: 4

ps 66: 20

Upon ye 22 day of october 1643 ye was a pub:  
like fast e humiliation in o b: d: god I was verp  
sweetly ported e strengthened in god glories to ye e fa  
ye e to ye son e to ye h: G: amen e amen hallalujah  
Salvation belongeth to ye lord. thy blessing is upon  
thy peoples. ye lord will give strength unto his people.  
the lord will bless his peoples with peace

Remember me o lord with ye favour yt thou beareth  
unto thy peoples blessed be god who hath not turne  
away my prayer, nor his mercy from me hallalujah

comfortable  
communicating

Upon the 24th day of December being the lords  
day. 1643 ye holy communion was celebrated in  
o b: d: god I also did communicate not very good com  
fort praised be god.

Anno 1644

Upon ye 7th day of Januar being ye lords day  
e upon ye next wetnes day. being ye 16th day of ye  
same

Sam  
birds  
e  
molti  
Up  
G  
G  
well  
land  
go  
mile  
Day  
I  
church  
ye  
Engl  
e  
Ch  
Up  
B  
prea  
John  
p  
Up  
prea  
rig  
e  
e  
of  
e  
e  
e  
e



comfortable  
communicating

Spanhemius professor of divinity preached in y<sup>e</sup> church  
in y<sup>e</sup> tongue, in y<sup>e</sup> french church y<sup>e</sup> upon these words of  
our saviors grace over y<sup>e</sup> carcase is y<sup>e</sup> will y<sup>e</sup> eagles  
be gathered together math 24: 28. these words he did  
expone & earnestly & plainly & pertinentely & powerfully ap-  
plying y<sup>e</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> celebra<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> holy & true christ, get affe-  
he did celebrat after sermon & he did also visit w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
at y<sup>e</sup> lords table, & I found sweet presence of y<sup>e</sup> grace. Be-  
lab<sup>r</sup> in ch: my reviser, to y<sup>e</sup> be glory for ever amen.  
in y<sup>e</sup> same church afternoon y<sup>e</sup> ordinary minister of y<sup>e</sup>  
french congrega<sup>n</sup> did preach upon ps: 123: 24: 23: 4: 5  
bless y<sup>e</sup> lord o my soul & I bless y<sup>e</sup> lord for this blessed  
occasion, & for a l<sup>l</sup> his great mercys & celestiall amen.

Upon wednesday at evening the 5<sup>th</sup> day of  
june I was going in a boat toward y<sup>e</sup> passage  
ship for Swartfluyts from Amsterdam, I had from  
god this great preservation & deliverance: It lifted  
to his holy name for ever & ever, and anchors of a  
ship did fall upon me, & yet I was saved, & not killed  
nor wounded, nor bruised, praised be god. Amen & Amen.

Again upon Friday at even the 17<sup>th</sup> day of june at  
Groningen, as I was stepping up to an high bed, the  
stool tumbled, & I did fall upon an hard floor & was saved  
from hurt, praised be the lord for ever Amen.

Upon the 23 day of june at stils, it being the 3 day of  
july now stils, & being the lords day, I heard at Amsterdam,  
befor noon in the Luyder kirk, one of the pastors of  
Amsterdam preaching unto the congrega<sup>n</sup> of hollanders  
there assembled. his sermon was learned & pious, & was  
comfortable. his text was; Want ds sons ds menschen  
is ghecomen, om to soeken ende saligh te maken dat  
verloren was. y<sup>e</sup> id, for the son of man is come to seek  
comfortable & to save y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>h</sup> was lost luk 19: 10. And after sermon  
communicating the l<sup>l</sup> conion was celebrat<sup>d</sup>, where I did also conical

comi  
e J  
ous  
ms to  
soul  
life.  
grs at  
also  
and  
llo  
another  
2. 38.  
and  
llo  
st full  
upon  
sons,  
in son  
door  
many  
took  
subst<sup>n</sup>  
for the  
manif  
of his  
llo  
in llo  
being  
of the  
llo  
I w<sup>o</sup>si  
Monfou  
grogal  
133. 3.  
another  
mug co

comical at the Lord table with yt congregation.  
 & I was comforted not a little, I found the Lords graci-  
 ous pres<sup>ence</sup> w<sup>th</sup> me, preparing & inviting me, & leading  
 me to his lo. table, & ther reviving and strengthening my  
 soul with that heavenly food w<sup>ch</sup> endureth into everlasting  
 life. I renewed my vows, & cryed for grace, & was  
 greatly comforted, & my soul praised the Lord, & I do pr-  
 aise him w<sup>th</sup> all my heart, & I will by his grace love  
 and praise his lo. name while I have any being hal-  
 lujah.  
 Upon that same day afternoon in that same Kirk preached  
 another of the ordinaries pastors of Amsterdam upon act-  
 2. 38. 39. and upon ps 72. 73. & 74 questions of the ordin-  
 arie catechisms, concerning baptisim, & y<sup>e</sup> read in another Kirk  
 upon the same day, I heard a 3<sup>d</sup> sermon, plainlie & pow-  
 erfullie preached by another ordinarie preacher of Amsterdam  
 upon that word; ende niet yels dagon da er na, ds jongste  
 sons, allest by een vergaderit hobbende, is w<sup>erch</sup> g<sup>er</sup>st  
 in een v<sup>er</sup>re [gelegen] landt, ende heeft aldaz syu g<sup>er</sup>st  
 door ghebrack, levende over dadighlick. y<sup>e</sup> lid, and not  
 many dayes after his y<sup>e</sup> younger sons gathered all together, &  
 took his journey into a farr country & ther washed his  
 substance w<sup>th</sup> ryshon living luk 15. 13. I thank his Lord  
 for these & other blessed occasions of his service, & for his  
 manifold mercies toward me, & toward all & every one  
 of his children, lo. allelujah.

Upon the <sup>14</sup>/<sub>24</sub> day of July, it being the Lords day, I preached  
 in the English Church at Amsterdam upon Math: ii. 29.  
 being desired by Mr Thomas Paget one of the ordinary pastors  
 of that Church.

Upon the <sup>4</sup>/<sub>14</sub> day of August 1644, It being the Lords day  
 I received the holy communion in the French Church, from  
 Monsieur Esotton one of the ordinaries pastors of the French  
 congregation at Amsterdam; who also preached upon ps  
 133. 3. and againe afternoon in yt same congregation, I heard  
 another Minie also preach in French upon Rom: 12. 1. I was  
 much comforted in God my Saviour. Glory to the father & to

comfortable  
communicating.

of French  
 Lords of  
 eagles  
 25<sup>th</sup> day  
 fully  
 gett  
 to  
 one  
 -  
 of  
 3  
 of  
 passage  
 and from  
 23  
 of a  
 of  
 Amen.  
 at  
 I, the  
 assured  
 day of  
 Amsterdam,  
 of  
 and  
 every  
 which  
 and  
 to  
 sermon  
 vical

To the Son & to the h. Ghost for ever Amen.

Upon the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of August, it being the last Day, being dayed I preached in the English Church at Delft two sermons upon Isa: 12: 1. and in that Day I shall say, O Lord, I will praise thee; though thou wast angry with us for, for thou wast I & P.

Upon wednesday the 28<sup>th</sup> of August: old stile, being the 7<sup>th</sup> of Sept. N. S. being dayed I preached in Amsterdam upon those words in the two last verses of the 80 ps: quia boni ubi, & we will call upon thy name. And again I said G. of blessedness. Within not many dayes after this, I went againe to Groeninge, where my son & his pedagogue Mr William Keite were, and there finding my son somewhat sickly, and having occasion of fair weather, & perceiving my son to be somewhat sad, I took him and his pedagogue abroad, & we made a progress of travelling gentlie & pleasantlie through Omzeland, and through Frizland, & did let him see the towne in Frizland, Lwardine, & Francker, with the academie therein, & soaring, remaining a good while in service of them. and we travelled also through another towne in Frizland, called Wolfwart, and saw other places a good way off. and upon the 7<sup>th</sup> day we returned to Groeninge in peace being all of us in good health, praised be God for it, & for restoring my child from that sickness, which they reported to have been heavier before I came. I stayed with him the space of near two moneths, and having provided for accomodation in all things against the approaching winter, I recommended him to the grace of God: & leaving him in good health & cheerfulness, & in a comfortable course of good learning, I took journey from Groeninge upon wednesday the 30<sup>th</sup> day of October old stile, & by the mercie of God I arrived safely at Amsterdam upon Saturday the 29<sup>th</sup> of November old stile which was the 12<sup>th</sup> of November N. S. blessed be God.

Because of the printing of my booke intituled —  
Instructions, Historico-Theologicq. I tooke course

come  
into  
good  
altho  
cold.  
ation  
and  
other  
the  
qr w  
and  
good  
-ed  
told  
as a  
& the  
part  
The  
for I  
itis  
I sho  
yfor  
God,  
difficu  
things  
upon  
with q  
woul  
y the  
confer  
not  
rather  
qr n  
said y  
better  
and



come to stay at Amsterdam this winter, & entered  
 into a Dutch merchants house, & I found the company  
 good, religious, & civill, but the chamber wher I abode,  
 although large & well furnished, yet obvious & somewhat  
 cold. Whereupon I told ym yt I found not sure accomod  
 ations in respect of the chamber, as my studies do requir  
 and besought ym to thinke well of my removall to some  
 other house, & I might find a more convenient Chamber,  
 qm they did not oppose, & ym upon I made addition w<sup>th</sup> answer  
 qm was a master chamber, although at a dearer rate.  
 And whilas I am staying to fulfill a week w<sup>th</sup> the fore  
 good companie, they sett ymself by all means to rem  
 oved and being displeasing to us, and some friends also  
 told us yt they might happily take it in evil part,  
 as a breach on my part, & a disreputation upon them  
 & their house, if I should so soon leave ym: And on the other  
 part I had promised to the other people to come to ym:  
 The consideration of this difficultie did much trouble me  
 for I saw my self sore straited w<sup>th</sup> ans appearing necess  
 itie of sinning & giving of offence, qm way of the two  
 I should choise, qm was unke me more bitter ym deap.  
 ym for being in a grievous agonie, I confessed my sinne  
 God, & this sinfull precipitating my self into this fearful  
 difficultie; I cried with tears unto my God, to whom all  
 things are possible, and the Lord heard me, and had mercie  
 upon me, & moved the hearts of that good companie  
 w<sup>th</sup> qm I was to declare unto me, that, howsoever they  
 would be glad of my companie, yet they acknowledged  
 yt the chamber was inconvenient for me, & ym for they  
 consented to my removall w<sup>th</sup> freindship & goodwill,  
 never did they give offence offence ym. And were  
 rather displeas'd at the inconveniencie of that house  
 qm was unto ymself but a hired house, and  
 said yt they mynded to seek out for ymself also a  
 better lodging house, & I came w<sup>th</sup> peace of conscience  
 and byndness of both parties unto the other more

See the last  
 difficultie  
 morifull duty  
 vrance fol:  
 150. upon the  
 22 Aug: 1690.

2 day  
 1st two  
 day, &  
 with  
 29 y of  
 on the  
 ab, & w  
 -boots  
 Groonin=  
 & woz,  
 ug occa=  
 what  
 -made  
 ug Om=  
 the  
 arade  
 sudis  
 or town  
 lace  
 ed to  
 , praisd  
 sickness  
 mo. I  
 and  
 against  
 rawe  
 e in  
 y from  
 Hills,  
 yordams  
 the  
 d  
 ?  
 course

more commodious lodging. My soul doth bless the  
 Lord my God & say: & I will by his grace, bless his  
 name while I have any being, who hath known my  
 soul in adversities, and hath disappointed the machinings  
 and expectation of my small enemies, & hath drawn  
 me out of the great waters of temptation & trouble  
 I was compassed, and hath kept me from sinning  
 against him, & from giving offence, & in love to my soul, he hath  
 cast all my sins behind his back, & hath delivered me  
 out of the mouth of the Lyon. And I trust in the mercies  
 of the Lord my God, yet he shall deliver me from every  
 evil work, & will preserve me unto his heavenly Kingdom;

psal. 56. 12. 13. to God be glory for ever and ever Amen. Thy vows  
 are upon me O God. I will render praises unto thee,  
 for thou hast delivered my soul from death, & I will  
 pay thee my vows yet my lips have uttered, & my  
 mouth hath spoken in I was in trouble, I will sing  
 of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercies in  
 the morning, for thou hast been my defence & refuge  
 in the day of my trouble. Unto thee O my strength  
 will I sing, for God is my defence, & the God of my  
 mercies. for this shall every one yet it godly pray unto  
 thee, in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in  
 the flood of great waters they shall not come nigh  
 unto him. Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt pre-  
 serve us from troubles, thou shalt compass me about  
 with songs of deliverance, Selah. I will be glad & rejoice in thy  
 mercies: for thou hast considered my troubles, thou hast  
 known my soul in adversities; & hast not shut me  
 up into the hand of the enemies: thou hast set my  
 feet in a large room. Thy God hath commanded by  
 strength, strengthen O God, yet yet thou hast wrought  
 for us. the Lord will command his loving kindness  
 in the day tyme & in the night his songs shall  
 be unto me, & my prayer unto the God of my life

ps. 146. 2.  
 ps. 31. 7.  
 ps. 18. 16. &  
 149. 7.  
 ps. 38. 17.  
 2 Tim. 4. 17. 18.  
 psal. 56. 12. 13.  
 ps. 66. 13. 14.  
 ps. 59. 16. 17.  
 ps. 32. 6. 7.  
 ps. 31. 7. 8.  
 ps. 68. 28.  
 ps. 40. 8.  
 ps. 34. 4.

fol: 177

Alse,  
 from  
 sing m  
 from  
 over r  
 be w  
 & gra  
 provi  
 foot t  
 the po  
 even  
 God of  
 death.  
 the bo  
 sealed  
 amen &  
 26. po.  
 might  
 84. 7.  
 many  
 of str  
 unshak  
 God wi  
 2. 6 m  
 sweet  
 w  
 4. y  
 yet we  
 life &  
 we rely  
 nor for  
 & long  
 overcom  
 be stron  
 all thi  
 Lord go  
 that st  
 God in

Is the  
his Es.  
n my  
thinah=  
Drawn  
plegw  
ng aff  
he has  
d me  
meris  
oris  
isking?  
vowd  
thes  
will  
e my  
sing  
is in  
refuge  
ngth  
ny  
ay mlt  
ly in  
nigh  
prefer  
ut ut  
in by  
- has  
- me  
- my  
I by  
the  
ndust  
hall  
ny life

Also, I sought the Lord & he heard me, & delivered me  
from all my feard. Lord thou wilt order peace for us  
sing unto the Lord for he hath delivered the soul of the poor  
from the hand of evil doer. The Lord hath graciously natured  
over me & my son, & the young man qm he hath given to  
be wt us in this our perigrination. he giveth us mercie  
& grace in his sight, & mercie & favour wt men: he safely  
provideth for us, he holdeth our soul in life, & suffereth not our  
feet to be moved. thou, o God, hast prepared of thy goodness for  
the poor - blessed be the Lord, who dayly loadeth us wt benefits,  
even the God of our salvation, solah. As that is our God is he  
God of salvation: & unto God the Lord belongeth the issue from  
death. Glorie to the father & these persons, the one only true God,  
the truly undivided trinitie, the Creator of all things, our Saviour  
scalled above all blessing & praise from everlasting to everlast:  
amen & amen. Return unto thy rest o my soul & ballelujah.  
Upon the 17<sup>th</sup> day of Novr 1694. Mr Richardson pastor of the  
Juglyh Church in Delft, preached at Amsterdam upon psalms  
84. 7. they go from strength to strength, upon qm words, wt  
many other good instructions, he did ennumerat <sup>seve</sup> seven degrees  
of strength quints we should go forward, & have in our selves an  
unsatisfysdness unthl we attains unto them all. 1. that we serve  
God willingly wt cheerfulness & delight to do his comandments.  
2. to make our calling & election sure. 3. yt we may enjoy those  
sweet raptures, & marriage lyke communicalions & familiarities  
wt our Saviour qm he worketh wth his kinde here on Earth.  
4. yt we be stronge to die willingly wthout distrustfull fear. 5.  
yt we have stronge fidence & trust in the promise of God for our  
life & maninace, even qu the meane do not appear, yt  
we rely on Gods word, for he hath said, I will not appear, yt  
nor forsake thee. 6. yt we be strongened unthl all patience  
& long suffering in afflictions, & in injuries, yt we be not  
overcome of evil, but yt we overcome evil wt good. 7. yt we  
be stronge in faith, hope & love, to denie ourselves, to forsake  
all things, & to lay down our life for the name of our  
Lord Jesus Ch: & to rejoyce to suffer for his name of our  
that steep & degrees of spirall strength by the grace of  
God in our souls he did clear by evident Scriptures, & veris

Ps: 26. 12.  
Job: 20. 13.

ps: 66. 9.  
ps: 68. 10.  
19, 20.

ps: 116 7.

Mr Richard=  
sons.

ps: 119. 35.  
2 ps: 1. 10.  
Song of songb.

2 Cor: 5. 8.  
Isab: 3. 17. 18.  
Isa: 13. 9.

Phil: 3.  
12. 13. 14.

Eph: 4.  
13. 14. 15. 16.

2 pet:  
17. 18.

comfortable  
communicating.

was comfortable to us, yet they who have bin grace,  
 altho they find ymselfes weak in that degree, yet they are  
 fory yt they have you not in greater measure. And so exhorted  
 us to imitat that example of the apols paul, who saie of  
 himself: Not as though I had already attained, either was  
 already perfect, but I follow after if that I may apprehend  
 and yt for qm altho I am apprehended of Ch: Iosub. Arabian,  
 I count not my self to have apprehended; but this on thing  
 I do, forgetting those things qm are behind, & reaching forth  
 unto those things qm are before, I press toward the mark, for  
 the prize of the high calling of God in Ch: I. Now the Lord  
 lead us & make us thus to goe from strength to strength,  
 of the son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of  
 the stature of the fullnes of Ch: yt we henceforth be no  
 more children, tossed to & fro & carryed about w<sup>th</sup> every  
 winde of doctrine, by the sleight of man & cunning craftings,  
 whereby they lye in wait to deceiue: but speaking the truth in  
 love, may grow up into him in all things, qm is the head,  
 of the son of God: from wh<sup>om</sup> the whole body fitly joyned together  
 & compacted by yt qm every joynt supplyed, according to the  
 effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh  
 increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love. The  
 Lord giue unto all and every one of us for Ch: sake, yt  
 we fall not from our own steadfastnes, but that we grow  
 in grace & in the knowledg of our Lord & Sav: J. Ch:  
 to him be glory for now & forever, Amen.

Upon the <sup>25</sup> 12 day of December 1644. at Amstordam  
 Julind Cozier & Mr Thomas pagot, the two ordinaries  
 pastors of the Inglish congregacon did preach & celebrat the  
 Co. Cion, & I came w<sup>th</sup> eyes to the Lords table, & yr  
 I receiued the Co. Cion, w<sup>th</sup> a verie sweet & sensible  
 presence of the Lord my God & Sav: w<sup>th</sup> me, renewing to  
 me his former comforts, & adding yr, in such sort, as yn  
 I came from the table, & did bestake my self to a privat  
 devotion in thanksgiving to God, my heart & my soul rejoyced

rejoyced  
 from special  
 grace w<sup>th</sup> u  
 perform  
 to be co  
 comfort  
 dock in m  
 fruit. for he  
 fruit. I  
 comforted,  
 fortalbe,  
 w<sup>th</sup> comfort  
 Am  
 of God qm  
 occasions of  
 e glorious  
 follow us &  
 we shall ab  
 be above all  
 Upon the  
 in the jugly  
 shall find re  
 did morisubli  
 Upon the  
 N. S] we wa  
 for him, I pr  
 15. 16 And th  
 to his solis  
 Upon the  
 new stile] Lau  
 ris monthlie  
 is the first for

Upon the i day  
 first the grow  
 burnt up w<sup>th</sup>  
 in mind minded  
 and, & the bur  
 over, & comfort  
 God who hale  
 Upon wh<sup>om</sup>  
 Voffind having  
 200 - theologic  
 who had me, &

rejoyced greatly in the Lord, & mine eyes did cast out words proceeding  
 from his all joy, & love & peace. I prayed for confirmation & continuance of his  
 grace w<sup>th</sup> me, & for performance of my vowes, yt the Lord would work in me  
 his performances, & blisse his church in our Kingd<sup>oms</sup> dominions, & offer, & make  
 to be comforted of God my heavenly father in Jerusalem, all my dayes as he  
 is comforted of his mother, & yt I might have this assured token, yt Christ  
 should in me & in him, even my fruitfulness in him in bringing forth much  
 fruit. for he saith, who yt abydeth in me & I in him the same bringeth forth much  
 fruit. I prayed also for my child G. & others his dear children. and I was greatly  
 comforted, & sh<sup>ld</sup> be to the Lord. The foresaid pastore preached powerfully & com-  
 fortably, the evening before noon upon Act. 2. 23. being delivered by the com-  
 m<sup>and</sup>ment of God, & foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, & by wicked hands crucified  
 & slain. And the next afternoon upon Jo. i. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. insisting most upon  
 the testimony of John the baptist concerning our Lord I. Ch. v. 29. which the cause  
 of God yet taketh away the sin of the world. my soul blisse God for this blessed  
 occasion of his service, & instead of grace accompanied w<sup>th</sup> his effectual  
 & plentiful blessing, & w<sup>th</sup> good hope through grace, yt goodnesse & mercie shall  
 follow me & my child, w<sup>th</sup> ever beloved of God all the dayes of our life, & yt  
 we shall abyde in the house of the Lord for ever. Glorie to the father & son  
 & above all blessing & praise from everlasting unto everlasting. amen & amen.

Upon the 18<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> being desyred by Mr Julius bearing I preached  
 in the English Church at Amsterdams upon the word of our Sav: and ye  
 shall find rest unto yr souls, for my y<sup>e</sup> is safe & math ii. 29. yo. the L.

Upon the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1644. old stile [it being the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1645  
 for him, I preached in the English Church againe in amsterdams upon Eph. ii. 14  
 did morribullis comfort me & my hearers praised God Amen.

Upon the 25<sup>th</sup> day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1644. old stile [it being the 4<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1645  
 for him, I preached in the English Church againe in amsterdams upon Eph. ii. 14  
 to his Glorie Name for ever and ever Amen.

Upon the 25<sup>th</sup> day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1644. old stile [it being the 4<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1645  
 for him, I preached in the English Church againe in amsterdams upon Eph. ii. 14  
 to his Glorie Name for ever and ever Amen.

Anno Domini 1645.

Upon the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Jan<sup>y</sup> old stile 1645. [it being wednesday, & the 11<sup>th</sup> day new  
 stile] the great & magnifick temple called the new kirk in Amsterdams was  
 burnt up w<sup>th</sup> fyre, & y<sup>e</sup> upon, men doubting how it came to pass, there was  
 in mens mindes a fear of some infection & infection, the people closed their win-  
 dows, & the burghers by publick order went to armes, untill the affright was  
 over, & counsell taken for preserving the Citie in peace & safitie. as blisse I be  
 God who hath spared us & comforted us.

New Kirk  
Amsterdams.

Upon Thursday the 17<sup>th</sup> of Januaries yt learned man Gerardus Joannes  
 Vossius having read & sh<sup>ld</sup> the 28 & 29 chapters of the 8 book of my list  
 who had me, & hath w<sup>th</sup> the part of yt learned man to sh<sup>ld</sup> forth, although

Vossius.

grace,  
 boy me  
 sshorted  
 aile of  
 r was  
 appre  
 thobian,  
 thing  
 rth  
 ark, for  
 Lord  
 uth,  
 nowledge  
 nre of  
 no  
 is  
 things,  
 uth in  
 head,  
 for  
 the  
 make  
 o. the  
 yl  
 grow  
 ch:

and Mr  
 and  
 at the  
 o yr  
 he  
 y to  
 ab yn  
 rical  
 joyed



in, in his high  
- been earnestly  
god in his just  
strengths  
sails by  
partakers of  
Amen.  
for me bearing  
roll in  
to be  
to be  
with  
to be  
of his  
about all  
first day of  
- Estab, a  
to be  
with  
of  
of  
we pray  
of  
upon  
- the  
I found  
of  
was both  
ballad  
bearing in  
me  
by  
and  
again  
And they  
have not  
to be  
were greatly  
me for  
with  
? to  
all  
on the first

first words of Rom: 5: i. I had short lymes, & being affraid, I sought  
the Lord with word & he heard me, praised be God for ever, Amen.  
Upon the 16 day of febr: the Lord's supper was celebrated in the  
at Amsterdams, & I also did communicate, & I had exceeding  
comfortable & leaveable pnces. Blessed be God my Sav: & comforter  
to the Father & for ever & ever, Amen & Amen. comfort  
communicating  
Upon the 23 of febr: old stile, it being the Lords day, I preached at  
Amsterdam upon a portion of the i & 2 verses of the 5 chap: of the sp:  
to the Father & upon the 26 day of febr: old stile, I preached upon Jer:  
30: 12: 13: 14: 15: 16: 17. I blisse God for his great mercie, Amen.  
Again upon the 12 day of march, it being the Lords day, I preached  
upon Rom: 5: 3: 4: 5. I had late advertisement, but the Lord had mercie  
upon me, & was graciously w<sup>th</sup> me & w<sup>th</sup> my fears. Blessed be God Amen.  
Upon the 26 day of march old stile, I preached at Amsterdam  
upon ps: 4: 5: 6: 7: 8: 9. and the Lord heard my prayer. Glory to be  
to the Son & to the Holy Ghost for ever & ever Amen.  
Upon the 30 day of aprile 1645. I did conice at the Lords table  
in the English church at Amsterdam & the Lord was w<sup>th</sup> us, greatly com- comfortable  
communicating  
forting, strengthening & affirming me, blessed be God, Amen.  
Upon the 1 day of june old stile 1645. I did varie comfortable & ptable comfortable  
communicating  
the Co: coion w<sup>th</sup> the dutch church at Groeningen, & upon y<sup>e</sup> day sigel  
daye being the 8 day of june, I did againe communicate w<sup>th</sup> you, and comfortable  
communicating  
also my son George & his pedagogues m<sup>r</sup> w. Keily did this second day co-  
municate God be blessed, who did & doth plentifully comfort & blisse us  
in Christ Jesus our Lord, Amen, Mattheus 23.  
Upon the 17 day of Aug: 1645 at Amsterdam in the English church comfortable  
communicating  
I did participat the holy Sacrament of the Lords supper, w<sup>th</sup> varie great  
forable comfort & sweet pnces of God my Sav: w<sup>th</sup> you be glory forever and.  
Upon the 3 day of Sept: new stile I did varie comfortable receive comfortable  
communicating  
the Co: coion w<sup>th</sup> the frome or wallon congregation in Middleburg 1645.  
Upon the 28 day of Sept: old stile 1645. I did againe receive the Holy comfortable  
communicating  
coion w<sup>th</sup> the dutch golde congregation in Amhem, & the Lord did greatly  
comfort me & strengthen me in his grace & he is in Ch: I. our  
w<sup>th</sup> the Father & the Co: Gh: be all honour, glory & praise & thanksgiving  
& blessing & doion forevermore Amen.  
Upon the 18 & 19 dayes of Nov: o. stile 1645 I had in Amsterdam divine  
remembrance  
of most  
mercies  
of  
comfortable  
presence  
a fier paine in my left side day & night, & the Lord did graciously  
remove it praised be God. also upon the 10 day of Dec: old St:  
1645 in Amhem, I being alone, & reading in the chamber was overtaken  
w<sup>th</sup> a vertiginousnes of the head & dimmed of sight, yet all the  
Lord in his great mercie did shortly relieve me off, so yt I was

43  
comfort  
communicating  
comfortable  
communicating  
comfortable  
communicating  
comfortable  
communicating  
comfortable  
communicating  
divine  
remembrance  
of most  
mercies  
of  
comfortable  
presence

went on in my mind comfortable. blessed be God Amen shall saye.  
 I found in that infirmities the comfortable presence of God w<sup>th</sup> me, causing  
 me to pray & to commit my self to his fatherly will, & strengthening me  
 the inner man, & also outwardly & plentifully comforting me, according  
 to his great mercie toward me in Ch. 9. To whom with the father  
 the holy Ghost be glory for evermore Amen. And again upon the  
 Arnhem upon the 22 of Decr 1645 O stills, I was wonderfully helped  
 & made free of a cold obstruction; yet in the two proceeding days had  
 been in my breast. And the Lord made haste & released me from y<sup>e</sup>  
 daily also, praised be his God for he is good, for his mercie & his love  
 forever  
 Upon the 25 day of Decr O stills 1645. the la. coen was publickly  
 celebrated in Arnhem; I also, & my son George & his pedagoge Mr. W.  
 did receive the la. Sacrament w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 95<sup>th</sup> year, & we were much comforted  
 blessed be God. And again upon the 28 day of y<sup>e</sup> same month the  
 la. coen was ministered into the remnant of the people of y<sup>e</sup> same  
 church; & I again did receive the coen w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> plentiful presence of God  
 w<sup>th</sup> me, speaking comfort to my soul, & filling me w<sup>th</sup> his joy, peace  
 & strength. And my soul doth magnifie & bless his glorious name. And  
 I thank his Lord, for great are his mercies toward his people, & toward  
 his poor servant, and his truth of his love & his mercy for ever shall be  
 glory to the father, the son & the holy Ghost, the one only true God, the holy undivided  
 Trinity, his Creator of all things, our Saviour: exalted above all blessing  
 & praise from everlasting unto everlasting: unto him be glory in the Church  
 by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

anno Domini 1646.

comfortable eating

table eating

publick fast

Upon the 7<sup>th</sup> day of January 1646. there being a great number in all the united  
 Netherlands, a solemn fast & humiliation for a peaceable event of the  
 son & Mr. W. Keile as we joyous with y<sup>e</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> humiliation. we heard  
 two comfortable sermons, one upon ps. 46. 7. & to the end of the psalm  
 the other sermon upon ps. 122. 6. & to the end of the psalm  
 we prayed likewise for the church in our Kingdome, for the King  
 King & his familie, & all his subjects, & for our selves, & all belonging to  
 us, not only being in the publick aggregation, but likewise at some  
 in our lodging, & the Lord mercifully gave ear unto our prayers, &  
 most sweetly comforted me his poor servant, & those w<sup>th</sup> me. Blessed be  
 God his father & his son & his Co. Gh. his holy undivided Trinity, his  
 only true God, to him be glory in the Church by Ch. Jesus our Lord.  
 through out all ages world without end Amen

comfortable communicating

Upon the 29 day of March O still 1646. the sacrament of the Lord  
 supper was publickly celebrated in Arnhem, & also I did receive

receiving y<sup>e</sup>  
 me. my G<sup>o</sup>  
 of be  
 upon  
 be l.  
 this &  
 first & u  
 be gloria  
 Upon  
 in Arnhem  
 plentiful  
 upon  
 & amen  
 praised  
 everlasting  
 upon the  
 be l.  
 & increas  
 blessed be G<sup>o</sup>  
 28<sup>th</sup> lastly  
 life I (y<sup>e</sup>)  
 my blood,  
 Upon  
 prepared in  
 Upon  
 was a qu  
 provinces  
 arms, & l.  
 church the  
 upon the  
 Upon  
 did hear m<sup>r</sup>  
 French w<sup>th</sup>  
 la. Sacram  
 comfort, p  
 Upon the  
 in the Angli  
 Upon the  
 & my son  
 ing tuesday  
 by the good  
 to the son &





ms. 6  
ms. 24  
ms. 4  
ms. 48  
ms. 60  
ms. 65  
ms. 68  
ms. 70  
ms. 72  
ms. 74  
ms. 76  
ms. 78  
ms. 80  
ms. 82  
ms. 84  
ms. 86  
ms. 88  
ms. 90  
ms. 92  
ms. 94  
ms. 96  
ms. 98  
ms. 100  
ms. 102  
ms. 104  
ms. 106  
ms. 108  
ms. 110  
ms. 112  
ms. 114  
ms. 116  
ms. 118  
ms. 120  
ms. 122  
ms. 124  
ms. 126  
ms. 128  
ms. 130  
ms. 132  
ms. 134  
ms. 136  
ms. 138  
ms. 140  
ms. 142  
ms. 144  
ms. 146  
ms. 148  
ms. 150  
ms. 152  
ms. 154  
ms. 156  
ms. 158  
ms. 160  
ms. 162  
ms. 164  
ms. 166  
ms. 168  
ms. 170  
ms. 172  
ms. 174  
ms. 176  
ms. 178  
ms. 180  
ms. 182  
ms. 184  
ms. 186  
ms. 188  
ms. 190  
ms. 192  
ms. 194  
ms. 196  
ms. 198  
ms. 200  
ms. 202  
ms. 204  
ms. 206  
ms. 208  
ms. 210  
ms. 212  
ms. 214  
ms. 216  
ms. 218  
ms. 220  
ms. 222  
ms. 224  
ms. 226  
ms. 228  
ms. 230  
ms. 232  
ms. 234  
ms. 236  
ms. 238  
ms. 240  
ms. 242  
ms. 244  
ms. 246  
ms. 248  
ms. 250  
ms. 252  
ms. 254  
ms. 256  
ms. 258  
ms. 260  
ms. 262  
ms. 264  
ms. 266  
ms. 268  
ms. 270  
ms. 272  
ms. 274  
ms. 276  
ms. 278  
ms. 280  
ms. 282  
ms. 284  
ms. 286  
ms. 288  
ms. 290  
ms. 292  
ms. 294  
ms. 296  
ms. 298  
ms. 300  
ms. 302  
ms. 304  
ms. 306  
ms. 308  
ms. 310  
ms. 312  
ms. 314  
ms. 316  
ms. 318  
ms. 320  
ms. 322  
ms. 324  
ms. 326  
ms. 328  
ms. 330  
ms. 332  
ms. 334  
ms. 336  
ms. 338  
ms. 340  
ms. 342  
ms. 344  
ms. 346  
ms. 348  
ms. 350  
ms. 352  
ms. 354  
ms. 356  
ms. 358  
ms. 360  
ms. 362  
ms. 364  
ms. 366  
ms. 368  
ms. 370  
ms. 372  
ms. 374  
ms. 376  
ms. 378  
ms. 380  
ms. 382  
ms. 384  
ms. 386  
ms. 388  
ms. 390  
ms. 392  
ms. 394  
ms. 396  
ms. 398  
ms. 400  
ms. 402  
ms. 404  
ms. 406  
ms. 408  
ms. 410  
ms. 412  
ms. 414  
ms. 416  
ms. 418  
ms. 420  
ms. 422  
ms. 424  
ms. 426  
ms. 428  
ms. 430  
ms. 432  
ms. 434  
ms. 436  
ms. 438  
ms. 440  
ms. 442  
ms. 444  
ms. 446  
ms. 448  
ms. 450  
ms. 452  
ms. 454  
ms. 456  
ms. 458  
ms. 460  
ms. 462  
ms. 464  
ms. 466  
ms. 468  
ms. 470  
ms. 472  
ms. 474  
ms. 476  
ms. 478  
ms. 480  
ms. 482  
ms. 484  
ms. 486  
ms. 488  
ms. 490  
ms. 492  
ms. 494  
ms. 496  
ms. 498  
ms. 500  
ms. 502  
ms. 504  
ms. 506  
ms. 508  
ms. 510  
ms. 512  
ms. 514  
ms. 516  
ms. 518  
ms. 520  
ms. 522  
ms. 524  
ms. 526  
ms. 528  
ms. 530  
ms. 532  
ms. 534  
ms. 536  
ms. 538  
ms. 540  
ms. 542  
ms. 544  
ms. 546  
ms. 548  
ms. 550  
ms. 552  
ms. 554  
ms. 556  
ms. 558  
ms. 560  
ms. 562  
ms. 564  
ms. 566  
ms. 568  
ms. 570  
ms. 572  
ms. 574  
ms. 576  
ms. 578  
ms. 580  
ms. 582  
ms. 584  
ms. 586  
ms. 588  
ms. 590  
ms. 592  
ms. 594  
ms. 596  
ms. 598  
ms. 600  
ms. 602  
ms. 604  
ms. 606  
ms. 608  
ms. 610  
ms. 612  
ms. 614  
ms. 616  
ms. 618  
ms. 620  
ms. 622  
ms. 624  
ms. 626  
ms. 628  
ms. 630  
ms. 632  
ms. 634  
ms. 636  
ms. 638  
ms. 640  
ms. 642  
ms. 644  
ms. 646  
ms. 648  
ms. 650  
ms. 652  
ms. 654  
ms. 656  
ms. 658  
ms. 660  
ms. 662  
ms. 664  
ms. 666  
ms. 668  
ms. 670  
ms. 672  
ms. 674  
ms. 676  
ms. 678  
ms. 680  
ms. 682  
ms. 684  
ms. 686  
ms. 688  
ms. 690  
ms. 692  
ms. 694  
ms. 696  
ms. 698  
ms. 700  
ms. 702  
ms. 704  
ms. 706  
ms. 708  
ms. 710  
ms. 712  
ms. 714  
ms. 716  
ms. 718  
ms. 720  
ms. 722  
ms. 724  
ms. 726  
ms. 728  
ms. 730  
ms. 732  
ms. 734  
ms. 736  
ms. 738  
ms. 740  
ms. 742  
ms. 744  
ms. 746  
ms. 748  
ms. 750  
ms. 752  
ms. 754  
ms. 756  
ms. 758  
ms. 760  
ms. 762  
ms. 764  
ms. 766  
ms. 768  
ms. 770  
ms. 772  
ms. 774  
ms. 776  
ms. 778  
ms. 780  
ms. 782  
ms. 784  
ms. 786  
ms. 788  
ms. 790  
ms. 792  
ms. 794  
ms. 796  
ms. 798  
ms. 800  
ms. 802  
ms. 804  
ms. 806  
ms. 808  
ms. 810  
ms. 812  
ms. 814  
ms. 816  
ms. 818  
ms. 820  
ms. 822  
ms. 824  
ms. 826  
ms. 828  
ms. 830  
ms. 832  
ms. 834  
ms. 836  
ms. 838  
ms. 840  
ms. 842  
ms. 844  
ms. 846  
ms. 848  
ms. 850  
ms. 852  
ms. 854  
ms. 856  
ms. 858  
ms. 860  
ms. 862  
ms. 864  
ms. 866  
ms. 868  
ms. 870  
ms. 872  
ms. 874  
ms. 876  
ms. 878  
ms. 880  
ms. 882  
ms. 884  
ms. 886  
ms. 888  
ms. 890  
ms. 892  
ms. 894  
ms. 896  
ms. 898  
ms. 900  
ms. 902  
ms. 904  
ms. 906  
ms. 908  
ms. 910  
ms. 912  
ms. 914  
ms. 916  
ms. 918  
ms. 920  
ms. 922  
ms. 924  
ms. 926  
ms. 928  
ms. 930  
ms. 932  
ms. 934  
ms. 936  
ms. 938  
ms. 940  
ms. 942  
ms. 944  
ms. 946  
ms. 948  
ms. 950  
ms. 952  
ms. 954  
ms. 956  
ms. 958  
ms. 960  
ms. 962  
ms. 964  
ms. 966  
ms. 968  
ms. 970  
ms. 972  
ms. 974  
ms. 976  
ms. 978  
ms. 980  
ms. 982  
ms. 984  
ms. 986  
ms. 988  
ms. 990  
ms. 992  
ms. 994  
ms. 996  
ms. 998  
ms. 1000

Upon the 29 Day of Sept 1646 I came to Berke w<sup>th</sup> my fous & Mr w.  
K & found my Cabernacle in peace through the great mercie of our  
Sav. to gra<sup>ve</sup> be glorie for ever & ever And halloing  
in Ch: Jos: our Sav. to gra<sup>ve</sup> be glorie for ever & ever And halloing  
Upon the 4 Day of Octobr & againe upon the first Day of Nov  
was kept a publick fast & humiliation, at both q<sup>ue</sup>rs I  
w<sup>th</sup> the congregation of doct<sup>ors</sup>, & was much comforted, praised be  
God  
Upon the 20 Day of Octobr 1646 I sent my son G. from Berke  
the Colledge of old Abordons, & I praise God for this occasion of his  
further education without engagement of his conscience or  
ease or subscription in those matters now controwersed  
unt<sup>ill</sup> the year in Scotland. O Lord, thou wilt order  
thou hast wrought all our workes for us, blessed be God.  
Anno Domini 1647.

publick  
fast

Upon the 4 Day of July, because of the plague of  
Abordons & some other places, there was kept a publick fast  
& humiliation, and I did keep the same w<sup>th</sup> the congregation of doct<sup>ors</sup>,  
& both in publick & privat I earnestly sought the Lord, & was  
greatly comforted & praised be God.

full  
paine

Upon the 15 Day of July 1647. In the morning early  
my bod<sup>ie</sup> ther came upon me an extraordinary terrible paine, by a  
stone descending from my right w<sup>ing</sup>, or neir, wher I was so grievous  
& w<sup>as</sup>ht, & changed many postures crying through paine, &  
praying the Lord God of my salvation for Christs sake to have  
mercie upon me, & strengthen me & releas<sup>e</sup> & comfort me, & the  
Lord made haste & helped me, wherupon I praised God & brought  
him w<sup>th</sup> such paine should returne no more, if it were his good  
pleasure, And I thanked him for his fatherly providence in all,  
& place & occasion, ad no other body, to my knowledg<sup>e</sup>, did perceive  
my paine or hear my meaning, altho my cry was high and  
mournfull. The Lord is mercifull & righteous, & our God is full  
of compassion. The Lord preserv<sup>e</sup> the simple, I was in miserie  
& he saved me, returne unto thy rest O my soul & ps<sup>alms</sup> 116. 5. 6. 7. I  
sought the Lord & he heard me & delivered me from all my fear ps<sup>alms</sup>  
34. 3. And I will sing of thy power & will praise thy name in the  
morning, for thou hast been my defence & refuge in the day of my  
trouble. Unto thee, O my strength will I sing, for God is my defence,  
wher me thy comforts delight my soul ps<sup>alms</sup> 99. 17 In the multitude of my troubles  
father & to the sons, & to the holy ghost, the Esoly undivided

to comfort  
to presence  
of Gods  
mercy  
I praised be  
God.

undivided  
Saviour, &c  
Upon  
the most  
high  
and willow  
renew  
the first  
of his  
ordi  
of grace  
of men.

undivided Trinity, the only true God, the Creator of all things our  
Saviour, exalted above all blessing & praise from everlasting to  
everlasting. Amen & Amen.

Upon the 22 Day of July 1647 the Lord renewed graciously  
& most sweetly unto me those sweet consolations which I had formerly  
had upon the 12. 13. & 14 Days of October in anno 1640. as they  
are written in this book fol: 161 & 162. blessed be God. and he  
renewed unto me plentifully also these comforts given unto me  
the first 28th Day of Novr an: 1640. Psalms 139.

This year 1647 I did often preach at home in the hall of Curje  
to my domesticks & servants, there being no sermon at the birth of  
the child by reason of the bodie's infirmities of Mr Thomas Turbes  
ordina: of that congregation. and it pleased the Lord to  
be graciously present with us, and to comfort us. blessed be God  
Amen.

Finis.

Mr w.  
four  
shijes  
to  
his  
to my  
proloq  
ub for  
in  
ap  
chil,  
was  
ing  
by a  
griovous  
did rise  
re  
have  
e the  
brought  
his good  
in all,  
hymn  
d perceiv  
and  
it full  
in miserie  
6. 7. 9  
four ps  
in be  
of my  
defence,  
my long  
the  
vysat